

# Battle Through the Heavens

(斗破苍穹)

Chapter  
200-299

Tian Can Tu Dou  
(天蚕土豆)

Story Description:

In a land where no magic is present. A land where the

strong makes the rules and weak has to obey. A land filled with alluring treasures and beauty yet also filled with unforeseen danger. Xiao Yan, who has shown talents none had seen in decades, suddenly three years ago lost everything, his powers, his reputation, and his promise to his mother. What sorcery has caused him to lose all of his powers? And why has his fiancée suddenly shown up?

Original Story can be found here:

[Link](#)

# Chapter 200:

## Green Lotus Core Flame

“Green Lotus Core Flame?”

Hearing Yao Lao’s voice, Xiao Yan’s mind recalled some of the information about the ‘Heavenly Flames’ on the ‘Heavenly Flame’ ranking that Yao Lao had once told him.

“‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ is nineteenth on the ‘Heavenly Flame’ ranking. It is formed deep underground and has experienced the polishing, fusion, pressure, and carving from the planet’s flame... It

forms a spirit in ten years, takes shape in a hundred years and turns into a lotus in a thousand years. When it is completely formed, its color would slant toward the greenish side and the lotus core would form a cluster of green flame, named as “Green Lotus Flame’ or ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’. The strength of this flame is unpredictable. When it is near volcanoes, it can cause volcanoes to erupt, forming a mayira; destructive strength.

This information swiftly flashed in Xiao Yan’s mind. A wild joy instantly covered his face. Shaking his body, Xiao Yan pulled away from the Flame Spirit Serpent as his eyes stared intently at the large rich green light a short distance away.

“Hiss...” Beside him, a sharp sound was emitted from the Flame Spirit Serpent. Xiao Yan turned around and found that within this huge beast’s eyes, there was a faint fear as it stared at the cluster of green light. Its huge body also shrank and trembled.

Ignoring the Flame Spirit Serpent’s action, Xiao Yan licked his lips and said excitedly in his heart, “Teacher! Have we found it?”

“Ke ke, it looks like it. How unexpected, we really found a ‘Heavenly Flame’... although the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ is only ranked nineteenth on the ‘Heavenly Flame’ ranking, it is the perfect flame for you now. After all, the few things that I have prepared for you

can only increase the chances of success for absorbing 'Heavenly Flames' that are ranked sixteenth and below. Thus, this 'Green Lotus Core Flame' is suitable!" Yao Lao's laughter held signs of being pleased. There was finally the first reward for these few years of hard work.

Inhaling a few long excited breaths, Xiao Yan could not wait any longer as he said, "Shall we go over and take a look?"

"Yes, let's go and take a look. I will increase the degree of protection!"

Xiao Yan nodded his head. His gaze glanced at the Two-Headed Flame Spirit Serpent that was so afraid that it did not dare take another

step forward. Xiao Yan curled his lips and kicked his feet within the magma. Like a small fish in a lake, his body swiftly swam toward the region that was covered by the green colored light.

As the distance between his body and the green colored flame decreased, Xiao Yan could clearly feel that the temperature around him had suddenly increased.

Closing his somewhat dry lips tightly, Xiao Yan clenched his teeth and took another step. His body finally charged into the region covered by the green colored light.

As his body entered the green colored light, he realized that it was not as hot as he had imagined.

Instead, the surrounding temperature had strangely decreased drastically.

Regarding this somewhat strange phenomenon, Xiao Yan's face was completely stunned. A moment later, he finally recovered as his gaze hurriedly swept across his surroundings. Finally, he was looking at the green colored lotus at the middle.

The green colored lotus had eight leaves. These eight green colored leaves were like the most perfect green jade that was naturally formed. At a glance, it appeared crystal clear, giving people a desire to hold and not release it.

Within the lotus, there seemed to



be a small lotus platform that was around two to three feet. A small fluorescent light was emitted from some small holes on the lotus platform. This light appeared to be coming from lotus seeds that were formed from the purest fire type energy agglomerating together.

On the lower portion of the green colored lotus, there was a very narrow and long stem and root. The stem and root were covered with extremely tiny tentacles. As these tentacles were swaying around, Xiao Yan could clearly feel their greed, unrestrainedly absorbing the surrounding wild fire type energy.

This green colored lotus was simply suspended in this never ending magma. It was like a duckweed on

the vast ocean, wandering everywhere. If Xiao Yan did not have the Flame Spirit Serpent to lead the way, he would not have been able to search for this comparatively small green colored lotus in this enormous crypt with his ability, even if he were to search till death...

“Be careful. Don’t get caught by those tentacles. Otherwise the Dou Qi in your body will be completely absorbed in the blink of an eye.”

Yao Lao warned, causing Xiao Yan to quickly abandon his thought of going closer to take a look.

“Let’s go. Be careful as you go over. Looking at the shape of the lotus, it obviously had lived through many thousands of years. It should have

already agglomerated and formed the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’.” Yao Lao said with a smile.

“Yes.” At this moment, Xiao Yan’s body was so excited that it trembled. He crossed his hands and bafflingly prayed. He then swallowed his saliva as his body gradually swam toward the green colored lotus.

As his distance from the green colored lotus grew closer, Xiao Yan could feel its beauty. This kind of thing that was so close to perfection could only be created from being honed by nature for a long period of time.

Carefully avoiding the swaying tentacles, Xiao Yan slowly arrived at

a spot above the green lotus. His excited gaze swept through its interior and his body suddenly stiffened...

In the middle of the small lotus platform within the lotus, there was a small hole around the size of a fist. However, at this moment... that hole was empty!

Seeing that empty lotus core, Xiao Yan's head immediately became dim. He muttered, "How can this be? Why isn't it there? From the shape of this green lotus, it should have formed the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' long ago."

"Why is it not here?" The corner of Xiao Yan's mouth twitched. He was briefly silent. Suddenly, he began

yelling loudly at the lotus platform. His young and handsome face appeared a little hideous at the moment.

“Quiet! Calm down now!” Just as Xiao Yan lost his sense of reasoning in anger, Yao Lao’s deep cry appeared like a clock chime in his head.

“If there isn’t, then we’ll just have to continue to look for it. The Dou Qi continent is so big. It’s not like the ‘Heavenly Flame’ is only present here!” At the space where Xiao Yan’s shoulder was at, Yao Lao’s head that was formed by the cohesion of the thick white flames reprimanded.

“But... but I spent so much effort...

do I just end up going back empty handed?” Xiao Yan violently swung his head and said in an extremely dissatisfied manner.

“In this world, there are thousands and thousands of people persevering and searching for a ‘Heavenly Flame’. But after paying the ultimate price, they never even get to see what a ‘Heavenly Flame’ looks like. Many people would envy you for being able to reach this place.” Yao Lao softly comforted. He turned around, eyed the empty lotus core and sighed gently in his heart. It was a lie if he said that it was not disappointing. The ‘Heavenly Flame’ that he thought he could easily obtain had suddenly bafflingly grown wings and escaped. If he did not have such a strong

mental strength, he might have already lose his temper.

“Huh? What is this?”

As his gaze swept the lotus platform in detail, Yao Lao suddenly let out a surprised sound. He waved the hand that was covered in a thick white flame. Instantly, a seven colored light shot out from the lotus platform and fell into Yao Lao’s hand.

“What is this thing?” Tilting his head in a listless manner, Xiao Yan eyed the thing in Yao Lao’s hand. He stilled slightly and said in a stunned voice, “Scale?”

The thing in Yao Lao’s hand was about half a palm in size. Its entire

body was covered in seven colors. Glancing at it, the luster from the seven colors was beautiful and colorful.

“This is... a Seven-Colored Snake Scale?” Yao Lao squinted his eyes as a cold smile was lifted from the corner of his mouth.

“Seven-Colored Snake Scale?”

“I was wondering why there isn’t any ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ in the lotus. It was actually taken by someone else.” Yao Lao threw the Seven-Colored Snake Scale toward Xiao Yan and laughed coldly.

Xiao Yan received the scale and felt the spot on his hand which came into contact with it turn cold.



Waves of cold air continued to enter his body. If Xiao Yan did not have the protection from Yao Lao's 'Bone Chilling Flame', he would likely not even dare to touch this thing.

"Did the owner of this scale take the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' away?" Xiao Yan said with a frown as he tightly held the Seven-Colored Scale.

"There is only one person in the entire Tager Desert who possesses the Seven-Colored Scale. That is the Queen Medusa from the Snake-People Race. Looks like the mysterious Qi Qing Lin sensed from half a year ago should be that of Queen Medusa's." Yao Lao voiced his thoughts.

“Ugh. So what if it is her? It has been half a year. The ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ must have been absorbed by her...” Thinking of this possibility, Xiao Yan immediately said dispiritedly.

“You have really become muddle headed... Queen Medusa has the Snake-People blood flowing in her body. She is naturally inclined toward the dark and cold.

Absorbing the ‘Heavenly Flame’? Has she become tired of living?” Hearing this, Yao Lao threw a look of disdain at Xiao Yan as he reprimanded.

“Since her attributes clash with the ‘Heavenly Flame’, then did she have nothing better to do then to come here and snatch the ‘Heavenly

Flame’? Moreover, Qing Lin had said that she was even injured when she took the ‘Heavenly Flame’ away? Why would she spend so much effort if she did not have a reason?” Xiao Yan laughed bitterly.

“That may be so...” Yao Lao waved his hand and voiced his thoughts, “Looks like we still have to make a trip to the inner regions of the Tager Desert. I don’t know what exactly she wants to do but I can definitely tell you that she would not absorb the ‘Heavenly Flame’. Thus... we might have a chance to get the ‘Heavenly Flame’ again.”

“Go and find Queen Medusa to snatch the ‘Heavenly Flame’? She’s of the Dou Huang class. Back then, even that Ice Huang, whose name

shook the Jia Ma Empire, ended up in that miserable state because of her. For us to go and search...” Xiao Yan rubbed his forehead and smiled bitterly.

“Having a target is better than us randomly running around to search. Moreover... the one who would fight at that time would be me, not you. Although the fierce name of Queen Medusa is renowned throughout the Dou Qi continent, I am not afraid of her.” Yao Lao curled his lips and said.

Xiao Yan bitterly smiled and could only sigh and nod his head. Immediately, his head turned with his body and prepared to leave.

“Hey, what are you doing?” Seeing

Xiao Yan's action, Yao Lao appeared somewhat stunned as he said.

“Going back... Should I stay here and eat magma?” Xiao Yan impolitely replied.

“You... you fool.” Hearing the words, Yao Lao was immediately angered and knocked Xiao Yan's head a few times. His finger pointed to the green colored lotus and furiously said, “This thing is a unique treasure that requires a thousand years in order to take shape. You child want to abandon it here?”

“What?” Xiao Yan blinked his eyes in shock. He turned around and eyed the green colored lotus and asked in a confused state, “What

use does this thing have?”

Rolling his eyes, Yao Lao had difficulty swallowing these words of Xiao Yan's. He drew his beard and said irritably, “This green colored lotus platform is formed from the agglomeration of the planet's flame for a thousand years. As long as you remove it and sit on it to train in the future, your training speed may not be able to increase by ten times but an increase of three to four times should be possible. Moreover, you can activate it using your Dou Qi when you meet an enemy and release the Core Flame contained within it. If you meet a person at the Dou Ling level, you may not be able to defeat him but you should meet no resistance when fleeing.”

“And there’s the lotus seeds in the lotus platform. This Core-Fire Lotus Seed that is known as the essence of flame spirits is something that requires a hundred years to form. If you go out and shout that you have a Core-Fire Lotus Seed, I dare to guarantee that even a Dou Huang would use all his might to exchange with you. Of course... this is excluding those who prefer a more direct method like killing and robbing you.”

“If you take any of these things out, you would turn the Jia Ma Empire into an upheaval. You child dare to refuse it?” Having spoken until this point, Yao Lao spoke as if Xiao Yan was completely useless.

“...” Hearing the mouthwatering

explanation of Yao Lao, Xiao Yan's eyes grew increasingly bright. By the time Yao Lao had finished, Xiao Yan's eyes were fiery red as he pounced onto the lotus platform.

“Dammit, consider all this all interest...”



# Chapter 201:

## Gaining a Little

Eyeing Xiao Yan who had pounced onto the green lotus, Yao Lao helplessly shook his head. Xiao Yan had obviously not overcome his shock: did he really think that this green lotus could be directly cut off?

Yao Lao let out a sigh. He waved his palm and a suction force stilled Xiao Yan's body just above the green lotus before pulling him back and throwing him by Yao Lao's side.

"Fool." Tilting his head and seeing that Xiao Yan was staring at him in an confused manner, Yao Lao

laughed bitterly and took out a metal sword from the storage ring. After which, he randomly threw it at the green lotus.

When the metal sword was about to reach somewhere above the green lotus, a pale-green colored flame suddenly spat out from the green lotus. The metal sword was burnt into a writhing liquid in the blink of an eye.

Observing this scene, cold sweat appeared on Xiao Yan's forehead. He swallowed his saliva and smiled awkwardly at Yao Lao.

“This green lotus is the pride of nature. Any ordinary metal that touches it will promptly melt. If you want to cut it open, you must use

pure jade tools in order to avoid tarnishing it.” Yao Lao faintly said. Immediately, he took out over ten higher grade rouge jade bottles. A thick white flame appeared from his palm and melted these small jade bottles into a pale green liquid. The liquid writhed and finally solidified into a long jade ruler.

Yao Lao carefully removed the impurities in the jade ruler, causing it to appear crystal clear and as beautiful as the green lotus leaves.

“Use this jade ruler to cut at the spot where the lotus is connected to its stem and roots.” Due to the special ability of the ‘Bone Chilling Flame’, the jade ruler was totally cooled in an instant. Yao Lao gently swayed it about and handed it to

Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan received the jade ruler and felt his hand become warm and extremely comfortable. He could not resist smacking his lips. In his heart, he was even more envious of the 'Heavenly Flame'. He tightly held the jade ruler, carefully swam toward the green lotus and gently cut the portion below the lotus seat that connected it to the receptacle. Instantly, the art-like green lotus fell down.

Seeing it fall down, Yao Lao who was by the side quickly beckoned it, sucking it over and allowing it to float slowly in front of him. His face was filled with emotion as his gaze swept over it.

After removing the green lotus, Xiao Yan eyed the roots and stem that were wildly swallowing the surrounding fire type energy from within the magma. He licked his mouth and said with a smile, “Teacher. These roots are able to unrestrainedly absorb energy. They should also be a type of unique treasure. Why don’t we take them away too?”

“No.” Against Xiao Yan’s expectations, Yao Lao who was observing the green lotus shook his head.

“Uh? Why?” Hearing the words, Xiao Yan was at a loss and asked in a stunned manner.

“For these spiritual things that

require hundreds and thousands of years to form, it is best to leave something. Consider this a good deed. Although you have removed the green lotus this time, if you give it another thousand years, a new green lotus will be formed.

However, if you also take the roots and stem away... then the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' would disappear forever from this crypt. For it to form again would be extremely difficult..." Yao Lao stared at the swaying roots and sighed. In the alchemist world, damaging the root and stems when obtaining a spiritual objects or ingredients is something that would infuriate others the most. After all, the requirement for a spiritual object to form were far too demanding.

Hearing Yao Lao's emotional sigh, Xiao Yan nodded after being dazed for a moment. He placed the green ruler in his hand into the ring and shifted his gaze toward the long stem and roots. After which, he turned around and came to Yao Lao's front. His gaze was filled with joy as he stared at the green lotus, his face was filled with yearning.

“One, two, three... there are a total of eleven Core-Fire Lotus Seeds. Haha, you are quite lucky.” After counting the small fluorescent glow in the green lotus, Yao Lao could not resist laughing.

“Actually I am very curious as to why Queen Medusa left all these treasures here when she came to snatch the ‘Heavenly Flame’. Don't

tell me that all these are nothing in her eyes?” Xiao Yan suddenly said in a confused voice as he eyed the green lotus.

“I have already told you. It may appear very easy when you used the jade ruler to remove the green lotus earlier but if you used other materials to forcefully cut it open, it would be something impossible. Queen Medusa isn’t an alchemist so how would she know about this kind of small trick? Moreover, when she took the ‘Heavenly Flame’, she must have been quite badly wounded by the ‘Heavenly Flame’. Adding the surrounding magma heat and pressure, she did not have any extra time to waste...” Yao Lao smiled as he said. He once again took out ten small jade bottles and



the jade ruler from the storage ring before he carefully picked the eleven Core-Fire Lotus Seeds from the lotus core and placed them into the jade bottles.

“Keep all these things properly hidden. Don’t easily let others see them, especially this green lotus. Other than when you are training, avoid using it as much as possible. Otherwise, you may attract unnecessary trouble.” After storing all the jade bottles into the storage ring, Yao Lao handed it back to Xiao Yan and warned.

“Yes.” After wearing the storage ring on his finger, Xiao Yan swept his gaze to his surroundings. He realized that ever since the green lotus had left the roots and stem,

the surrounding green colored glow seemed to gradually shrink.

“Let’s go.” Eyeing the surrounding change, Yao Lao’s body trembled slightly and transformed into a thick white flame that covered the surface of Xiao Yan’s body.

“Yes.” Xiao Yan nodded his head slightly and gently sighed. His gaze took one last glance at the green lotus roots, licked his tongue and stepped forward. Following which, his body swiftly swam out from the green glow.

After leaving the green glow, Xiao Yan waved his hand at the Flame Spirit Serpent some distance away. He then followed behind it as they hurried back using the path which

they had used before.

“Why is he still not out?” At the mouth of the tunnel, Xiao Ding stared at the magma lake which had been quiet for a long time. His mood, which had just calmed down was gradually becoming anxious again. With his eyebrows pressed together, he began pacing up and down uneasily.

“Company Leader, don’t worry. I have received a notice. Young Master is on his way back. Nothing has happened to him.” By his side, Qing Lin opened her eyes slightly. The glow in her dark green eyes glittered as she raised her small face watching Xiao Ding pacing up and down.

“If it’s like this...” Hearing this, Xiao Ding let out a sigh of relief. He walked to the tunnel exit, glanced at the hot magma which was repeatedly bubbling and involuntarily let out a bitter laugh. It was difficult for him to imagine that Xiao Yan had actually just leaped into it awhile back.

“Ugh, what a frightening person...”

“Plop...” Before his sigh was released, the sound of water breaking sounded once again in the crypt. Xiao Ding hurriedly threw his gaze into the magma and found Xiao Yan’s figure that was covered by a thick white flame gradually appearing in his sight.

“Hu...”

Breaking through the thick magma surface, Xiao Yan let out a long breath. He lifted his head and watched Xiao Ding above before waving his hand. Stepping his foot onto the magma, his body shot up. As he approached them in midair, his back trembled and the Purple Cloud Wings shot out. The wings flapped and his body floated up toward the tunnel.

As Xiao Yan's feet touched the ground, the thick white colored flame gradually disappeared from his body. His back trembled slightly and with a 'suo' sound, the Purple Cloud Wings once again turned into a dark black tattoo pasted on his back.

“Are you alright?” Seeing Xiao Yan,

Xiao Ding hurriedly walked up and inquired.

“Haha, I’m fine.” Smiling while shaking his head, Xiao Yan turned around and watched the magma world in the enormous crypt. He could not resist sighing.

“Have you got the thing?” Sweeping his gaze across Xiao Yan’s expression, Xiao Ding asked with a smile.

“No...” The corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth twitched as he smiled bitterly, “Someone took it before me.”

“Huh?” Hearing this, Xiao Ding stilled. He mused for a moment and said softly, “It is the owner of the

mysterious Qi, isn't it."

"Ah, perhaps addressing her as Queen Medusa is more accurate." Xiao Yan took out a Seven-Colored Snake Scale and waved it at Xiao Ding while smiling bitterly.

"Oh, a Seven-Colored Snake Scale... it really is her..." Seeing that piece of seven colored snake scale, a bitter smile surfaced on Xiao Ding's face as he sighed.

Xiao Yan nodded his head. He pursed his lips together and said softly, "I have figured out the whereabouts of the 'Heavenly Flame'. After this, I will head directly to the inner regions of the Tager Desert. If I have the opportunity... I plan to steal the

‘Heavenly Flame’ from Queen Medusa.”

“What? You want to steal the ‘Heavenly Flame’ from Queen Medusa’s hands?” Hearing this, Xiao Ding was momentarily at a loss before his expression changed drastically and he involuntarily yelled.

In the regions surrounding the Tager Desert, the fierce reputation of Queen Medusa would not lose to her coquettish reputation. Many people in the cities around the Tager Desert felt a great terror toward Queen Medusa to the point that they trembled upon hearing her name. Thus, even if Xiao Ding knew that Xiao Yan was quite strong, he still felt that it was



absurd when he heard that Xiao Yan wanted to provoke Queen Medusa.

After all, Queen Medusa was an extremely strong person renowned throughout the Jia Ma Empire unlike Luo Bu from the Rock Desert City. Back then, when the empire wanted to launch its soldiers to attack the Snake-People tribe, it had gotten the help of three Dou Wang but even they were still seriously wounded by Queen Medusa and the expedition forced to retreat. From this, it could be seen that this fierce reputation of Queen Medusa did not come from simple boasts.

“Hehe, Big Brother, relax. I am only just going to try. Even if I fail in the end, I am confident in my ability to

flee.” Xiao Yan reassured as he smiled at Xiao Ding.

“You... ugh...” Seeing Xiao Yan’s persistent manner, Xiao Ding could only shake his head helplessly as he had a frown.

“Haha, let’s go, let’s go. Today, I’ll go back and rest for one night. Tomorrow, I will have to begin traveling into the inner regions of the Tager Desert.” Waving his hand, Xiao Yan turned around and headed into the tunnel. Behind him, Xiao Ding sighed and followed.

Seeing the two who simply turned around and left, Qing Lin hurriedly whistled toward the magma lake. Immediately, the green light on the foreheads of the Two-Headed Flame

Spirit Serpent expanded. An instant later, the snake's huge body shrunk, transformed into a green light and shot into Qing Lin's sleeves.

Qing Lin patted her sleeves curiously with her small hand. A smile surfaced on her small face as she whispered, "Don't create any trouble. Otherwise if Young Master will be angry and I will abandon you."

"Hiss..." The soft hissing sound contained some dissatisfaction, it seemed that the serpent was dissatisfied with its owner's discrimination.

"Hee hee." Qing Lin covered her small mouth and laughed softly. She lifted her small hand and

bounced around in a lively manner as she caught up with Xiao Yan and Xiao Ding. The three of them gradually disappeared into the dark tunnel.

As the three people's footsteps slowly faded into the distance, this enormous magma crypt once again entered into an everlasting calmness...

# Chapter 202:

## Promotion! Setting Out on A Journey!

“Ga Chi...”

The room’s door was gently opened under the flickering light as Xiao Yan stumbled in. After violently shaking his head, throwing out the dizziness in his mind, he turned his hand around to close the room’s door before he walked unsteadily to the side of the bed and sat down.

“Hu...” Xiao Yan gently released a breath of alcohol as he rubbed his somewhat painful head. He could not help but let out a bitter laugh.

Since his two brothers knew he was leaving tomorrow, they forced him to drink with them earlier. If he did not need to worry about leaving tomorrow, he would have drank till they were asleep.

Xiao Yan removed his shoes and sat cross-legged on the bed. His hands formed the training seal and his breath gradually became calm and strong. A long while later, some alcohol vapor shot out from Xiao Yan's finger.

After removing the alcohol in his body, Xiao Yan finally felt that his mind was much clearer. He mused for a moment before he suddenly tapped gently on his storage ring. A green light grew in the room and quickly disappeared. In the blink of

an eye, a green colored Lotus Seat suddenly appeared in midair quietly in front of him.

As he watched the Green Lotus Seat that was like a piece of art, excitement flashed in Xiao Yan's eyes. He waved his palm and caused the Green Lotus Seat to descend. Next, he leapt onto it and sat cross-legged on the Lotus Platform,

The weight of Xiao Yan's body caused the Lotus Platform to quickly descend by quite a bit. However, when it was hovering at around the height of a table, it gradually stopped. With his buttocks touching the Lotus Platform, a warm energy penetrated through Xiao Yan's skin and hovered over the surface of his

body. That comfortable feeling caused Xiao Yan to take in a long and deep breath.

Xiao Yan's hands once again displayed the training form as he gradually closed his eyes. A moment later, he entered into the training state.

As he entered into the training state, a cluster of a faint green colored glow suddenly soared from within the Lotus Platform and completely covered Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan's mind gradually sunk into his body and by habit, arrived at the vortex in his lower abdomen. Sweeping his mind's eye over the purple colored vortex, Xiao Yan was somewhat surprised to find that



there were already fourteen drops of purple colored liquid existing within the vortex.

“It is really unexpected that a drop of liquid energy could be agglomerated with my slow training speed during this period of time...” Xiao Yan sighed with shock in his heart. His mind moved and a thread of purple colored Dou Qi was separated from the vortex. After which, it followed the Qi Paths predetermined by ‘Flame Mantra’ and began slowly circulating.

As the Qi Method began circulating, threads of natural fire type energy from the room in the outside world poured violently toward Xiao Yan on the Lotus Platform. When these fire type energies swarmed over and

came into contact with the green colored glow from the Lotus Platform, their sizes suddenly shrank as they were purified. By the time they successfully passed through the Green Lotus glow, their sizes were around one-fifth of what they were originally.

Although their sizes were obviously much smaller than before, if one were to carefully observe, one would be able to discover that the shrunken fire type energy was clearly much purer. Moreover... within the pale-yellow colored fire type energy, there seemed to be a faint green colored energy mixed within that was difficult to see with one's visible eyes...

Clearly, the source of the green

colored energy was from the Green Lotus that mixed such energy in when the ordinary fire energy went through it's glow...

After successfully passing through the refinement of the Green Lotus glow, the threads of pale yellow fire type energy mixed with green accompanied Xiao Yan's breath as they unceasingly entered into his body.

When the first thread of energy entered into Xiao Yan's Qi Paths, Xiao Yan, who was controlling the Dou Qi circulation, paused for a second. With the observation of his mind's eye, it was difficult for the thread of green colored energy mixed in with the pale yellow Dou Qi to escape his senses.

Xiao Yan curiously stared at that thread of quiet and warm pure green colored energy before separating a thread of Purple Flame Dou Qi and probingly wrapping around the green colored energy. After which, he began trying to refine it.

As the refinement progressed, an unrestrained joy surfaced in Xiao Yan's heart. He was surprised to notice that the degree of purity of the green colored energy during the refinement process had reached a frightening level. At this point, the green colored energy could actually be directly poured into the vortex and he could skip the refinement step.

“This green colored energy... should

be from the body of the Green Lotus. No wonder it's so pure. After experiencing the polishment from the planet's flame for a thousand years, it would be strange if it was not pure..." Xiao Yan quickly guessed the origin of these green colored flames. He immediately became extremely happy. It was no wonder that Yao Lao had nothing but praise for this Green Lotus. As the provider of a never ending source of pure energy that could skip the cumbersome refinement step, it could save Xiao Yan at least seventy percent of his training time.

"What a good thing..." Once again, Xiao Yan muttered joyfully in his heart. He quickly calmed himself down. After which, he quickly separated the green colored energy

from the pale yellow energies that were pouring into his body.

Being careful, Xiao Yan circulated the green colored energy in his Qi Paths once and when he did not discover anything strange, he poured it into the vortex. The pale yellow energies, on the other hand, were not uniform in their purity. He refined them a couple of times before finally pouring them into the vortex.

Under this clear division of labor in his training, Xiao Yan's vortex was quickly being filled with energy.

The training that led Xiao Yan to forget himself continued through the night and only came to a stop when dawn arrived.

When the last thread of energy was poured into the vortex, Xiao Yan let out a long sigh. He was just about to leave his training mode when the purple vortex in his lower abdomen suddenly shook.

Being shocked by the sudden tremble, Xiao Yan hurriedly focused his mind onto the vortex. His mind's eye swept over it and was immediately surprised to find that within the vortex, a small drop of purple colored liquid energy was slowly being formed.

“Is the fifteenth drop starting to be agglomerated?” Seeing that gradually forming purple colored liquid energy, Xiao Yan was radiant with joy. He hurriedly maintained the calmness of his mind as he

quietly waited for the fifteenth drop of liquid energy to form.

At this moment, waves of ripple like movements occurred within the calm vortex. At the middle of the ripple was a small drop of purple colored liquid that was rolling as it rotated.

The drop rotated with a rhythm. As it rotated, the rich Purple Flame Dou Qi within the vortex also continued to gush into it.

“Ding...” At one moment, a soft sound that did not appear to exist was quietly emitted from the vortex.

As this sound resonated, the intense movement of the vortex gradually calmed down. A small drop of



purple colored liquid energy slowly rolled within the vortex and started naughtily swimming with the other fourteen drops of liquid energy within the vortex like small fish.

The moment when the fifteenth drop of liquid energy was formed, Xiao Yan's body trembled slightly. At this instant, his mind could clearly feel that the vortex, which had reached its limit, had once again expanded significantly. Xiao Yan's slightly heavy body had also become more agile than what it was before. The potential that was contained within his muscles and flesh had also significantly increased at this moment...

Feeling the numerous changes in his body, Xiao Yan was certain that

his current self had officially became a two star Dou Shi!

Xiao Yan slowly opened his eyes. A purple glint flashed across his black eyes and immediately disappeared. He let out a gentle sigh and undid the training form his hands made. He stuck out his waist and descended slowly from the Lotus Platform.

Standing beside the Lotus Platform, Xiao Yan eyed this spotless and perfect green colored lotus. He could not resist smiling gently as he carefully stored it into the storage ring. Tilting his head to see the dawn sky, he could not help but become stunned as he exclaimed, "The sky's already bright?"

Xiao Yan stretched his lazy waist and the bones in his body cracked loudly. After which, Xiao Yan walked toward the side of the bed and gently placed the Heavy Xuan Ruler onto his back. In a soft voice, he said, "It's time to go."

Carrying the Heavy Xuan Ruler on his back, Xiao Yan came to the side of the table. He mused for awhile before taking out a large amount of excellent healing medicine from the storage ring. After piling the table with healing medicine, he once again took out some medicinal pills that had strange effects. After which, he took out a small jade bottle which was completely filled with twenty three 'Energy Recovery Pills'.

During the time he spent in Rock Desert City, Xiao Yan realized that although there was healing medicine being sold, the quantity was small and the quality was not very good. Xiao Yan was currently in a rush for time so he could not refine too many healing medicines. However, this little bit that he had stored should be enough for the Desert Metal Mercenary Company to use for a period of time. After that, if everything went smoothly, he should be able to return soon and when that time came, he would prepare a very great gift for the Desert Metal Mercenary Company.

After placing everything properly, Xiao Yan patted his hands and smiled. He carried the Heavy Xuan Ruler on his back and slowly

walked toward the door, opened it and softly walked out.

The sky outside was slightly dark with only a small corner of the sun having appeared on the distant horizon.

Xiao Yan closed the door but before he could take two steps forward, a girl's timid voice stopped him.

“Young Master... are you leaving already?”

With a soft sigh, Xiao Yan turned his head around to look at the small figure at the end of the short hall. He slowly walked over and gently rubbed Qing Lin's small head with his palm. With a smile, he said, “Little girl, I still have something

very important that I need to do, so I cannot stay here and accompany you.”

Qing Lin opened her green charming eyes that were almost as clean and pure as the Green Lotus Seat and stared at the warm smile on Xiao Yan’s face. She asked in a soft voice, “Will you still come back?”

“Haha, I will naturally return. Qing Lin work hard.” Bending his body, Xiao Yan stared at the Two-Headed Flame Spirit Serpent that swam out of Qing Lin’s sleeves and smiled gently. He raised his voice and said, “Remember my words. Live for yourself. You don’t need to be too concerned about other people’s gazes. If you don’t like them, then

choose to ignore them.”

“Yes.” Qing Lin forcefully nodded her small head. Her dark green eyes became a little foggy.

“Haha, I’m leaving. Help me apologize to my two brothers.” Standing up, Xiao Yan turned around and headed toward the outside of the compound. Although Xiao Yan was carrying a huge black ruler that was almost as tall as him, his back looked very free and relaxed.

Standing on the small path, Qing Lin watched the free and relaxed back which was gradually disappearing into the darkness. She gently touched the Two-Headed Flame Spirit Serpent on her hand

and said softly, “You must return...”

On a tall building within the mercenary company, Xiao Li pulled on his chin as he watched the young man’s back walking out of the compound. He slanted his head and laughed, “This guy, after so many years, he still kept his habits...”

“Haha.” Beside him, Xiao Ding was leaning against the pillar as his gaze watched the young man carrying the huge ruler on his back. He softly muttered, “This little boy is really becoming stronger. Looks like we must work harder. Otherwise, we might end up hindering him in the future...”

On the tall building, the two people



looked at each other and burst out  
laughing.

# Chapter 203: The Inner Regions of The Desert

In the bright and sunny sky, the huge sun hung high above, much like a huge fireball that was unceasingly emitting flames. The hot sunlight scattered across the golden yellow desert, grilling the tiny sand particles into red-hot small metal pieces.

Due to the high temperature in the desert, threads of hot air rose from the yellow sand, heating the air till it was distorted and became illusory.

In the never ending desert, a black colored human figure suddenly appeared. From his travel worn expression, it was clear that he had stayed in the desert for quite some time.

The human figure took somewhat heavy steps as he gradually climbed a tall sand dune. He gazed afar in all directions before taking out a goatskin map from within a storage ring and carefully studying the precise routes on it.

“From the route on the map, we seem to be gradually approaching the inner regions of the Tager Desert...” Xiao Yan’s finger traced a route as it slowly moved across the map. He then licked his dry mouth and mumbled softly to himself.

“Ugh. This damn Tager Desert. Isn’t it a little too big... arriving here from Rock Desert City took half a month’s time. If the map did not precisely point out the resupply points in the desert, then this trip would have been definitely more ‘interesting’...” Xiao Yan sighed. He tried to find happiness in hardship while he smiled helplessly.

Since Xiao Yan left the Rock Desert City, he had been following a route on this map as he walked toward the inner regions of the Tager Desert. Because the desert’s weather was extremely unpredictable, Xiao Yan only chose safe time periods for him to unfurl his Purple Cloud Wings and fly quickly. During the majority of the time, he chose to walk.

Other than the Magic Beasts that hid within the sand layer in the Tager Desert, the thing that people feared the most were the Snake-People in the desert. There were rarely people in the desert who wanted to be enemies with them. After all, the snake people's ability to control poisonous snakes to stealthily attack their enemies was something extremely difficult to defend against.

However these Snake-People, who were a lot of trouble to ordinary people, did not pose any trouble to Xiao Yan who had a precise map and the help of Yao Lao's extremely strong Spiritual Perception. Each time danger approached, Xiao Yan would be able to take the initiative to easily avoid the Snake-People

Tribe's patrolling troops.

Of course, if he could not avoid meeting the Snake-People, Xiao Yan did not intend to show mercy. He used lightning fast tactics to kill them before the snake people could give any warning signals... He knew perfectly of what kind of horrible ending it would be if he was chased and surrounded by a large number of Snake-People in the Tager Desert.

However, even with the help of the Purple Cloud Wings and the map, Xiao Yan still used half a month's time to arrive here from the outer regions of the Tager Desert. For this reason, it was little wonder why Xiao Yan would lament about the passage of time with a bit of

helpless, bitter laughter.

Xiao Yan's finger pointed at the route he was on and traced it, finally stopping at a red dot that represented danger. There were a total of eight such small red dots on the entire map that were placed on different locations on the map.

Other than a few small tribes, there were a total of eight huge tribes among the Snake-People Race in the Tager Desert. Those eight red dots represented the tribes locations on the map. They were the strongest among the Snake-People race and held high positions in the desert. Besides Queen Medusa, they did not acknowledge any other individual as their superior.

The eight enormous groups ruled over different areas of the Tager Desert. In this portion of the inner regions of the desert, the route that was drawn on the map was blocked by the red dot that Xiao Yan was pointing at.

“How unlucky...” Frowning at the scarlet dot, Xiao Yan helplessly sighed. In these huge sized tribes, there were usually Dou Ling or even Dou Wang Snake-People. Thus, wanting to enter without anyone noticing was obviously impossible.

“Looks like I will need to make a detour...” Xiao Yan shook his head and smiled bitterly. Even with Yao Lao, his hidden card, Xiao Yan could not just go on a rampage in the Tager Desert recklessly. The



Snake-People had enough strength to be able to fight with the enormous Jia Ma Empire for so many years without being destroyed. Therefore, finding trouble alone in the territory of the Snake-People was an extremely foolish action.

“But before entering the inner regions of the desert, it seems that I should replenish my water source... it has been over a day since my stock exhausted.” Looking at the empty storage reing that had no water, Xiao Yan sighed. His gaze swept across the map and stopped at the oasis symbol closest to him.

“Uh... this place seems a little close to the Snake-People tribe...” After seeing the Oasis symbol, Xiao Yan

glanced at the scarlet red dot that seemed to be just across from the symbol, and he frowned involuntarily,

“Unfortunately, there’s only this oasis in a fifty kilometer radius...”

Xiao Yan muttered softly. A moment later, he helplessly shook his head and stored the map into the storage ring. “Although it is a little close on the map, I think that the distance should be at least a few kilometers... I will quickly leave after getting some water. The Snake-People should not be able to notice me.”

After he reassured himself in his heart, Xiao Yan opened his stride and quickly strode toward the distant oasis.

A horse could die when it galloped toward a mountain it sees. A map can also cause people to run until their deaths... Although the route was only a tiny bit long on the map, Xiao Yan had to walk a total of three hours. Only when the sky was gradually becoming darker did a corner of that fresh green oasis appear quietly.

Watching that small oasis that sat out on a plain, Xiao Yan sighed in relief. He tightened the Heavy Xuan Ruler on his back and cautiously swept his gaze over his surroundings. When he did not find any trace of the Snake-People, he used the cover of the darkening sky to swiftly and stealthily head for the oasis.

As he gradually closed in on the oasis, the surrounding hot air also began to become cool and refreshing. Xiao Yan once again glanced at his surroundings before leaping into the fresh green woods. His body was gradually hidden in the foliage.

Xiao Yan gently took in the fragrance of the small grass beside him before he exhaled comfortably. Within the desert, any little green color was treated as a treasure by people. Xiao Yan's palm touched his chin as his body moved through the woods. His eyes swept in all directions, searching for the place where the water source was.

As Xiao Yan gradually moved his gaze, he also slowly entered deeper

into the oasis. He was about to become a little frustrated from having failed to find a water source when he heard the splashing sound of water a short distance ahead.

Upon hearing the sound of water, Xiao Yan immediately heaved a sigh of relief. The anxiousness in his heart was also extinguished by the clear sound of water. However, before he was about to charge out of the woods, his gaze which was looking out from a gap within the forest suddenly paused. His body immediately crouched down and his breathing was suppressed to the lowest volume.

On a small path that led to the other side of the oasis, a few Snake-women with fit bodies and cold

faces stood still. Their sharp gazes continued to sweep through the surrounding woods and they held their weapons tightly in their hands. It appeared that they were prepared to kill anyone who charged in.

Perhaps it was the desert environment but these Snake-People women had very dark skin. Their slightly beautiful appearance accompanied by their uniquely rhombus shaped eyes caused people to feel a strange addiction and their seductive waists were like that of a water snake's. In the human world, whenever a Snake-Woman slave would perform an exotic dance, it was not uncommon to find some of the surrounding men that were watching and had

weak mental strength, become erect and have their faces filled with humiliation.

Naturally, the current Xiao Yan was not interested in admiring the beautiful Snake-People women's addictive snake like waists. When he first glanced at these few Snake-People women, his expression became a little ugly. The reason for this was because his outstanding Spiritual Perception let him realize that among these few female Snake-People, there were actually four Da Dou Shis. The remaining few were all very strong Dou Shis...

“Dammit... why are they clustered here at this time?” Eyeing the Snake-Women with their somewhat strong formation, Xiao Yan's mouth

felt bitter. He softly laughed bitterly while he shifted his gaze around. After suppressing his breath to the weakest, he gradually moved his body and quietly and carefully headed toward the place where the sound of water originated from.

Borrowing the gradually darkening sky, Xiao Yan luckily avoided the scanning eyes of this group of Snake-Women. He followed the sound of water and finally neared the source of water.

Xiao Yan's finger silently pulled open the cover of the tree leaves as he shot his gaze out. A clean lake appeared in his sight. The clean lake water caused Xiao Yan who had lost his source of water for a day to involuntarily swallow a bit of



saliva that had rarely appeared since a day ago.

“Splash...”

Just as Xiao Yan was filled with joy and planned to obtain water, a sound of water parting pulled his gaze over. Instantly, his body stiffened. His mouth opened as he stared blankly at the human figure that appeared at the spot where the water was parted...

Within the lake, the back of a lady with a hot figure shot out from the bottom of the lake. With her back facing Xiao Yan, she shook her long hair that was stuck to her snow white shoulders. Drops of water were pasted on her skin which appeared so fragile that it would

break when one blew on it. The drops of water followed the contours of her shoulders and slid past her extremely seductive narrow waist and finally fell back into the lake, creating ripples.

Although they were a little far apart, Xiao Yan was still able to clearly see how flexible that tight waist was. It was difficult to imagine just what kind of shocking angles that flexible narrow waist could twist to.

The lady's narrow hand carelessly seized her long hair and gradually turned around.

As the lady turned her body around, her naked perfect body was instantly exposed to Xiao Yan's

vision. The person, who was a still a virgin, immediately felt his blood surging...

The perfect body that appeared to be carved from white jade was like the masterpiece of the heavens. The supple and protruding chest was proudly revealed in the somewhat wet, cool air. Under the faint moonlight, her appearance was both lovely and enchanting. The beautiful rhombus shaped eyes contained traces of passion filled moisture.

# Chapter 204:

## Snake-Woman Yue Mei

Among the women that Xiao Yan knew, if one were to discuss about being enchanting and glamorous, only Ya Fei from Wu Tan City would be able to compare to this woman.

“Cluck...” Staring at this enchanting woman, Xiao Yan’s throat rolled a little. His palm gradually moved toward his thigh and gave it a hard pinch. The intense pain allowed him to recover some of his consciousness. Sweeping his gaze toward the lady’s side, he found a

green colored snake tail under the transparent lake water. It swayed around, releasing a wild seductive feel.

“Snake-People...” Xiao Yan softly mumbled. His eyes narrowed and an instant later, shock covered his face. He realized that even with his Spiritual Perception, he was unable to discover what level this naked woman had reached.

“This is quite troublesome... this woman is at least at the Dou Ling or Dou Wang level.” Swallowing his saliva, Xiao Yan, who had roughly guessed the woman’s strength, was about to choose to withdraw when the naked woman in the lake suddenly shifted her bright eyes over to Xiao Yan’s position. He

immediately said with shock in his heart, "How could she discover me with Yao Lao helping me hide my Qi?"

The spring-water like eyes of the mesmerizing Snake-Woman stared intently at the the place where Xiao Yan was hiding. A moment later, her narrow hand covered her red lips as she laughed, "Human boy, you want to leave after seeing this sister's body?"

As those words fell, the Snake-Woman's delicate hand suddenly slammed onto the lake's surface. A water arrow was formed. Her red lips parted slightly and a mouthful of green-colored poisonous liquid was spat into the arrow. After which, she shot this water arrow

that was mixed with a potent poison toward Xiao Yan's hiding place.

Although the Snake-Woman's voice was gentle, much like that of a lover flirting, her attack was exceedingly vicious. If Xiao Yan was hit by the poison arrow, he would definitely be hurt badly, if he was not killed.

Luckily, Xiao Yan had been focusing his attention on her when he discovered the Snake-Woman's frightening strength. Seeing that she struck viciously in an instant, he immediately stomped on the ground and his body shot out horizontally.

“Chi...” The water arrow missed and landed within the forest. In the

blink of an eye, the trees located around where the arrow had landed swiftly withered into dry wood.

Glancing at the large number of withering trees at the spot he had stood on before, Xiao Yan could not resist inhaling a cold breath. Wasn't this woman's poison a little too potent?

“Hee hee, I did not expect that you are actually quite a handsome little boy...” Seeing Xiao Yan who had charged out of the woods, the eyes of the Snake-Woman in the lake brightened. She did not mind that the upper half of her naked body was exposed to Xiao Yan's sight as she laughed.

“Ke ke, elder sister, you can slowly



bathe... I am only passing through.” Giving the Snake-Woman a dry laugh, Xiao Yan faced the lake and quickly stepped backwards.

Noticing that Xiao Yan was swiftly retreating, the Snake-Woman lifted her lips. Her narrow and long finger was slowly lifted and suddenly moved around like it was dancing.

As the delicate finger danced, a cold force suddenly shot toward Xiao Yan’s back from the thick woods.

Feeling the cold force from his back, Xiao Yan was slightly shocked. His body trembled slightly and a purple colored flame Dou Qi cloak quickly covered his body. He flicked his body and a thread of purple colored flame shot behind

him and knocked against the cold force. A soft sound followed and the Purple Flame gradually disappeared. The cold force transformed into a colorful small snake. However this small snake had already become a grilled snake...

Sweeping his eyes over that multicolored small snake, Xiao Yan's eyes twitched involuntarily. This thing may appear small but its poison was very potent. Even if a Dou Shi were to be struck by it, his life would be threatened if he did not have time to expel the poison.

"You little boy does have some skills. However, there are thousands of poisonous snakes hiding in this forest. Are you planning to kill all

of them one by one?” The Snake-Woman indifferently glanced at the small snake that had been killed. She then opened her mouth and a strange sound wave was emitted from it.

Following the sound wave being emitted, the forest suddenly emitted many rustling sounds. In only a moment, the trees surrounding Xiao Yan were completely covered with different types of poisonous snakes. The cold, triangle shaped eyes of these poisonous snakes stared thickly at Xiao Yan below them. Once the Snake-Woman gave them the order, they would spit out lethal poison from all directions.

Xiao Yan watched the poisonous snakes that completely surrounded

him and felt the skin on his head grow involuntarily numb. At the same time, he also realized something. It was no wonder the woman from before could sense traces of him. He had actually forgotten that they had the ability to control poisonous snakes; that was equivalent to placing countless eyes within this dense forest. It was likely that they had locked onto him the moment he had entered the oasis.

“Lady Yue Mei, shall we kill him?” Human figures flashed within the forest and the few Snake-Women who were guarding the road earlier suddenly appeared on the surrounding three branches. They stared icily at Xiao Yan and inquired softly.

“Ke ke, don’t rush... I haven’t seen any human who dared to come into this place for a long time.” That Snake-Woman who was addressed as Yue Mei smiled enchantingly. She swung her snake tail and swam toward the shore in an elegant and unhurried manner. After which, her naked beautiful body stood by the lakeside.

Two figures appeared in a flash behind Yue Mei and covered her body with a black colored robe, hiding the nakedness that could make any man’s blood boil.

Letting her subordinates help her put on the robe, Yue Mei pulled aside her wet black hair from her forehead and laughed toward Xiao Yan, “Little boy, can you tell elder

sister why you appeared here. You should know that humans rarely come to the inner regions of the Tager Desert, much less appear in an oasis near the tribe... Don't tell me you are a spy for the Jia Ma Empire? Are you all planning to start another war?"

From her last few words, Xiao Yan could clearly feel that there was an iciness in Yue Mei's enchanting smile.

"\*Cough\*... I am only passing by here to get some water to drink. As for a spy, do I look like one?" Xiao Yan waved his head and said innocently. As he said those words, his gaze swept around without anyone noticing, planning to find a place to escape his predicament.

“Ha ha, you don’t really look like one...” Yue Mei’s attractive eyes roamed around Xiao Yan’s body before she suddenly smiled and said. Her smile was extremely beautiful.

“Hee hee, since I don’t look like one, big sister, you can continue bathing. I bid you farewell.” Saying the words with a smile, Xiao Yan’s feet stomped onto the surface. An energy explosion sounded and his figure shot from the lake into the forest by his side.

“Go back!” Xiao Yan’s body had just moved when a Snake-Woman on a tree branch at his side appeared in front of the route he was taking in a lightning like manner. The narrow snake spear in her hand shot

explosively toward Xiao Yan's head.

“Da Dou Shi...” Feeling the rich Dou Qi movement in the other person's body, the corner of Xiao Yan's mouth twitched involuntarily. His palm drew the Heavy Xuan Ruler and violently smashed forward.

The Heavy Xuan Ruler fizzled past. The force of the pressure pressed the small plants nearby onto the ground.

“Ding!” Following a clear sound that sounded in the forest, Xiao Yan's body was immediately forced back. His feet took over ten steps before he gradually turned around and eliminated the frightening force.

Compared to Xiao Yan who was



forced back, that Snake-Woman Da Dou Shi appeared much more at ease. Her pretty body shook and strangely resolved the strength from the heavy ruler. She then raised her eyes and coldly stared at Xiao Yan.

“Hu... as expected of a Da Dou Shi. This gap...” Shaking his somewhat numb hand, Xiao Yan licked his lips and bitterly said with a smile.

“Ka ka. Little boy, since you are already here, why do you want to leave? Follow elder sister into the tribe to play. I assure you that you will like it so much you will forget you are a human.” Seeing how Xiao Yan had managed to forcefully receive one of her best subordinate’s blows, a glint of

surprise appeared in Yue Mei's eyes and she immediately said with a smile.

“Forget it. Compared to becoming a Snake-Person, I prefer to be a human. After all, with that tail, it won't be easy to walk...” Xiao Yan gradually let out his breath. The heavy ruler rotated in his hand and was stored into his storage ring. Tilting his head, he eyed the enchanting woman who was covered with a huge black luxurious robe and smiled.

Hearing Xiao Yan's words which carried a mocking tone, Yue Mei's pretty face became cold. Her smile was gradually withdrawn and she said blandly, “Since it's like this, then we'll leave you here in this

oasis as fertilizer...”

“Kill him!” Yue Mei waved her hand gently. Her indifferent words were filled with a thick killing intent.

Hearing Yue Mei’s order, the surrounding Snake-Women immediately ceased suppressing their killing intent toward the human. Their bodies immediately flashed forward. The poison spears in their hands possessed a deep luster under the moonlight as they viciously shot toward Xiao Yan below.

“Hu...” Feeling the killing intent from all directions, Xiao Yan lightly exhaled. His back trembled slightly and the huge Purple Cloud Wings suddenly shot out. He stepped his

feet violently off the ground and his body shot toward the clouds with an explosive sound.

After his body reached midair, Xiao Yan flapped his wings and waved toward the stunned faces of the Snake-Women below. He laughed, "Goodbye. Everyone, please continue bathing. I was only passing by..."

"Dou Qi wings?" Seeing the pair of wings on Xiao Yan's back, shock involuntarily surfaced on Yue Mei's face. A moment later, however, she knit her eyebrows together and shook her head. "No... it isn't Dou Qi wings. Little boy... you appear more and more interesting. Why would elder sister let you off?"

While Yue Mei covered her red lips and laughed, there was an icy killing intent on her smile filled face. She lifted her head to look at Xiao Yan swiftly flying out of the oasis. She then waved to her subordinates around her and said blandly, "You should all return to the tribe first. I want to see if this little boy can escape from my hands."

"Yes, madam!" Hearing the order, the few Snake-Woman who were about to give chase immediately halted their steps. They bowed respectfully to Yue Mei and did not hesitate as they quickly leaped into the forest and swiftly disappeared.

When all the Snake-People withdrew, Yue Mei slowly lifted her

pretty face and stared at that little black spot in the sky. She smiled enchantingly.

Her body trembled and a pair of huge wings gradually formed behind Yue Mei's back. An instant later, they agglomerated into a pale green colored energy wings.

The pair of wings flapped and Yue Mei's body was swiftly lifted into the air. After which, she rushed toward the direction where Xiao Yan fled.

“Ha ha, little boy. If other people were to learn that a small Dou Shi managed to escape from Yue Mei, then wouldn't I be mocked to death?” Following the gradual disappearance of Yue Mei's lovable

laughter, the dark and cool oasis  
once again returned to its usual  
calm.

# Chapter 205: A Terrifying Line-up

The huge silver moon hung high in the sky. Faint moonlight shined down upon the entire desert as if covering it in a layer of silver yarn.

“Xiu...” In the quiet desert, the sound of breaking wind suddenly appeared in the distance. A moment later, a black figure abruptly surfaced from the northern horizon and ferociously slashed passed. The intense wind pressure formed from the high speed created a huge sand tunnel that was over a hundred meters long on the desert floor.



In the yellow sand-filled sky, the black figure gradually disappeared over the skyline. Before the scattered yellow sand had completely descended, however, another black figure once again swept over like a storm. With an even more ferocious flying speed, it directly caused the tunnel that was formed by the black figure from before to almost double its size.

“Dammit. Isn’t this woman too persistent? Does she need to spend so much effort on a small Dou Shi like me?” Xiao Yan was hurriedly flapping his wings when he heard the sound of breaking wind a short distance behind him. He tilted his head and glanced at the swiftly chasing Yue Mei. Although they were still some distance apart, he

was still able to see ridicule on her enchanting pretty face, like a cat playing with a mouse. At that moment, he could not help but speak bitterly.

“Teacher!...” Xiao Yan hurriedly shouted in his heart as he lowered his head to glance at the black ring on his finger.

There was not even the slightest response despite Xiao Yan’s shout. Knowing what this meant, Xiao Yan’s head was immediately filled with black lines...

“Boss, that is a Dou Wang level person. Training should not be done in this manner.” Xiao Yan bitterly smiled as he muttered. He shook his head helplessly and

swiftly placed an 'Energy Recovery Pill' into his mouth. His wings flapped and his speed once again increased.

Yue Mei maintained a distance that was neither too far not too close behind Xiao Yan. She watched his haggard fleeing body and smiled involuntarily. In a soft voice, she said with a smile, "Little boy, just follow elder sister back to the tribe to play. You humans like to use us Snake-Women as slaves, don't you? Then I will also take you as my slave, alright?"

The laughing voice was carried by a thread of Dou Qi and accurately conveyed into Xiao Yan's ear in front of her.

“Big sister, if you want to invite someone, go and find those who have stronger bodies. I have thin arms and legs and most likely won’t be able to satisfy you!” Although Yue Mei’s voice was gentle and delicate, Xiao Yan still managed to hear the icy killing intent in it. Immediately, he turned his head around and shouted rudely.

“You razor-tongued boy!” Hearing Xiao Yan’s shout, Yue Mei’s beautiful face became colder. She clenched her silver teeth and extended her delicate hand. Five serene green energies shot out. They intertwined with one another and finally agglomerated into five huge green energy snakes.

The green energy snakes started

forward like lightning. In the blink of an eye, they arrived behind Xiao Yan, widened their fang filled huge mouths and bit at Xiao Yan's back.

"Damn!" Xiao Yan's heart was shocked as he tilted his head to see the five huge green snakes that had appeared behind him. His body hurriedly twisted strangely and narrowly avoided being bitten by the five green energy snakes.

"Get down!" With a cold pretty face, Yue Mei waved her delicate hand. Five huge green energy snakes violently smashed into the Purple Cloud Wings on Xiao Yan's back.

"Hmph..." Receiving a sudden attack, Xiao Yan's face became pale. He groaned and the Purple Cloud

Wings on his back turned into tattoos that became imprinted onto his back. After which... his body swiftly descended.

“Wa ah ah...” The intense sound of the wind passed by Xiao Yan’s ears. His arm flailed around and a moment later, his body smashed into a sand dune with a muffled sound.

Floating in midair, Yue Mei’s delicate finger lazily combed her black hair that had clustered at her backside. Her eyes swept over the sand dune and slowly descended by stepping on the air. She laughed, “Little boy, the more vicious your scolding is, the greater my intention of taking you as a slave is.”

“Pei, pei...” Xiao Yan’s head popped up from within the sand dune and began spitting out the yellow sand in his mouth. He lifted his head to watch Yue Mei who had arrived over ten meters in front of him. His gaze swept across the water snake like waist that was filled with seductiveness before narrowing his eyes. His body was quiet for awhile before a muffled explosion sound was suddenly emitted from the sand dune. Following the sound, Xiao Yan’s body was like a cannonball that had been fired, explosively charging toward Yue Mei that was a short distance away.

With his body in midair, Xiao Yan flipped his hand and the huge Heavy Xuan Ruler appeared. Accompanied with a ferocious

force, he violently smashed at Yue Mei's head.

“Xie xie. You, little boy, is quite the vicious one but this is useless against big sister...” Suddenly smiling, Yue Mei gradually lifted her snow white palm. She waved lightly and a quiet green energy shot out from her palm into all directions. After which, they transformed into countless small energy snakes that easily eliminated the force of Xiao Yan's Heavy Xuan Ruler.

Eyeing the Heavy Xuan Ruler covered by the energy snakes, Xiao Yan frowned. He did not hesitate in releasing the ruler's hilt. He twisted and turned his body. In an instant, he appeared in front of Yue Mei's



body.

Stomping on the ground with his feet, Xiao Yan abruptly trickily approached Yue Mei's body. He tightened his fist and energy on it surged, "Octane Blast!"

The fist, which contained a terrifying force, violently smashed angrily toward Yue Mei towering chest. It was clear that Xiao Yan did not intend to hold anything back.

"Quite a good strength..." Yue Mei lifted her eyebrow slightly at Xiao Yan's vicious attack. She evaluated it verbally and waited for the moment when the fist was about to make contact with her body before her pretty body suddenly swayed in a strange manner.

The fist that contained a frightening force narrowly went above Yue Mei's towering chest and passed through. This close range attack by Xiao Yan was actually easily dodged by her.

“Ke ke. Little boy, regardless of how exquisite your moves are, it is of no use when faced with our gap in strength.” Yue Mei's pretty body leaned forward and her enchanting pretty face was only half an inch distance with Xiao Yan's. Seeing that the young man was expressionless, Yue Mei smiled. Her body once again leaned forward and her seductive red lips actually gently pressed a sexy lipstick mark on Xiao Yan's forehead.

“Plop...” Xiao Yan's attack missed.

The feeling of hitting air caused Xiao Yan's expression to pale. A muffled groan sounded and he fell into the sand dune behind Yue Mei.

"This is the gap between the levels... it really is not something that can be made up with just anything."

The moment his body came into contact with the sandy surface, Xiao Yan palmed the ground. His vigorous body soared into the air and flipped, finally landing a few meters from Yue Mei. He lifted his head to watch the smiling Yue Mei and could not help but smile bitterly in his heart.

After landing on the ground, Xiao Yan rubbed the lipstick mark on his forehead. However, he suddenly felt that his head was a little giddy and

hurriedly took out an antidote that Yao Lao personally refined. He quickly swallowed it and the giddy feeling became much better.

“Dammit, this woman even has poison in her mouth?” Xiao Yan used his sleeves to hurriedly wipe off the lipstick mark as he angrily said in his heart.

“Huh? Little boy actually has such an excellent antidote?” Seeing that Xiao Yan was able to withstand her poison, Yue Mei said in a surprised manner.

“Ugh, there’s not much time left. I will quickly end this. Little boy, if you do not wish to become Big Sister’s slave, then you can only become a skeleton in the yellow

sand.” Lifting her head and revealing her increasingly bright silver eyes, Yue Mei also began to lose her patience. There was an iciness on her smiling face.

“Teacher... I really cannot beat her. If you don’t act, then I will die here.” Seeing that Yue Mei’s Qi was gradually becoming stronger, Xiao Yan helplessly sighed. He directly sat down on the sand dune and bitterly laughed in his heart.

“Kid, don’t be anxious. There will be people coming to rescue you. During this period of time, don’t call me. There is someone with a strong Spiritual Perception within that group of people. If you were to contact me, he might sense my existence.” Yao Lao’s voice quickly

warned. After he said the words, he once again descended into silence.

“Huh...” The unexpected answer caused Xiao Yan to have a stunned face. He thought swiftly about Yao Lao’s words in his heart and a moment later the expression on his face was quickly withdrawn. His nonchalantly gaze swept across the desert. Other than sand... the place was empty, without anyone who could possibly save Xiao Yan....

“What are you planning...” Xiao Yan faced Yue Mei who was slowly walking over with a smile. Being unable to resist, he could only bitterly smile as he whispered.

“Alright, little boy, come with Big Sister...” Yue Mei floated to Xiao

Yan's front. She extended her delicate hand. The quiet green energy within it gradually flickered. However, just as she planned to capture Xiao Yan, her pretty face changed drastically. She suddenly raised her head and coldly watched the eastern sky of the desert.

The silence continued for a moment before two figures suddenly appeared in the eastern sky. Behind the two figures, a huge black dot appeared indistinctly.

“Ha ha. I told you that there's the Qi of the Snake-People here. I wasn't wrong! Moreover, that snake person looks like someone who has some background.” The human figure quickly grew larger. A crude loud laughter was carried by Dou Qi

and sounded throughout the desert.

“Bang!” The two figures in the sky quickly came to a stop. The sharp sound of breaking wind was like thunder that sounded in midair.

Lifting his stunned head, Xiao Yan watched the two human figures that appeared above his head. His eyes suddenly narrowed. A moment later, his throat rolled as he swallowed his saliva.

“Two Dou Wangs?”

When these two people appeared, Yue Mei also became serious. Her gaze turned from Xiao Yan and coldly watched the two people in midair.

Not long after the two people



appeared, a loud and clear roar also sounded. The dot in the distance also gradually became bigger. A moment later, a huge Magic Beast that was completely dark green gradually appeared in the sky above the desert.

“Haha, there really was someone...”  
The huge Magic Beast stopped in midair and clear laughter sounded from above it. Instantly, seven figures leaped from the back of the Magic Beast and gently landed on a sand dune not far away from where Xiao Yan was.

Xiao Yan swept his gaze over the seven figures that had descended and his eyes suddenly narrowed. He realized that among the seven people, there were five who were at

the Dou Ling level. The middle aged leader was actually Dou Wang... the one that shocked Xiao Yan the most was the black robed person beside the middle aged person. Xiao Yan could roughly guess the strength of the others but this black robe person gave him the mysterious feeling like seeing a flower in the fog. Yun Zhi back then also gave him this feeling.

“Dou Huang? Shock appeared on Xiao Yan’s face as his heart was in great turmoil. Five Dou Lings, three Dou Wangs and an extremely strong person who appeared to be a Dou Huang...

What was the purpose of this kind of terrifying line-up?

# Chapter 206: The Fight Between The Strong

Watching the six people who leaped down from the Magic Beast, a trace of fear seeped into Yue Mei's astonished expression. Her anxious gaze swept over the black-robed person and instantly ignored Xiao Yan. Her figure quickly retreated back tens of meters as she coldly watched the group. With cold laughter, she asked, "What wind has blown over this desert tonight? When have the rarely seen hermits, start to enjoy forming groups?"

"Haha, it is really unexpected that

we would be able to meet a strong person of the Dou Wang level after just arriving in this vast desert. You should be one of the chiefs from the eight large tribes of the Snake-People, no?" Among the new people, the middle aged man stepped forward and laughed as he stared at Yue Mei in the distance.

Seated on the sand dune, the shock on Xiao Yan's face gradually disappeared. He blinked and stealthily swept his gaze over the eight people. He realized that among these eight people, other than that black-robed person, who was so mysterious that one could not see his strength, the others appeared to faintly view the middle aged man as a leader.

“Who is he? He could actually get so many strong people to listen to him?” Sensing this situation, astonishment gradually surfaced in Xiao Yan’s heart. It should be known that people who could become a Dou Wang were all well known people. People like them may have different personalities but they all had a similar haughtiness of the strong within their bones. It should be extremely difficult for them to submit to someone of the same level.

Xiao Yan shifted his gaze from these few people, finally landed on the smiling middle aged man and roughly appraised him. Xiao Yan had to admit that this middle aged man had a demeanor that was difficult to describe. His distinct,

angled face let others know that he must have been an uncommonly handsome man when he was young. He may be slightly older now but he had a mature demeanor honed from the years that added a calmness and a sense of experience.

This double threat would possess a lethal force toward some younger girls...

“This person does not seem to be so simple...” Xiao Yan mumbled in his heart. This was the first impression that this handsome middle aged man gave Xiao Yan. Naturally, what person who could become a Dou Wang was simple?

He shifted his gaze away from the middle aged man and once again

stopped on the human figure covered tightly in a black robe. For some unknown reason, Xiao Yan had a faint feeling that ever since the mysterious person in the black robe appeared, the gaze under it seemed to focus on him in an indistinct manner.

“Who are you? Why have you come to the inner regions of my race’s land in the middle of the night? Don’t you know that humans are forbidden from coming here?” The enchanting smile on Yue Mei’s face had already completely disappeared. Replacing it was a thick serious expression. Clearly, the terrifying line-up that had suddenly appeared in front of her did not give her the leisure to joke around.

“Ke ke, there is something important for us to visit in the Tager Desert. Could you lead the way into the inner regions of the desert to see your tribe’s Queen?” The middle aged man smiled and said.

“You want to see Her Majesty?” Hearing this, a beautiful and dangerous angle was formed in Yue Mei’s pretty eyes. She said with a cold smile, “Our Snake-People have been enemies with you humans for many years. Each of our hands are stained with the blood of the other side. What is there to discuss? If the few of you know what is good for you, I urge you to quickly leave. Otherwise, once our eight tribe leaders gather, the number of strong people in the Jia Ma Empire



will shrink drastically.”

“Old He, I told you that you can forget about adopting a diplomatic stance with the Snake-People. They don’t buy this...” An agile and fierce looking large man in midair lowered his head and shouted to the middle aged man.

The voice of the large man was like thunder, reverberating through the air. It was a long while later before it gradually weakened and disappeared.

“I know this woman. She’s the leader of the Mei Snake Tribe, one of the eight large tribes of the Snake-People. Hee hee. Back then, when Jia Ma Empire started a war with the Snake-People Tribes, that

old man Lei Na fought with her and eventually suffered some losses.” The large man’s eyes gazed at Yue Mei’s enchanting body as he said with a smile.

“Lei Na? You mean that old man who trained with a Lightning type Qi Method during the war back then? I wonder, has the poison in his body been cured?” A cold smile appeared at the corner of Yue Mei’s mouth as she taunted.

“Thanks to you, the poison has been cured but one of his hands ended up being crippled.” The large man said bluntly. The eyes he used to glance at Yue Mei held a cold glint.

“Old He, let’s just take action and capture her. Don’t waste any more

time. If we arrive late, the thing that you want may well be gone.

Moreover, if she were to escape, the difficulty of our mission might end up increasing significantly.” The large man lowered his head and said to the middle aged man.

Hearing this, the middle aged man being addressed as Old He thought quietly for a while. He nodded his head slightly and helplessly said, “Since you don’t wish to cooperate, then don’t blame us for bullying you with our numbers. Old Shi, Feng Li, I will have to trouble you.” When he finished the last sentence, the middle aged man lifted his head and said to the large man and a somewhat skinny old man in midair.

“No problem. I have long wanted to see just how tenacious the strong people of the Snake-People are.” Hearing the middle aged man’s words, the large man immediately patted his chest and laughed without any hesitation.

The other skinny old man, on the other hand, hesitated a little. It was obvious that he was arrogant of his position and did not want the two of them to attack together.

However, his hesitation only lasted for a brief moment before it was thrown aside. He was clearly aware that this Dou Wang would increase the difficulty of the mission that followed.

The bodies of the two men trembled and then turned into two black

lines that appeared a short distance from Yue Mei. The sudden increase in the speed of their bodies caused the air to unleash an explosive sounds.

“Yan Shi.” Standing on a sand dune, the large man lifted his head and announced his name. This was a small etiquette among the strong people.

“Feng Li” The skinny old man said indifferently.

Hearing these two names, Xiao Yan’s and Yue Mei’s hearts pounded wildly.

“...Hu... these two people are actually the Lion King Yan Shi and Walking Wind Feng Li, renowned

throughout the Jia Ma Empire as part of the Ten Strongest in the empire?” Staring at the figures of the large man and the skinny man with a stunned expression, Xiao Yan involuntarily inhaled a breath of cool air. Usually, it would be difficult to see these strong people who were far above him. However, on this night, he was actually able to see two of them at once...

“I wondered who had the courage to charge into the inner regions of my tribe. It’s actually two people of the Ten Strongest from the Jia Ma Empire...” The words were mocking as she softly and coldly laughed. Yue Mei’s pretty face was becoming increasingly grave. Although she had not fought with these two before, she had heard of their

names. They were not useless individuals who possessed great fame. These two people naturally had their extraordinary points in order to become part of the Ten Strongest of the Jia Ma Empire.

With Yue Mei's strength, she would not be too afraid of fighting with any one of them. However, if she had to fight the two of them alone, that would be a little more difficult. Moreover, other than these two, the black-robed person who had been silent was the one who Yue Mei was most afraid of. Dou Huang... that was an extremely strong person that only Her Majesty could match.

“Why have these people suddenly gathered here in the desert? Something terrible must have

happened for something unusual like this to occur. Regardless of their motives, I must pass this information to Her Majesty.

Otherwise, with their line-up, there is not one among our eight large tribes who could fight them alone.” This thought flashed quickly in Yue Mei’s heart. Without any hesitation or saying any nonsense, her hand swiftly formed a strange seal. At the same time, her snake tail gently patted the sand’s surface. Following a soft muffled sound, the calm sand dune suddenly exploded. An enormous sand wave formed in front of Yue Mei in the blink of an eye and smashed toward the others from all directions.

“Do it!” Seeing that Yue Mei was first to act, Yan Shi did not bother



being polite. He shouted softly, lifted his head, opened his two hands and a faint silver substance like a lion's roar sound wave was suddenly released from his wide open mouth.

The sound wave ruthlessly smashed into the violent sand wave; in a flash, the sand froze in midair, finally dropping without strength.

After Yan Shi overcame the sand wave, Feng Li beside him trembled and suddenly disappeared. A moment later, ferocious energy ripples were emitted from behind the sand wave.

After overcoming the sand wave attack from the other side, Yao Shi also adopted a rude and

unreasonable role as he charged violently into the battle a short distance away. Instantly, enormous gullies that were over tens of meters long continued to appear as forces shot out.

While the sky was filled with dancing yellow sand, Yue Mei's pretty face was filled with a cold expression. From the middle of her palm, two quiet green energy silks agglomerated into huge green serpents. The green serpents this time around were obviously not the small snakes that Xiao Yan had seen before. These two huge green serpents were covered with thick scales and their sharp white fangs flashed each time they opened their mouths. The most frightening thing was that these green colored

serpents seemed to possess a life force. Two faint fierce Qis were released from their bodies. As they strangely pranced and twisted, they managed to barely hold against Yan Shi and Feng Li.

“What a frightening thing... just these strange energy serpents that have been agglomerated have the strength of a Dou Ling.” Seeing that the two huge green energy serpents managed to block two Dou Wangs attacks by prancing and twisting, Xiao Yan could not help but twitch his mouth repeatedly.

“I have long heard that some of the strong people in the Snake-People race are able to remove the souls of a Magic Beast and train them into a unique ability. Upon succeeding in

training this ability, one would be able to preserve the Magic Beasts original strength. These beasts would also be unafraid of death under the control of their owners. It is exceedingly troublesome fighting them. Seeing it for myself today, I must say that the rumors are really true.” Seeing the dancing yellow sand and the energy surging battlefield, the middle aged man sighed.

“Elder, looks like the two sirs won’t be able to immediately handle it. Do you need us to attack?” A man got closer to the middle aged man and respectfully said.

Hearing this, the middle aged man tilted his head and stared at that mysterious person who was entirely

covered by a black robe.

Seemingly having sensed his gaze, the black-robed person shook his head. The pair of eyes under the black colored hood once again glanced at the young man on a sand dune not far away whose face was filled with shock at the intense battle. There was an unknown meaning behind his gaze.

Seeing the black-robed person's action, the middle aged man nodded slightly. He mused for awhile and whispered, "Forget it, with Old Shi and Feng Li's strength, she's only barely managing to hold out. After a short while, victory will be determined."

"Yes sir!" After giving a respectful

reply, this Dou Ling male, who had once dominated the title of the strongest in a large city, swept his gaze with reverence across the black-robed person standing to the side. He then slowly stepped back.

# Chapter 207: The Mysterious Black-Robed Person

Xiao Yan watched the distant battle with an expression of shock on his face. The occasional remnant waves that were emitted from the battle caused Xiao Yan's heart to tremble. According to his calculations, if he was not alert and was struck by these remanent waves that were emitted from the battle, he would instantly become seriously injured.

“Is this what a battle between Dou Wangs is like?” Xiao Yan could not help but swallow his saliva as he blankly watched huge cracks spread

out from where the battle between the three was taking place.

“Bang!” An intense energy explosion suddenly sounded as the yellow sand splashed and filled the sky. A moment later, the yellow sand gradually sprinkled down. Three shadows also shot backwards from the battleground.

Three pairs of eyes looked at each other in midair. All of them contained a killing intent that they did not hide.

Sweeping his gaze over the battle that had suddenly calmed down, Xiao Yan realized that among the three, the Yue Mei who had gone a little pale was obviously at a disadvantage. Yan Shi and Feng Li,



on the other hand, only had their clothes torn slightly because of their combined efforts. Their Qi remained calm and strong. Evidently, they were not badly injured.

“What shameless humans... on my own, I am indeed no match for the two of you. However, if I want to leave this desert, both of you aren’t qualified to stop me!” Yue Mei’s supple chest gently rose and fell. After briefly measuring the other party’s strength, she had totally given up any thoughts of fighting recklessly. She ridiculed with a cold smile and her hands swiftly formed a few seals in front of her.

“Stop her!” Seeing the Dou Qi that suddenly surged out from Yue Mei’s

body, Yan Shi frowned and shouted.

When he said the words, Feng Li beside him transformed into a breeze and rushed toward Yue Mei in a lightning like manner.

“Snake’s Technique: Split!” Coldly watching the thread of wind that was headed for her in a lightning like manner, Yue Mei’s body trembled. Then under the shocked gazes of everyone, she suddenly exploded...

During the explosion, there was no blood or flesh spattering. Instead, countless large dark green-colored energy snakes wormed out of the spot where the explosion occurred. When these huge snakes appeared, they began to swiftly fly in all

directions.

“What a strange Snake Technique...” Yan Shi randomly waved his hand, unleashing dozens of Dou Qi blasts and smashing over a hundred huge energy snakes into nothingness. As he watched the seemingly never ending number of huge energy snakes, his expression became serious as he commented.

As the huge energy snakes covered the entire place, the few people standing by the side watching, with the exception of the black-robed person, also immediately took action. In an extremely short time, they destroyed over half of the huge energy snakes. Even with this, however, there were still quite a number which escaped and

burrowed into the layers of sand.

“Ugh... attempting to kill a strong Snake-Person in the desert is indeed quite difficult. This kind of fleeing skill is something that’s hard to counter.” Watching the huge energy snakes around which were randomly fleeing, the middle aged man could only helplessly give a bitter smile.

Hearing this, the few people beside him who were doing the utmost to kill the huge energy snakes nodded their heads in agreement. Unless one was completely prepared for it, it would be impossible to block this kind of strange Snake Technique. Seated on the sand dune, Xiao Yan watched the huge energy snakes burrowing into the sand from all

over the place with a stunned expression. He suckled his mouth involuntarily. Was this person not too incredible? She actually possessed this kind of life preserving ability. No wonder she did not choose to immediately flee when she saw the frightening line-up of the other side. It was because she had this hidden card...

“ Ugh, but luckily, I am finally free of that woman...” Regardless of how one put it, that woman, who was after Xiao Yan life, was finally sent fleeing. Xiao Yan let out a long breath. He extended his hand toward the Heavy Xuan Ruler beside him and pulled it over. When he had just stood up, his expression abruptly changed.

From the sand dune that was only a few meters from Xiao Yan, a green huge energy snake suddenly shot out. It opened its large savage mouth, passed through the yellow sand and violently targeted Xiao Yan's throat, planning to bite it.

“Dammit!” The sudden ambush caused Xiao Yan to fail to react in time. At that moment, he could only watch the huge energy snake come increasingly closer with a frightened face.

At the moment when the huge energy snake suddenly rushed out of the sand dune, the surrounding middle aged man and the others had sensed it before Xiao Yan. However, when they noticed the huge energy snake's target, they

hesitated in their attempt to rescue him.

These strong people did not know Xiao Yan. Adding this to their indifferent character with none of them being nice people, when they saw that the person attacked was someone who had nothing to do with them, their tensed heart became much more relaxed. Although they still released a symbolic Dou Qi attack toward the huge energy snake, it was obvious that the speed of the attack would not be able to defeat the huge energy snake before it hit Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan may have been facing imminent danger but he still kept an open mind about his surroundings. When he saw the

slight change in these people, his heart sank and the corner of his mouth twitched. He was just preparing to forcefully resist the attack by the huge energy snake when someone that no one expected to act, took action.

Ever since that huge energy snake shot toward Xiao Yan, the seemingly weightless footsteps of the mysterious person in the distance quietly imprinted a few somewhat deep footprints on the sand's surface. This was especially the case when the mysterious person noticed the actions of the surrounding people. A snort that only he could hear softly reverberated in the black robe.

When the huge energy snake was



around half a meter from Xiao Yan, the mysterious black-robed person finally could bear it no longer. The tip of his foot tapped gently, his body turned into a thin light thread and seemingly teleported in front of Xiao Yan. A ferocious shapeless force shot out as he waved his sleeve and instantly scattered that hideous huge energy snake into nothingness.

After defeating this huge energy snake, the black-robed person appeared to have an anger that was difficult to calm down. He snorted again and slammed his feet onto the ground. Instantly, an incomparably ferocious force was intruded into the sand layer and suddenly surged toward a certain direction. A moment later, a painful

muffled cry sounded over a hundred meters away. Following the dancing of the yellow sand, the owner of the muffled cry hurriedly fled with some injuries.

The black-robed person that had suddenly appeared in front of Xiao Yan had helped Xiao Yan avoid the danger of being seriously injured. His erratic heartbeat immediately relaxed. As he wiped his forehead, he was stunned to realize that his forehead was already covered in cold sweat.

With some remaining fear, Xiao Yan panted a few times. He then watched the mysterious black-robed person with a respectful gaze and said, "Elder, thank you for rescuing me."

The black robe moved a little but the person in it did not speak. It appeared that he was nodding.

“Uh...” On the vast desert, that middle aged man and the few others wore stunned faces as they eyed the mysterious black-robed person who had suddenly acted. They were extremely familiar with this person. He had the most indifferent character among everyone here. Forget about a mere stranger dying in front of him, even if there were more deaths, he would keep his eyes open and watch indifferently. Other than those who had a relationship with him, he would very rarely rescue someone. Thus, when everyone saw that he actually rescued a young man whom he did not know, they were

somewhat astonished.

“Ke ke, this little brother. Are you alright? You are really courageous to come alone into the inner regions of the desert. If we had not felt an intense energy ripple here tonight, you might really have been captured and brought back by that woman.” The astonished expression on the face of the middle aged man disappeared in a flash and he walked over smiling as he spoke to Xiao Yan.

“I’m fine. Thank you seniors.” Xiao Yan eyed the middle aged man and said with a smile.

“Don’t remain here any longer. This place will soon cease being peaceful. Leave the desert as soon

as possible.” The mysterious black-robed person had his back facing Xiao Yan as he gently arranged his robe. A somewhat hoarse and soft voice sounded from within it.

“Huh?” Hearing this voice that was so hoarse that it was like the grinding of teeth, the middle aged man and Xiao Yan were at a loss.

“Your... your voice?” The middle aged man blinked in surprised as those doubtful words escaped his mouth without thought.

“I’m fine. Let’s go. Don’t waste time!” The black-robed person suddenly waved behind him. A wave of yellow sand flew up and immediately forced back the words from the middle aged man’s mouth.

His hoarse voice was faintly impatiently.

The middle aged man was confused when faced with this black-robed person who had suddenly become odd. His perturbed heart was wondering if he had accidentally provoked this person.

After thinking for a moment, the middle aged man seemed unable to sense where he was wrong. He could only shake his head helplessly and he blew a whistle toward the sky. Instantly, the huge dark green Magic Beast in the sky flapped its massive wings and slowly descended.

The black-robed person turned around and was about to soar up

when the roaming gaze under the black robe suddenly glanced at the heavy ruler in Xiao Yan's hand. After a brief moment of hesitation, the fist in the robed curled up and strangely snatched Xiao Yan's heavy ruler from Xiao Yan's hand without actually touching the ruler.

"You..." Sensing the other person's action, Xiao Yan was at a loss. His eyes widened, thinking that the other party was robbing him of his Heavy Xuan Ruler.

"Your ruler has been covered with snake poison by the woman earlier. If you were to use your Dou Qi while wielding it, it would take the opportunity to enter your body." A breeze suspended the Heavy Xuan Ruler in front of the black-robed

person and a green-colored Dou Qi surged from the black-robed person and covered the Heavy Xuan Ruler. Finally, it stripped the little bit of snake poison contained on the heavy ruler away.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan was stunned and his face immediately became embarrassed.

After the snake poison was stripped away, the heavy ruler fell down and was inserted deeply into the sand dune. After all this was done, the black-robed person did not stay any longer and instantly flashed onto the back of the huge Magic Beast. He seated cross-legged and remained silent.

The surrounding strong people eyed



the black-robed person who was first to go up. They then used a strange gaze to sweep over Xiao Yan. Their hearts were filled with suspicion as the mumbled, “It really is strange. When has she become so helpful. Not only did she rescue him, she even helped him remove the poison. It really is an unbelievable night...”

“What a lucky guy.” When their thoughts did not reach a conclusion, everyone could only mutter helplessly. After which, they leaped onto the back of the Magic Beast under Xiao Yan’s totally confused gaze and accompanied by a ferocious dancing wind, swiftly disappeared over the horizon of the desert.

In the endless desert, the night wind  
blew past and the faint yellow sand  
pounced over. A long while later,  
Xiao Yan drew his lips and  
muttered with a bitter smile, “What  
a baffling night...”

# Chapter 208:

## Rushing Into The Tribe At Night

Watching the vast desert, Xiao Yan gradually recovered. He lowered his head, glanced at the ring on his finger and helplessly said, “Teacher, you should be able to come out now.”

Hearing Xiao Yan’s words, the dark black ancient looking ring trembled slightly and Yao Lao slowly floated out. His gaze first swept over to the horizon where the people from before disappeared and then turned toward Xiao Yan. He smiled and said with some deeper meaning,

“Looks like something big is going to happen in this desert.”

Xiao Yan nodded his head. With such a group of very strong people arriving, it would be strange if this desert did not become a mess. It was likely that after Yue Mei returned, the Snake-People tribes in the desert would become heavily armed and guarded.

“Why have they come to the Tager Desert? Is the Jia Ma Empire thinking of starting a war with the Snake-People again?” Xiao Yan frowned and said uncertainly.

“Hearing their discussion from before, it seemed that they intended to look for Queen Medusa.” Yao Lao said blandly.

“Look for Queen Medusa huh... although their line-up is very strong, Queen Medusa is far from weak. Moreover, there are many other strong people among the eight large tribes of the Snake-People. Once they get the chance to gather together, I don’t think that the group from before will be able to leave the desert safe and sound.” Xiao Yan waved his head. His smile had a gloating meaning to it. That group of people, with the exception of the mysterious black-robed person who gave him a good impression, were mere unknown passersby. Naturally, Xiao Yan did not bother worrying about them.

“That black-robed person is also a Dou Huang.” Yao Lao said with a smile.

“So what if he’s a Dou Huang? Wasn’t Hai Bo Dong a Dou Huang in the past? But Queen Medusa still managed to turn him into that miserable state.” Xiao Yan laughed before he immediately mused out loud, “But coming back to the topic, why are they looking for Queen Medusa? Humans are the least liked beings among the Snake-People race.”

Yao Lao gently stroked his beard and said with a smile, “That middle aged man from before is the one whom I mentioned before, the one that has an extremely strong Spiritual Perception. He should also be an Alchemist.”

“An Alchemist?” Hearing this, Xiao Yan momentarily stilled. After

which, he quickly cried out involuntarily, “A Dou Wang level alchemist? How can it be possible?”

Seeing the unconvinced expression on Xiao Yan’s face, Yao Lao shook his head and smiled faintly. “My senses won’t be wrong. He is indeed an alchemist.”

Watching Yao Lao’s bland smile, Xiao Yan also gradually became calm. He knit his eyebrows tightly together and softly said, “If he really is an alchemist, then with his Dou Wang’s strength, won’t he be at least a tier six alchemist? But in the Jia Ma Empire now, there is only one tier six alchemist!” Xiao Yan’s eyes grew increasingly smaller as he said those words. He let out a long breath, as if to vomit out all the

shock in his heart. A long while later, he finally whispered, "Don't tell me that middle aged man from before is Pill-King Gu He?"

"If that person is really Gu He, then it is not surprising that he is able to gather so many strong people." Yao Lao said with a smile. He knew very well what kind of appealing abilities a tier six alchemist possessed.

"Hei. It really is unexpected..." Xiao Yan shook his head and laughed softly. There was a strange and unknown expression on his face. He recalled that the Qi Gathering Powder that Nalan Yanran had taken out back when he was canceling the marriage was refined by him.



“An alchemist suddenly gathering so many strong people to come to the desert and look for Queen Medusa. I think... his intention might be the Heavenly Flame. I have no idea how he got the information though.” Yao Lao lifted his head, looking at the horizon of the desert as he spoke with a smile.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan’s expression changed. His fist suddenly tightened. He had put in a great effort for the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’. Anyone who intended to prevent him from obtaining it would be regarded by him as an enemy, even if this person was Pill-King Gu He who had a strong ability to gather people in the Jia Ma Empire.

“Teacher, let’s move...” Xiao Yan’s palm abruptly grabbed the heavy ruler inserted into the top layer of sand. He then let out a soft sigh and said gravely, “Regardless of whether their motives are the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ or not, we must hurry to the inner regions of the desert. If that Gu He really is looking at the flame, then I will allow them to fight among themselves like fish and mussels before getting the flame.”

TL: Let them do fighting and pick up the spoils while they are incapacitated

“Ke ke, it’s just as well. Let us become fishermen for once.” After musing for a while, Yao Lao smiled and nodded his head. His body then

trembled and transformed into light before entering into the ring.

Xiao Yan stored the Heavy Xuan Ruler into the ring and pursed his lips. His back trembled and the Purple Cloud Wings were extended out. They flapped slightly and his body gradually floated into the air. He lifted his head, eyed the silver moon and said softly, "Now the Mei Tribe should have turned into chaos because of Gu He and the others passing through. We can also take this opportunity to quietly walk through. I think that Yue Mei will not have stayed within the Tribe. She will probably have headed to the inner regions of the desert to pass the information to Queen Medusa."

“Yes, let’s go. When we are passing through the tribe, I will help you hide your Qi. This, along with the dark sky, should allow us to successfully pass through.” Yao Lao’s voice was emitted from within the ring.

Nodding his head, Xiao Yan placed an ‘Energy Recovery Pill’ into his mouth. He flapped the pair of wings hard and his body turned into a black shadow which once again flew toward the huge tribe that stood on the mainroad under the faint moonlight.

After Xiao Yan ferociously flew through the sky for around half an hour, an enormous fortress gradually appeared on the distant flat plain.

The fortress was well lit but the repeatedly flickering firelight revealed something that was troubling.

As Xiao Yan flew increasing near, he was able to hear the sound of disturbances coming from within. At that moment, he rejoiced in his heart and quietly said, "Looks like the group from before really charged in from here..."

As this thought flashed in Xiao Yan's mind, he finally arrived in the sky above the fortress. His eyes roughly glanced at the extremely large, almost boundaryless tribe and felt somewhat shocked.

The city wall that was dozens of meters tall was filled with a

countless number of closely placed watchtowers. Pale purple arrow tips protruded out from the watchtowers, giving off a thick and icy luster under the moonlight.

Seeing that extremely tight and strict defense, Xiao Yan involuntarily wiped off his cold sweat. With the strength of their defense, even a Da Dou Shi or a Dou Ling would be shot into becoming a bee hive should they be careless.

The defense of the fortress was extremely tight, but Xiao Yan rejoiced when he noticed that this very tight defense had already been forcefully broken through, leaving a huge passageway. The watch towers that were near the passageway were

all smashed into powder by an enormous force. Clearly, these vestiges were the work of Gu He and that group from earlier.

Perhaps it was because of this sudden destruction, but the entire huge fortress had descended into a state of panic. Using this panicked situation to his advantage, Xiao Yan was able to luckily pass through the heavily defended wall. He flew into the fortress through the sky and then flew toward the other end of the fortress.

As he flew high into the sky, Xiao Yan once again felt the enormous size of the fortress. If one were to compare sizes, even the largest city that Xiao Yan had been to, Black Rock City, would have difficulty

comparing with it.

“The eight large tribes are indeed the strongest strengths of the Snake-People.” Xiao Yan could not help but sigh emotionally as he flew at a high speed through the night sky.

“We are leaving the fortress. Be careful. There are fewer watch towers damaged here and not much of the defensive strength was lost.” While Xiao Yan was sighing, Yao Lao’s voice suddenly sounded in his heart.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan’s expression straightened. His gaze swept across the tall city wall a short distance away and realized that the city wall there was not destroyed. There were



merely a few huge crack lines that climbed along the walls. Moreover, there were a few hundred fully armed Snake-People who, while carrying sharp spears in their hands, were patrolling around.

“Ao...”

Just as Xiao Yan was planning to charge through the last layer of defense in one go, a strange roar that sounded like a mix of a wolf howl and a fox cry suddenly sounded.

Hearing this roar, Xiao Yan's expression swiftly changed. He lifted his head and found that above his head, there was a dark black, eccentric large bird flying around. Clearly, it was a sort of warning

system that the Snake-People had placed in the air.

“Warning! Warning! There’s someone in the air. Spear Throwers get ready, place poison on the spears and prepare to shoot!” Hearing the warning that hummed in the night sky, a cold loud voice immediately sounded from the city wall.

Upon hearing this order, the somewhat flustered Snake-People unit who were standing guard suddenly quieted down. They swiftly applied a poison liquid, which they carried around their waist, to their flying spears. With fierce expressions on their faces, they watched Xiao Yan who was flying wildly toward them.

“We have been discovered...” Xiao Yan’s head felt a little numb as he was fiercely stared at by a few hundred gazes. Instantly, he had no time to bother about the huge dark black bird that was circling above his head. The Purple Cloud Wings flapped quickly and his body turned into a dark black beam of light that flew toward the city wall.

“Aim at where the Wolf Owl is. Shoot him down!” On the city wall, an icy Snake-Woman with a graceful body stared at Xiao Yan, who was in the air, with furious but beautiful eyes. A moment later, she coldly and softly gave the order.

After the Snake-Woman gave the order, the few hundred fully armed Snake-People on the city wall

immediately gave a loud cry. Their right sides went back and they twisted their bodies to the side. After which, they abruptly leaned forward. Instantly, the long spears in their hands that were covered with poison were thrown forward. Their sharp whistling sound reverberated throughout the night sky.

“These damn humans, do they think that our Mei Tribe is so easy to bully? They actually dared to repeatedly break into our city again!” The icy Snake-Woman clenched her teeth and angrily said as she used thick cold eyes to watch Xiao Yan who was surrounded by the long spears’ attack. Gu He’s group, which was the vanguard, had forcefully broke into the city when

there were no strong guards within the tribe. How could this Snake-Woman, who obviously held quite a high position, not be furious now that Xiao Yan had come alone as if to mock them.

Staring at the sky with an icy gaze, the icy Snake-Woman appeared to have seen the frightened face of someone facing imminent death. Her red lips were lifted into a bloodthirsty curl as she waited for the blood feast in the air. She could clearly sense that the human in the sky only had the strength of a Dou Shi. Although she did not understand why this Dou Shi could fly, it did not hinder the killing intent in her heart. A Dou Shi had only one end under this poison spear attack from all directions,

which was to be pierced into many small pieces of meat.

However, under the few hundred gazes on the city wall, a thick white flame suddenly surged from the flying human in the sky just as the poison spears were about to hit his body. After which... he charged directly at the poison spears that were shooting at him from all directions. A moment later, the Snake-People watched with stunned faces as the flame human figure recklessly charged through the cluster of poison spears that represented death. His body did not make the slightest pause as he flew out of the city wall like lightning and finally quickly disappeared into the night.

“Damn him!”

As she blankly watched the back which disappeared in an instant, the icy Snake-Woman on the city wall suddenly punched at the the wall in front of her. Instantly, numerous crack lines began spreading, startling the Snake-People soldiers nearby until they didn't dare to speak.

“Clear up the city, remain on the city wall. Immediately send information to all the snake people tribes nearby. At the same time, inform the leaders of the other seven large tribes. Ask them to quickly send out their strongest forces and surround this group of despicable humans. Let us make sure they die in this desert!” The icy

Snake-Woman stared at the pitch black night sky. Her cold voice was filled with killing intent.



# Chapter 209: The City At The Heart Of the Desert

In the vast desert, dozens of fully armed Snake-People carrying poison spears in their hands carefully inspected this small plot of land with sharp eyes. Any living creature that was not of the Snake-People race would be killed without mercy.

The Snake-People in the unit criss-crossed with each other as they patrolled. Scars caused by the swaying of their snake-tails were left behind wherever the squad passed through.

“These damn humans. They actually dared to be arrogant enough to break into the inner regions of the desert. If I capture them, I must let them taste the pain of being bitten by ten thousand snakes!” Under the hot sun, a Snake-Person who appeared to be the leader, wiped off his sweat and swore.

“Squad Leader, what exactly happened? Why has our tribe suddenly entered into a state of martial law?” A Snake-Person impatiently swung his tail, sweeping his gaze across the vast desert and asked in a confused voice. He was dragged out early in the morning and forced to start searching throughout the entire desert.

Hearing this Snake-Person's question, the other ten plus Snake-People nearby also shifted their confused gaze at the leader. Clearly, these Snake-People who were lowly ranked were not clear of what exactly happened.

“Hmm, what happened? There was a group of strong humans who suddenly broke through the defence of the Mei's tribe last night and arrived at the inner regions of the desert. According to the information released by the Mei Tribe, that group appeared to have a Dou Huang, three Dou Wangs and a few Dou Lings.” The Snake-Person who was the leader coldly snorted with a somewhat dark expression.

When the surrounding Snake-

People heard this, their faces changed quickly. A Dou Huang, three Dou Wangs? God! Is the human empire planning on starting another war? This kind of frightening line-up was something that none of the huge tribes among the Snake-People race could resist alone.

“Currently, all the tribes of the Snake-People race, regardless of big or small have entered into a period of martial law. And according to the information I received, the leaders of the eight huge tribes have already received Her Majesty’s order and have begun to rush toward the Shrine at the center of the desert. The fastest one should be able to arrive by tomorrow night while the slowest would need

another day.” When he mentioned Her Majesty, there was the sincerity of a frantic believer on the leader’s face.

“As long as there are three leaders who can hurry to the Shrine, then Her Majesty would give the order to conduct a carpet search. Hmm, so what if they have a Dou Huang? A group of humans who don’t know their limits. As long as the strong people in our Snake-People race are all gathered, we would definitely be able to beat them until they are like homeless dogs!” The Snake-Person who was the leader coldly laughed. He lifted his head, watched this piece of uninhabited desert and shook his head. Waving his hand, he cried, “Go, let’s go somewhere else. There doesn’t seem to be any

traces of humans here.”

Following the Snake-Person leader’s cry, this small squad gradually moved further away to conduct their search, leaving behind a huge piece of empty desert.

After the squad disappeared over the horizon, a sand dune in a corner suddenly shook. A moment later, a human figure accompanied by a sand filled sky suddenly leaped out from the sand dune. His feet gently landed on the surface of the sand. Raising his eyes to stare at the spot where the Snake-People squad disappeared, he helplessly whispered, “Now it is getting more and more troublesome. This part of the desert has Snake-People patrol squads appearing every short

period of time...”

“But from what they have said, it appears that the strong ones among the Snake-People race are hurrying over. Although Gu He’s lineup cannot be looked down upon, I think they can only retreat if all the strong people of the Snake-People race were to come together.” The human figure lifted his head slightly and revealed a delicate and handsome face under a black cloak. He was one of the humans who forcefully charged passed the Mei Tribe last night, Xiao Yan.

“If nothing unexpected were to happen, I think that at the very least, Gu He’s group will take action by tomorrow afternoon. They should also be clear of the strength

of the Snake-People race. The longer they drag on, the more danger they face.” Yao Lao’s voice was emitted from the ring.

“Yes.” Xiao Yan nodded his head and took out a detailed map from his storage ring. His gaze stared at the middle of the desert where there was a vicious snake head symbol. He said softly, “This should be the shrine of Queen Medusa. There are many small sized tribes located around it. The shrine’s defenses are extremely tight and there is also the personal bodyguards of Queen Medusa there, the Queen Medusa Snake Guard. This elite unit gained numerous outstanding battle achievements during the war between the Jia Ma Empire and the Snake-People race.



Even the commanders of some of the elite troops of the empire were afraid of them.”

“Hu... looks like wanting to successfully obtain the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ will be an extremely troublesome task.” Xiao Yan let out a gentle sigh and rubbed his vexed forehead. In this kind of dangerous place, he did not dare to act recklessly even with Yao Lao’s protection. After all, Yao Lao was currently only in a spirit state and could not completely display the strength he had in the past. Queen Medusa, on the other hand, was an extremely strong person with a fierce and renowned name. If the current Xiao Yan was to be eyed by her, his ending might not be very nice.

Moreover, the total strength of the Snake-People race was also much stronger than the Jia Ma Empire. Was it not for these Snake-People having to always handle attacks from all directions, Jia Ma Empire would have suffered a significant defeat in the previous war.

“Ah...” Shaking his head, Xiao Yan softly asked, “Teacher, what should we do now?”

“Speed up. We’re traveling too slow. Let’s get close to the shrine of Queen Medusa as soon as possible. If Gu He’s group and Queen Medusa were to start fighting, we will use the opportunity to enter the shrine and search for the ‘Heavenly Flame’. Although my strength has diminished significantly in my

current spirit state, Queen Medusa should still have a difficult time sensing you if I hide your Qi.” Yao Lao voiced his thoughts.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan nodded his head. He removed the Heavy Xuan Ruler from his back and placed it into the storage ring. After which, he released his breath gently and a purple-colored Dou Qi cloak began to gradually cover his body. His feet stepped hard onto the ground and his figure turned into a purple-colored shadow, sticking close to the ground and quickly moving along the path shown on the map.

Xiao Yan did not dare to open his Purple Cloud Wings and fly in the sky due to the weather being bright and sunny. Otherwise, if he were to

be discovered by the Snake-People squad patrolling all over the desert, he would have exposed himself too early. This was not such a good thing for Xiao Yan who wanted to be a 'fisherman'.

TL: Take advantage of the fight between the two sides

Running over the ground may have been a little slow but with the help of Yao Lao's extremely strong Spiritual Perception, the Snake-People patrol squads that were scattered all over the inner regions of the desert were all avoided by Xiao Yan beforehand.

After running wildly with all his might for nearly an hour and narrowly avoiding dozens of patrol

squads, the hot sun in the sky began to gradually set in the west. An enormous city finally appeared vaguely on the horizon.

As he grew closer to the city, Xiao Yan realized that surrounding this majestic city, there were many huge rocks on the stereotypically yellow desert. Behind these rocks was the Shine City where Queen Medusa stayed.

Xiao Yan hid his body behind a huge rock. His mouth swiftly exhaled the coarse air. If he did not have the support from the 'Energy Recovery Pill', he would have had to stop during the few hours of continuous running with all his effort because of exhausting his Dou Qi. However, even with its

help, Xiao Yan's legs were already beginning to feel numb. The waves of piercing pain caused the corner of his mouth to twitch.

After extending his hand to wipe away his perspiration that was mixed with some sand, Xiao Yan lifted his head and watched the darkening sky. He let out a long breath and bitterly laughed, "Looks like I will really have to stake my life to obtain the 'Green Lotus Core Flame'..."

Xiao Yan laid on the huge rock and rested for over ten minutes before he forced his aching and numb body to take out an 'Energy Recovery Pill' from the storage ring and swallowed it. A long while later, he felt the gradually flow of Dou Qi

in his body. He sighed in relief and carefully flipped his body over. His gaze passed through the cover of the huge rock and watched the massive city that stood far away in the desert.

Perhaps it was because they were in a state of a martial law but the huge city's gates had already been tightly shut. On top of the city's wall, there were fully armed Snake-People guards who were pacing up and down, patrolling the place. In the sky above the city wall, there were over ten huge dark black birds that were also circling the city. Their sharp eyes continued to sweep around the city's surroundings. Any little movement would cause these beasts to issue a warning cry.

Carefully sweeping his gaze over the city's wall, Xiao Yan's face became a little ugly. Although he was still far away, he could sense that the Snake-People guards of this city had an overall strength that was stronger than the Mei Tribe from yesterday night. There were also a few Snake-People, whose clothing appeared a little strange and were mixed among these Snake-People guards. These Snake-People had cold expressions and stood on the city's wall like a pillar. However, Xiao Yan could vaguely sense that not one Snake-Person dared to step within a radius ten of feet by these people. Clearly, they were fearful of these strangely dressed Snake-People.

“These people... should be the



personal guards of Queen Medusa. They are indeed very strong...” Xiao Yan stealthily withdrew his gaze, shrunk his body into the gap of the rock and softly said with a bitter smile.

“Now, we should just quietly wait here. I think that Gu He’s group will be here soon. When that time comes, take advantage with the upheaval that occurs to sneak into the city... I am able to roughly sense the presence of the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ in this city.” Yao Lao’s voice sounded from the dark black ancient ring.

“It really is here...” Hearing this, joy surfaced on Xiao Yan’s face. This was one of the few good pieces of news that he had heard in his

current situation of being alone in enemy territory.

Xiao Yan quietly suppressed his happiness. He took out a golden yellow-colored rag from the storage ring and placed it over his body. Immediately, his body turned into the same golden yellow color of the sand. If no one came close to take a look, it would be difficult to notice that there was someone hiding there.

A short while after Xiao Yan hid his body, Yao Lao's deep voice suddenly sounded in his heart, "Boy, there is an enormous Qi that is closing in on you here."

Hearing Yao Lao's warning, Xiao Yan's heart tightened. His breathing

quietly calmed down and Yao Lao's Spiritual Strength covered Xiao Yan.

Through some gap, Xiao Yan gazed at the distant sky. A moment later, an ink black small dot suddenly appeared on the horizon. In the blink of an eye, it carried the sharp sound of air being compressed and shot toward the huge city.

Not long after the black dot appeared, the guards on the city wall also took notice. Following the sound of a warning, countless Snake-People lifted their poison spears and prepared to shoot it down.

When the ink black figure arrived somewhere around a hundred meters from the city, he

immediately stopped in midair. A somewhat dark and cold cry sounded, “Mo Tribe leader, Mo Basi, greets Her Majesty!” Hearing this thunder like shout that sounded throughout the desert, Xiao Yan’s eyelids jumped. A leader of one of the eight large tribes had finally arrived...

# Chapter 210: Queen Medusa

In the spacious and luxurious large palace, a beautiful figure appeared a little tired as she gently leaned against the back of her chair. Occasionally, she would lazily sweep her gaze over an empty purple-colored crystal throne on a tall platform and could not resist shaking her head.

The woman lifted her delicate hand to rub her smooth forehead when a sudden joy appeared on her pretty face. She lifted her hand toward the exterior of the palace and saw an ink black-colored figure shoot into the place in a lightning like

manner.

“You have finally rushed over...”

Seeing the ink black figure enter the palace, the woman involuntarily sighed in relief.

“Yue Mei, what exactly happened?

The order for Martial Law was sent three times. Are those humans very strong?” The figure which entered the large palace was obviously a male Snake-Person. The figure of the man was somewhat sturdy with flimsy clothes randomly placed onto his body. His arms were completely covered with strange looking black-colored tattoos. At the point where the tattoos reached his palm, they formed into two savage looking black-colored snake heads. The snake heads were

slightly lifted, appearing as though they would break out from his body and leave at any moment which lead to a ferocious force faintly seeped from them.

Glancing at this male Snake-Person who held the same position within their race as she did, Yue Mei gently sighed. She straightened her waist slightly and her well endowed body protruded into forming a seductive outline. She said lazily, "Very strong... I met them yesterday night and fled, Ah... I think they should be around the surroundings of the shrine."

"Oh? Do you know their exact strength?" Hearing this, the male Snake-Person's eyes strunk. He walked into the palace and sat in

front of a large table. There was a coldness that could not be hidden in his voice.

“A Dou Huang, three Dou Wangs and four Dou Lings.” Yue Mei pursed up her sexy red lips and said softly, “Mo Basi, looks like there seems to be some trouble this time.”

“These guys, why have they suddenly gathered so many strong people?” With a serious expression, the male Snake-Person who was addressed as Mo Basi said gravely, “Have you informed Her Majesty? What did she say?”

“I have informed her, but Her Majesty appears very calm. She only asked me to send out the



intelligence and call all of you here.” Yue Mei nodded her head as she helplessly said.

“Those people should have a motive for suddenly coming into the desert, right?” Mo Basi mused for awhile before saying uncertainly.

“I crossed words with them last night. From their words, it appears that they are looking for Her Majesty...” Yue Mei delicate fingers played with a thread of black hair and said with interest.

“Looking for Her Majesty?” Hearing this, Mo Basi was a little stunned. Weren’t those strong humans usually the ones most afraid of Her Majesty? Why have they come now?

“I am also not sure what exactly they want to do... they would rush to hide when hearing about Her Majesty in the past. But now, they are planning to force their way in... have these people’s heads been clipped by the door?” Yue Mei softly ridiculed.

Mo Basi pressed his eyebrows tightly together and suddenly stood up. He said, “I want to seek an audience with Her Majesty. I think that we should get a clear picture of the whole matter.”

“Don’t go, Her Majesty is not going to see anyone now. I did not even get to see her earlier. All the orders were delivered by the leader of the Medusa Snake Guard Unit, Hua She Er.” Yue Mei skimmed her lips and

her weak seemingly boneless pretty body slumped in the chair, much like a lazy beautiful female snake.

“Her Majesty has not appeared? How can this be? This does not appear to be the style she usually has when dealing with problems.” Mo Basi knitted his eyebrows tightly together and doubtfully said, “I will go and try.”

Seeing Mo Basi’s disbelief, Yue Mei unconcernedly gave a response. She had just closed her eyes when her pretty face suddenly changed. Her body suddenly sat up on the chair. Her long eyes icily looked at the sky outside the palace and coldly said, “They are here!”

When Yue Mei sensed the few Qis

that had suddenly appeared outside the city, Mo Basi also sensed them. Immediately, his expression became serious. He exchanged glances with Yue Mei and the two of them instantly left the large palace. Their bodies hurried quickly into the sky. A moment later, they arrived at the city wall which had entered into a state of high alert.

At this moment, there was a huge Magic Beast floating in midair a few hundred meters from the city wall. A few human figures also floated a short distance in front of the Magic Beast. The frightening Qis they had sensed earlier were emitted from within the bodies of these few people.

The human figures stepped through

the air and headed for the city at a relaxed pace. A moment later, they stopped just outside the attacking range of those flying spears.

Eyeing the group of humans who stopped just outside the attack range, two glowing figures on the city wall began to gradually ascend into the air. The cold cry of Mo Basi which contained a chilling intent reverberated throughout the sky, “Humans. Why have you trespassed into our race’s territory without permission? If you do not want to cause a war between the Jia Ma Empire and the Snake-People, I urge all of you to return to where you have come from!”

“Haha, this must be Leader Mo Basi of the Mo Snake Tribe.” From

within the group of humans in the distant midair, a middle aged man with extraordinary temperament slowly walked forward and said with a smile.

“Who are you?” Mo Basi flapped the energy wings on his back slightly. His icy gaze swept across the middle aged man as he said coldly.

“Haha, I’m Gu He!” Ignoring Mo Basi’s gaze, the middle aged man smiled and replied softly.

“Gu He? Che... it really is him.” Hearing the clear voice in the sky, Xiao Yan who had hid himself in the gap of the rocks immediately let out a long breath. The corner of his eyes gazed upwards and watched

the middle aged man who kept his faint smile even when facing the thousands of opponents in front of him. Xiao Yan shook his head. He had to admit that this guy had the style and unyielding character of the strong.

“Jia Ma Empire’s Pill-King Gu He? Hei, this name is indeed very familiar.” The two words ‘Gu He’ had caused both Yue Mei and Mo Basi to feel surprise. Although the Snake-People seldomly officially recognized strong humans, they had to give sufficient importance to alchemist grandmasters like Gu He. This was because they knew very well what kind of gathering ability the alchemist grandmasters that were similar to Gu He’s level had.

“Haha, two leaders, we have rudely come to the territory of your race because we have something we would like to discuss with Queen Medusa. Can we request for Her Majesty to appear and talk?” Gu He politely smiled and said.

“Seeing Her Majesty? I’m sorry, we cannot relay this request for you.” Mo Basi shook his head and did not hesitate in voicing his rejection. He lifted his eyelids gently and blandly said, “Gu He, you should quickly take your people along and leave as quickly as possible. The people from our Eight Large Tribes are rushing over to the shrine. You should know what kind of hatred some of them have for humans. Thus, when that time comes, it may no longer be possible to leave even



if you want to.”

“Hee hee, Old He, your character is always like this. Why waste your breath on them? Just directly smash the city and see if that woman will appear...” When Yan Shi by the side heard Mo Basi’s words, he could not help but step forward and mock them with a laugh.

“Hmm, I wondered who it was. It actually is the stupid muscle filled brain lion...” Mo Basi coldly sneered as his icy gaze glanced at Yan Shi. From his eyes, it appeared that he was acquainted with Yan Shi.

“Hey hey, you oily black lousy snake does not appear to be any better. Back then, if you had not fled quickly, the Mo Snake Tribe leader

would be someone else now!” Yao Shi opened his mouth and laughed out loud, “I wonder if you have improved after so many years.”

“You can come and try...” A cold glint flashed across Mo Basi’s sharp eyes as he said thickly.

“Alright, Old Shi, stop arguing with them.” Seeing these two enemies who had become furious upon sight, Gu He helplessly shook his head. He waved his head to stop Yan Shi from continuing his provocation. After which, his gaze swept across the city and let out a gentle sigh. Immediately, a loud shout was carried by Dou Qi rolled over the entire city.

“Queen Medusa, I am Jia Ma

Empire's Gu He. My motive for coming here is not to start a war with your race. I only have something to discuss. Please reveal yourself!"

Seeing Gu He's action, Yue Mei and Mo Basi's eyebrows were pressed together. However, they did not say anything to stop it. Under this kind of situation, it would be better if Her Majesty would appear. With her strength, their opponents would suffer a terrible ending if they tried to use force.

The rolling shout continued to billow through the city and it was a long while later before it gradually ceased.

Following the subsided shout, it was

quiet both inside and outside the city. A long while later, there was still no response. Gu He frowned slightly when he saw the situation. He was planning to shout again when the space in the air above the city wall suddenly became strangely distorted.

Seeing this scene, Gu He's group was slightly shocked. Other than the silent black-robed person, the others took a small step back and gravely watched the distorted space.

On the sky, the setting sun's sunlight spilled downwards, shining on the distorted space. In the next instant, a graceful, sexy and all around lovely body gradually appeared in front of everyone.

The suddenly appearing beautiful woman was wearing a graceful purple-colored gorgeous robe. The pretty figure under the gorgeous robe was voluminous and exquisite, much like a matured juicy peach, with a faint luring sense seeping out. Her long black hair was randomly scattered from her fragrant shoulders and extended vertically to her delicate and narrow waist. Below the gorgeous robe was a purple-colored snake tail. The snake tail swung slightly and a wild enchanting allure caused people to feel that their bodies had become somewhat hot.

Xiao Yan's gaze swept across the nearly perfect pretty figure and finally paused at that beautiful face. His heart instantly trembled

violently. Seeing the woman with his own eyes allowed Xiao Yan to finally understand why so many people around the Desert would say that Queen Medusa's renowned beauty was comparable to her renowned ferociousness.

For this kind of woman, one could only use 'coquettish' to describe her. However, under that coquettishness, there was a queen like nobleness and gracefulness. This attractive temperament caused Xiao Yan to suddenly recall the beautiful woman who had dared to fight with the Amethyst Winged Lion in the Magical Beast Mountain Range... there was a graceful disposition of someone with a high position apparent on both of their bodies.

Compared to her, Yue Mei, who had once caused Xiao Yan to feel amazed, appeared a little faint.

“Your Majesty!”

After the bewitching woman appeared, the group of black and pressuring Snake-People on the wall under her immediately knelt. Their respectful voices broke through the clouds.

Eyeing Queen Medusa who had appeared in the sky, an intoxicated and hidden admiration appeared in that icy faced Mo Basi’s eyes.

“She is that Queen Medusa whose fierce reputation has frightened the large and small empires near the desert?” Watching the bewitching

and moving purple robed beauty,  
Xiao Yan let out a quiet sigh and  
softly mumbled.



# Chapter 211: Pill- King Gu He's Generous Offer!

Eyeing Queen Medusa who had appeared in the sky, Gu He and Yan Shi, the one who spoke with a thunder like voice, involuntarily took a quiet step closer to the silent black-robed person. In this place, she was the only one who could match Queen Medusa, whose fierce reputation was feared throughout the Jia Ma Empire.

“You are looking for me?” In the sky, Queen Medusa lowered her head and looked at Gu He. A delicate and narrow angle was

formed as she lifted her red lips. In that instant, her exquisite appearance was complemented by a bewitching aura. Her frown and her smile caused the Dou Lings around Gu He to instantly become absent minded.

Under the smiling gaze of Queen Medusa, Gu He took in a gentle breath and suppressed the emotion in his heart. He lifted his head and smiled, "Queen Medusa, Your Majesty, I am honored to meet you. I am Gu He of the Jia Ma Empire."

"Pill-King Gu He. I've heard of you. A tier six alchemist is really extraordinary. You actually even managed to request the help of a Dou Huang." Queen Medusa eyes swept across the mysterious black-

robed person at one side as she said with a smile.

“Tell me, why are you here to look for me? Although your forceful entrance into the territory of my race is extremely rude, our Snake-People race is not a race that is unreasonable.” Watching Gu He who appeared to quietly sigh in relief, a cunning glint flashed across Queen Medusa’s limpid eyes. She said softly, “Moreover, Pill-King Gu He’s reputation as an alchemist is renowned throughout the Jia Ma Empire. When the time comes, you can randomly pledge something to repay these little losses. Am I right, Grandmaster Gu He?”

“Uh...” The smile on Gu He’s face was a little embarrassed. However,

Gu He was also someone who had a wide experience. He immediately had the magnanimity to be a sucker, proudly waved his head and smilingly said, "It is indeed rude of us to forcefully enter into the territory of your race. These losses would be compensated by me."

"Ge ge, Grandmaster Gu He is really open-minded." Queen Medusa touched her red lips and softly laughed. She blinked her long eyelashes and said with a soft laugh, "Grandmaster, why don't you tell us the reason for you to invite so many friends and spend so much effort to arrive at the territory of our Snake-People race."

Hearing that the conversation was gradually moving into the main

subject, a seriousness surfaced on Gu He's face. He was quiet for a moment as he considered his words. The laughing manner of Queen Medusa in front of him may have caused her to appear to be harmless, but he was extremely clear that this bewitching beautiful woman had turned three Dou Ling into meat pies that filled the sky when the Snake-People and the Jia Ma Empire were at war back then. Her vicious means were enough to chill those people who frequently licked the blood off their blades. Moreover, Gu He also knew that Queen Medusa's strength was among the top of those at the Dou Huang level. If not for the Jia Ma Empire having three Dou Huangs, the war might have gone differently.

Even though he had the mysterious black-robed person whom he invited by his side, Gu He clearly understood that he did not invite her to fight with Queen Medusa. She was the only one who could block Queen Medusa if the latter have any killing intent and able to prevent the people around him from being killed by Queen Medusa.

Gu He let out his breath slowly and raised his head. He eyed Queen Medusa in the air and said in a low voice, "The purpose of my travelling here is the 'Heavenly Flame' that Your Majesty obtained!"

Gu He's deep voice gradually reverberated through the sky, causing the originally calm

surroundings to suddenly become much quieter.

“Hu... this guy has also come here because of the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’.” Within the pile of rocks below, Xiao Yan gently sighed and softly said with a bitter smile.

“‘Heavenly Flame’? When has Her Majesty obtained something like a ‘Heavenly Flame’?” Hearing Gu He’s words, The faces of Mo Basi and Yue Mei on the city wall were stunned. Clearly, they did not know about Queen Medusa obtaining the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ from outside of Rock Desert City half a year ago.

“For what purpose did Queen Medusa obtain the ‘Heavenly

Flame' for?" Yue Mei was at a loss as they blinked their eyes. A moment later, she appeared to have remembered something. Her expression changed drastically as she suddenly turned around and exchanged a glance with Mo Basi. She said in a soft shocked voice, "Don't tell me it's..."

"Should be. Otherwise Queen Medusa would not spend so much effort to search for the 'Heavenly Flame'. Besides planning to do that thing, there should not be any other intention." Mo Basi softly said after taking in a gentle breath.

"But... god. The chances of failure of that thing are extremely high! Once any accident happens to Her Majesty, then our Snake-People



race...” Yue Mei’s hands waved randomly in front of her as she said with a bitter smile.

“Ugh... Her Majesty has been at the Dou Huang level for many years. Perhaps she’s feeling a little impatient. Although she usually appears to be not too concerned about these things, I know very well that she wants to become stronger. Once she becomes a Dou Zong, the strength of our Snake-People race would also swiftly increase. In the future, we would not need to be trapped in this never ending desert. We may have adapted to it over so many years but this isn’t the place for us Snake-People. Our blood is cold after all.” Mo Ba Si gently sighed.

Yue Mei also gently sighed. She raised her head and shifted her bitterly smiling eyes toward Queen Medusa in midair whose smile on her pretty face was gradually transforming into one of indifference.

“‘Heavenly Flame’? How did you obtain news of me obtaining a ‘Heavenly Flame’?” Queen Medusa’s delicate finger smoothed over the fallen black hair in front of her forehead. Her slightly purple-colored pretty eyes flashed with a little iciness.

“Half a year ago, I was also in the desert searching for a medicinal ingredient and coincidentally sensed the presence of the ‘Heavenly Flame’. I chased after it.

Although I did not discover Your Majesty's figure, I picked up a few pieces of seven-colored snake scales with blood on them... Seven-colored snake scales are strange scales that would only appear on Your Majesty's body when you use your full strength to fight. On those snake scales, I also sensed the scent of a 'Heavenly Flame'. I'm guessing that Your Majesty was hurt by the 'Heavenly Flame' when you took it away." Gu He said softly.

Queen Medusa gently licked her moist red lips. Her pair of strange pupils with a faint coldness lingering in it was intently focused on Gu He.

Seemingly sensing the ill intention in Queen Medusa's eyes, Gu He

carefully retreated behind the black-robed person. He smiled bitterly and said, "Your Majesty, I do not have any other intention. I think Your Majesty should be extremely clear of how important a 'Heavenly Flame' is to an alchemist. In order to obtain a 'Heavenly Flame', I have visited many different strange places in the Jia Ma Empire... The blood of the Snake-People is cold. The 'Heavenly Flame' does not bring you much benefit. Therefore, I hope that Your Majesty would allow me to use other things to exchange for the 'Heavenly Flame' in your hands."

"Exchange?" Hearing this, Queen Medusa lifted the corner of her eyes in mockery. She laughed faintly, "Since you are an alchemist, you

should be more clear of the strength of a 'Heavenly Flame' compared to me. You tell me, what kind of things do you need to take out in order to match the value of it?"

Gu He frowned slightly and mused for awhile. A rare painful expression appeared on his face. He then raised his head and said in a deep voice, "I am willing to use two tier six 'Fighting Spirit Pills'... and a tier seven 'Body Transformation Pill' to exchange for the 'Heavenly Flame'! What does Your Majesty think?"

When Gu He's words escaped his mouth, the surrounding Yan Shi and the others widened their eyes and looked at Gu He with stunned

faces. Even the black-robed person beside him also tilted her head over and a dumbfounded gaze shot out from under it. It was clear that even she did not expect that Gu He would be so generous because of the 'Heavenly Flame'.

A tier six 'Dou Ling Pill' was a medicinal pill that was sufficient to cause any Dou Wang to covet over it. The effect of this type of medicinal pill was simple but caused others to be envious. Its effect was to enable a Dou Wang level person who consumed it to raise their strength by one star!

In other words, if a two star Dou Wang was to consume a 'Fighting Spirit Pill', they would be able to leap to a three star Dou Wang in a

mere few days! It should be known that when one reaches the Dou Wang level, the gaps between each star are extremely large. Many Dou Wangs remain stagnant at the same star after training hard for a few years. From this, it can be seen just how precious a ‘Fighting Spirit Pill’ was.

A “Fighting Spirit Pill”’s effect may be something that people coveted but for those that have taken it once, they gain an extremely high immunity to it. As long as a person had consumed one pill, a second ‘Fighting Spirit Pill’ had basically lost its effect. In other words, a Dou Wang can only use one ‘Fighting Spirit Pill’ in their lifetime.

Even though this was so, the

‘Fighting Spirit Pill’ remained one of the most coveted medicine among the strong. Many people were willing to pay an enormous price in order to obtain a ‘Fighting Spirit Pill’!

Compared to the tier six ‘Fighting Spirit Pill’, the tier seven ‘Body Transformation Pill’... was something that caused people to feel shocked.

This medicinal pill was sufficient to cause countless Dou Huang level Magic Beasts to go wild over it. This was because as long as they had this medicinal pill, they would be able to entirely break away from their beast body and from then on possess the lifespan of a Magic Beast and the training talent of a



human. The beast that had the superposition of these two special abilities may well have the potential to become a Dou Zhong or even a Dou Sheng level being!

The two things that Gu He took out seemed to have reached the stage where some people would go crazy over. No wonder the nearby Yan Shi and the others felt a sense of disbelief.

“Dammit... this guy, isn’t he too generous?” From the pile of rocks, Xiao Yan was stunned as he gazed at Gu He in the sky. A long while later, he gradually recovered and mumbled in his heart, “He really lives up to being the number one person among the Jia Ma Empire’s Alchemists. He even possess such a

rare and valuable ‘Body Transformation Pill’. Looks like he really intends to obtain the ‘Heavenly Flame’.”

“He is indeed very generous. However, with his current alchemy level, he has an extremely low chance of successfully refining the ‘Fighting Spirit Pill’. As for that ‘Body Transformation Pill’, it would be impossible for him to refine it.” Yao Lao sighed emotionally before he said with some disdain. Back then, he had personally refined the ‘Body Transformation Pill’ and naturally knew the extent of how difficult and troublesome it was to refine this kind of medicinal pill. Back then, if he did not have the help from the ‘Heavenly Flame’, he might have found it extremely

difficult to succeed in refining it.”

Xiao Yan nodded his head. He lifted it to watch Yue Mei and Mo Basi. Clearly, these two people were also shocked at the price Gu He announced. Their stunned expressions were quite funny.

Xiao Yan gaze gradually shifted to Queen Medusa in the sky. Clenching his fist tightly, he whispered, “Will she agree?”

The people who possessed a similar thought as Xiao Yan, which included Gu He, turned their anxious gaze onto the silent Queen Medusa, waiting for her to speak.

In the sky, Queen Medusa was quiet for a long time while being stared at

by a countless number of gazes. She finally sighed softly, pursed up her sexy red lips and looked at Gu He with pretty eyes that carried some regret. Using a helpless voice, she said, “I have to admit that your terms are extremely attractive, but...”

“I’m sorry, I will not exchange with you!”

# Chapter 212: Failed Negotiation

Hearing Queen Medusa's words which implied rejection, many people were stunned. Although the strength of a 'Heavenly Flame' was extremely great, it should not have much of an appeal to the Snake-People race. After all, this kind of wild and extremely destructive 'Heavenly Flame' was like water to fire for their icy blood.

Thus, when they heard Queen Medusa using a somewhat regretful tone to reject the offer, Gu He, as well as Yan Shi, Feng Li and the others beside him had completely stunned faces.

“Has this woman’s mind spoiled... what’s the point in keeping a ‘Heavenly Flame’ that does not have much benefit to her? Was it not better to exchange it for something that would be useful to her and create a win-win scenario?” Yao Shi helplessly shook his head and softly mumbled in puzzlement.

Beside him, Feng Lin also shook his head. His face was filled with incomprehension.

Compared to their shock, Yue Mei and Mo Basi on the city wall were much calmer. From the rejection of Queen Medusa, they had clearly understood what exactly she was planning to do...

“Ugh, as expected. Her Majesty

really looks like she wants to do that. Otherwise. it would have been unlikely for her to reject this kind of trade.” Yue Mei sighed gently and whispered.

Mo Basi nodded his head gently. There was a worry and bitterness on his feminine eagle like face.

“Tsk tsk, Queen Medusa lives up to her name. She could reject such good terms with such decisiveness.” With his body hidden under the huge rock, Xiao Yan raised his head, eyed the bewitching beauty and involuntarily sucked his lips.

“It is indeed a little strange... According to logic, the ‘Heavenly Flame’ does not have much attraction to the Snake-People...

Why did she reject that offer? Don't tell me she is afraid that after Gu He obtains the 'Heavenly Flame', his increased strength would endanger the Snake-People race? No, this reasoning does not seem to make much sense. A strong person such as Gu He would seldom join the fight between both sides. Otherwise, they would have started fighting the moment Queen Medusa appeared." Yao Lao's voice was filled with doubt. He mused for a long while before he appeared to suddenly recall something. He let out a soft involuntarily cry, "Don't tell me?"

"What? Teacher?" Xiao Yan knit his eyebrows together and inquired softly in his heart.



“I will tell you in detail later...” Yao Lao quickly replied. After which, he became silent and did not respond regardless of how Xiao Yan shouted in his heart.

After shouting one more time, Xiao Yan was speechless as he shook his head. He mumbled softly, “Acting so mysteriously...”

Queen Medusa’s rejection caused Gu He to still for a moment. Fortunately, his tolerance was not something that an ordinary person could compare with. In a moment, he quickly withdrew the stunned expression on his face. He frowned and looked at Queen Medusa in the distance. Sighing gently, he said, “Your Majesty, your rejection is really beyond my expectation. I

don't like to be secretive so the terms just now were the most precious things that I could offer. Originally I thought that they could move Your Majesty. Unfortunately... It seems that I have miscalculated."

"Grandmaster Gu He, your terms have got me very interested, but because of some reasons, the 'Heavenly Flame' is extremely important to me now." The regret on Queen Medusa's pretty face was quite difficult to hide. Evidently, she was not completely indifferent to the items that Gu He had mentioned.

Gu He sighed. The expression on his face was somewhat listless. He clearly understood that if Queen Medusa was unwilling to hand over

the 'Heavenly Flame', the strength of the few of them would not be able to force her hand.

"Can you tell me why you want to keep the 'Heavenly Flame'?" Gu He laughed bitterly.

"I'm sorry. No." Queen Medusa shook her head and waved her hand lazily. She said in a bland voice, "Forget it. Grandmaster Gu He, go back to where you came from. As for that mysterious compensation, forget it. It's fine as long as you leave here quickly. The leaders of the Eight Large Tribes of the Snake-People race are already rushing here. Among them, there are some who have extreme hatred toward you humans. Thus, you should leave as soon as possible. Otherwise,

there may be some unnecessary trouble when they appear.”

Hearing Queen Medusa’s words, Gu He smiled bitterly and sighed. He tilted his head to face his few companions with a helpless face.

“Old He, are we just going to leave like that?” Yan Shi glanced at Queen Medusa in the distance and said with a frown.

“What can we do if we don’t leave? It’s not like you don’t know Queen Medusa’s strength. Do you think it is possible for us to forcefully take it?” Gu He sighed and said. To be honest, he naturally did not want to leave empty handed. However, the opponent’s strength was too great. Moreover, this was the territory of

the enemy. If they were to use force, the ending might not be too pleasant.

Hearing Gu He's words, Yan Shi and Feng Li became slightly sluggish. With their strength, they naturally could not challenge Queen Medusa. Their gaze immediately shifted toward the black-robed person by the side and softly asked, "What is Sect Leader Yun's opinion?"

Seeing Yan Shi's and Feng Li's action, Gu He also turned his gaze toward the black-robed person, waiting for her to speak.

The black-robed person was quiet. She did not immediately answer Yan Shi's question. Since she did not speak, everyone could only

quietly wait. Queen Medusa and the others opposite also shifted their gazes to the black-robed person.

The black-robed person was the focus of everyone's attention. A long while later, she moved slightly. Her human figure slowly took a step forward and the black robe was slightly raised, revealing a snow white meagre and graceful chin. Her faint cool voice was briskly emitted, "I have once haphazardly read some information about the Queen of the Snake-People from an ancient book. It said that once the Queen Medusa reaches the peak of a Dou Huang, she can undergo a strange evolution if she has sufficiently good luck. The Queen Medusa which has undergone the evolution would not only be able to

transform into a human body but her strength would also be promoted into that of a Dou Zong. However, the chances of such evolution succeeding are extremely low. Moreover... the most essential thing needed for this evolution is a 'Heavenly Flame'... I think that the reason why Queen Medusa was not willing to hand over the Heavenly Flame is because she is planning on undergoing this evolution that requires the help of a 'Heavenly Flame.' The black-robed person tilted her head slightly and spoke blandly,

"It really is so..." Yao Lao suddenly appeared upon hearing the voice that sounded in the sky. He said with a shocked sigh, "How unexpected. Queen Medusa is

planning on doing this... uh? Hey, boy, are you listening?”

“Uh...” Xiao Yan regained his mind after being pulled back by Yao Lao’s words. He said in an uncertain soft voice, “This voice... Why is it different from that night? Moreover, it has a little familiar yet foreign feeling... Teacher, do you have this feeling?”

“Do I have nothing better to do than to care about women’s voices?” Yao Lao said helplessly. The attention he paid to medicinal pills far exceed that of women. Regardless of how beautiful the voice was, it was difficult for him to feel any infatuation.

“\*Cough\*...” Xiao Yan let out an



awkward cough and could only put aside the question of the origin of the voice from his mind. He softly said, "So Queen Medusa can really evolve into a Dou Zong with the help from the 'Heavenly Flame'?"

"Indeed she can. However, this evolution is extremely dangerous. If it were not to be done properly, she will be completely incinerated into nothingness by the 'Heavenly Flame'. But if she were able to withstand it, she will undergo an extremely strange evolution. I am also not really certain about what kind of transformation would occur. This kind of thing is usually only known by the person involved." Yao Lao said with a smile.

Xiao Yan laughed bitterly. Why was

the situation becoming more and more complex. He could only helplessly shake his head. Lifting his head to watch the calm sky, he said softly, "It is better if they quickly start fighting. That way, I will have the chance to go in and steal the 'Heavenly Flame'..."

"The Qi of Queen Medusa seems a little strange... Hm, it seems to have an illusionary feeling." Sweeping his Spiritual Perception across the empty space, Yao Lao suddenly said strangely.

"What do you mean?" He blinked his eyes, feeling baffled. A long while later, he said in a stunned voice, "You mean that this Queen Medusa is a fake?"

“We are very far away and I only roughly sensed a little because I was afraid of being discovered. There seems to be something wrong.” Yao Lao helplessly said.

“Things really are getting more and more complex.” Xiao Yan mumbled once more and gradually became quiet. He once again threw his gaze toward the sky.

Hearing the words the black-robed person said, there was an obvious change to Queen Medusa’s expression. Her captivating eyes stared intently at the black-robed person with a cold aura hovering over her. She said in a soft voice, “I did not expect that you knew about such things. It really surprises me.”

“Not only do I know that you need a ‘Heavenly Flame’ to complete your evolution, but I also know that... The current you is merely an energy body that possesses the thoughts of Queen Medusa. I think that the real Queen Medusa should be at some place preparing to evolve.” The black-robed person said in a faint voice.

As the black-robed person said those words, everyone from both sides were shocked. Yue Mei and Mo Basi’s faces changed drastically. They glanced at each other and saw a worried feeling in the each other’s eyes.

“Sect Leader Yun, you mean that the current Queen Medusa is merely an energy body?” Yan Shi

pointed at Queen Medusa far away and said with a stunned voice. From his senses, he did not find anything inappropriate.

“Yes.” The black-robed person nodded her head. She lifted her feet and quietly stepped downwards. Her body instantly... disappeared.

At the moment when the black-robed person disappeared, the pretty face of Queen Medusa far away changed. She was about to move when a dark black figure appeared in an instant behind her. A jade white hand was extended out and landed on Queen Medusa back in a seemingly slow yet fast manner.

“Such insolence!” Seeing that black-

robed person who attacked in a flash, Yue Mei and Mo Basi's face suddenly changed. The pairs of energy wings on their back flapped and swiftly pounced toward the black-robed person.

“Hehe, the both of you better not randomly interfere.” Two figures flashed across. In the middle of the journey, Yan Shi and Feng Li blocked the two of them.

The originally peaceful atmosphere in the sky immediately transformed into an aggressive one.

Ignoring the actions of those around, the black-robed person leaned her body forward and eyed Queen Medusa whose body was stiff. In a soft voice, she said, “Am I

right, Your Majesty?”

“You really live up to being a Dou Huang by being able to discover my energy avatar so quickly.” Queen Medusa’s narrow and long pupils shrunk as she softly laughed. Her manner of leisure did not show any panic at being caught.

“I think the Your Majesty’s real body cannot be disturbed now, no? Otherwise you would not allow us to act so presumptuously. Ah... quite a good opportunity.” The black-robed person smiled. Her palm suddenly shook and a ferocious force was unleashed from her body, heavily striking Queen Medusa’s back. Following a muffled sound, the bewitching and moving Queen Medusa in midair

immediately turned into pale purple smoke that slowly rose and disappeared.

“They have finally begun fighting...”  
Watching that black-robed person in the sky who did not hesitate in attacking, Xiao Yan let out a soft cheer. His face was filled with a brilliant smile.



# Chapter 213:

## Rushing For Time

The moment the black-robed person destroyed the energy body of Queen Medusa, fury rose up onto the faces of Yue Mei and Mo Basi at the same time. The latter suddenly turned his head around and roared toward the countless guards on the city wall below, "Kill these humans!"

Hearing Mo Basi's order, a deafening acknowledgement sounded angrily from the city wall. Countless Snake-People tightly gripped the poison spears in their hands, hurriedly taking two steps backwards and abruptly charged

forward. The poison spears were released from their hands and instantly, a black pressuring rain of poison spears shot toward the black-robed person nearby and Gu He's group. The sharp whistling sound caused the people's ears to ring.

The black-robed person did not move her body as she watched the gigantic poison spear rain in the sky with an indifferent manner. She waved her sleeves gently.

Immediately, an enormous green-colored tornado suddenly appeared in front of her. The green tornado rotated at high speed and the yellow sand on the ground was pulled to the point where it surged into the air.

Eyeing the tornado that was growing in size, the black-robed person randomly swung her hand much like one would chase a mosquito away. Instantly, the green-colored tornado was suddenly released. The poison spear rain that was coming from all directions was destroyed to pieces by the wild suction force from the tornado. The occasional poison spear which passed through the tornado had difficulty posing any threat to Gu He's group behind the tornado.

The pair of eyes under the black robe stared at the unceasing waves of poison spear rain that were shot over, allowing the tornado to block them. Turning her body around, she faced Gu He's group and said faintly, "Charge in. Queen Medusa

is likely at a crucial moment. At this time, she is extremely weak. If you want to obtain the 'Heavenly Flame', this is your only chance."

Hearing this, Gu He knit his eyebrows together. After musing for a while, he nodded with a serious face. He was not an indecisive person. When it was time to make a decision, he would not let an opportunity pass because of some stupid question of morality and justice.

"Old Shi, Feng Li, attack. The both of you help block Mo Basi and Yue Mei. I will enter the city to search for the 'Heavenly Flame'!" Gu He's hand suddenly waved as he said in a grave voice.

“Hee hee, since you put it this way, let’s do something big. Anyway, you are the wealthy person. The more serious the injury, the greater the reward!” Yan Shi opened his mouth and laughed loudly.

Hearing this, Gu He felt unable to laugh or cry as he shook his head. His body trembled slightly and an enormous pair of Dou Qi wings appeared. His feet stepped on the air and his body lead the way quickly toward the interior of the city.

“Stop him!” Seeing Gu He’s action, Yue Mei and Mo Basi quickly rushed over from the top of the city wall. Their faces was filled with a dark and cold expression as they blocked him.

“Haha, your opponents are us!” A ferocious explosive force viciously smashed toward Yue Mei and Mo Basi.

Yue Mei and Mo Basi swiftly avoided the attack from the force. Yan Shi and Feng Li then swiftly appeared in front of Yue Mei and Bo Ba Si, they smiled as they blocked them.

“Medusa Guards, stop him!” Seeing that Gu He was directly charging into the city, Yue Mei’s face became cold. She turned her head around and with a chill in her voice she shouted orders to the guards on the city wall.

“Yes!” Orderly icy voices responded with a cry. Immediately, over ten

glowing figures used the height of the city wall to quickly fall into place to block Gu He in a lightning like manner.

“Kill him!” The ten plus snake-people who were dressed in a strange manner stared intently at Gu He with dark and icy gazes that were like a poisonous snake.

Following their cold cry, the ten plus people quickly moved their bodies in union. The ferocious force that they emitted flew into midair and began to merge. Following the strange merger of the forces, the energy that it contained multiplied.

Gu He eyed the ten plus Snake-People’s attack indifferently. With just a rough glance, he was able to clearly distinguish their strengths.

Two Dou Lings and over ten Da Dou Shis. The level difference was too high and could not be ignored despite their strange ability that let them combine their attacking strength.

Opening one palm while closing the other, Gu He summoned a pale blue flame that instantly covered his body. The pair of wings on his back flapped and his hands formed a seal in a lightning like manner. He softly cried, “Monstrous Blue Flame!”

As his cry fell, the pale blue-colored flame suddenly appeared in front of Gu He’s body. In the time he waved his hand, it shot violently toward the ten plus Snake-People from all directions. The combined force from the ten plus Snake-People was



turned into nothingness under the pale-blue Flame.

Gu He pair of wings flapped and he passed through the defence of the ten plus Snake-People at a terrifying pace. He extended his hands and stealthily shot out a hidden force. Instantly, over ten Snake-People vomited blood and retreated.

Gu He used the fastest speed to defeat the people blocking the way. He was about to charge into the city when a ferocious force, that caused his expression to change slightly, suddenly shot violently from below him. He immediately flapped his wings and hurriedly pulled back, narrowly avoiding a snake spear that was shot at him.

“Medusa Snake Guards  
Commander, Hua She Er!” A lady  
with a graceful and lovely body  
flashed into the sky and coldly  
shouted.

“Dou Wang... hu. There are really  
quite a number of strong people  
from the Snake-People race.” Seeing  
the lady that had appeared in front  
of him, Gu He roughly sensed her  
strength and immediately sighed  
helplessly in his heart.

The lady in front of him did not  
appear to have any intention of  
chatting with Gu He. She held a  
sharp snake spear with one hand  
while swaying her snake tail in the  
air. After which, she carried an  
unparalleled ferocious force as she  
charged at Gu He, intending to kill.

However, just as Gu He prepared to move his body and fight, the black-robed person suddenly flashed in front of him. He said faintly, "Hand her to me. Go and find the 'Heavenly Flame'. We don't have much more time. Once Queen Medusa successfully evolves, I think at that point our only option will be to run as far as we can."

"Yes." Gu He hurriedly nodded as he eyed the black-robed person who appeared in front of him. After her warning, he entered into the city in a lightning like manner under Hua She Er's furious gaze.

When the city wall was in a total mess, no one noticed a figure quietly sneaking in from outside the city wall. After getting rid of a few

Snake-People whom he occasionally met along the way, he opened his stride and rushed into this enormous city. His back trembled slightly and the Purple Cloud Wings were extended. Xiao Yan flew quickly at a low altitude as he anxiously asked in his heart, "Teacher, how is it? Have you sensed the position of the 'Heavenly Flame'?"

"Queen Medusa is really cunning. I don't know what she did but she split the presence of the 'Heavenly Flame' into four portions. The locations of the four presences are placed at four corners of the city. If we were to search them one by one, we might waste a large amount of time." Yao Lao said with a smile.

“Ugh, a cunning woman... what do we do now?” Hearing this, Xiao Yan knit his eyebrows together and bitterly smiled as he questioned.

“Hehe, relax. Although her method is very smart, regardless of how you put it, I have been interacting with a ‘Heavenly Flame’ for such a long time. I can still differentiate the tiny little difference between them.” Yao Lao’s snickering voice held a faint pride.

“Which way?” Xiao Yan’s heart heaved a sigh of relief as he hurriedly questioned.

“East!” Yao Lao quickly replied

“Haha, that Gu He is headed in the wrong direction.” Hearing Yao Lao’s

reply, Xiao Yan immediately parted his lips and laughed. He was clearly gloating over the others misfortune. This was because he had seen Gu He fly toward the north direction just now.

Xiao Yan's feet swiftly stepped off a rooftop to avoid a few snake spears thrown toward him in an agile manner. He lowered his head to glance at the messy city below, flapped his Purple Cloud Wings and flew toward the eastern part of the city.

After carefully flying for over ten minutes, an enormous shrine gradually appeared in his sight.

“It is inside here. Be careful, the presence of the ‘Heavenly Flame’ is

growing much richer!” When the shrine appeared, Yao Lao’s warning sounded in his heart.

“Okay.” Xiao Yan nodded his head slightly and gradually slowed his flying speed. After which he entered into a dark region, narrowing his eyes slightly as he viewed the tight defense outside the shrine.

“Don’t waste anymore time. Hurry up. If Queen Medusa really successfully evolves, I won’t be able to handle her. By then, you can only flee for your life!” Yao Lao said gravely

“Alright.” Xiao Yan quickly nodded and quietly moved toward the shrine. Borrowing Yao Lao’s help to hide his presence, he slipped into a

corridor like smoke, then ran with all his might toward the direction that Yao Lao pointed to.

With Yao Lao's extremely strong Spiritual Perception, Xiao Yan was able to narrowly avoid the patrols each and every time he met them. After this kind of alarming and dangerous running had persisted for around ten minutes, Xiao Yan's sight suddenly became open and clear. A small transparent lake appeared in his eyes.

In the middle of the lake there was a small island. The surrounding water waves sparkled without any signs of a bridge to the island.

Standing by the side of the lake, Xiao Yan glanced at the transparent



lake water where one could see the bottom. He licked his lips and the pair of wings on his back flapped. However, when he entered about one meter across the lake surface, a strange energy suddenly forced him to fall toward the lake water.

When his body was about to touch the lake water, Xiao Yan's heart suddenly tightened. An uneasy feeling swiftly flashed in him. He took out a jade ruler from the storage ring by instinct and threw it down. Then the tip of his feet pressed lightly on top of it, borrowing this floating strength to follow the lake's surface and rush back to the side of the lake.

Xiao Yan stood dangerously at the side of the lake, turned around and

watched the jade ruler which had instantly corroded into nothingness. He could not help but swallow his saliva...

“Be careful. There is an energy prohibition in the space above the lake. Any flying object will be forcefully pushed into the lake. There is clearly a very potent poison in the lake. If you were to have the slightest contact with it... even a Dou Wang would have some trouble.” Yao Lao’s voice sounded in his heart.

“Dammit...” Xiao Yan cursed softly and impatiently tightened his fist. A long while later, he let out a deep breath and asked with a bitter smile, “What do we do now?”

“We have no choice but to use the stupidest method. Just like the last time you entered the magma lake, I will use the ‘Heavenly Flame’ to cover you. You will move as quickly as possible to hurry to the island. Otherwise, you might be corroded until you leave no remains.” Yao Lao mused before saying helplessly.

“Hurry up... time is precious!” Xiao Yan rubbed his hands excitedly and reminded.

Yao Lao softly acknowledged. A thick white-colored flame gradually appeared on Xiao Yan’s body and shrouded him. A moment later, it completely covered Xiao Yan’s body.

“Dammit, let’s go...” Standing by the

side of the lake, Xiao Yan eyed the transparent lake water, clenched his teeth and closed his eyes. With a splashing sound, he jumped into it.

# Chapter 214: Seeing the Green Lotus Core Flame Again!

Xiao Yan's body was like a fish as it broke through the water and entered into the transparent lake. His eyes glanced at the thick white flame on his body's surface and could not help but swallow his saliva. At that moment, under the strange temperature of the 'Bone Chilling Flame', the surrounding water was beginning to tumble as though it was boiling. As it continued to emit white-colored water bubbles, threads of dark purple liquid that was difficult to see with one's eyes gradually

appeared. However, when these tendrils of dark purple liquid came into contact with the thick white flame, they were frozen by the 'Bone Chilling Flame' into extremely tiny ice threads that gradually sunk to the bottom of the lake.

Eying the small purple-colored ice threads that continued to form around his body, Xiao Yan felt the skin on his head grow numb. He did not expect that this lake which appeared extremely calm would actually have so much hidden fatal poison liquid.

"Stop wasting time! These poison liquids are extremely potent. Although having the protection of the 'Heavenly Flame' can prevent

them from entering your body, it depletes far too much of my Spiritual Strength!" Just as Xiao Yan sighed in surprise, Yao Lao's grave voice sounded in his heart.

"Okay." Xiao Yan hurriedly nodded his head. He flicked his legs and his head surfaced from the water. Eyeing the small island at the middle of the lake, Xiao Yan let out a gentle breath and used his hands to paddle quickly. His body left a water ripple as he gradually neared the island.

The journey was calm all the way until they were about to reach the small island. Just when Xiao Yan was about to sigh in relief, water droplets suddenly splashed through the sky from the calm lake surface

in front of him. The sudden occurrence caused Xiao Yan's heart to suddenly tightened. He lifted his head and stared intently at where the water droplets had been violently scattered and shrunk his eyes an instant later.

The water droplets flew and sprinkled down. At one point in time, a huge serpent whose body was covered in dark green scales and possessed a triangular shaped head suddenly rushed out from the bottom of the lake. After which, it widened its huge, savage mouth and violently bit at Xiao Yan. Its rhombus shaped eyes were filled with a wild viciousness.

“Dammit. Isn't this small lake far too abnormal?” The huge serpent's



wild attack caused Xiao Yan to angrily scolded. His palm slammed heavily on the surface of the water. Instantly, the water splashed in all directions. Borrowing the force from it, Xiao Yan's body completely left the water, inclined a little downwards while falling and was parallel to the lake surface with his nose almost touch the water. However, the tip of Xiao Yan's feet gently but quickly pressed onto a cluster of water waves. Instantly, there was a 'bang' sound and his body was like a cannonball, shooting forward while keeping close to the water's surface.

“Bang, bang, bang!”

Xiao Yan's body wildly rushed toward the small island like a

whirlwind. Behind him, a few intense sounds of exploding waves sounded. These were caused by the attacks from the huge serpent that missed him.

Xiao Yan was not too concerned about the irregular wind force that was present behind him. He used the strength from these attacks to repeatedly dodge a number of the huge serpent's next attacks. Finally, when he was around ten meters from the small island, the corner of his eyes glanced behind him and realized that the huge serpent was opening its large savage mouth again as it broke through the water and chased him.

Xiao Yan coldly laughed. His finger tapped on the storage ring and a

piece of a wooden plank fell onto the surface of the water. At the moment it was about to be corroded by the poison liquid in the lake water, the tip of Xiao Yan's feet pressed gently onto it. His body sunk slightly and once again shot forward. An instant later, he finally entered the confines of the small island. Xiao Yan flipped his body in the air, his legs squatted down and his palm gently pressed on the ground, making a steady landing.

Stepping his feet on the small island, Xiao Yan turned around to take a look. He realized that when the huge savage serpent had entered the area within ten meters from the small island, it began to be afraid and did not dare advance. It simply swung its serpent tail and

moved back and forth outside the small island. After extending its scarlet serpent tongue and viciously staring at Xiao Yan for a long time, it finally helplessly returned back to the bottom of the lake.

Upon seeing the lake gradually becoming calm. Xiao Yan finally sighed in relief. He turned around and looked over the island. The island was not very large. A lush bamboo forest and some plants were growing all over it, giving it an extremely beautiful appearance of thriving with life.

“The scent of a ‘Heavenly Flame’...”  
Xiao Yan inhaled a breath. Being in such close proximity, even Xiao Yan appeared to be able to sense the presence of the ‘Heavenly Flame’

hidden on the island. A hot flame pulsated in his dark eyes as he tightly clenched his fist. Xiao Yan swore silently in his heart that this time around, regardless of what happens, he must get ahold of the 'Heavenly Flame'. He had put in far too much effort for it.

On his body, the thick white-colored flame was gradually extinguished. Yao Lao's voice once again sounded, "Be careful. Queen Medusa is also on the island. However, she should not be in a state of mind to notice you. I will help you perfectly hide your Qi. Later, just act according to the situation."

"Yes." Xiao Yan nodded his head. His breathing gradually became

calm. After standing by the side of the lake for quite a while, he opened his light footsteps and slowly entered into the bamboo forest.

The atmosphere was quiet as Xiao Yan walked along a small path in the bamboo forest. Other than the extremely soft sound of Xiao Yan's footsteps landing on the grass and leaves, there were no other sounds.

At the moment, Yao Lao did not open his mouth to lead the way but Xiao Yan was still able to use the strange 'Heavenly Flame' Qi that was faintly transmitting through the air to locate the correct path.

With normal paced footsteps, Xiao Yan passed through the end of a

couple of small paths. His vision was also gradually becoming more open and clear. The instant when he passed through a small path, Xiao Yan's body suddenly bent down and quickly hid within some bushes. His sight passed through the cover by the leaves and eyed the open place at the middle of the small island.

This place was a round open area. All the bamboo and bushes around it were completely removed while extremely small smooth pebbles were scattered within it. These pebbles were depressed to form a small pond with crystal clear liquid water. The surface of the liquid water was shrouded by a white fog. Even over a significant distance, Xiao Yan was still able to feel the

extremely cold temperature it possessed.

“‘Icy Spirit Cold Fountain’...” Xiao Yan’s eyes stared intently at the crystal clear liquid. A long while later, he inhaled a long breath of deep cold air. Back then, he put in great pains to exchange a small bottle of this ‘Icy Spirit Cold Fountain’ from Gu Te. Yet here, a small pond was filled with it, tsk tsk... this wealth was so large: it was a little frightening.

The shock in Xiao Yan heart slowly calmed down. Xiao Yan gradually shifted his gaze and finally stopped on a lotus seat carved out using a strange crystal located at the middle of the pond. At this moment, a cluster of green-colored flames was



slowly soaring on the lotus seat.

As he eyed the cluster of green-colored flame, Xiao Yan's eyes suddenly shrunk to the size of a pinhole. A frantic desire suddenly broke from Xiao Yan's heart and openly surfaced on his delicate and handsome face.

This cluster of green-colored flame had a spirituality. As it writhed, it would occasionally agglomerate into the shape of a lotus or into a small narrow green-colored flame snake that floated and circled within the lotus seat. Its docile manner was extremely cute.

Xiao Yan stared at the green-colored flame repeatedly changing shape with unblinking eyes. The

corner of his mouth continued to twitch as Xiao Yan hid inside the forest. In his excitement, Xiao Yan's hands had pushed themselves into the ground.

“I have finally found you...” Xiao Yan pressed his lips together as he stared intently at that cluster of green-colored flame. He had never seen the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’, but he had trained on the Green Lotus. Thus he was able to faintly feel a familiar feeling from the cluster of green-colored flame that was the same as that of the Green Lotus.

After spending a few years of hard work, this was the first time Xiao Yan saw a ‘Heavenly Flame’ at such a close proximity. Of course, this

was excluding Yao Lao's 'Heavenly Flame'. However, it was impossible for the 'Bone Chilling Flame' that was controlled by Yao Lao's spirit to allow Xiao Yan to sense the terror and wildness of a 'Heavenly Flame'.

The crystal lotus platform was evidently not an ordinary thing. Each time the green-colored flame was about to swim out of the boundary of the lotus seat, a round pale white-colored glow would suddenly appear. After which, it would catapult the 'Heavenly Flame' back.

Xiao Yan's gaze scanned the pond in detail and realised that each time after the 'Heavenly Flame' and the glow came into contact, the 'Icy Spirit Cold Fountain' in the pond

would diminish by a tiny amount that could not be detected. Clearly, the crystal lotus seat borrowed the strength of the 'Icy Spirit Cold Fountain' in order to trap the green-colored flame within it.

After sweeping his gaze across the small pond, Xiao Yan looked to the left. A face which was beautiful to the point of bewitching was imprinted into his eyes. Xiao Yan's originally weak breath was once again suppressed without him realizing it. Facing this extremely strong Dou Huang level person, Xiao Yan felt like a huge rock was pressed onto his heart and was oppressing him.

There was not the slightest difference between the current

Queen Medusa and the energy body that had previously appeared outside the city. A luxurious and expensive purple-colored gorgeous gown was wrapped around her graceful and lovely body. Her voluminous and hot exquisite figure released an enchanting temptation. She had a pair of long and narrow pale purple pupils. When her bewitching gaze roamed, it spread an addiction that seemingly sucked almost every man's eyes to her.

Below the purple-colored gorgeous gown, a purple-colored snake tail was revealed. It lazily swayed around, releasing a wild and peculiar loveliness.

The current Queen Medusa's beautiful eyes were staring intently

at the green-colored flame in the middle of the pond. Under the reflection of the light, a flame was also flashing in the pale purple eyes.

After quietly staring at this green-colored flame for a long time, Queen Medusa suddenly let out a gentle sigh. She raised her head and looked at the sky. Immediately, she swung her snake's tail and her hot lovely body slowly stood up.

“It is time...” After mumbling softly, a rare hesitation flashed across Queen Medusa bewitching face. An instant later, the hesitation turned into determination. Two snow white wrists were revealed from under the purple-colored gown and her delicate hands slowly formed a few

seals in front of her body.

Following the change in the seal formed by Queen Medusa's hand, the crystal lotus seat suddenly trembled intensely. The light curtains above it gradually disappeared. After the light curtains disappeared, the green-colored flame which had lost its restraints abruptly charged out and grew with the wind. In the blink of an eye, it transformed into a torrent of intense flames.

Under this cluster of intense flame, the 'Icy Spirit Cold Fountain' began evaporating at a rate that was visible to the naked eye.

Ignoring the bamboo around her that were grilled to the point that

they were quickly withering, Queen Medusa gently bit her lip with her teeth. Her hands slowly undid the buttons of her gown. Instantly, a perfect female's body that appeared to be the masterpiece of the heavens was exposed within the bamboo forest.



# Chapter 215:

## Beginning The Evolution

Within the fresh green bamboo forest, a jade-white, perfect, voluptuous, all around lovely body was releasing a temptation that could turn the mouths of others dry.

The beautiful appearance inadvertently let out a bewitchment that was much like an alluring demon. Her long white neck revealed a graceful angle and when one's gaze shifted lower, a standing, bountiful chest that was perfectly round, tender and lovely appeared.

Perhaps it was because of the high temperature but a drop of a crystal water droplet appeared around her neck and began to roll down. It artfully drew across her full, round chest and finally formed a somewhat obscene angle as it dripped down.

Her narrow waist seemed to be too small for a full embrace. However, a flexible feeling seeped out of its meager size. The flat and delicate lower abdomen did not have the slightest bit of excess flesh. With just a glance, it caused people to possess the impulse of extending their hands to roam around it.

Under the narrow waist, there was a purple color snake tail that was filled with wildness. The snake tail

swayed slightly, undoubtedly exposing a peculiar loveliness.

Within the small bamboo forest, this lovely body which many men had salivated over was exposed in such a naked manner, allowing someone to feast over it.

Amidst the bushes, Xiao Yan stared at the naked, lovely body that many men would go crazy over. In an instant, when he was not careful, a nefarious flame suddenly soared from his lower abdomen, turning his face bright red. It was a long while later before he clenched his fist, circulated his Dou Qi and suppressed the nefarious flame within his body.

“This woman... isn’t she far too

scary?” Xiao Yan once again raised his head. However, he only dared to stare at the soaring and burning ‘Heavenly Flame’ and did not have the courage to glance at the bewitching lovely body that was filled with temptation. He was afraid that if he were not careful, he might expose himself.

“Queen Medusa has an inborn bewitching ability. This kind of bewitching ability can be considered to be the most potent aphrodisiac for men. Of course, with her current strength, that bewitching ability has already reached the stage where she can fully control it. Uh, but when she is naked, that kind of bewitchment would also be released. Ah... be more careful boy. There’s a knife

above lust.” Yao Lao spoke with deep meaning in his words.

TL: 色字头上一把刀 – (a knife above lust) meaning that lustful activities might lead to terrible consequences

“Uh...” Hearing Yao Lao’s sudden words, Xiao Yan could only smile dryly and nod his head in embarrassment.

“Teacher, when do we take action?” The surrounding temperature caused Xiao Yan to wipe off his perspiration as he asked in his heart.

“Wait a little longer. Although she has placed all her attention on the ‘Heavenly Flame’ now, if she

discovers your presence, she would definitely first finish off a small shrimp like you. I may be able to help you flee but the ‘Heavenly Flame’...”

“Then we’ll wait a little longer.”  
Hearing this, Xiao Yan opened his mouth and closed his mouth before he became quiet once again. His gaze was entirely focused on the empty space a short distance away.

Allowing the purple-colored gown to slide to the ground, Queen Medusa slowly took a step forward. Her beautiful eyes were blurry as they stared at the cluster of green-colored flame. Biting her red lips, she muttered, “If I were to follow the normal step by step method to train, I don’t know when I will be

able to touch the door toward a Dou Zong. This is the only path for me to quickly be promoted to the Dou Zong realm.”

Her delicate and narrow hands gently nestled onto her shoulders. She bent her waist slightly toward the ‘Heavenly Flame’ in midair. She then slowly raised her head and watched the intense ripples occurring at the city wall. A cold glint flashed in her beautiful eyes. Her delicate fingers pulled aside the black hair on her forehead and blandly said, “If I successfully evolve, all the humans here today will stay in the desert forever!”

After saying these icy words, Queen Medusa randomly pulled down the ribbon restricting her black hair.

Instantly, her jet black, gentle hair showered downwards and gathered at her willow waist.

She gently swung her head and the hair swayed carelessly. This random action increased the enchanting loveliness of Queen Medusa.

Queen Medusa folded her hands together and closed her pretty eyes. Her hands repeatedly changed between strange seals. Following the change in the seals, the energy ripples in the bamboo forest suddenly became much more intense.

Hiding within the bushes, Xiao Yan recognized this change and was immediately shocked. His body arched slightly, preparing to handle



different kinds of sudden situations that could occur anytime.

“What is she trying to do?” The ripples within the bamboo forest grew increasingly intense. Finally, it actually formed a huge energy vortex in the space above the sky. Seeing this change, Xiao Yan said with amazement in his heart.

“This... I am not too certain. The evolution of Queen Medusas is extremely mysterious. I have only heard about it; I’ve never seen it... but it seems that the path for the evolution is not very precise... Ah, in other words, even if she succeeds, what she would evolve to... no one will know. This thing, appears to be random...” Yao Lao bitterly laughed. “But there is something that I am

certain of. It will definitely be related to snakes.”

“...” Hearing Yao Lao’s somewhat messy explanation, the speechless Xiao Yan shook his head. After giving up his intention of inquiring in detail, he focused intently on Queen Medusa who was covered by a rich glow.

The glow continued to expand and contract. A moment later, a roar that was somewhat like a lion’s and somewhat like a tiger’s was loudly emitted from the glow. Not long after this roar was emitted, the eye-piercing glow suddenly swelled.

Under this eye-piercing strong beam of light, Xiao Yan closed his eyes in instinct. A moment later, he

once again opened them only to have his face filled with shock as he realized that there was a huge purple-colored snake over a hundred feet long suspended in the air above the small island.

The huge purple-colored snake's body was long and strong. It also had a faintly elegant and aesthetic feeling. The pale purple-colored pupils were different from the vicious ones of the huge serpent Xiao Yan had met in the lake. Instead, it gave a feeling of serenity and of indifference.

The huge purple-colored snake slowly turned its body around in midair. Its enormous head turned slightly toward the chaotic city wall. At this moment, a cold glint flashed

across its pale purple eyes.

At the side of the city wall, the black-robed person was suspended in midair. She indifferently glanced at the Hua She Er opposite her, who was in a terrible state. An instant later, it appeared as if she sensed something and suddenly turned her head around. Her gaze stared intently at the other corner of the city where the sky was filled with a purple light. The eyes under the black robe narrowed as she muttered softly, "Is the evolution going to begin?"

"You damn humans. Once Her Majesty succeeds in evolving, none of you will be able to escape!" Hua She Er coldly said as she rubbed away the trace of blood at the

corner of her mouth.

“If the evolution were to fail, we won’t need to do anything. She would naturally disappear from this world.” The threat from Hua She Er did not cause the black-robed person to feel any anger. It appeared that she was naturally born with such an indifferent character. There was seldom anything that could lead her to display any panic. This kind of person was like the white clouds in the sky. Although she appeared to be lazy and indifferent, she had the calmness and farsightedness that could oversee everything.

“And you know very well that this kind of evolution has no rules or methods. Even if she finally

succeeds... no one knows just what kind of appearance she will evolve into.” The black-robed person said softly.

“Her Majesty will definitely succeed!” Hua She Er’s expression changed as she angrily cried with a tough exterior, but hidden behind that wall was a worried heart. Her feet stepped on the city wall and her Dou Qi flowed wildly as she charged over to the black-robed person.

“Actually... I am also interested to see the final results of Queen Medusa’s evolution.” The black-robed person indifferently eyed Hua She Er who was angrily charging over. She smiled gently, shook her head and waved her hands. Over

ten enormous green-colored wind blades that were over a hundred feet long targeted the floating Hua She Er and cut at her.

“This is Queen Medusa’s original body?” Xiao Yan could not help but let out an involuntary cry as he gazed at the enormous purple snake in the sky with amazement.

“The Snake-People race and humans are different. Not long after they are born, a secret technique is used to input the spirit of a snake-shaped Magic Beast into their body. As they grow older and their strength grows, this kind of spirit from a snake-shaped Magic Beast will gradually merge with them and eventually become one entity. After merging with a snake-

shape spirit... when meeting a strong enemy, they will be able to summon forth an original form like this. When that happens, their strength rises tremendously. This is also the final card of the Snake-People.” Yao Lao explained in Xiao Yan’s heart.

“Oh...” Xiao Yan nodded his head before raising it. His hand fondled his chin and muttered, “She... what does she intend to do? She won’t swallow the ‘Heavenly Flame’, would she? If it is swallowed by her... what will I do?”

“This... “ Hearing Xiao Yan’s question, Yao Lao was a little sluggish. Immediately, he said helplessly, “I’m also not too sure. Actually... I don’t think that she can



successfully evolve. The destructive power of the 'Heavenly Flame' is not something that can be joked with. Although she is a Dou Huang, it would still be very difficult for her to resist the power of the 'Heavenly Flame'."

Xiao Yan let out a gentle sigh. He smiled bitterly and said, "Let's just wait and see. If we were to rush out now, we might be incinerated by the wild 'Green Lotus Core Flame' into nothingness."

"Ok, be more careful. If any problem occurs, prepare to flee at any moment. Both the 'Heavenly Flame' and Queen Medusa are extremely dangerous beings..." Yao Lao reminded.

Xiao Yan nodded with a bitter smile and he increased his alertness significantly as told. His gaze stared intently at the huge purple snake in the sky without blinking.

The enormous body lingered in midair. A rich purple-colored glow surged from its purple body and finally encompassed the entire shrine within it.

“She is setting up an energy enchantment. I think she is afraid of being disturbed by Gu He and others. Looks like this kind of evolution must have a quiet environment. She’s rather unlucky to coincidentally meet this group of people today.” Yao Lao said with a laugh.

“Yes. But without them helping to stir up trouble, we would not have had the opportunity to enter...” Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. His gaze remained focused on what was occurring in midair. An instant later, his expression suddenly stiffened as he said seriously, “She’s about to begin!”

As Xiao Yan’s words fell, the enormous purple snake circled a few times in the sky before it suddenly let out a clear soft cry. After which, it charged toward the cluster of soaring green-colored flame without any hesitation.

“This crazy woman... she actually dares to face the ‘Heavenly Flame’ head on!” Seeing the purple snake’s action, Xiao Yan inhaled a cool

breath and his body hurriedly pulled back.

Under Xiao Yan's focused gaze, the enormous purple snake instantly soared down and without any hesitation, charged into the green-colored flame.

The moment the purple snake entered the 'Heavenly Flame', Queen Medusa unleashed loud shrills that would have numbed the skin of people's heads.

# Chapter 216:

## Successful Evolution?

Hearing the piercing shrill that Queen Medusa let out from within the 'Heavenly Flame', Xiao Yan's body gave a violent cold shudder. His gaze passed through the cover of the bamboo leaves and looked at the cluster of green-colored flame in midair. Within it, the enormous purple snake was wildly thrashing its huge body about. With the places that were visible to Xiao Yan's eyes, he could clearly see that the snake scales on the purple snake's body began to quickly become distorted not long after

they entered the 'Heavenly Flame'. Finally, they were charred black by the 'Heavenly Flame' before fell weakly from the purple snake's body.

After the snake scales fell from its body, bright red fresh blood began to gush out. However, the instant after the fresh blood appeared, it was incinerated into nothingness by the 'Heavenly Flame's' frightening temperature. Finally, the body of the purple snake had new lines of frightening blood-colored scars.

“Zhi... zhi... “

Standing on the small island. Xiao Yan could even hear the squeaking sound that was emitted from the 'Heavenly Flame'. Due to the fresh

blood swiftly being lost, the enormous purple snake body was also shrinking at a rate that the naked eye could easily see.

For a haughty and strong queen to be made to let out these wild piercing shrills, it was difficult to imagine the kind of intense pain that the current Queen Medusa was enduring. Under the incineration of the 'Heavenly Flame', the pain she was feeling was not merely the pain on the surface of the body. Even her spirit would not be able to escape being incinerated. That kind of pain was something really terrifying.

Standing on top of a distant rock, Xiao Yan stared intently at the cluster of flame with a pale face. The piercing shrill of Queen

Medusa which caused one's heart to tremble gave him an enormous shock. He had to admit that this woman was stubbornly biased and mad.

The movement caused by Queen Medusa was really too big with the piercing shrill appearing to have sounded through over half the city. Instantly, countless of Snake-People rushed up to the roof and watched the region where the purple light was extremely rich with aghast expressions. There were some who wanted to rush over but were blocked outside by the fierce and tough purple light. They could only stand outside and anxiously watch the huge purple snake intensely withered within the green-colored flame from a far distance.



In the sky, a light figure swiftly headed toward this purple glow. A moment later, it stopped outside the purple light, revealing a serious faced Gu He.

“Has Queen Medusa started to evolve?” Gu He watched the distant green-colored flame shining brightly with great focus as he said softly. Without realizing it, his palms held each other as he laughed bitterly, “Have we no other choice but to sit here and wait for the result?”

“That... teacher, what do we do now?” Turning his head and seeing the surrounding people that had come over after being alerted, Xiao Yan frowned. He then watched the cluster of green-colored flame that

seemed to have distorted the air before posing the question in his heart.

“Ugh... just wait. The ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ at the moment has already been provoked by Queen Medusa and has become even more wild and violent. Anything that approaches a certain distance from it will be incinerated into nothingness.” Yao Lao helplessly said.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan’s gaze swept under the green-colored flame. He found that the small pond that was originally filled with ‘Icy Spirit Cold Fountain’ had already become a black empty hole. At a rough glance, the empty hole was at least over ten meters deep. Moreover, the

surrounding bamboo trees around the 'Heavenly Flame' were instantaneously turning into ashes. As the wind blew passed, the large bamboo forest was transformed into a flat plain.

“What a frightening destructive power...” Xiao Yan wiped the perspiration from his face. He felt that the surrounding air was becoming increasingly hot. Shaking his body slightly, he summoned the Purple Flame cloak to the surface of his body and took a couple of steps back. Only then did he feel a little better.

Within the green-colored flame, Queen Medusa's piercing shrills continued for nearly half an hour before they gradually became

weaker. At this moment, the purple snake's enormous body seemed to have stopped thrashing about because its energy had been exhausted. Its body, which was originally covered by beautiful purple-colored scales, was now charred black and it shrunk to the size of twenty to thirty feet from over a hundred feet long. It was difficult to imagine just how much bone, flesh and blood had been incinerated within that flame.

Outside the purple-colored light curtain, an increasing number of Snake-People stood on the roofs blankly staring at the writhing Purple Snake. The deary screams of the Purple Snake sounded throughout the entire city, spreading a desolate atmosphere

that covered the sacred city of the Snake-People.

Inside the green-colored flame, Queen Medusa body laid quiet and still, allowing the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' to continue burning her body. A faint charred smell was slowly emitted.

“Did she fail... ?” Outside the purple-colored curtain, the black-robed person suddenly appeared by Gu He’s side. Eyeing Queen Medusa who had ceased moving within the ‘Heavenly Flame’, she let out an inexplicable sigh. She was quiet for a moment before she bent her body toward the place Queen Medusa was at. Although her character was haughty and indifferent, she felt that she ought to give the

appropriate respect for this queen who had dared to let the 'Heavenly Flame' incinerate her body in order to evolve.

"Ugh..." Eyeing the green-colored flame, Gu He beside her also sighed gently. This Queen Medusa who had once been a headache to the strong within the Jia Ma Empire had fallen in such a manner. It was somewhat like a drama.

Following the disappearance of Queen Medusa's loud screeches, the entire city gradually fell into a deathlike silence. A moment later, numerous pairs of hateful gazes shifted toward Gu He and the black-robed person in midair.

Ignoring those hateful gazes, the

black-robed person stared indifferently at the cluster of green-colored flame in the distant. A moment later, the eyebrows under the black robe slightly knit together. Raising her head, she watched the sky which had suddenly become much darker. After being quiet for awhile, her cool voice was a little more serious, "There's something wrong."

"What is it?" Hearing this, Gu He's expression tightened and he hurriedly asked.

"The natural energy here has suddenly surged." The black-robed person looked into the sky and quietly said.

Seeing the situation, Gu He also

hurriedly lifted his head and watched the sky. His expression instantly changed. The originally bright and clear sky had suddenly become much darker. A cluster of dark clouds of unknown origin had slowly covered the sky.

The sudden change had also caused everyone to be stunned as they stared at the situation in the sky. Their faces were filled with confusion.

“Bang!” A roar of thunder was suddenly emitted from the dark clouds. Silver flashes of lightning transversed jumpily throughout the sky, much like numerous long, silver-colored snakes.

“What is happening?” Feeling the



wild energy contained within the dark clouds, Gu He swallowed his saliva and asked dryly.

The black-robed person stared intently at the dark clouds in the sky. In a grave voice, she said, “I have once read an ancient book. In it, it was recorded that when a legendary Magic Beast from ancient times was born or when their strength is promoted, they would cause some natural phenomenon due to the large amount of uncoordinated energy in their body. However, these legendary classes of Magic Beast are all extremely powerful existence. The top among them could even be compared to the human’s Dou Zong or Dou Sheng. In the current Dou Qi continent, such legendary classes of

Magic Beast that exist are very rarely seen... Looking at the situation, the greatest possibility may be that this is caused by Queen Medusa.”

“You mean that... she has successfully evolved?” Gu He’s eyes shrunk as he asked with a startled voice.

“I’m not certain.” The black-robed person shook her head and quietly said

“Do we need to withdraw?” Gu He pressed his eyebrows together and asked with hesitation evident in his voice.

“Let’s wait first. Even if she managed to successfully evolve, she

would have lost quite a bit of energy after being incinerated in the 'Heavenly Flame' for such a long time. In such a situation, finding a quiet place to recuperate would be the wisest choice for her." The black-robed person shook her head and voiced her opinion.

"This... alright. Let's wait and see." Hearing the opinion, Gu He hesitated for a moment before nodding his head. He was about to raise it when a loud roar sounded from the clouds above his head. In an instant, the sky brightened as an enormous silver-colored thunderbolt shot down from the clouds, passed through the purple-colored light curtain and smashed into the cluster of green-colored flame.

The thunderbolt appeared and disappeared quickly. Before the roar of the thunderbolt disappeared from the ears of everyone, the dark clouds in the sky began to quickly disappear. An instant later, the hot sunlight once again covered the entire city.

The aftershock of the roar gradually disappeared from everyone's ears. Countless people hurriedly threw their gazes toward the purple-colored light curtain. However, after the thunderbolt struck, a faint green-colored fog began to permeate from the small island, effectively blocking everyone's sight.

“The green-colored fog is something that was released when

the thunderbolt from before struck against the 'Heavenly Flame'. It can erode one's Spiritual Strength.

Whatever is happening inside has been completely isolated." After sweeping his Spiritual Perception inside the light curtain, Gu He shook his head and said with a frown,

"Wait for it to scatter." The black-robed person said calmly.

Gu He nodded his head. However, the Dou Qi in his body gradually began to flow, preparing to retreat anytime.

When the thunderbolt from the sky struck, Xiao Yan chose to hide behind an enormous rock. Even though he did this, the enormous

impact of the thunderbolt still shook the enormous rock into powder. If Yao Lao had not acted to protect him at a crucial moment, Xiao Yan might have been struck to death by this force on the spot.

“What a frightening thunderbolt...” Climbing up from the ground, Xiao Yan stared at the small island which was already empty. He could not resist inhaling a mouthful of cool air.

“What happened inside?” Xiao Yan patted off the dust on his body and watched the dense green-colored fog around him. He frowned slightly and slowly walked toward the center.

As he gradually walked toward the

middle of the small island, the green-colored flame in midair once again appeared. However, the green-colored flame had already returned to its original palm size. It floated quietly in midair, repeatedly changing its shape.

Lowering his gaze from the 'Heavenly Flame', he found a totally charred black huge serpent lying on the ground quietly without the slightest sound. Its icy body was no different from a dead snake.

"Has she failed?" Eyeing the severely shrunk large snake whose exterior had been incinerated to the point of being somewhat terrifying, Xiao Yan inhaled gently. Had a Dou Huang of his generation simply disappeared

in this manner?

“Ugh, we should go and get the ‘Heavenly Flame’.” Xiao Yan shook his head gently, made a detour around the corpse of the huge snake and arrived under the ‘Heavenly Flame’. He was just about to ask Yao Lao how to handle it when a soft ‘ka cha’ noise suddenly sounded behind him.

Hearing this sudden noise, Xiao Yan’s body suddenly trembled. He slowly turned his head around and faced the source of the sound. Immediately, his eyes shrunk to the size of a needle.



# Chapter 217: Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python

Under Xiao Yan's observation, the charred black skin of the stiff, huge snake corpse suddenly began shedding slowly...

The shedding speed gradually increased and finally, Xiao Yan could roughly see that there seemed to be something in the huge snake corpse that was about to break through the body.

“Gu.” Watching this strange scene, all of Xiao Yan's pores stood open. He swallowed his saliva and began

to slowly turn around. His gaze stared intently at the enormous snake which was repeatedly shedding its charred black skin. Carefully taking a few steps back, he hurriedly asked, “Teacher, what is happening?”

“Within the snake body, a Qi has appeared ...” Yao Lao’s voice at the moment was much more serious.

“She succeeded in evolving?” Xiao Yan’s eyes shrunk as he asked dryly.

“... Seems like it. Be careful.” Yao Lao was also uncertain of what was happening. Thus, his reply was also somewhat vague.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan felt his heart sink. An instant later, he tilted his

head toward the green-colored flame in midair and said decisively, "Teacher. How do we obtain the 'Heavenly Flame'? Hurry up, there's no time. Once that thing comes out, I'm afraid that we will..."

"Be careful!" Before Xiao Yan could complete saying what he wanted to say, Yao Lao's hurried warning suddenly sounded in his heart.

When Yao Lao's cry sounded, Xiao Yan's heart suddenly tightened. After over a year of tough training, Xiao Yan had obtained the ability to constantly remain alert. His expression immediately changed, the tip of his legs gently tapped on the ground and his body hurriedly pulled back. "Bang!" As Xiao Yan was hurriedly pulling back, the

huge snake corpse on the ground suddenly emitted an explosive sound. The black scales flew in all directions and the corpse instantly turned into powder.

At that instant when the huge snake corpse turned into powder, a vast and frightening Qi was suddenly released and swiftly covered the entire city at a speed that caused others to feel dismay.

“Her Majesty has succeeded?” Sensing the faintly familiar feel of this Qi, countless Snake-People in the city faced each other. Instantly, their faces were filled with unrestrained joy as an earth shaking cheer sounded throughout the clouds.

The instant when this vast Qi erupted, the expression of Gu He, who was outside the purple-colored curtain, changed drastically. At the same time, his body involuntarily and quickly retreated over dozens of meters.

As his figure was hurriedly pulling back, Gu He wore an ugly expression as he shouted to the black-robed person who was quietly standing in midair, "Let's leave quickly. Queen Medusa had successfully evolved!"

"Don't panic!" Facing the sudden surge of energy from the terrifying Qi, the black-robed person still remained calm. Other people may have difficulty sensing the irregularity within the Qi but she

could clearly sense it. This Qi may be so strong that it was frightening but it had a faint feeling of lacking the strength to persist.

Her senses were not incorrect. After this Qi had erupted, it only lasted for over ten seconds before it shrunk back into the light curtain like a tide retreating from the beach.

Following the Qi being extinguished once again, the cheers in the city also suddenly stopped. All of the Snake-People had stunned faces and their hearts were anxiously for the result of the new development.

When that Qi suddenly erupted, Xiao Yan's face paled significantly. His feet stepped on the ground and

in the blink of an eye, pulled back for over ten meters.

The extinguishment of the Qi also caused Xiao Yan's heart to be dumbfounded. However, he did not dare to take things lightly at the moment. Narrowing his eyes slightly, he stared intently at the region a distance away that had some black-colored dust caused by the snake body exploding. His palms were covered with perspiration.

The black-colored dust gradually showered downwards. In an instant, a seven-colored light abruptly shot out from the fog. The speed of the light was so quick that one could not react, much like it had penetrated the resistance of the

space.

In Xiao Yan's dark black eyes, the seven-colored glow flashed. Xiao Yan's face was startled. Before he had a clear idea of what the thing was he did not dare to have any skin contact with it.

“Dammit. Its speed is too fast!” Even though Xiao Yan wanted to dodge, the speed of the seven-colored light was so fast that it was frightening. Even Yun Zhi, the one with the fastest speed he had ever seen back in the Magic Beast Mountain Range, was clearly slower than the light by an entire level.

The Dou Qi in Xiao Yan's body had just moved when the sharp breaking wind sound that the



seven-colored light carried  
reverberated by the side of his ear.

“Bang...” At the moment when  
things grew very dangerous, a thick  
white flame abruptly soared from  
Xiao Yan’s body. The high  
temperature grilled the surrounding  
air till it became distorted.

“Zhi!” Seemingly having sensed the  
strength of the thick white flame,  
that seven-colored light which had  
hurriedly shot toward Xiao Yan did  
not advance any further. It suddenly  
stopped its body in front of Xiao  
Yan. The change from extreme  
speed to extreme silence was done  
in an almost completely natural  
manner without the slightest  
feeling of distortion.

The seven-colored light stopped a few centimeters in front of Xiao Yan and finally revealed its body to Xiao Yan's sight.

The shock caused by the unavoidable collision was still present on Xiao Yan's face but when he saw the living creature that appeared in front of him, the shock was involuntarily turned into a stunned and dull expression, presenting quite an exciting scene.

The living creature that had appeared in front of Xiao Yan was a narrow small snake that was only around two centimeters long. Its body was covered with tiny seven-colored scales and its pale purple eyes had a faint bewitching feeling. A unique fresh scent was shrouded

around its body. Although it was currently only a snake, both elegance and nobility seeped out from it.

The small snake did not appear to be vicious looking but it was beautiful to a ridiculous extent. This kind of beautiful living creature may well cause many ladies to forget about their fear and disgust for snakes.

The entire body of the seven-colored small snake did not have many sharp attacking spots. However, Xiao Yan could vaguely sense a terrifying strength, that even a Dou Huang would not dare underestimate, within its small body.

The small snake was suspended in midair in front of Xiao Yan. Its pale purple-colored pupils did not have the slightest killing aura. Instead, it appeared extremely pure and clean. Although Xiao Yan clearly knew that this small snake may have been transformed from Queen Medusa whose vicious reputation had frightened the few empires surrounding the desert, he could not find himself raising any hard feelings against the small snake in his heart.

The seven-colored small snake swayed its tiny tail, widened its purple-colored pupils and watched Xiao Yan who was in front of it. It tried to get slightly closer to Xiao Yan but was also frightened by the thick white flame surrounding Xiao

Yan's body. Immediately, it hurriedly shrank back, curling up its body. The pale purple eyes actually carried an extremely pitiful look as the snake eyed Xiao Yan.

With a stiffened body, Xiao Yan stared at the seven-colored small snake in front of him that appeared totally harmless. He did not dare make the slightest move.

Swallowing his saliva, he asked blankly in his heart, "Teacher... it... this is Queen Medusa?"

"Yes..." Yao Lao said stuffily as he nodded his head. He let out a soft sigh and muttered, "Its body is seven-colored, its eyes are slightly purple, its body emits a fragrance, its strength is overwhelming... How unexpected. The so called evolution

of Queen Medusa is actually evolving her spirit, abandoning the original shell and using her Spiritual Strength to agglomerate into a genuine and new body.”

“... Then what is this thing that she has currently evolved into?” Xiao Yan asked apprehensively.

“Queen Medusa’s previous accompanying spirit was the enormous purple snake that you saw just now. That spirit was a rank six Magic Beast, the Quiet Purple Flame Serpent. According to legends, this Quiet Purple Flame Serpent can activate their faint bloodline within their bodies and transform into their ancient ancestor. Naturally, the chances of this happening are extremely

meager. They are so meager that it can be simply neglected.” Yao Lao said softly, “That ancient exotic beast that could once contend with those at the Dou Sheng level was called ‘Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python’. Its differentiating point is its seven-colored body, its slight purple pupils, its body fragrance and its strength... overwhelming.”

“It is exactly the same as the seven-colored small snake in front of me...” The corner of Xiao Yan’s eyes twitched as he moaned in his heart.

“Yes. If I guess correctly, the small snake in front of you should be the legendary ‘Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python’... At the same time it is also Queen Medusa’s new

body.” Yao Lao sighed.

Swallowing his saliva, Xiao Yan eyed this harmless looking beautiful small snake with some disbelief. This thing, was the ancient exotic beast that could contend with the legendary Dou Sheng class?

“Uh... that’s not right. If it really is Queen Medusa, why is it that I cannot feel the slightest killing intent for me. According to common sense... if it really were that vicious woman, I’m afraid that I would have already died on the spot.” Staring at the baby like curiosity within the small snake’s pupils, Xiao Yan asked, feeling at a loss.



“This... I don’t know.” Yao Lao said with embarrassment: “Perhaps... when it was evolving, it became stupid after being struck by the lightning.”

“...” Hearing Yao Lao’s words, Some dark line surfaced on Xiao Yan’s forehead. He licked his lips and softly said, “Teacher. I feel that it seems... to not have any killing intent. Why don’t you try removing the ‘Bone Chilling Flame’.”

“This... alright. Be careful.” Hearing the suggestion, Yao Lao hesitated before nodding his head.

As Yao Lao’s words fell, the thick white flame on Xiao Yan’s body was swiftly extinguished. Once the ‘Heavenly Flame’ completely

disappeared, Xiao Yan clenched his perspiration filled fist and stared at the seven-colored small snake in front of him. He carefully said, “Your Majesty?”

The small snake did not make the slightest response to Xiao Yan’s cry. It simply blinked its quartz like pupils, swayed its snake tail and gradually swam over to Xiao Yan while suspended in the air.

Seeing its action, Xiao Yan could only remain on the spot quietly while his heart felt jittery.

The seven-colored snake circled around Xiao Yan twice but did not display any intentions of ill will. This let Xiao Yan heave a sigh of relief.

After swaying its tail and whirled around Xiao Yan one more time, the seven-colored small snake suddenly stopped in the space above Xiao Yan's hand. Its crystal clear eyes carried some yearning as it stared intently at the storage ring on Xiao Yan's hand. It then raised its head and emitted a few soft hiss toward Xiao Yan. The gentle sound was as though it was behaving like a spoiled child.

# Chapter 218:

## Reining In The Green Lotus Core Flame

Seeing the seven-colored small snake's action, Xiao Yan's mouth opened and smiled bitterly in his heart. "I bet that this snake is definitely not Queen Medusa, With her haughty character, she would not be like this... The current her, seems to be no different than a small snake that has just been born. The only difference is that its intelligence is much higher."

"Don't tell me that the evolution

destroyed its old memories?” Yao Lao was also very confused with regards to this.

“Huh...” Xiao Yan stilled for a moment and narrowed his eyes. An unknown meaning flashed from within them as he smiled and said, “She seems to be interested with something in my ring.”

As he spoke, Xiao Yan’s finger gently tapped on his storage ring. A couple of things appeared on his palm. The small seven-colored snake moved closer. It swept its gaze across and swayed its snake tail while repeatedly shaking its head. Clearly, the thing it wanted was not among these items.

Xiao Yan stored the things back

into the storage ring. He was not frustrated as he patiently took out more things, one by one, out of the storage ring. A moment later, when he once again took out a small jade bottle that was filled with a purple-colored liquid, the small snake which had curled up in midair immediately appeared at where his palm was as though it had teleported. It extended its small snake tongue into the jade bottle and used took a few ferocious licks.

“This is... Amethyst Lion Birth Essence. I did not expect that what it wanted is this thing.” Eyeing the Amethyst Lion Birth Essence which had swiftly been reduced by nearly a tenth, a painful feeling surfaced on Xiao Yan’s face. However, it appeared that this little creature

knew about the power of the Amethyst Essence. It did not greedily absorb any more. After taking a few licks, it pulled its head out. Its crystal clear snake pupils danced with excitement and satisfaction.

“The Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python’ is also an exotic beast which is of the fire affinity. Naturally, it has a great liking for the Amethyst Essence which is filled with pure fire type energy.” Yao Lao said with a smile as he watched the small seven-colored snake’s excitement.

Xiao Yan nodded his head and painfully returned the somewhat diminished Amethyst Essence to his storage ring.

It seemed that since the snake had absorbed the Amethyst Lion Birth Essence, there was less caution within the eyes of the small seven-colored snake as they looked at Xiao Yan.

Clearly sensing the change in the small snake's gaze, Xiao Yan's heart moved slightly. He carefully extended his hand and gently caressed its small body.

Seeing Xiao Yan's action, the small seven-colored snake twisted its body. It then gave up avoiding Xiao Yan's hand, twisted its small head and lazily rubbed itself on Xiao Yan's hand.

Eyeing the action of the small snake that did not have the slightest



enmity, an unusual glint in his eyes suddenly grew.

“Hehe, boy, are you planning to keep this thing by your side?”  
Seemingly clearly understanding Xiao Yan’s thoughts, Yao Lao’s voice immediately sounded in his heart.

“Hehe.” Xiao Yan let out two dry chuckles. He licked his lips and said with an excited voice in his heart, “This is an ancient exotic beast with limitless potential. If I keep it for myself, it won’t lose to me controlling a ‘Heavenly Flame’ in value.”

“The ‘Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python’ is indeed very strong, but the current her is clearly

only at a baby stage. Her body does indeed contain an extremely enormous energy, but she must undergo honing for an unknown amount of time before it can completely master it.”

“Moreover, you should know that regardless of how docile the ‘Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python’ is now, I dare to bet that her original body is definitely that of Queen Medusa. Perhaps, she has now become like this because of some unknown reason but no one can say for certain that she will not suddenly recover her memories in the future. When that time comes...” Yao Lao said gravely, “You should know very well the arrogance and viciousness of Queen Medusa. For you who dares to take

the opportunity of becoming her owner, she might as well butcher you on the spot with her character.”

“Uh...” The palm which was rubbing the small seven-colored snake stiffened. Xiao Yan frowned and mused for a long while. Finally, he sighed gently and whispered, “But what if she doesn’t regain her memories? The current her is just like a small beast which has just been born. I am also the first person she saw. Regardless of what happens, I think that she should not have too much enmity toward me. Otherwise, she wouldn’t stay by my side looking for food the moment she appeared... This is an extremely good opportunity... An ancient exotic beast that may be able to contend with the legendary

Dou Sheng in the future. That is a fatal attraction.”

“You are gambling...” Yao Lao helplessly sighed.

“Haha, what’s wrong with gambling once in a while for an extremely strong bodyguard in the future. If that kind of situation were to occur in the future, isn’t there still Teacher? When that time comes, if we can’t beat her... then we will flee.” Xiao Yan laughed.

“Ugh, I hope you will not burn yourself by playing with fire.” Yao Lao said with a bitter smile.

Xiao Yan smiled gently and carefully carried the small seven-colored snake with both hands. The

small seven-colored snake did not resist his gentle action. It swung its tail and curled around Xiao Yan's wrist. After which, it swung its body, much like playing on a swing.

"Little thing, do you want to leave with me?" Putting the small snake in front of him, Xiao Yan said softly as he smiled. That expression was the same expression that many would use for trying to dupe a little girl who was lost by the roadside.

Opening its purple-colored snake eyes, the small seven-colored snake stared at the young man's face. An extremely human like feeling of being at a loss flashed across its pupils. It straightened its body and blankly stared at Xiao Yan in this manner.

Seeing the strange action of the small seven-colored snake, Xiao Yan's heart pounded. The smile on his face was somewhat embarrassing. He seemed to faintly sense that a matured and haughty spirit within the small seven-colored snake's body was coldly glaring at his inferior performance.

Xiao Yan coughed lightly, rotated his eyes and tapped his finger on the storage ring. A bottle of Amethyst Lion Birth Essence appeared in his palm. After taking out a small white jade stick, he placed a few drops of Amethyst Essence on it and waved it gently in front of the small seven-colored snake.

When the Amethyst Essence

appeared, the snake eyes of the small seven-colored snake glowed brightly. That human like feeling of loss swiftly disappeared. Opening its mouth, it extended its snake's tongue toward Xiao Yan much like it was begging for it.

“Hee hee...” Following the small seven-colored snake's action, the matured and haughty spirit in its body seemed to once again become quiet. Immediately, a smile was lifted from the corner of Xiao yan's mouth. Regardless of whether Queen Medusa spirit was present or not, the current ‘Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python’ at the very least, did not possess the ability to resist the attraction brought about by the Amethyst Essence.

After Xiao Yan dropped the Amethyst Essence into the small snake's mouth, the latter smacked its lips with satisfaction. A moment later, the snake's tail coiled around Xiao Yan's wrist and then it entered into his sleeves before gradually entering into a deep sleep.

“Ha ha!” Eyeing the ‘Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python’, Xiao Yan opened his mouth and instantly let out a loud laugh. With the help from the Amethyst Essence, he and the snake had swiftly become close. If this kind of situation continued, Xiao Yan believed that he could turn their relationship into an extremely firm one before she became mature and started possessing a human-like intellect.



Xiao Yan gently patted his sleeve with his palm. The joy on his face was difficult to conceal. Licking up the little bit of Amethyst Essence on the white jade stick, Xiao Yan allowed the hot energy to surge in his body as he opened his mouth and laughed. Xiao Yan took a few steps forward as he lifted his head to eye the cluster of green-colored flame in midair and smiled. After a few twists and turns, this 'Green Lotus Core Flame' had finally appeared in front of him.

Although he was extremely anxious in his heart, Xiao Yan did not make any reckless moves. This thing known as a 'Heavenly Flame' was like a bomb. If one were not careful, a destructive force would suddenly erupt from it, just like what

happened a moment ago. He was not Queen Medusa who may have been able to withstand the force of the flame by a little but if it were him instead, he would be completely turned into nothingness in less than ten seconds.

“Teacher... now, how do we rein it in?” Eyeing the ‘Heavenly Flame’ in midair with a yearning clearly evident on his face, Xiao Yan hurriedly inquired.

“Reining in the ‘Heavenly Flame’ is not very easy. It will incinerate anything that comes close to it into nothingness. This includes energy. Other than some special objects, you can only use a never ending supply of energy to forcefully wrap around it and take it away. I think,

Queen Medusa used this method back then.” Yao Lao voiced his thoughts, “But that method exhausts an extremely large amount of energy. With your current self, you would not be able to move this flame off of this small island even if you let out all the Dou Qi within the vortex.

“Uh... then what do we do?” Hearing this, Xiao Yan’s expression immediately collapsed as he inquired in a devastated manner.

“Ke ke, naturally we cannot adopt Queen Medusa’s method. Neither one of us can afford it.” Yao Lao grinned and said, “What I have said before applies to others. But you are different, you have a tool that can easily bring the ‘Green Lotus Core

Flame' away."

Xiao Yan was at a loss momentarily. He blinked his eyes and a moment later, he suddenly said, "You are referring to the Green Lotus Lotus's Seat?"

"Haha, precisely. The Green Lotus Seat and the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' originate from the same source. If you use the seat to carry the flame, not only will it suppress the 'Heavenly Flame' to the lowest temperature such that it will not spill out but it will also be much safer in comparison to using energy to wrap around it." Yao Lao said with yet another smile.

Xiao Yan nodded his head and quickly tapped on the storage ring

with his finger. Instantly, a green-colored glow slowly rose from the storage ring and was suspended in front of Xiao Yan. Within the green-colored glow, there was a Green Lotus Seat that was as perfect as a piece of art. It rotated slightly and released a faint energy.

Pulling the Green Lotus Seat with his hand, Xiao Yan threw it gently over the 'Heavenly Flame' in midair. A faint green-colored glow was emitted from the Green Lotus Seat when it reached the bottom of the flame. Finally, it quietly wrapped around the 'Green Lotus Core Flame.'

As the green-colored glow diminished in size, the 'Heavenly Flame' gradually fell into the core

of the lotus without any resistance. A strange green-colored flame immediately rose within the empty core of the Lotus.

“Success...” The process of obtaining the Heavenly Flame was so smooth that Xiao Yan was surprised. He eyed the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ that had been stored into the Green Lotus Seat with a face that was filled with joy. Xiao Yan carefully held the bottom of the Green Lotus Seat as he stared intently at the cluster of green-colored flame in the middle. An excitement flashed involuntarily in his dark black eyes.

“Next, hurry and leave this city. Find a quiet place and swallow the ‘Heavenly Flame’! Remember, do

not store the ‘Heavenly Flame’ in the storage ring during this period of time. Otherwise, the things inside will be incinerated into nothingness.” Yao Lao warned with a grave voice.

“Yes!” Xiao Yan’s body trembled as he nodded his head seriously. The Purple Cloud Wings extended from his back while his hand grabbed an ‘Energy Recovery Pill’ and stuffed it into his mouth. After which, he gravely raised his head and watched the purple light curtain that was imminently disappearing.

The purple-colored light curtain flickered and at some point in time, it finally turned into tiny lights that filled the sky after a ‘bang’.

When the purple-colored light curtain exploded, Xiao Yan's feet suddenly and violently pushed off the ground. His body shot to the sky as he carried the Green Lotus Seat, rushing with all his might to get out of the city.



# Chapter 219:

## Chaotic Situation

“What happened?” Gu He, who had retreated some distance back, uneasily returned to the side of the black-robed person after the frightening Qi disappeared.

“Something must have gone wrong during the evolution. That breath Qi completely disappeared.” The black-robed person shook her head and said softly.

“Did she fail?” Hearing the black-robed person’s words, Gu He, stilled and with both regret and secret delight, sighed immediately. His gaze stared intently at the shrine

where the green-colored fog was gradually disappearing. He suddenly frowned and said, "The presence of the 'Heavenly Flame... why has it disappeared?"

"The energy ripple inside has already calmed down. As for the 'Heavenly Flame', has it been destroyed by Queen Medusa?" The black-robed person replied in a somewhat hesitant manner.

"That should not be possible. Although Queen Medusa is very strong, she is still an entire level too weak to destroy the 'Heavenly Flame'." Gu He shook his head. As an alchemist, he was naturally clear about the strength of a 'Heavenly Flame'.

“Wait until the fog scatters before we conduct a thorough search.” Gu He knit his eyebrows together and helplessly said.

“Old He, how is it?” Two glowing lights flew in from outside the city wall and finally stopped beside Gu He and the black-robed person. Their gazes swept over the shrine below them before Yan Shi asked in a deep voice, “What about the Qi from just now?”

“It should be Queen Medusa’s Qi. Although it appears that a slight problem occurred with the evolution. Perhaps... she has already completely vanished.” Gu He voiced his thoughts.

“Hu... “ Hearing this, Yao Shi and

Feng Li both let out a long breath. The frightening Qi from before had resulted in them not having the slightest fighting spirit in their heart. Strong people of that class were already a level that they could not touch let alone even consider fighting with.

“What do we do now?”

Feng Li's gaze swept across the city. The countless number of stares that were filled with hatred caused him to frown. He raised his head and watched the sky in the distance. Yue Mei and Mo Basi were coldly glaring at them. However, the occasional gaze they threw toward the shrine carried some anxiety.

While Yue Mei and Mo Basi were

filled with killing intent, they did not forcefully charge over. Under their lead, countless number of strong Snake-People carried snake spears and rushed to the roof tops. They coldly focused their eyes on the few people floating in midair.

In this city that was regarded as sacred in the hearts of the Snake-People, there were quite a number of strong Snake-People. If one were to count the number of strong people of the Dou Wang class, there were more Dou Wang inhabitants than Dou Wangs in Gu He's group. However, they didn't have a Dou Huang who could contend with the black-robed person. If they weren't afraid of the enemy Dou Huang going crazy and causing a large numbers of deaths, they would have

attacked Gu He's group and killed them a long time ago.

Thus, the current Yue Mei and the other Snake-People did not forcefully attack. She merely ordered the strong people to gradually surround Gu He's group. It appeared that they seemed to be planning to hold them back within the city.

“They are waiting for the other leaders of the remaining tribes to arrive. Once all of the leaders of the eight large tribes are gathered, we will be at a disadvantage even though we have Sect Leader Yun here. After all, setting aside the three of us, the remaining five Dou Wangs would be sufficient to cause a Dou Huang to feel troubled.

When that time comes, our situation will not be too good. This is their territory after all. In addition, Medusa's Snake Guards are not just for display. Although they cannot stop us, it will not be difficult for them to create some small trouble." Yan Shi said gravely as he swept his gaze toward the densely packed strong Snake-People on the roofs. Although his character was a little rough, he was not stupid. After thinking a little, he knew the other side's intention.

Gu He nodded his head. He naturally knew the intention of the other side but he had yet to obtain the most important thing. If they simply left like this, he would really feel dissatisfied in his heart. He immediately thought quietly before

replying softly, "Let's wait first. The purple-colored light curtain is about to disappear. After it disappears, we will immediately enter into the vicinity of it and conduct a quick search. If we discover the 'Heavenly Flame', we will leave immediately. If we cannot find it... then let's also leave."

Seeing Gu He's persistence and the lack of any objections from the black-robed person by his side, Yan Shi and Feng Li exchanged a glance before nodding their heads helplessly.

When he noticed that these two people did not intend to object, Gu He sighed gently. He tilted his head and glanced at the icy faced Yue Mei and Mo Basi in the distance



before staring intently at the light curtain which had began to become indistinct. The Dou Qi in his body began to quickly flow.

The atmosphere in the enormous city was somewhat quiet.

Everyone's eyes were focused on the purple-colored light curtain which was about to collapse. Their emotions were like tightly wound springs, not daring to even relax a little.

The purple-colored light curtain that had covered a large space gradually became illusionary.

After this kind of quiet atmosphere persisted for a few minutes, the black-robed person suddenly turned around. Her eyes stared at the

western horizon and said blandly, “Another strong Snake-Person had arrived. From his Qi, it appears to be one of the tribe leaders of the eight large tribes.”

Hearing her words, Gu He’s expression changed slightly. He turned his head around and found a red-colored figure flying toward the city in a lightning like manner. After around a minute, a male Snake-Person whose body was entirely covered in a red-colored Dou Qi appeared in the city sky in a flash. His gaze swept through the air and finally landed on Gu He’s group with a dark face.

“Damn humans. You actually dared to enter our race’s sacred city!” The person who arrived appeared to

have an explosive temper. When he saw Gu He's group, his furious roar immediately sounded in the sky above the city. At the same time, the red-colored Dou Qi on his body soared intensely by nearly a meter. Looking from over a distance, he seemed as if a ball of flame in the shape of a person.

“This guy is the leader of the Yan Snake Tribe of the eight large tribes, Yan Ci. Although his temper is very bad, his strength is among the strongest of the eight tribe leader. During the war between the Snake-People race and the Jia Ma Empire back then, many strong people of the Jia Ma Empire died to his hands. He is a very troublesome opponent.” Feng Li frowned as he watched the Snake-Person who had

suddenly appeared before he said somewhat helplessly.

Hearing this, Gu He pressed his eyebrows together. His gaze swept to the other side and said, “Counting it out, they already have three Dou Wangs. But luckily, the commander of the Medusa Snake Guards, Hua She Er has temporarily lost her combat ability.”

“The light covering is about to break.”

The black-robed person stared at the purple colored light covering in front of her as she said softly. This light covering was the light curtain enchantment that Queen Medusa had used all her might to release after transforming into a snake

body. Thus, even with her Dou Huang strength, she had difficulty breaking it from the outside. The only choice was to wait for it to disappear by itself.

Hearing the black-robed person's words, Gu He's expression tightened. He could not be bothered about Yan Ci whose whole body was emitting fire. Instead, he quickly turned around and focused on the increasingly translucent purple-colored light curtain.

In the sky, Yue Mei and Mo Basi faces revealed their happiness at seeing Yan Ci suddenly arrive. They hurriedly moved their bodies and appeared by the latter's side. After which, they broke into whispers as they related all that happened in

the city to him in detail.

Yan Ci's face was filled with anger as he listened to Yue Mei and Mo Basi's words. The fiery red Dou Qi on his body grew increasingly intense. At the end, it was as though the flame Dou Qi was an actual real flame. He tightened his fist and numerous green veins pulsed on his thick strong arms. His eyes were blood red as he stared at Gu He's group. The low roar of his was suppressing an uncomparable wildness and killing intent, "A group of human bastards. I must use your fresh blood to wash off today's humiliation."

Gu He's group chose to ignore the Yan Ci who was so wild with anger that he wanted to bite someone.

Their gazes stared intently at the light curtain. In a clear moment, the purple-colored glow brightened slightly and instantly cracked, filling the sky with tiny energy pieces which showered down from the sky.

The instant the purple-colored light curtain broke, Gu He's group in midair simultaneously flew down in a lightning like manner. They charged into shrine where the green-colored fog had yet to completely disperse.

Following the action of Gu He's group, countless of Snake-People released furious roars. Numerous figures leaped and appeared on the roofs before charging into the shine from all directions. The cries for

Her Majesty sounded throughout the city.

At this moment, the sacred city of the Snake-People had basically turned into complete chaos.

Relying on his memory from before, Gu He's group swiftly entered the shrine and appeared in the sky above the small island. Perhaps it was due to Queen Medusa's disappearance but the flying restriction that was originally present had completely disappeared. Therefore, Gu He's group did not meet any resistance as they landed on the center of the small island.

After their feet touched down on the ground, the gazes of everyone in



Gu He's group swept in all directions. However, they did not discover the slightest trace of the 'Heavenly Flame' or Queen Medusa.

The eyes under the black robe swept across her surroundings. The black robed person suddenly squatted down and picked up a piece of a charred black scale. With a slight frown, she muttered, "Was she really incinerated by the 'Heavenly Flame' until nothing remained?"

"Dammit. Where's the 'Heavenly Flame'?" Gu He's Spiritual Perception covered the entire small island but was still unable to discover any presence of the 'Heavenly Flame'. Fury immediately surfaced on his calm face.

The black-robed person stood up and waved her sleeves. An intense violent wind suddenly surged out from the spot she was at. The surrounding green-colored fog was also completely lifted. Instantly, their sight swiftly became clear.

As the green-colored fog scattered, the totally empty small island completely revealed itself to everyone's eyes. When they looked at some of the smooth deep holes, everyone could imagine just what kind of damage this place had experienced.

“There's no ‘Heavenly Flame’!” Yan Shi said gravely as his gaze swept across the empty small island.

Between Feng Li's palms, numerous

tiny wind blades appeared and flew in all directions, sending the Snake-People who were crazily pouncing toward the small island flying. He turned his head around and urged, "Let's quickly leave. If we do not go now, we might not make it!

According to my senses, there is another strong Snake-Person who is rushing over!"

Hearing this, Gu He clenched his teeth. A moment later, he sighed and said with a face filled with unwillingness, "Go!"

When Yan Shi and Feng Li heard Gu He's order, they sighed in relief. However, just as they were preparing to retreat, the Snake-People who were surrounding them and slowly moving in, suddenly

became chaotic.

Gu He's gaze carelessly glanced over and his eyes suddenly shrank. In the distant sky, a human figure carrying a Green Lotus Seat was crazily flying. On that Green Lotus, there was a strange green flame that soared repeatedly.

“Heavenly Flame!”

Staring intently at the increasingly small human figure, Gu He suddenly let out a furious cry. He and his team had risked their lives to keep the strong Snake-People in check but he did not expect to have benefited another. He was instantly extremely angry as he roared, “That damn guy! How dare he make use of me!”

“Chase!” Gu He violently waved his head. Dou Qi violently surged from his entire body. The Dou Qi wings on his back flapped furiously and he madly chased after the human figure. Behind him, the black-robed person, Yan Shi and Feng Li also followed closely.

# Chapter 220:

## Fleeing With a Treasure

As soon as Gu He and the rest flew up from the island and into the sky, three rays of light appeared in a flash obstructing their path of flight. Yu Mei and the other two tribe leaders arrived in front of the Gu He's group with icy cold faces and behind them was an overwhelming number of snake-people that covered the skies and ground.

“You come and go as you like, what kind of place do you take my snake tribe for?” Yan Ci had fiery red Dou

Qi covering his body. He resembled a raging inferno as he glared at Gu He and the others with his voice like a sound of rumbling thunder reverberating through the city.

“Scram!”

Seeing that his path was blocked, Gu He angrily lifted his head to look at the now distant black figure and uncontrollably let out a thundering shout. Pale blue flames rapidly formed a fireball with a wave of his hand as he tossed it towards Yan Ci and the other snake-people with a violent and explosive strength.

With the appearance of the pale blue flame, the surrounding temperature rose drastically. It

looked like the flame from Gu He's palm was not an ordinary Dou Qi flame. However, when this blue-colored flame was compared to a Heavenly Flame, the difference in power was massive. The power of his flame was more comparable to the power of Xiao Yan's purple flame.

"Hmph, when it comes to alchemy, no one can compare to you Gu He. However, when it comes to fighting, you should stand aside and watch!" Although the power of Gu He's blue flame was not ordinary, Yan Ci was unafraid. With a contemptuous sneer, he stuck out his palm and with the clench of his hand, fiery red Dou Qi suddenly condensed on his palm to form a flame hand about the size of three meters. With



a push outward, Yan Ci's flame hand easily enveloped the blue fireball and squeezed. With a slight muffled sound, the huge blue fireball turned into a small flames that gradually dissipated.

From the first trade, it was obvious that Yan Ci had the upper hand in strength. It looked like he was stronger than Gu He by at least a star.

Yu Mei coldly glared at Gu He and the others. Tilting her head, her beautiful eyes glanced at the distant black dot as her eyebrows furrowed. She didn't know why but the distant figure gave her a sense of familiarity. She shook her head and after a quick thought, she decided on giving up the idea of getting her

people to chase after and kill the figure. Her main enemies were still Gu He and the others. The snake people were at a disadvantageous position, how could they afford to send a Dou Wang to chase and kill that black dot. Without the flying speed of a Dou Wang, even if they sent a Dou Ling without Dou Qi Wings would not be able to catch up to the distant figure. Yu Mei had no choice but to give up her killing intent towards the black dot.

“Kill them! This group of short tailed snakes!” Seeing that Gu He was beaten, Yan Shi who was standing to the side started releasing fierce Dou Qi from his body after he coldly shouted.

“I’ll stop them, you go for the man!”

If we're too late, the Heavenly Fire will end up in the wrong hands!" The person in black moved slightly and flashed in front of Gu He and the other two while shouting in a low voice.

Gu He hesitated when he first heard what the figure said but nodded his head firmly afterward. Regarding her strength, he had no doubts that she would not receive much damage when facing three Dou Wangs, so he didn't waste anytime speaking nonsense. With a wave of his hand, Gu He and Yan Shi stormed in the other direction.

"Come back here!" Seeing that Gu He and the others retreated. Yan Ci and the other two Snake-people thundered loudly as their bodies

quickly flashed toward Gu He's group. The person in black's cloak was like a ghost, appearing in front of the snake-people. The sleeves of her cloak waved around gently to form a surge of strong winds in the sky. Among the strong winds, large overwhelming cyan wind blades shot out, quickly pushing the trio of snake-people back to their original starting points.

"Your opponent is me." Freely standing in the air above, the person in black boredly said. With no one at the fighting level of Queen Medusa, the person in black became the strongest person in the area. Single-handedly stop an army of ten thousand, for someone of her level, was no exaggeration.

“Kill him!”

Coldly glaring at the person in black in front of him, even the quick tempered Yan Ci knew that the opponent in front of him was far more capable than the previous Gu He. With one harsh shout, three ferocious and imposing auras rose up in the sky and intertwined. Carrying savage strength, they fiercely attacked the person in black.

Taking advantage of Yan Ci and the other two being obstructed by the person in black, Gu He and the two other figures wildly shot out, breaking through the defenses of the large amount of snake-people and left the city. With angry faces, they madly chased in the direction

that the black shadow went.

Above the city, the person in black watched the attacks of the three Dou Wangs. The black person dodged relaxedly and would occasionally shoot out a sharp shock which would cause one of the Dou Wangs to fall back in pain. There were countless poison spears thrown from the snake-people below, however, whenever the spears get close to the person, a breeze picked up and sent them flying in a random direction. Creating more trouble for the Yu Me and other two Dou Wangs.

Although the person in black could easily face the three Dou Wangs, to kill them off easily would be quite problematic. These three had quite

the tactical understanding of each other. Whenever the person in black would send out a strong attack, the three of them would work together to stop it. Although their blocks were somewhat weak , it minimized the amount of damage taken and thus caused the battle in the sky with the Dou Huang to gradually fall into a deadlock.

While still calm, the person in black coped with the fierce and desperate attacks of Yu Mei and the other two. After a long while, the person in black slightly shook her head, her eyes glanced in the direction that Gu He and the others previously chased after and found that they were barely visible on the edge of the horizon. Sighing in relief, the sleeves of the Dou Huang

fiercely waved and the pressure released by her became much more aggressive. Her toes lightly stepped on air and she shot up ten meters as her hands quickly formed seals. With a cold low sound she shouted, "Wind Back to Earth!"

Followed by the shout, green-colored wind suddenly started gathering in the air above the Dou Huang, forming green, thick, round layers of clouds that carried enormous pressure.

With a gentle wave of her hand, the green cloud above the raging winds started to compress rapidly, creating dark green wind blades. Finally, the wind blades that covered the sky started to shoot down like the drizzle of rain.



Feeling the ferocious oppression and underlying strength in the sky above, Yue Mei and the two others wore serious expressions with their backs to each other. Their three different kinds of Dou Qis rose up to the sky, as if the three were the pillars in holding up the skies and the slowly descending wind cloud stopped moving in midair.

Gazing at the three people being pinned down by the green cloud, the person in black tilted her head, looking to the northeast of the desert and softly murmured, "It seems like two more people have come again..... looks like I have to retreat."

A delicate hand as pale and white as jade withdrew into the black

robes. The person in black didn't stay any longer and gently flapped the green-colored Dou Qi wings on her back, turning into a black light and appearing outside the city after a brief moment. She then quickly disappeared in the direction Gu He and the others headed towards previously.

Shortly after the disappearance of the person in black, two rays of light appeared from the northeast and southwest portions of the desert. After a moment, they appeared over the city and looked down with ugly expressions at the city in panic. Their hands waved rapidly as their Dou Qi bitterly hit the huge green wind cloud. Under their collaboration, it dissolved.

“Chase!” After breaking the wind layer, Yu Mei and the other two took off into the sky again and did not even have time to greet the two men that just came. With a shout, the three of them started madly chasing in the direction that the person in black retreated to. The two people who had just arrived paused for a moment before joining in the chase.

Five rays of light, carrying sky-shaking pressure, crossed the sky almost instantly. They quickly disappeared into the horizon.

.....

The vast desert with raging sandstorms and full of the color gold, extended as far as the eye

could see.

Above the blue skies, a figure suddenly crazily flew past. A huge wind pressure pressed down on the sand below, leaving shallow sand marks on the ground. After a short moment of time, the sand marks were carried away by a storm, perfectly covering the tracks.

Not long after the figure flew over, three rays of light immediately arrived. The sand that had settled down not long ago, suddenly had three larger sand marks appear.

After the three rays of light flew away, a shadow with an even more terrifying speed appeared and after the disappearance of that shadow, five rays of light flashed by .....

After being ruined repeatedly, the wind above the sand seemed like it was letting out muffled sobs.

Xiao Yan madly flapped his Purple Cloud Wings with the green lotus in one hand. Borrowing the speed from the storm, his speed was even more terrifying than the most efficient flying beast native to the desert area. If not for the directions of Lao Yao, Xiao Yan would have been lost in this desert that did not have the slightest landmark.

Xiao Yan's tongue twirled as two 'Energy Recovery Pills' were swallowed down into his stomach. The 'Energy Recovery Pills' that were in his mouth was more than halved in this short period of time. Through this alone, one could

imagine the frightening consumption of Dou Qi by flying recklessly with regard for safety.

Once again soaring a distance, Xiao Yan's tight face changed. With a slight turn of his head, he could see that the three black figures near the edge of his sight were getting closer to him.

"Dammit, these scoundrels are just too persistent." Looking at the figures of Gu He and his group draw closer, Xiao Yan's mind started to panic, those three were all Dou Wangs. Truthfully, a single slap from them could beat Xiao Yan dead.

"Sir, Gu He of the Jia Ma empire asks you to return the Heavenly

Flame to its original owner. Please relax, with the Heavenly Flame perfectly untouched, Gu He will not allow you to suffer any losses!” The shout was reinforced with Dou Qi and sounded like angry thunder as it resounding over the desert, unrelenting.

“I’ll be a fool if I hand it over to you .....” Xiao Yan secretly muttered a cry in his heart before shifting his eyes back and could not help but curse loudly. The Dou Wangs spoke peacefully but their speed increased more and more as the distance between the two sides started shrinking rapidly.

Without answering Gu He’s question, Xiao Yan was about to focus ahead when his pupils shrank

when he saw that not far behind Gu He's group, a shadow, with a very terrifying speed, was coming.



# Chapter 221: Fleeing for Thousands of Kilometers

“This is bad, that Dou Huang is catching up. Isn’t that person’s speed too terrifying?” Seeing that the Dou Huang had managed to quickly escape from the obstruction of the Snake-People and successfully chase after him, Xiao Yan felt the skin on his head turn numb. He hurriedly shouted in his heart, “Teacher!”

“I know, for the remaining journey, allow me to support your escape.

The other side has too many people so we cannot be delayed by them. Otherwise, even if I can bring you to escape, that ‘Heavenly Flame’ will be stolen away by them!” At the moment, Yao Lao’s voice had an additional seriousness. A lineup formed by a Dou Huang and three Dou Wangs was something that even he could not look down upon right now.

“Ok. I’ll leave it to you. Regardless of what happens, we cannot lose the ‘Heavenly Flame’ again.” Xiao Yan nodded his head heavily and earnestly requested with a bitter smile.

“Ke ke, I know!”

After agreeing with a smile, Yao Lao

gradually descended into silence. An incomparably ferocious Spiritual Strength violently surged out from Xiao Yan's body. In the blink of an eye, it gained control of Xiao Yan's body.

As Yao Lao's Spiritual Strength surged out, Xiao Yan's body trembled slightly. A faint purple-colored cloud tattoo formed on the back of the Purple Cloud Wings as light purple lines gradually surfaced. The slow swimming light within the lines made it seem like a living thing which was both mystical and mysterious.

This kind of strange phenomenon would only appear when the Purple Cloud Wings were pushed to its limits. With Xiao Yan's current

strength, he did not have the ability to achieve this. However, this was something very simple for Yao Lao.

After the purple cloud lines surfaced on the Purple Cloud Wings, Xiao Yan's flying speed appeared to instantly skyrocket to over double its original speed. The insane flying speed released a sonic boom as it passed through the air. From this, it could be seen just how frightening Xiao Yan's current speed was.

Following the surge in Xiao Yan's speed, the gap between him and Gu He's group, which had been gradually narrowing, was immediately widened.

Gu He and the two others adopted

stunned expressions as they watched the human figure a great distance in front of them who appeared to be teleporting. A powerlessness rose in their hearts. This kind of speed was far too fast. It could be compared to the speed of a Dou Huang of the wind affinity.

“Don’t tell me that guy is also a Dou Huang?”

The thought flashed quickly in Gu He’s heart, prompting his face to change slightly. However,, he quickly tightened his fist violently. Even if the opponent was a Dou Huang, Gu He would never allow him to successfully take the ‘Heavenly Flame’ away. He had offered extremely generous rewards in order to invite Yan Shi and Feng

Li of the Ten Strongest people in Jia Ma Empire, to take the risk of entering the inner desert and accompany him to steal the 'Heavenly Flame'. Thus, no matter what happened, he would not give up on this 'Heavenly Flame'! Even if the other person was a Dou Huang, it was impossible for him to give up!

When Xiao Yan's speed rose drastically, the expressions of both Yan Shi and Feng Li by Gu He's side became extremely ugly. Clearly, they had thought along the same lines as Gu He.

The two of them exchanged glances and shook their heads with bitter smiles. Wanting to obtain the generous reward that Gu He had

mentioned was expectedly not easy. Originally they had rejoiced at Queen Medusa's disappearance but they did not expect that another mysterious and strong person of unknown origin would once again appear. These continuous twists and turns of events had caused the two strong people renowned in the Jia Ma Empire to feel helpless and bitter.

"The 'Heavenly Flame' was indeed something that would cause many strong people to become crazy..." After muttering with a bitter smile, Feng Li tilted his head around and watched the somber and furious face of Gu He. He did not expect this usually relaxed and easygoing alchemist grandmaster would have difficulty maintaining his usual

demeanor in front of the ‘Heavenly Flame’. This allowed Feng Li to personally experience the temptation of a ‘Heavenly Flame’.

“Chase! I want to see just where this strong person comes from. As long as we know his identity, I don’t believe that there is someone in the Jia Ma Empire that I, Gu He, cannot offend!” Gu He suppressed his anger and snorted. The pair of Dou Qi wings on his back flapped and his speed suddenly increased by quite a bit as he swiftly chased after the small black dot in the far distance.

“Hee hee, Old He seems to have really become furious. I wonder where that strong guy originates from? If it is the Jia Ma Empire, I’m



afraid he will be very unlucky...  
Offending a tier six alchemist. That  
is not something fun to do.”  
Looking at Gu He whose anger had  
already surfaced, Yan Shi could not  
help but part his mouth and laugh.

Feng Li nodded his head. Indeed, a  
tier six alchemist was someone that  
even a Dou Huang would not easily  
dare to offend. After all, the  
nepotism of an alchemist was really  
a little frightening. As long as he  
knew your identity, he could invite a  
large number of good friends daily  
and take turns to attack. Even if he  
couldn't beat you, he might tire you  
to death.

However, even with the increased  
speed of Gu He and the two others,  
they continued to remain far behind

Xiao Yan. The distance between them was also growing. This situation caused Gu He to be so furious that his face turned livid but he remained helpless. After all, they had already pushed their speed to their peak. It was already impossible for them to go any faster.

Just as Gu He was gritting his teeth with anger at the increasing distance, a black shadow caught up with them in a lightning like manner from far behind them. In an instant, she appeared in front of them.

Seeing the black-robed person that had appeared in a flash just a short distance away, a joy immediately surged onto Gu He's face. At the

same time he let out a sigh as he hurriedly shouted, "Quick, stop that guy."

"Ok." A faint voice was emitted from under the black robe.

However, the black-robed person did not immediately speed up.

Instead, her speed slowed slightly.

She turned her body around, raised her head and exposed her snow white elegant chin under the blazing sun before whispering, "I will chase after him. You should all separate immediately and fly out of the Tager Desert on your own. After that, we will gather at Yan City outside the Tager Desert! If I manage to catch up to that person, I will take the 'Heavenly Flame' back!"

“Why do we need to separate?”

Hearing the words, Gu He was at a loss and asked in a stunned manner.

“The strongest among the Snake-People are catching up. Their speed is extremely quick in the desert.

Moreover, they have already gathered five Dou Wangs. If I continue to protect you, I can safely send all of you out of the desert.

However, I’m afraid that I won’t be able to chase the person ahead...”

The black-robed person said blandly.

“Already?” Gu He’s heart was slightly shocked. He mused for an instant, and decisively called out, “Alright, let’s split up. I’ll leave the person in front to you. You need not

worry about the rest of us.

Although we cannot face the strong Snake-People head on, it should not be too difficult for us to leave the desert!"

"Ok." The black-robed person nodded slightly. After some reminders, she flapped her green-colored pair of Dou Qi wings and chased toward the place where Xiao Yan disappeared in a lightning like manner.

"I'll leave it to you. You must take the 'Heavenly Flame' back!"

Watching the black-robed person, Gu He shouted. He waited for the former to disappear from sight before he frowned and turned around to glance at the horizon. He said gravely, "Old Shi, Feng Li, let's

split up, Remember, we'll meet at Yan City. Be careful!"

"Hehe, alright. It's a pity. I had originally wanted to have a big fight with the Snake-People. But from the looks of it, it seems we won't have the chance." Yan Shi nodded his head and smiled.

"There will be plenty of opportunities. Now, they are superior in numbers, let's withdraw first." Gu He gave a forceful smile as he said.

"Haha, you don't need to be too worried. You should know Sect Leader Yun's strength well. She should be able to catch up to the guy in front." Seeing Gu He's face, Feng Li smiled and comforted Gu

He.

“Ugh, hopefully. If she still fails, then it may be that I am not fated to have the ‘Heavenly Flame’.” Gu He let out a soft sigh. He placed his hands together and shook it toward the other two before saying seriously, “The two of you, be careful. I will take my leave!”

After saying this, the pair of wings on his back flapped. He then turned around and shot toward the edge of the desert.

“Ke ke, let us leave too.” Seeing Gu He’s back disappear, Yan Shi and Feng Li also smiled. The wings on their back flapped and they turned around before flying in different directions.

A short while after the three of them disappeared, five glows flashed over like falling stars. A moment later, they stopped at the place where Gu He and the other two had stood.

“They have separated!” After sensing for a moment, Yue Mei frowned and faced the other four, “What do we do now?”

“Let’s split up and give chase. Yue Mei, the three of you will go and chase Gu He and the other two. Yan Ci and I will go after the Dou Huang.” A Snake-Person wearing gray robes said. This Snake-Person was fairly old with a face full of wrinkles. It was clear that he had quite a high reputation among these people. Thus, when they



heard his arrangement, even the bad tempered Yan Ci did not say anything to oppose him.

“Elder Yin, you and Yan Ci are no match for the Dou Huang. In the sacred city, she easily managed to escape even when the three of us attacked together.” Mo BaSi said with a frown.

“Relax. We will not confront her head on. I have been leaving some markings along the way here. If Nan She and the others were to arrive and follow the markings to catch up to us, WE will attack together. That Dou Huang would not have an easy time. On the other hand, if the few of you manage to catch up to the opponent, you must give them a memorable lesson.

They had haughtily charged into our Snake-People race's territory. If they leave without any losses, won't that cause our Snake-People race to lose face?" The gray clothed old man's voice was somewhat hoarse and cold.

"Yes!" Yue Mei's pretty face was completely icy. She nodded and did not say any other unnecessary things. After the three of them exchanged glances, the Dou Qi wings on their back flapped and three of them flew in the direction of Gu He and the other two in a lightning like manner.

"Let's go, Yan Ci! I had once exchanged blows with the three Dou Huangs of the Jia Ma Empire. If I can come into contact with the

black-robed person, I should be able to identify him. Even if he escapes, our Snake-People race will be able to take revenge for this wrong.”

Seeing Yue Mei and the two others swiftly disappear, the gray clothed old man narrowed his muddy old eyes and said faintly.

“Yes.” Yan Ci nodded his head. A ferocious glint danced in his eyes. With a flap from the wings on his back, he and the gray clothed old man turned into two light rays and shot in the same direction as the black-robed person from before.

# Chapter 222: Yun Zhi?

Within the desert, sharp explosive sounds rang throughout the sky. The moment the explosive sound occurred, a figure appeared, paused for a moment and the next time he appeared, he was a few hundred meters away.

The instant when this figure disappeared, another black figure closely followed. The shape that this black figure adopted while flying through the sky was like a floating willow leaf. As the figure swayed, there was a perfect combination of both speed and elegance which appeared extremely

pleasing.

The speed of this black figure in the back could only be said to be better compared to the figure in front.

Each time the figure shot forward like a whirlwind, a faint afterimage would remain in place. A moment later, it slowly disappeared under the hot sunlight. As the figure swept past, there was once a maximum of eight after images that appeared in the sky. From this it can be imagined how terrifying the speed of the black figure was.

As one person fled and the other gave chase, Xiao Yan's body had once again turned into a small black spot that had appeared in the black-robed person's sight.

The black-robed person lifted her head slightly and watched the black clothed figure ahead who was carrying the Green Lotus Seat and flying quickly. She frowned slightly and mumbled in a slightly suspicious manner from under the robes, “This person’s speed is really somewhat strange. During the flight, there hasn’t been any Dou Qi spilled out. This perfect control is very rarely seen.”

“Why have I never known that such a strong person has appeared near the Tager Desert? This kind of speed is something that even some Dou Huang cannot compare with. If I did not have ‘Wind Afterimages’, an agility Dou Technique that raises my speed, I would not be able to shorten the distance between him

and myself. But even if it is like this, it appears that I still have difficulty catching up to him.” Under the black robe, a pair of long and narrow eyebrows that appeared like a drawing were increasingly knit together, revealing the owner’s doubt in her heart.

“I cannot continue to let it drag on like this. Otherwise, if a sandstorm were to occur, I would lose my target...” After slowly exhaling a breath with an orchid like fragrance, a pair of snow white hands rolled out of the black-colored sleeves. They slowly formed a seal and softly muttered, “I will be able to attack at a range of five hundred meters. Now, there’s a little more left... I’ll speed up.”

As the voice fell, the black-robed person's toes gently pressed on the air. Her body gracefully rotated in midair and an afterimage was left in the original spot. The original body had strangely disappeared and when it appeared again, it was already over a hundred meters away.

“Teacher, we seemed to have provoked a hornet's nest...” Feeling the strange wind sound beside his ear, the corner of Xiao Yan's eyes glanced behind him. He noticed the black-robed person flashing over and could not help but laugh bitterly in his heart.

“The one who has come is that Dou Huang... no wonder she can catch up.” Yao Lao sighed gently.



Immediately, he teased, "I think that the black-robed person seems to have a good impression of you. Why don't you try and see if she will let you off?"

"\*Cough\*... let's forget it. The last time, she may have showed compassion for the little pitiful me. This time is different. The attraction of something like a 'Heavenly Flame' is far too large. She and I aren't even acquainted. As long as her head was never been caught between the door, I think that she would finish me off very decisively, without the slightest hesitation." Hearing Yao Lao's words, Xiao Yan laughed dryly. He was about to urge Yao Lao to speed up when he felt his heart tighten. All the hair on his body stood up at

this moment.

“Be careful!”

“Rotating Wind Wall!”

The indifferent cold cry and Yao Lao's hurried voice suddenly sounded together. As these cries fell, the space tens of meters ahead of Xiao Yan began to become distorted. An essence wall that was completely agglomerated of violent wind abruptly took sharp. On the wall, countless of wind blades were wildly rotating. Looking at its appearance, anyone who knocked into it would immediately be cut into small slices of meat.

With wide eyes, Xiao Yan stared at the wall of wind blades that he was

closing in upon. At that moment, his eyes had shrunk to the size of a pin hole. Although he was trying desperately to break, Xiao Yan's momentum prompted him to violently fly against the wind blade wall.

“Wa ah ah! Stop!” The aghast in Xiao Yan's heart caused his face to turn pale. His body was about a few meters from the wind blade wall when a thick white flame suddenly soared from his body. At the same time, his body froze quietly, as though it had suddenly been ruthlessly nailed in midair.

Xiao Yan's lips quivered slightly as his body quietly stopped in midair. A few centimeters in front of him, the enormous wind blade walls was

still grinding violently, much like a pulper. Numerous ‘Qiang Qiang’ noises sounded, appearing extremely frightening.

A few drops of cold sweat rolled down from his forehead. Xiao Yan’s voice trembled a little, “He... This is far too vicious.”

“Hand over the ‘Heavenly Flame’. I don’t know who you are but offending a tier six alchemist is not a wise decision.” A calm cool voice slowly sounded from behind Xiao Yan. There was a little pant in the voice. Clearly, this sudden attack was a little energy consuming even for her.

“Ugh. teacher, prepare to go all out.” Hearing the voice behind him,

Xiao Yan let out a soft sigh. His plan to flee had already failed. Now, all that remained was the most tragic direct confrontation.

“Ugh. I’ll try my best. But I still stand by my words. I can protect your life in a battle with a Dou Huang but I cannot guarantee the same for the ‘Heavenly Flame’.” Yao Lao sighed and helplessly said.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan laughed smiled, “Without my life, what is the point of having the ‘Heavenly Flame’? It’s better to protect my life.”

Pulling the Lotus Seat with his hand, Xiao Yan eyed the flame at the core of it and gently sighed. His voice was somewhat hoarse after

flying for such a long time, “Alright. You win. Take the thing...”

As he said, Xiao Yan carelessly threw the Green Lotus Seat behind him. At the moment the Green Lotus Seat left his hand, Xiao Yan’s feet suddenly stepped in the air. The pair of wings behind him flapped and his body rushed toward the ground.

Seeing that Xiao Yan had replied so decisively, the black-robed person was clearly at a momentary loss. She saw the Green Lotus Seat that was slowly floating over and then eyed Xiao Yan who had suddenly escaped fiercely. After a brief hesitation, she gave up blocking him. The wings on her back flapped and she pounced toward the Green

Lotus Seat to snatch it back.

Just as the black-robed person was slightly over ten meters from the Green Lotus Seat, a ferocious suction force was emitted from the ground and the Green Lotus in midair immediately shot down.

“Hehe. I’m sorry.” After landing on the ground, Xiao Yan beckoned with his palm. The Green Lotus Seat once again landed in his hand. Feeling it’s warmth, Xiao Yan laughed but did not turn back. His wings violently flapped and the yellow sand on the ground swam upwards. In only a moment, it was scattered throughout the sky.

With her body floating in midair, the black-robed person coldly

stared at the raising yellow sand that had covered her vision . She coldly snorted.

Ignoring the yellow sand, her gaze swept below her amidst the yellow sand. Her delicate hand swiftly formed a seal before she softly cried, “Square Wind Wall!”

As his voice fell, four enormous wind walls suddenly appeared and covered the entire area within a hundred meters.

The instant the wind walls appeared, Xiao Yan, who was planning to use the yellow sand to cover his escape immediately stopped. He foolishly watched the huge wind wall a few meters from him. A long while later, he bitterly



smiled and said, "This time around, I must risk my life. This person is far too calm, choosing the most effective way to stop me in such a short time."

"My patience has a limit. You are fast approaching my limit." A somewhat icy and bland voice once again sounded above his head. The black-robed person coldly glanced at Xiao Yan's black clothed figure and slowly descended. There was a compressed rotating tornado on her delicate left hand. It was quickly spun while emitting a ferocious force. Meanwhile, her right hand lightly waved and a strange looking sword which was emitting a pale green glow surfaced.

"Ah..." Xiao Yan squatted down as

he let out a soft sigh. He carefully placed the Green Lotus on the sand dune and inhaled a gentle breath. The hopeless dejection on his handsome and delicate face swiftly disappeared. Replacing it was a ghastly ruthlessness of someone who had been forced into a corner and was ready to strike back..

Xiao Yan stood up and slowly turned around. Finally, he directly faced this Dou Huang. His finger gently planned over the storage ring and an enormous dark black ruler appeared in his palm.

Xiao Yan held the Heavy Xuan Ruler tightly in his hand and inserted it heavily in the sand dune. Shrugging his shoulders at the black-robed person, he said with a

smile, "You should be a little surprised looking at my face, no? The youth whom all of you randomly rescued in the desert would actually be the one who gave you the greatest headache."

Surprise... indeed very surprised. The Dou Huang's surprise was fast reaching the point of extreme shock...

The moment Xiao Yan turned his body around, the body of the black-robed person suddenly stiffened. The beautiful eyes under the black robe were filled with shock as they stared at the handsome and delicate face which was wearing a smile. She did not expect that the person who had almost caused her group to fail at the last moment would be

this guy... This not only surprised her... It gave her a shock like being struck by lightning.

“Hiss...” Under the black robe, the black-robed person chest clearly rose and fell intensely once. A long breath was released. The black-robed person’s voice was of an incredulous tone as she softly muttered, “How can it be you? How can it be you?”

Hearing the repeated words from the black-robed person, Xiao Yan rubbed his head. He then lowered it to glance at the ‘Heavenly Flame’ by his side as he helplessly said, “I’m sorry. I really need it. So...”

“Didn’t I ask you to go back? Why are you still loitering around in the

desert?” A female voice that suddenly sounded a little angry came from under the black robe.

“Uh...” The black-robed person attitude caused Xiao Yan to be at a loss. Feeling neither able to laugh nor cry, he shook his head and said, “Big sister, the reason for me coming to the desert is to search for the ‘Heavenly Flame’. Moreover, I have known from the beginning that Queen Medusa had the thing I needed. Why do I need to leave?”

“The ‘Heavenly Flame’ is now in my hands. If you want me to hand it over, I think it would be better if you came and took it instead, However, I will definitely not let it go so easily!” Xiao Yan suddenly lifted the heavy ruler, pointed it at

the black-robed person and laughed in a somewhat proud voice.

“You...” Seeing Xiao Yan’s action, the black-robed person was somewhat angry. It had only been half a year since they saw each other but this guy actually dared to challenge her?

Under the black robe, a pair of beautiful eyes were both furious and happy as they stared at Xiao Yan who appeared serious as he challenged her. A long while later, she bitterly laughed and shook her head. The force on her delicate hand was slowly withdrawn. She really had trouble fighting Xiao Yan...

“Ugh, he is really my...” The black-

robed person thought in her heart as a bright red color surfaced on her pretty face under the black robe. She helplessly shook her head and mused for a long while. After which, she waved her hand in an extremely distracted manner. The usual restrained and elegant self involuntarily scolded, "Get lost. Just get lost. Take the 'Heavenly Flame' and go. Just pretend that I did not catch up with you today."

"Uh..." The even stranger action of the black-robed person instantly caused Xiao Yan's face to completely dull. A long while later, he finally said in a disbelieving voice, "'You... you don't want the 'Heavenly Flame'?"

"I don't have too much obligation to

help Gu He do so many things. I have already done my duty by taking the risk and guarding them as they entered the desert.” The black-robed person said blandly. As she spoke, she suddenly tilted her head and eyed the sky behind her. After which, she turned around to leave.

“...” Xiao Yan was speechless as he eyed the black-robed person who turned around to leave. Then he suddenly asked, “What are you doing?”

The black-robed person paused. She was quiet for a long while before she said softly, “There’s some people catching up. You should take your leave first. I’ll... block them.”



“That... big sister, are you sure your head has not been caught between the door? Don’t tell me you are my relative? My aunt?” The corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth twitched. He was unable to accept this woman’s strange behavior and involuntarily shouted.

“Get lost!” Hearing Xiao Yan’s words, an embarrassed, angry cry was emitted from under the black robe. She waved her sleeves and a yellow sand arrow viciously shot toward Xiao Yan. Just as it was about to strike Xiao Yan’s head, it suddenly exploded and rained yellow sand over his head.

Xiao Yan hurriedly pushed aside the yellow sand. His gaze swept the quiet and elegant moving figure

that was faintly revealed under the large black robe. He sighed with an utterly confused mind, lowered his body and held the Green Lotus Seat in his palm. Suddenly, he seemed to have thought of something and his body stilled. He abruptly lifted his head and stared intently at the strange longsword that was carrying a green light in the hand of the black-robed person. Slowly, the black-robed person's figure merged with the noble and beautiful figure of the Dou Huang who dared to confront the Amethyst Winged Lion back then until there was no difference between them as they matched perfectly.

It was as though a thunderbolt struck through the confused fog within his mind. An elegant name

that Xiao Yan could not forget gradually surfaced from deep within his memories. After which, it was like a brand which ruthlessly branded itself in his mind.

As this name surfaced, the black-robed person's earlier actions, which were foolish to the point of being pitiful, caused the tip of Xiao Yan's nose to redden.

“Yun Zhi! Is it you? Ha ha, I love you so much! Ha ha!”

From within the sandstorm filled sky, Xiao Yan's extremely pleased and unrestrained laughter suddenly followed the dancing wild wind and was transmitted to the black-robed person's ear.

At this moment, the black-robed person's lovely body suddenly stiffened. Her delicate and thin body in the fierce wind was like a beautiful peony swaying in the wind, appearing noble and thus elegant.

# Chapter 223: A Short Meeting

After standing in the sandstorm for a long while, the black-robed person let out a soft sigh. She gradually turned around as her delicate hand slowly lifted her black-colored cloak. Immediately, that pretty and indifferent white face was exposed in the raging sandstorm.

As her beautiful eyes watched the young man who had a brilliant smile on his face, an involuntary gentle smile surfaced on Yun Zhi's red moist lips. She did not take those words, with an extremely lethal effect, that Xiao Yan had

shouted a moment ago, to heart. It was clear to her that the words were merely a joke that the other party had said in excitement. Yet, this joke caused a gentle part in her heart to slightly stir...

“Ugh, I was still recognized...” Yun Zhi’s delicate hand pulled aside the black hair on her forehead. She then shook the strange looking longsword and a helplessness appeared on her pretty face.

“Hehe.” Eyeing that familiar pretty face, Xiao Yan could not help but part his mouth and laugh. He carried the Green Lotus Seat in his palm, took two steps forward and said with a smile, “It has been half a year since we last met. How are you?”

“Ugh, quite good...” Yun Zhi pursed up her red lips. She seemed to be trying to make herself to be as indifferent as she usually was. However, each time her gaze glanced at the brilliant smile of the young man, the forceful indifference she pretended to reveal on her face would swiftly collapse. After repeating this for a few times, Yun Zhi could only sigh faintly, nodded and replied softly.

Sweeping her gaze over Xiao Yan’s body, Yun Zhi pretty eyes brightened somewhat. After half a year’s of training, Xiao Yan body undoubtedly appeared taller and straighter. The handsome and delicate face of his also appeared darker after a roaming the desert for a few months. His facial lines

that originally appeared somewhat gentle currently had a faint resolute feeling seeping out from them. Clearly, the young man had grown a lot during this half a year.

With Yun Zhi's identity, she had met quite a number of young outstanding individuals. Among them, there were some who were so handsome that they could cause women to throw themselves at them. Even so, she did not pay even the slightest bit of attention to them. The only man who could cause her heart to be filled with joy at his growth seemed to be this young man in front of her whom she had an extremely messy relationship with.

“You have advanced to the Dou Shi



realm?” While she was sweeping her gaze, Yun Zhi was a little surprised, but immediately felt relieved. Back then when they parted, Xiao Yan was at the peak level of a Dou Zhe. Although with Xiao Yan’s training talent, breaking through was only a matter of time, being able swiftly break through a Dou Zhe and stabilize his strength in a short half a year was something Yun Zhi did not expect.

“Yes, I was merely lucky.” Xiao Yan smiled and nodded his head. His gaze sized up Yun Zhi. The surprise from before had already calmed down. He mused for a moment and asked with hesitation, “Why are you together with Pill-King Gu He?”

Hearing Xiao Yan’s question, Yun

Zhi was briefly at a loss. She moved her eyes as she said softly, “Pill-King Gu He has a large number of friends in the Jia Ma Empire. I am also acquainted with him and owe him a favor. This time he invited me along when he came to the desert to search for the ‘Heavenly Flame’.”

“Oh.” Xiao Yan nodded. In his heart, he sucked his lips at the position Gu He held in the Jia Ma Empire. After which, he lowered his head and glanced at the Green Lotus Seat before saying, “Then... if you don’t bring the ‘Heavenly Flame’ back, won’t he blame you?”

“Perhaps. But my mission is only to ensure their safety. As for other things, I don’t have too much of an

obligation... Moreover he thought of you as a mysterious Dou Huang. Thus he ought to know how difficult it is to take a 'Heavenly Flame' from a Dou Huang. If I fail, he won't be able to say anything. Of course, he would undoubtedly feel somewhat disappointed." Yun Zhi sighed gently. Although she and Gu He were old friends, she was also very clear about the stubborn character of Xiao Yan. If she were to try to take the flame, this young boy would immediately turn hostile. He may have appeared to have a matureness that far surpass those of his age but on certain things, he was even more stubborn than a three year old child. He would not give up on the things he wanted even if he were to be beaten to death.

As her delicate hand gently rubbed her somewhat painful head, Yun Zhi bitterly smiled. She sighed in her heart for having such terrible luck. It would be fine for her to meet anyone else but she had to meet this boy. If the person in front of her was someone else, even if the other party was a Dou Huang, Yun Zhi would still think of ways to steal the ‘Heavenly Flame’ away.

Although with her strength, she would be able to take the ‘Heavenly Flame’ in the blink of an eye, Yun Zhi really had difficulty attacking this man who had a complicated relationship with her since he had once seen her almost naked body.

“Hee hee...” Appearing to understand Yun Zhi’s frustration,

Xiao Yan awkwardly smiled. He held the Green Lotus Seat close to his chest and mumbled, "I'm sorry, I have also been chasing after this thing for half a year. Even if you didn't come to the desert, I would still have looked for Queen Medusa..."

"But what do you want the 'Heavenly Flame' for? With your current strength... if you come in even the slightest contact with it, you would end up without even a corpse." Yun Zhi gently frowned as her eyes stared on the Green Lotus Seat in Xiao Yan's hand before she said in a puzzled voice.

"Haha, that should be true... but I really need it." Xiao Yan laughed before replying vaguely.

Seeing Xiao Yan's vague manner, Yun Zhi could only shake her head helplessly. Since he did not want to say more, she did not want to ask for more either. Immediately, she tilted her head and stared at the far distance of the desert. She said, "You should leave here first. There are two Dou Wangs from the Snake-People race who are catching up from behind. I will help you block them for a short time."

"What about after that? I think that you will simply leave without saying goodbye again." Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders and said with a smile.

"I'm sorry. The last time, I really had some urgent things. Thus..." Hearing the little bit of resentment in Xiao Yan's words, Yun Zhi could

only softly explain. She then said, "Once I have blocked them, I will go and meet up with Gu He and the other. After all, we have already arranged to meet."

"Are you in such a rush?" Xiao Yan helplessly sighed. He smiled bitterly and said, "It was so difficult for us to meet, yet we must immediately part ways. I don't know how long we have to wait before the next time we meet. People like you are always so mysterious."

Yun Zhi smiled gently. She eyed the young man's face and hesitated a little. Suddenly, she asked, "Have you been training alone?"

"Ah, yes, I guess..." Xiao Yan fondled his chin and smiling as he

nodded his head. He did not expose Yao Lao.

“Your training talent may be quite good but even the best jade needs to be meticulously carved. After all, training by yourself would lead to you to take many unnecessary routes... If you don’t mind, I can introduce a place for you. There, you would obtain the best training environment.” Yun Zhi’s beautiful eyes flashed gently as she said with a smile.

“What place?” Xiao Yan was at a little bit of a loss. Although he did not have too much interest in going, he could not resist asking out of curiosity.

“The Misty Cloud Sect.”



Yun Zhi smiled and said, "The Misty Cloud Sect is extremely strong within the Jia Ma Empire. Coincidentally, I have a friend in there. If you are willing, I can..." Once her words reached this point, Yun Zhi suddenly stopped. She realized the the smiling expression on the face of the young man in front of her had suddenly turned a little ugly.

"What happened?" Yun Zhi asked in an uncertain voice without knowing what happened.

"Haha, forget it. What is the point of a small fly like me going to a place like the Misty Cloud Sect? If I go, I would only be seeking to be ridiculed." Xiao Yan shook his head and said coldly.

Eyeing Xiao Yan whose attitude had suddenly became somewhat vile, Yun Zhi gently pressed her eyebrows together and explained, "The Misty Cloud Sect is not as unbearable as you imagine. Moreover, with your training talent, who would be able to mock you? I am saying this for your own good. At the very least, you would be able to directly obtain suitable Qi Methods and Dou Techniques... and the disciples in the Misty Cloud Sect are also specially picked. Their qualities are not bad and you should be able to get along very well with them."

"Ugh, forget it, forget it. In any case, I don't have a very good impression of that place. I'm quite happy training alone and don't have the

mood to go to that whatever sect.” Hearing Yun Zhi describe the Misty Cloud Sect so perfectly, a displeased emotion soared within Xiao Yan’s heart. This was especially so when he heard that the quality of the disciples there was not bad. A thread of furious flame appeared without warning in his heart: Not bad? A place which can groom a girl like Nalan Yanran. How good could it possibly be?

With a gloomy expression, Xiao Yan let out a gentle sigh. He waved his hand impatiently and said blandly, “Alright. Don’t say any more. Since you need to find Gu He and the others, then we shall part ways here. I also have some urgent matters to attend to. Goodbye! We shall meet again if we have the

opportunity. If you really don't want to meet me again, then forget it."

"Thank you very much for today. If there's an opportunity in the future, I will return you this favor..."

After saying this, Xiao Yan did not say any other unnecessary words. He carried the Green Lotus Seat in his hand, turned around and flapped the pair of wings on his back. After which, he swiftly flew up into the air and shot toward the distance without turning back.

Standing confused on the sand dune, Yun Zhi watched Xiao Yan who had turned into a black dot. A long while later, she bit her lips and angrily stomped her feet. A grievance that she was not resigned

to surfaced on her face. She had good intentions in planning for Xiao Yan, but she did not expect him to give her such a negative response. Moreover, his hidden sarcasm in his words caused Yun Zhi to feel as though her heart had been eaten by a wolf.

TL: Heart eaten by a wolf – In this case it means that he did not appreciate her good intentions and instead responded by hurting her (with sarcastic words)

“Stubborn boy. Don’t go if you don’t want to. You don’t need to act this way.” Yun Zhi bit her red lips. The tip of her foot stomped on the sand dune. A ferocious force shot out and pulled out a gully of over ten meters on the sand dune.

“Return the favor... do you think I would cherish the favor of a small Dou Shi like you?”

After violently venting her anger, Yun Zhi's pretty face was covered red. Her hand suddenly gripped the longsword tightly and let out a soft sigh. The emotions that were usually rarely seen on her face slowly receded. Replacing it was an coldness and indifferentness.

Tilting her head, Yun Zhi icily watched two tiny black dots that appeared at the edge of her sight which were quickly flying over.

“A group of sticky candy that cannot be thrown off. Do you think I won't kill you?”

TL: Sticky candy refers to people who stick to someone else

The longsword in her hand pointed forward and a sharp sword force shot out of it. She stared indifferently at the two small dots that were closing in and an icy angle was lifted from the corner of her mouth. Clearly, she, who was filled with grievances and anger caused by Xiao Yan, was planning to use these people to vent her fury.

# Chapter 224: Five Snake Death Poison Seal

With a gloomy expression, Xiao Yan flew furiously for some distance in the desert before his heart began to gradually calm down. His speed slowly declined. As he recalled the attitude he showed Yun Zhi, he could not help but smile bitterly. It seemed that he went overboard.

“She kindly recommended a training place for my own good. Ugh, I was reckless.” Xiao Yan patted his forehead gently and softly sighed.



Xiao Yan rubbed his forehead gently with his palm. He recalled how Yun Zhi was frustrated after seeing him but still gave up her intentions of taking the 'Heavenly Flame'. The apologetic feeling in his heart grew even more dense.

The wings behind his back flapped slightly and Xiao Yan's figure stopped in midair. He turned his head around and stared at the end of the desert before mumbling with hesitation, "Should I go back and take a look?"

Xiao Yan frowned and mused for a moment. The corner of his eyes glanced at the Green Lotus Seat he carried on his hand and sighed lightly. He whispered, "With her ability, two Dou Wangs should not

be able to do anything to her. I am currently carrying a unique treasure like the 'Heavenly Flame' on me. If I were to return, I may end up bringing her quite a lot of trouble."

Xiao Yan muttered to himself for a while. Just when he was planning to leave, the calm sky in the distant inner region of the desert suddenly raged. Five incomparably ferocious forces shot out from the horizon. The five different forces were divided into five different huge colored pillars. They were like five pillars holding the sky, fixed tightly on the enormous blue sky.

"This is?" Staring seriously at the five huge light pillars at the edge of his sight, Xiao Yan's face changed as he cried out involuntarily.

“The strong people of the Snake-People race... five Dou Wangs.” Yao Lao’s somewhat stunned old voice sounded in Xiao Yan’s heart: “Looks like the strong of the Snake-People race have arrived very quickly. That woman called Yun Zhi seems to have some trouble.”

“Five Dou Wangs?” Hearing this, Xiao Yan’s heart suddenly jumped. His expression instantly sunk. With a frown, he said, “Their speed is really too fast... but with Yun Zhi’s strength, there shouldn’t be any problem, no? She is after all a Dou Huang.”

“That’s difficult to say... a Dou Huang may be very strong but a Dou Wang isn’t too lousy either. Moreover, it is the sum of five Dou

Wangs... and the strong people of the Snake-People clan know some Dou Techniques to combine their strength due to their bloodline. If we add all these up, then Yun Shi should have quite a bit of trouble handling them.” Yao Lao voiced his thoughts.

Xiao Yan’s frown deepened. A long while later, he tightly pressed his lips together, stared intently at the five huge energy pillars above the desert and did not hesitate in saying, “Then we will return!”

“It’s up to you.” Yao Lao was unconcerned with regards to this.

Xiao Yan nodded his head, carried the Green Lotus Seat and gently flapped the Purple Cloud Wings on

his back. He turned around and swiftly retraced the path he had taken.

In the never ending golden-colored desert, six figures were suspended in the empty space. Behind each of them were a pair of flapping Dou Qi wings. As the pairs of Dou Qi wings flapped, bursts of gentle breezes swept up waves of yellow dust.

In the middle of the surrounding five figures, the black-robed person stood indifferently. Her beautiful eyes glanced briefly at the five around her and gently said, "Your speeds really shocks me."

"Bah." Yan Ci, whose face was a little pale spat out a mouthful of

fresh blood with phlegm. His clothes were currently in pieces and his entire body was covered with blood. Numerous frightening hideous wounds surfaced on his lower abdomen and his arms.

When he and the gray clothed man had took the lead in blocking Yun Zhi just now, the woman who was entirely covered in black acted like an vengeful woman who appeared to have been abandoned by a man. She suddenly attacked them the moment they met without even giving them the chance to speak. Under this kind of situation where they did not have time to act, Yan Ci took the first blow.

In just a short few minutes, Yan Ci suffered some quite serious injuries

under the black-robed person's attack. Had the other three strong Snake-People not arrived in time, he might have ended up being very seriously injured even with help from the gray clothed old man.

A Dou Wang may be considered to be someone strong but they were of an entirely different class than a Dou Huang. With just two Dou Wangs, they did not have the qualification to clash with a Dou Huang. Additionally, Yan Ci's combat method had always been clashing head on. By fighting in this manner with a Dou Huang, he would naturally be at a terrible disadvantage. Of course, the most important reason for his injuries was that the black-robed person was extremely vicious in her

attacks.

“You are quite vicious in your attacks. Not only did you not apologize after haughtily charging into the territory of our Snake-People clan but you have instead acted this arrogantly. Do you really think that our Snake-People race does not have anyone who can defeat you?” The gray clothed old man swept his gaze coldly across the black-robed person as he said thickly.

“Hehe, apologize? But even if I did apologize, I don’t think that you would accept it. Since it is useless, why should I apologize?” The black-robed person laughed indifferently, “The Snake-People race who have lost Queen Medusa seem to be



unable to pose much trouble.”

“Despicable and shameless humans! If you had not come and disturbed her, how could Her Majesty’s evolution fail?” Yan Ci angrily shouted.

“Tsk tsk, if you really think like that, then I’m afraid that you are completely mistaken. Although Queen Medusa’s evolution appears to have failed, she was raised by me. Thus, I can vaguely sense that she has not really died. Someday in the future, she will return to the Tager Desert and once more lead our Snake-People race to leave this damned place!” The gray clothed old man coldly laughed, “When that time comes, we will definitely go and settle all the scores today.”

“Your name should be Yin Shi, right? A very well respected old man in the Snake-People race. Your current strength has already advanced to an eight star Dou Wang... What you said... Ah, maybe... If there is really such a day, I really hope to be able to exchange blows with her.” Hearing what the gray clothed old man vowed, Yun Zhi frowned slightly. She immediately shook her hand gently and said indifferently.

“The current Jia Ma Empire has three Dou Huang who are known. I have once met all of them. Thus... I can also recognize you. Hee hee, behind you is indeed an extremely large strength, but just wait. Our Snake-People race will definitely take revenge!” The gray clothed old

man coldly laughed.

“A meaningless threat...”

Yun Zhi laughed softly and shook her head. She was naturally not one of those useless people who would be frightened by a simple threat. Immediately, she laughed and gradually lifted the longsword in her hand that was carrying a green light. A cold angle was lifted on her pretty face as she chuckled, “Since you have already said such vicious words, then don’t blame me for not showing any mercy... Today, I would like to see how many among the five of you can escape.”

“Hmm, you may be a Dou Huang but it won’t be so easy trying to handle us five Dou Wangs!”

Hearing Yun Zhi's words, a middle aged Snake-Person wearing a green robe shouted with a cruel and fierce expression.

“Then... come and try.”

Yun Zhi's delicate hand gently wiped across the sharp sword blade. The clear sound of a sword ringing reverberated through the air. At the moment when the sword ring sounded, Yun Zhi's body suddenly disappeared. The next time she appeared, she was already behind the Snake-Person in a green robe. At the tip of the sword, the pale green-colored sword energy was expended by over three feet. In a tricky and vicious manner, it pierced towards the latter vital spot.

The instant Yun Zhi's body disappeared, the battle experienced green robed Snake-Person sensed something. He swung his snake tail as his body twisted strangely towards the left by half a foot. With this, he narrowly avoided that cold sword blade.

Although her first attack missed, there was no change to Yun Zhi's expression. She released the sword hilt with her palm. Instantly, the strange longsword nestled on her palm and began rotating swiftly.

The sharp sword blade formed a cold glint and gently cut across the waist of the green robed Snake-Person. The hard snake scales covering his waist was like thin paper to the sword energy that was

formed with intense Qi compression and put up no resistance to the attack.

“Chi...” The depressing sound of the sword blade slashing through flesh sounded in the air.

The green robed snake person held his hand tightly against his waist. Bright red blood seeped out from between his fingers and continued to drip down. The intense pain caused his face to be filled with perspiration.

From the moment of Yun Zhi's sudden attack to the moment when the green robed Snake-Person retreated with an injury, only a short fraction of a second had passed. When everyone regained

their composure, the green robed Snake-Person, who was one of the top among the Snake-People race, had already been injured and pulled back in a haggardly manner.

“Her speed is too fast. Do not take her on alone. Five Snake Death Poison Seal!” The gray clothed old man hurriedly called out with a dark face as he eyed the injured Snake-Person.

As he called out, the gray clothed old man’s hands began to swiftly form a series of seals that caused people’s eyes to be dazzled. As these seals were being formed, a large quiet green glow was quickly being agglomerated in his palm.

The instant after the gray clothed

person began to form the seals, the remaining four also quickly began doing the seals. They had practiced such seals countless times and therefore, they were able to swiftly complete the troublesome seals when they heard the order.

The moment all five of them formed the seals, a circle of pale quiet light energy cover began to appeared out of nowhere, firmly encompassing them within it.

Clearly, this was a measure undertaken to prevent the opponent from launching a sudden sneak attack to the seal casters.

An interested glint flashed across Yun Zhi's pretty eyes as she eyed the increasingly dense energy within the hands of the five of



them. She had heard of the strangeness of Dou Techniques of Snake-People race. This was especially so for some merging Dou Technique, which could combine many Qis into one and shoot it out at once, achieving the aim of contending with higher class strong people.

Seeing the merging Dou Technique that they were currently using, it appeared around that of a High Xuan level. A merging Dou Technique of this level could already be considered as an extremely high level among the Snake-People race. Thus, only the leaders of the eight large tribes had the ability and the qualification to use it.

“Five Snake Poison Breaking Seal!  
Form!”

Following a low cry by the gray clothed old man, the glow within the five Dou Wangs’ hands suddenly became extremely magnificent. An instant later, five quiet green energy pillars that were tens of feet tall suddenly shot out of the palms of the five of them.

After the quiet green energy pillars shot out from their palms, they began to twirl with each other. A moment later, an enormous energy pillar suddenly appeared in the sky.

When this energy pillar appeared in the sky, wild winds blew within the desert. A Qi that was filled with blood thirstiness and ruthlessness

suddenly surfaced from within the energy pillar.

The enormous energy pillar abruptly began to writhe and transformed into a green energy serpent that was over a hundred feet long!

“Hiss!” The appearance of the green energy serpent resulted in the wild winds of the desert flourishing. One by one, tornados that could be seen by the naked eye began to swiftly rotate by the side of the green energy serpent’s body. The whizzing sound made by them echoed through the desert.

Surprise and seriousness appeared in Yun Zhi’s pretty eyes as she watched the enormous green

energy serpent in the sky. She did not expect that these five Dou Wangs would actually be able to display such a strong force.

“No wonder the Snake-People race’s Dou Techniques are quite famous in the Dou Qi Continent. This kind of strange merging Dou Technique really shocks people...” Yun Zi sighed gently. She held the sword hilt tightly and all the forces in her body suddenly changed until they were as sharp as a sword blade. Numerous huge green-colored violent winds began to swiftly agglomerate around her body.

As she stared intently at the enormous green serpent that was charging over, Yun Zhi’s toe gently tapped on the empty air while a

powerful attack was readied in her hand. She was just about to charge forward when her expression suddenly changed and she hurriedly turned her head around.

In the horizon, a human figure that was entirely covered in a thick white flame flashed a couple of times and strangely appeared in front of Yun Zhi as though he had teleported. His hands flipped and a turbulent white-colored flame violently engulfed the skyline. After which, it was like a monstrous large wave when it swallowed up the enormous green serpent...

Suspended in midair, Yun Zhi stared blankly at this sudden scene. Her pretty face was both stunned and astonished at the same time...

# Chapter 225:

## Ability

When the enormous green energy serpent came into contact with the sweeping thick white flame, it began to swiftly disappear, much like snow coming into contact with heat. In just the blink of an eye, the ferocious huge serpent that whizzed over the skyline suddenly disappeared from the sky. All that was left was a somewhat desolate cry from it that slowly echoed in the sky... until it disappeared.

The sudden change caused everyone to adopt completely stunned faces. A long while later, numerous shocked gazes finally

hurriedly turned toward the flame person in the sky.

The human figure stood under the blue sky and a thick white-colored flame continued to writhe on his body, completely covering him. Due to the flame being extremely dense, those outside also had difficulty seeing the face of the person under it; the high temperature caused by the flame also caused the surrounding air to appear a little distorted. From afar, it was as though creases had formed in the air, appearing extremely strange.

Even though the five Dou Wangs of the Snake-People were quite far away, they could still feel the intense heat emitted from the white flame. After swallowing dryly, they

exchanged glances and could see the fear in each other's hearts.

“Who are you? Why have you meddled in the affairs of the Snake-People race?” The sudden appearance of the flaming human figure and the frightening attack that he had unleashed immediately caused the grey clothed old man's face to turn much more gloomy. However, in this kind of situation, he did not dare to randomly offend a mysterious strong person of unknown origin. He exchanged glances with his companions before taking a step forward and asking in a deep voice.

“No reason... I simply like it.” An old voice that was neither fast nor slow was emitted from within the



white-colored flame. The indifferent tone resulted in the faces of the grey clothed old man's group to turn ugly.

Standing a short distance behind the flame person, Yun Zhi was a little stunned as she stared at the human figure in front of her. She knit her eyebrows together for a moment. However, she could not think of a strong Dou Huang who could control a white-colored flame within the Jia Ma Empire.

Yun Zhi's pretty eyes swept across the writhing white flame before her pupils suddenly shrunk. A moment later, shock suddenly flashed passed her... From her senses, she could clearly feel that despite the hot temperature emanated from the

thick white flame, the flame clearly seemed to feel like pieces of Thousand Years Cold Ice. However, how could ice release such a hot flame? What was this strange thing?

“Don’t tell me... don’t tell me this is a ‘Heavenly Flame’?” Yun Zhi blinked her eyes and recalled those strange natural flames. Her heart beat violently. On top of her heart being shocked, she did not know whether to laugh or cry. She had managed to see two ‘Heavenly Flames’ today while they were usually extremely rare to see on any day. Could this be considered lucky?

“This old sir, thank you for helping. Haha. But these jumping clowns do

not pose too much of a threat to me..." After shaking her head to remove those thoughts from her head, Yun Zhi said with a smile to the flaming person in front of her as a gratitude and gentleness surfaced on her pretty face.

"Perhaps..." The flaming human figure said faintly, "I am not a person who likes to meddle in matters. If it were not for someone making a request, I would not put in so much effort to hurry over."

"Someone's request?" Hearing this, Yun Zhi was momentarily at a loss. Her eyebrows were pressed together as she asked, "Old sir, may I know who is the one who requested for you to come and help me? Is it Gu He?"

“Hehe. Gu He may have quite a good reputation in the Jia Ma Empire, but he doesn’t have the qualification to request me to do anything.” The old laughter from the flaming human figure contained a little disdain.

Hearing the flaming human figure readily disagree, Yun Zhi was once again at a loss. A doubt immediately flashed across her pretty face. Among all the people she knew, there were not many who had the ability to invite a Dou Huang to take action. Moreover, her current arrival in the desert was part of a secret plan. There were only a few people that knew about it. Thus, only Gu He had the highest possibility. However, from the tone of the old man, it seemed that he

was not too concerned about the Pill-King.

“Stop thinking. After getting rid of these long tailed Snake-People, I also need to quickly go and do something.” The flaming human figure waved his hand and said blandly. He immediately raised his head and watched the five Dou Wangs in midair. In a faint voice, he said, “I have long heard that the Dou Techniques of the Snake-People race are very unique. Today, I would like to try taking them on.”

The corner of the grey clothed old man’s mouth twitched as his gaze stared sinisterly at the flaming human figure. Even with his experience, he realized that he could not determine the origin of

this strong person in front of him. He felt some disbelief and his mood gradually sunk. They could still rely on merging their Dou Qi to fight against a Dou Huang for awhile. However, if it there were two Dou Huang, then the five of them would be easily defeated by their opponents. The grey clothed old man clearly knew how strong a Dou Huang was and naturally knew the difference between his group and their opponents.

“The Snake-People race does not have any grudges against you. However, your action today will be remembered by the Snake-People race...” Even though their group lost in strength, the grey clothed old man did not want to appear weak. Thus even though they were at a

disadvantage, the grey clothed old man kept his cold smile as he left some resolute words. After which, he released a sharp cry and shouted, "Withdraw!"

Hearing the grey clothed old man cry, the surrounding four Dou Wangs hesitated for a moment before they stared unresigningly at the flaming human figure in the sky. Their hands simultaneously formed some seals. Following a cry, the five Snake-People appeared to explode. Numerous small energy snakes swarmed out in all directions the moment the explosion sounded in the air and began rushing out towards all directions in the desert.

When she saw the grey clothed old

man's group intending to flee, Yun Zhi frowned. She was just about to move her body to block them when that flaming human figure shook his hand.

Yun Zhi could only stop her action when she saw the flaming human figure's movement.

After the flaming human figure coldly watched those countless of fleeing small energy snakes for an instant, he gently waved both his palms. Immediately, five sharp needles coagulated from the thick white flame and began to swiftly form in front of him.

As the five flame sharp needles slowly rotated, the flaming human figure icily watched the



surrounding small energy snakes that appeared to have covered the entire place. His ferocious Spiritual Strength broke out of his body and scanned for the real body hidden among the countless small snake. Instantly, he let out a soft cold smile. Tapping his finger gently, the five thick white flame sharp needles suddenly shot in five different directions.

The thick white flame sharp needles may have appeared tiny but they left a few faint white scars in the blue sky as they passed through the air. The hot temperature that was contained within them also caused the surrounding air to be vaporized into nothing.

Seeing that these humble looking

spiraling flame sharp needles were actually able to create such power, an astonished expression appeared on Yun Zhi's face. The curiosity she had for the identity of this mysterious person in front of her also grew.

The spiraling flame sharp needles cut through the skyline in a lightning like manner and shot into the small energy snakes that were running in all directions. Although the small energy snake largely appeared completely the same, the spiraling sharp needles appeared to have a clear target. Along the way, they incinerated a few small snakes which were blocking their paths into nothingness before viciously piercing at five extremely small snakes.

Appearing to have felt the imminent frightening attack, the five small snakes hurriedly turned their heads around. A human like shock appeared in their triangular shaped eyes when they saw the flame sharp needles shooting towards them.

“Allowing the tiger to return to the mountain is not my style. Since we have become enemies, I will naturally not leave any seeds of trouble...” The flaming human figure said softly as he stared indifferently at the five small snakes which were about to be struck by the spiraling flame needles. Behind him, Yun Zhi did not say anything when she saw the flaming human figure’s action. She was not a foolish kind of person.

When it was time to be vicious, she would be more vicious than even some executioners. Having reached her position and strength, she had mastered the skill of deciding when to be vicious and when to be kind.

TL: Allowing the tiger to return to the mountain – Chinese idiom – meaning letting a potentially dangerous enemy escape, which may lead to serious problems in the future

In the sky, five flame sharp needles, accompanied by sharp explosive sounds, shot ferociously at the five small snakes. However, something happened the moment the needles were about to touch their body.

“Hmph...” The moment before the

five small snakes were about to be struck, the flaming human figure suddenly trembled intensely. A soft muffled croon sounded from within the flame.

Clearly hearing this muffled croon, Yun Zhi stilled and hurriedly asked, "Old sir, are you alright?" Her face changed just after she asked those words. This was because she felt an extremely strong Qi suddenly surging from within the thick white flame. This Qi appeared out of thin air and spread across the empty space like lightning. It swiftly caught up with those five flame sharp needles. With a slight shake, it shook the five sharp needles that were formed from the 'Heavenly Flame' into nothingness.

During this extremely dangerous moment, the five small snake swayed their snake tails and violently drilled their bodies into the sand dunes, disappearing from the sight of the two people in a very embarrassing manner.

“Damn beast...” A furious old voice sounded from within the thick white flame as he saw the five small snakes disappear.

As the angry cursing fell, the faintly wild and terrifying Qi gradually extinguished. A moment later, the Qi completely disappeared as if it had never appeared.

“Ugh, what a waste of effort...” The flaming human figure sighed and shook his head. He violently

smacked his sleeves as though he was scolding something. Then he turned around, glanced at the pretty Yun Zi before flying toward the edge of the desert.

When he was flying past Yun Zhi's shoulders, the flaming human figure paused slightly. There was a brief hesitation before he said, "Oh yes, a young fellow told me to relay his apologies to you. He seemed to have gone a little overboard just a few minute ago..."

Hearing this, Yun Zhi's lovely body stilled. Her small red moist lips widened and her pretty face was totally stunned. From this little bit of information that the mysterious person had haphazardly revealed, she learned that... This Dou Huang

who had hurried over to support her... Was actually someone that Xiao Yan had invited.

“This little fellow... His power isn’t small... It seems I have underestimated you in the past.”

Yun Zhi muttered in shock as she tilted her head and eyed the flaming human figure that had swiftly disappeared from the edge of her vision.



# Chapter 226:

## Fruition

The flaming human figure flew across the skyline and suddenly paused in midair a moment later. The thick white flame on his body also gradually disappeared. Once the flame completely vanished, the delicate and handsome face of a young man was revealed.

The young man's black eyes blinked gently as he tilted his head back. The vicissitude in his eyes swiftly withdrew and a cunningness and vitality of a young man replaced it.

"Teacher, just now... what happened?" Xiao Yan gently twisted

his neck, pressed his eyebrows together and softly asked. His inquiry was naturally about why Yao Lao's sure attack from before was suddenly shattered.

"It's the doing of that thing in your sleeves..." Yao Lao helplessly answered, "Was it not for the 'Bone Chilling Flame' isolating its Qi, I'm afraid that Yun Zhi and the Snake-People would have sensed that this Qi was Queen Medusa's..."

"It's her?" Hearing this, Xiao Yan stilled for a moment. His palm extended into his sleeves and carefully pulled out the Seven-Colored small snake, whose entire body was warm like jade. He placed her on his palm and stared intently.

Sensing Xiao Yan's focus, the Seven-Colored small snake also raised her small head up high. She blinked her pale purple-colored eyes which were filled with spirituality. Opening her snake mouth, she gently extended her snake tongue seemingly intending to lick Xiao Yan's face.

Tilting his head slightly to avoid this small creature's naughty act, Xiao Yan smiled and immediately asked in a soft but somewhat serious voice, "Teacher... do you think that she has already regained Queen Medusa's memories?"

"I don't think so... If she had regained her memories, Queen Medusa would not stay by your side given her haughty and rude

character... I think, perhaps it was because I intended to kill the five Dou Wangs of the Snake-People just now that caused Queen Medusa to temporary break through the bound of the Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python. Looking at the Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python's current manner, I think that Queen Medusa's spirit was once again suppressed." Yao Lao voiced his thoughts.

Xiao Yan let out a gentle sigh. His palm gently rubbed the Heaven Swallowing Python's head and he bitterly smiled as he muttered, "This little thing is really a time bomb. It is difficult to say when Queen Medusa will once again emerge from it..."

“Back then, I have already told you this, but you still insist on keeping her by your side.” Yao Lao gloatingly laughed.

Xiao Yan rubbed his head and stared at the cute Heaven Swallowing Python before helplessly saying, “Blame it on the extremely large attraction this little creature has... I hope that it will be able to continue suppressing Queen Medusa’s spirit.”

Taking out a bottle of Amethyst Winged Lion Birth Essence from the storage ring, Xiao Yan dropped a few drops of it into the Heaven Swallowing Python. The little creature then extended its snake tongue in satisfaction before it lazily entered into Xiao Yan’s

sleeves.

After appeasing the Heaven Swallowing Python, Xiao Yan's gaze swept across the desert under him and gradually descended from some distance on a particular spot. He lowered his head and stared at the yellow sand under his feet as he said softly, "This should be the place."

Xiao Yan's palm slowly opened, aimed at the sand dune and was slightly quiet. An enormous suction force suddenly surged from his palm. Under the suction force, the yellow sand in the area under him suddenly swarmed up toward the sky.

As the yellow sand was removed, a

pitch black hole that was a few meters deep suddenly appeared under him. A green-colored lotus seat which was emitting a faint glow was suspended within the hole.

Seeing that the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' was completely safe, Xiao Yan heaved a sigh of relief. His hand beckoned and the green lotus immediately changed into a green light that shot toward Xiao Yan's palm.

Xiao Yan carried the Green Lotus Seat in his hand and observed the continuously soaring tiny green-colored flame with a gaze that was somewhat intoxicated with a heated glow.

“Let’s go to the outer part of the desert. That place should be a little safer. After which, find a quiet place and swallow the ‘Heavenly Flame’!” Appearing to understand the desire for the ‘Heavenly Flame’ in Xiao Yan’s heart, Yao Lao immediately suggested.

“Ok!” Xiao Yan nodded his head seriously. He took an ‘Energy Recovery Pill’ out from the storage ring and threw it into his mouth. With a chewing motion, he swallowed it into his body. He then carried the Green Lotus Seat and began to fly crazily toward the outer regions of the desert.

As Xiao Yan’s body disappeared within the yellow sand filled sky, the soul-stirring fight for the



‘Heavenly Flame’ within the Tager Desert finally came to a close with someone obtaining a complete victory.

After flying for nearly half a day and consuming thirteen ‘Energy Recovery Pills’ along the way, Xiao Yan finally and gradually arrived at the outer regions of the Tager Desert. The direction that Xiao Yan was currently headed for was toward a region on the map which was the most sparsely populated since he needed a place that was extremely isolated.

When the hot sun in the sky gradually set and completely fell below the horizon, there was finally some withered grass that appeared in the monotonous yellow sand. He

flew for some time more and a fresh green color once again appeared in his sight. In the distant horizon, the small peak of a majestic mountain began to gradually appear.

Upon seeing the appearance of the peak of the mountain, Xiao Yan, who had trekked a long distance for an entire day, finally let out a long breath as he swung his numbed arms. The Purple Cloud Wings that were appearing and disappearing because of the exhaustion of Dou Qi once again became much more active. Xiao Yan flapped his wings, turned into a black light and shot directly to the majestic mountain in the distance.

Ten minutes later, Xiao Yan

descended at the foot of the mountain, blowing out clouds of dust. Currently, the black robe all over his body was covered with a layer of tiny yellow sand. He wiped off the perspiration that was mixed with sand from his head. After his sleeves randomly wiped his face, he ended up completely messing it up and ended up appearing extremely sloppy.

After he landed, Xiao Yan's expression was somewhat pale and serious. He swiftly placed the Green Lotus Seat by his side and hurriedly took out an 'Energy Recovery Pill' from the storage ring and stuffed it into his mouth. He didn't even have time to talk to Yao Lao before he swiftly displayed the training form and began to enter the training

mode to recover his Dou Qi.

Xiao Yan was supported by the 'Energy Recovery Pill' as he hurried on with his journey but a medicinal pill was after all an external object. Repeatedly relying on them to recover Dou Qi would easily cause his body to form a reliance to it. If he continued to repeatedly use it for a long time, his body's ability to recover Dou Qi by itself may gradually decline to the extent that in the end, any sort of Dou Qi recovery without the pills would become effectively nothing....

It was difficult to imagine but if a Dou Practitioner were to lose the ability to recover Dou Qi, could he still be called a Dou Practitioner?

Thus, after having hurried on with the journey for such a long time, the most important thing for Xiao Yan after landing was to hurriedly activate the Qi Paths in his body and begin to recover Dou Qi.

The training time continued for around an hour before Xiao Yan gradually opened his eyes. He let out a deep slightly yellow feculent breath. After twisting his somewhat numb muscles, he bitterly smiled and said, "Although the 'Flame Mantra' has currently evolved to the Middle Huang level after swallowing the 'Purple Flame', it is still a Huang class Qi Method. It is insufficient to support my consumption. If I did not have such a large number of 'Energy Recovery Pills' to support me, I would have

been unable to persist for so long. Ugh...”

“Hehe, be rest assured. This time, once you successfully swallow the ‘Heavenly Flame’, the ‘Flame Mantra’ will definitely be able to evolve into the Xuan Class. When that time comes, the you with a Xuan Class Qi Method should be able to surpass most of the strong people with the same level of Qi Method...” Yao Lao comforted with a grin.

“Hopefully. I will do my best.”

Tilting his head, Xiao Yan eyed the beautiful Green Lotus Seat on the ground and tightly pursed his lips. A stubbornness faintly seeped out from those firmly pressed lips.

Xiao Yan did not have the slightest doubt of the energy contained within the 'Heavenly Flame'.

Although the evolution of the Qi Method across classes required a terrifying amount of energy that was more than ten times between levels such as Dou Zhe and Dou Shi, Xiao Yan believed that the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' definitely possessed this frightening energy! Otherwise, it did not possess the qualification to cause countless number of strong people in the continent to bow down to it.

After taking in a deep breath of fresh mountain air, Xiao Yan lifted the Green Lotus Seat and placed it in front of him. His eyes stared intently at the cluster of green-colored flame seedling at the center

of the lotus that was flooded with spirituality. A faint gratification and bitterness flashed over his face.

Two years ago, when he had just received that mysterious black scroll, he understood somewhere deep in his heart that... seeking the 'Heavenly Flames' would be his lifelong mission.

Only through repeatedly swallowing the 'Heavenly Flame' would he be able to gradually step toward the peak. If he wanted to stand at the top of the golden pagoda of the continent and overlook everything, he needed to put in that nearly crazy amount of effort!

In two years, Xiao Yan seemed to



have walked over half the Jia Ma Empire in order to obtain the 'Heavenly Flame'. Back then, in the underground magma world, it was difficult to imagine just how excited Xiao Yan was in his heart when he got to know that there was a 'Heavenly Flame' present. However, when he obtained only an empty green lotus after fighting to almost death with that Two-Headed Flame Spirit Serpent a couple of times, he was despondent, but he still did not choose to give up.

Thus, the persistent him made the following actions that would cause anyone who heard about them to feel that Xiao yan was insane.

With just the strength of a Dou Shi, he entered the desolate desert alone

and charged into the territory of the Snake-People race; which the humans viewed as a forbidden place. He did all this by himself. During his journey into the desert, he had been dancing on the scythe of the death god yet managed to narrowly avoid its blade that would have taken away his soul...

Due to his courage and effort, the lucky young man became the greatest victor of the 'Heavenly Flame' game where even a Dou Ling could only stand aside and watch.

Xiao Yan had worked hard for three years in order to obtain this small green-colored flame seedling. Today, he had finally got what he wanted as he hugged it in his chest.

This was the reward of victory that belonged to him.

Slowly lifting his head, Xiao Yan stared at the crescent moon in the sky and gradually widened his mouth. An instant later, the young and somewhat hoarse soft roar which carried an unrestrained happiness reverberated throughout the sky above the mountain.

The dark black ring trembled slightly and Yao Lao's body suddenly appeared behind Xiao Yan. He lowered his head to watch the tightened body of the young man which had been constrained until it trembled slightly. A relief and gentleness flashed across those turbid old eyes of his.

During the two years, he had accompanied Xiao Yan, observing his growth, observing his effort and observing how he time and time again broke past his limit in battles and training.

His two years of effort had finally bore fruit!

# Chapter 227: Swallowing The Heavenly Flame, Begin!

After he gradually recovered his body back to its peak condition, Xiao Yan finally began to calm down. He lifted his head and stared at the crescent moon in the sky for a long time. Then he let out a soft laugh, carried the Green Lotus Seat in his hand and stood up.

“Let’s find a safer place first.” Yao Lao said softly.

“Haha, alright.” Xiao Yan smiled

and nodded his head. He scanned the terrain around him. This was the only mountain at the edge of the desert. By being able to block the desert to the foot of the mountain, the size of the mountain would not be very small.

On the mountain, there was the occasional sound from the howling wolves and the roaring of tigers. It appeared as though they were announcing to everyone that the territory here already had an owner.

Carrying the Green Lotus Seat tightly in his hands, the tip of Xiao Yan's feet stepped heavily on the ground. An energy explosion sounded and his body abruptly ascended and swiftly landed on top of a huge tree beside him. His body

swayed with the tree branches as his gaze swept across the surrounding fresh green mountain forest. Following which, he gently pressed against the tree branch and his body quickly flashed across the dense forest like an eagle in the night sky as he swiftly headed toward the top of the mountain.

Xiao Yan turned into a black shadow that moved around the top of the mountain, inspecting it a few times. Finally, he chose a place which he was quite pleased with; a naturally formed mountain cave. The position of the cave was near the middle of the cliff while the cliff wall was so precipitous that it was almost vertical and it did not have any spots for one to place one's foot on. Thus, it was obviously

impossible to climb to the mountain cave. However, this mountain cave which appeared difficult for others to climb to was undoubtedly much easier and almost effortless to Xiao Yan who possessed the Purple Cloud Wings.

Standing on the top of the cliff, Xiao Yan glanced down at the extremely deep and almost bottomless valley below the mountain. It was covered by a faint fog. This place, which was neither open to the sky nor at the bottom was the most ideal training location in his heart.

Nodding his head with satisfaction, Xiao Yan did not show any hesitation as he leaped off the cliff. An intense wind sounded past his ears. His back trembled slightly and



the Purple Cloud Wings extended out. The wings flapped causing Xiao Yan's quickly descending body to slow down. A moment later, his body was already smoothly suspended outside the mountain cave. His gaze carefully swept across the cave. Only after he did not discover any trace of a Magic Beast staying within the cave did he carry the Green Lotus Seat over and flew into the cave.

Although the cave was not very big, it was sufficiently large for Xiao Yan to use. After putting the Green Lotus Seat on a huge rock, Xiao Yan took out a few Moonlight Stones from his storage ring which he hung on the stone walls. Immediately, a somewhat dim light began to shine.

With the help of the light, Xiao Yan began to sweep his gaze within the cave in an alert manner. Any little tiny corner was swept over by Xiao Yan's gaze a few times...

One could not blame Xiao Yan for being so alert and careful. His intention of swallowing the 'Heavenly Flame' was so difficult that even the swallowing of the 'Purple Flame' could not compare with it. During such a time, any interruption from the surroundings would cause his efforts to fall short. Moreover, he would also likely receive a backlash from the 'Heavenly Flame' and turn into a pile of ashes in an instant.

Xiao Yan took nearly an hour before he completely scanned the

not very spacious mountain cave. During his scan, he found a few small Magic Beast dung hidden by a few huge rocks. These should have been left behind by some flying type Magic Beast from the occasional times they came here to rest.

After clearing the dung from the cave, Xiao Yan moved huge rocks from the inner part of the cave and completely blocked the entrance. He only left a few small gaps to allow air to enter.

Once he completed these troublesome tasks, Xiao Yan exhaled a long breath. He then came to the middle of the cave where he sat cross-legged in front of a huge rock. A hot flame was dancing within his black eyes as he

stared at the green-colored lotus seat in front of him.

“Teacher. what should I do... next?”  
There was some perspiration within his palm as Xiao Yan swallowed his saliva and asked softly in his heart.

“First take out all the things that you will require.” Yao Lao floated out from the ring. A seriousness that had never been there before was on his old face.

Xiao Yan nodded his head. His finger tapped the storage ring and took out a small transparent jade bottle. Within it, there was a blood-colored medicinal pill the size of a dragon’s eye which was lying without a sound. Through the reflection of the bottle’s surface, the

blood-colored medicinal pill appeared somewhat shady. When the bottle shook slightly, it seemed that there was an invisible liquid shaking within it.

This round blood-colored medicinal pill was one of the essential things prepared in order to swallow the 'Heavenly Flame': the 'Blood Lotus Pill'! After taking out the 'Blood Lotus Pill', Xiao Yan took out another small jade box from within the storage ring which he gently placed on the clean rock surface. Instantly, a faint cold air began to condensate and form a thin ice layer. When the jade box was opened, a snow white jade bottle was found carefully placed within it. A faint white-colored cold fog shrouded the jade bottle, giving it

the faint appearance of being misty and mysterious.

The thing that was stored in this snow white jade bottle was the 'Icy Spirit Cold Fountain' that Xiao Yan had used all his effort in order to obtain it from Gu Te's hands.

Yao Lao nodded his head as his gaze glanced past these two things that were known as unique treasures. He flicked his finger and a faint grey-colored light suddenly rose slowly from the tip of his finger. The grey-colored light spiraled once in the air before gently landing on the rock's surface. The glow then disappeared, exposing the thing that was hidden in it.

It was a grey-colored stone that was around the size of a thumb. The stone was as smooth as jade and did not have the slightest flaw. In the middle of the stone, there was a pale-blue glow that was slowly wiggling, much like a small worm that possessed a life force.

“Is this the so called Acceptance Soul?” Xiao Yan could not help but ask in a somewhat stunned manner as he eyed this somewhat humble looking small stone.

“Ah, this is indeed an Acceptance Soul, an extremely rare natural and strange material. Only in the high grade storage rings would one have a tiny chance to dig it out. It may appear to be only a small little bit but its value far exceeds that of the

‘Blood Lotus Pill’ and the ‘Icy Spirit Cold Fountain’. If I had not luckily obtained it back then, I’m afraid that even if you already had obtained the ‘Heavenly Flame’, you could only stare dazedly at it...” Yao Lao softly said with a smile.

Nodding his head, Xiao Yan glanced at the storage ring on his hand. This was a low grade storage ring but it was worth tens of thousands of gold coins. If it were a middle grade storage ring, its value would at least grow by over ten times that amount. As for high grade storage rings... the storage rings of this grade basically belonged to the category of having no market price. Some big clans even used the high grade storage ring as a keepsake or symbol of their wealth. In the Dou



Qi continent, only the strong people or leaders of powerful groups would have the qualification to obtain a high grade storage ring. From this explanation, the extent of the rarity of such a thing could be understood...

When compared to a high grade storage ring, this Acceptance Soul was undoubtedly much rarer; almost to the point of being pitiful. Describing it as the feather of a phoenix or the horn of a dragon may not be going overboard.

Xiao Yan cautiously and carefully checked all the three items before he moved his gaze to the Green Lotus. His gaze stared intently at the green-colored flame in the middle of the lotus and gently

licked his mouth. Yearning and desire covered his entire face.

“Release it.” Yao Lao gravely said.

“Yes.” Xiao Yan nodded his head and held the bottom of the Green Lotus Seat with his palm. His Spiritual Perception swiftly intruded into it, separating the lotus seat and the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’. After which, he carefully pulled away the Green Lotus Seat.

Having lost the bonds of the Green Lotus Seat, that originally tiny green-colored flame suddenly grew by a few times. In just the blink of an eye, the green-colored flame seedling turned into a cluster of flame which was suspended in midair.

As the size of the flame grew, the temperature in the mountain cave also rose extremely quickly. At the top of the mountain cave, the rock wall had already melted quietly, forming a hole the size of one's head.

After extending his hand to wipe the perspiration off of his forehead, Xiao Yan took two small steps back and raised his head. His face was filled with seriousness as he stared at the rising green-colored flame. Although his heart had already done its best to calm down, his palms still trembled involuntarily,

“What do I do next?” Xiao Yan forcefully pretended to be calm as his shaking voice asked.

“The power created from swallowing the ‘Heavenly Flame’ will be extremely strong. Thus, I will use my Spiritual Strength to surround the entire cave.

Otherwise, over half of this mountain may be incinerated by the ‘Heavenly Flame’ before you can completely swallow it.” Yao Lao said deeply as he patted Xiao Yan’s shoulders, comforting him.

“Yes.” Xiao Yan hurriedly nodded his head.

“Although saying this might sound inauspicious but as an insurance, you better sit on top of the green lotus. If anything were to happen, the green lotus can protect your life. Otherwise, even if it’s me, it would be difficult to rescue you in the

instant that is required to save your life. After all, you have to swallow the 'Heavenly Flame' into your body. That is an extremely dangerous act." Yao Lao hesitated for a moment before saying helplessly.

Xiao Yan smiled bitterly and nodded his head. The tip of his feet tapped on the ground and his body gently floated onto the Green Lotus Seat. After which, he tilted his head to face Yao Lao.

"Consume the 'Blood Lotus Pill' first. Without the protection of the blood film that forms, it would be impossible to come into close contact with the 'Heavenly Flame' with your strength." Yao Lao said seriously.

Xiao Yan nodded his head. He bent his palm slightly and sucked the small jade bottle to his hand. After tilting the jade bottle, a dragon eye sized medicinal pill that was faintly emitting a healthy luster, rolled into his hand.

Holding the 'Blood Lotus Pill' in his hand, Xiao Yan placed it under his nose and sniffed. A strange scent shrouded the tip of his nose while a type of icy feeling almost caused his spirit to tremble a couple of times.

Xiao Yan focused his gaze on this tier five medicinal pill. He curled his fist abruptly, closed his eyes and stuffed it into his mouth.

The moment the 'Blood Lotus Pill' entered Xiao Yan mouth, it

transformed into a somewhat dark and cold energy that swiftly entered all of the Qi Paths in Xiao Yan's body. Finally, layers of a blood like film, slowly penetrated his Qi Paths and even his bones.

Following the penetration of the blood film, Xiao Yan's body suddenly trembled intensely.

Threads of fresh blood started to soar out from his pores. In just the blink of an eye, a layer of bright red fresh blood covered his body, giving him a terrifying appearance.

Not long after this fresh blood appeared, it swiftly coagulated and finally formed a blood-colored cuticle. These cuticles covered Xiao Yan's hands and legs. Even his eyes were completely covered within it.

The blood-colored cuticle appeared to have formed an extremely dense blood-colored armor that was impervious to the wind, tightly protecting Xiao Yan within it.

Xiao Yan slowly extended his hand that was covered by the blood-colored cuticle and aimed at the 'Heavenly Flame' in midair. A suction force suddenly surged forth.

Following the appearance of the suction force, the green-colored flame in midair suddenly inflated. In the blink of an eye, a terrifying destructive strength slowly spread out from within the green-colored flame as though it had been awoken.

Xiao Yan focused his gaze intently



on the cluster of green-colored  
flame that was growing larger. He  
knew that the swallowing of the  
'Heavenly Flame' had begun!

# Chapter 228:

## Detaching The Flame Seed

Within the bright cave, the green-colored flame writhed intensely. Traces of prominent distortion clearly appeared in the air surrounding the flame following the writhing of the cluster of the flame seedling. It was unexpected that the 'Green Lotus Core Flame's' temperature would be so terrifying...

As the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' gradually became wilder, Yao Lao, who was first to sense this, swiftly spread out his powerful Spiritual

Strength and completely covered the entire cave. At the same time, he isolated the extremely high temperature that appeared in the cave.

In midair, the green-colored flame's, enlarged by the wind, expanded by nearly a hundred times in the blink of an eye.

Following the change of its size, the originally warm and soothing flame had become wild and violent. The flame whistled as it writhed, releasing a 'chi chi' sound. The surrounding air was also incinerated by the hot green flame into nothingness.

Xiao Yan focused his gaze on the enormous green flame in midair before turning his head around to

look at Yao Lao. He waited for the latter to nod his head. Then he took in a deep breath of hot air. His hand, which was covered by a blood-colored cuticle, shakingly aimed at the green flame and released a violent suction force.

When sucking the 'Heavenly Flame', the suction force, which could usually easily suck a huge rock over was only able to slowly move the 'Heavenly Flame' through the air. Moreover, each time the shapeless suction force came into contact with the 'Green Lotus Core Flame', it could only endure for two to three seconds before it would be incinerated into nothingness by the terrifying heat.

Therefore, even though Xiao Yan

and the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' may have only been a few meters apart, the amount of Dou Qi exhausted was an enormous.

Xiao Yan's eyes stared intently at the green-colored flame that was slowly moving over. His breathing was somewhat rapid and his forehead was covered in perspiration. The perspiration followed the contours of his face as it flowed down. Under the reflection from the blood-colored cuticle, it appeared to be droplets of bright red, fresh blood.

As the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' gradually grew closer, the terrifying heat energy that it emitted caused even the face of Yao Lao to the side to reveal some shock. Clearly, the

energy contained within this 'Heavenly Flame', that was ranked nineteenth on the 'Heavenly Flame Ranking', seemed to have exceeded even his expectations.

When the enormous green-colored flame stopped around a meter in front of Xiao Yan, the terrifying heat that it emitted still caused some of the hard green stone to gradually crack despite Yao Lao having used his Spiritual Strength to isolate the inside of the cave. A moment later, some of the huge stones transformed into numerous small stones which were incinerated into piles of green-colored fine powder.

Yao Lao's face was filled with seriousness as he eyed the huge

green-colored flame that had stopped in front of Xiao Yan. The somewhat blurry body surface of Yao Lao suddenly began to fluctuate intensely like a water wave. Seeing his body's change, Yao Lao's expression changed slightly. His pair of hands formed seals in a lightning like matter and let out a low cry. Instantly, thick white-colored flame swiftly rose from his body and gradually stopped when it covered all of it.

After summoning the 'Bone Chilling Flame', Yao Lao once again became calm. He took a few small steps back, stared intently at the writhing green-colored flame with a serious, old face, and quickly said, "Extend your hands into the green-colored flame. The middle of the

cluster of the flame should form the wisp of the flame seed. Take it out! Hurry!”

Hearing Yao Lao’s words, Xiao Yan’s body trembled slightly. Under the blood-colored cuticle, a pair of eyes were opened wide. Xiao Yan pulled the corner of his mouth in some disbelief. Extend his hand into the flame? Was that not seeking death?

The dumfounded thought swiftly flashed across his heart. A moment later, he calmed down his mind from its stunned state. Since Yao Lao had told him this, then he should do as told. He did not have even the slightest experience when it came to swallowing a ‘Heavenly Flame’. Therefore, he could only



follow Yao Lao's every order...

Although when swallowing the 'Heavenly Flame', any little mistake would result in the backlash from the 'Heavenly Flame' turning one into a pile of ashes, Xiao Yan was able to give Yao Lao an unreserved amount of trust.

Xiao Yan nodded his chin without anyone noticing before suddenly raising his head. He stared intently at the green-colored flame that was getting closer. His slightly trembling hand opened and closed slightly, preparing to charge into the 'Heavenly Flame' at any moment.

When the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' arrived to a spot around two to

three feet from Xiao Yan, the surrounding hard mountain rock ground had already been incinerated into a huge hole. This result was something that occurred even with Yao Lao's effort of protection in place. If Yao Lao were to withdraw the protection from the Spiritual Strength, the entire mountain peak would be incinerated into a pile of ashes in an extremely short time.

The green lotus emitted a faint green-colored glow as Xiao Yan sat cross legged on its lotus seat. This layer of glow helped Xiao Yan block a large portion of the 'Heavenly Flame' temperature. Even with this, there was still some residual temperature that managed to seep in, causing the blood-colored cuticle

to form droplets of bright red liquid.

Xiao Yan's dark black eyes were reflected the green-colored demonic and exotic flame as he eyed the enormous flame that had stopped in front of him. His throat rolled slightly before he clenched his teeth violently and slowly extended his hand, which was covered with the blood-colored cuticles, into the cluster of the 'Green Lotus Core Flame'.

Following his hand's gradual extension into the 'Green Lotus Core Flame', the layer of blood-colored cuticles on his arm began to swiftly melt. Droplets of blood like liquid repeatedly dripped down. Each time a drop of liquid left his

hand, it would swiftly be incinerated by the green-colored flame into nothingness.

Although the blood-colored cuticle melted extremely quickly within the 'Heavenly Flame', the medicinal strength of the 'Blood Lotus Pill' within Xiao Yan's body released a never ending amount of dark and cold energy as the cuticle melted. These energies passed through his Qi Paths before swiftly and completely repairing the melted blood-colored cuticle on his hand.

Under this cycle of continuous melting and replacement, Xiao Yan's hand was finally completely extended into the 'Heavenly Flame'.

Being in such close contact with the

‘Green Lotus Core Flame’, the blood-colored cuticle all over Xiao Yan’s body began to show signs of melting with varying intensity. After which, the blood-colored liquid dripped down like flowing water. At a glance, it appeared as though fresh blood was continuously being emitted from within his pores. His delicate and handsome face was also currently covered by the tumbling fresh blood, like a demon that had climbed out of hell. Overall, he appeared extremely terrifying.

Xiao Yan stared intently at the continuously writhing green-colored flame with unblinking eyes. His hand swiftly grasped within the ‘Heavenly Flame’. This was the first time he had come into such close

contact with a 'Heavenly Flame' that was not controlled by anyone. Although there was some bizarre novelty, there was a greater amount of uneasiness and apprehension. Under this kind of situation, if the blood-colored cuticle on his hand failed to be replaced in time, then Xiao Yan would turn into a pile of ashes within a short few seconds.

From underneath the blood-colored cuticle, perspiration dripped from Xiao Yan's forehead, entering his eyes. There was a soreness and swelling pain in his eyes from the salty sweat but he did not dare blink his eyes even once. He tightly pressed his mouth together as his palm slowly made its way within the green-colored flame inch by inch.

When Xiao Yan was searching for the wisp of flame seed of the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’, he could not help but be shocked and amazed by the high temperature of the ‘Heavenly Flame’. The temperature it contained had far exceeded Xiao Yan’s expectations. Even though he had prepared many things, the terrifying high temperature carried by the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ still slowly seeped past the blood-colored cuticle and the green lotus energy cover’s defense, causing the skin of Xiao Yan, who had been hiding under them, to become red, much like a searing hot iron.

Xiao Yan clenched his teeth as he bared the intense burning pain. Through the corner of his eyes, he swiftly glanced at his surroundings

and was somewhat appalled to find that the small cave had expanded to two times it's original size.

At this time, the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' seemed to have realized the intentions of Xiao Yan. Instantly, it started turn and the natural energy contained within the surrounding space began to riot. Multi-colored mottled energy slowly flowed, much like a colorful river, appearing extremely dazzling.

The multi-colored mottled energy spiraled around the surroundings of the 'Green Lotus Core Flame'. Occasionally, a wisp of flame would pounce on it. Immediately, these round shaped mottled energy rings would appear like donuts which had been bitten off by a dog, leaving



it with missing and chipped edges.

Following the sudden uprising of the 'Green Lotus Core Flame,' the originally terrifying temperature within the cave immediately rose sharply. The surroundings within the mountain cave began to swiftly crack under this sudden sharp rise in temperature. Numerous huge crack lines quietly spread and in only a moment, they covered the entire mountain cave. Looking at the interior which had been damaged until it was full of holes, it probably would have collapsed long ago had it not been for Yao Lao's support.

“What a terrifying destructive power. If it were to be thrown into a city, it might be able to incinerate a

huge city into ruins within an hour.” Eyeing the inner part of the mountain cave which had undergone a drastic change in only a mere moment, palpitations surfaced on Xiao Yan’s face. He muttered the words before quickly turning his gaze towards Yao Lao.

At this moment, Yao Lao had a tension filled face as he stared at every action the green-colored flame made. Upon sensing Xiao Yan looking over, the tensed face of Yao Lao became slightly gentle and gave Xiao Yan a comforting smile.

Xiao Yan faced the forceful smile of Yao Lao and nodded. Suddenly, his eyebrows lifted. An unrestrained joy surged over his face as he hurriedly turned his head around, focusing

his gaze intently within the green-colored flame.

The hand that was covered by a blood-colored cuticle crazily started wildly grasped around within the green-colored flame. An instant later, the swiftly dancing hand suddenly stiffened. A smile gradually climbed onto the corner of Xiao Yan's mouth.

On one side, Yao Lao gave a huge sigh of relief when he saw Xiao Yan's expression. Although the blood armor coagulated by the 'Blood Lotus Pill' was strong, it could not withstand a prolonged grilling by the 'Heavenly Flame'. Once the blood armor vaporized because of the exhaustion of its energy, Xiao Yan's attempt at

swallowing of the ‘Heavenly Flame’ this time around would have to be declared as a failure.

Xiao Yan’s hand tightly grabbed something that’s substance was like that of an actual seed. He clenched his hand and withstood the burning pain from his palm as he gradually withdrew his hand from within the green-colored flame.

When Xiao Yan’s hand had finally withdrew from the green-colored flame, he found a wisp of green-colored lava liquid that was squirming in his palm.

“Is this the Flame Seed of the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’?” Staring at the wisp of green-colored lava that was emitting a frightening

temperature, Xiao Yan blinked his eyes and softly muttered.

# Chapter 229:

## Heavenly Flame

### Forging the Body

Following the withdrawal of the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ flame seed, the enormous green-colored flame in front of Xiao Yan immediately began to gradually shrink. A while later, it turned into wisps of tiny green-colored flames and entered into the green-colored lava within Xiao Yan’s hand.

“This is the Origin Flame Seed of the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’. Don’t look down on its size. When it was initially formed, it would have been the massive size of half a mountain

peak. However, after thousands of years of being honed by the earth, its size has become increasingly small. Only after its size has been compressed to the size of one's palm would it be able to form a little flame spirit. Only at that moment can it truly be called a 'Heavenly Flame!'."

"This thumb-size strip of lava has absorbed terrifying energy for over the thousands of years it was being compressed... You can just imagine... if such a thing were to completely explode, how extreme of a destruction would be released... Bluntly putting it, at such a time, even a Dou Zhong would only have one absolute end when faced with this spontaneously combusting energy..." Yao Lao stared at the

green-colored lava in Xiao Yan's palm that was like a worm as he softly said, "To die!"

"Hu..." Xiao Yan exhaled a long breath and quietly nodded his head. He carefully held that strip of green-colored lava in his palm. Due to the terrifying temperature contained within the strip of lava, it caused the thick blood-colored cuticle layer to melt at a swift pace that would make most people nervous.

"What's next?" Xiao Yan blinked his eyes and muttered.

"Swallow it..."

The thick white flame on Yao Lao's body trembled uncontrollably for a



couple of times. He tried his best to maintain the calmness in his old voice but it still shook a little. The current step that Xiao Yan needed to carry out was the most dangerous step in swallowing the 'Heavenly Flame'. Regardless of how strong and firm the outside of one's body was, the interior of one's body would always be the weakest part for him. Forget about the 'Heavenly Flame' that possessed great destructive power. If something even a little harmful were to enter into his body, it would cause a strong person to feel neither able to live nor die.

TL: Feel neither able to live nor die  
– extreme pain/anguish

Hearing Yao Lao's words, Xiao

Yan's hand which was tightly holding the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' flame seed trembled a few times in an unobvious manner. He lowered his head slightly and stared intently at the slowly squirming flame seed with his dark black eyes. A struggle could be seen in his black and white eyes.

Regardless of how calm Xiao Yan's character was, his heart would unavoidably feel some terror and apprehension when faced with making this kind of life or death decision. Who could blame him? After all, what he was about to swallow was an extremely restless bomb. This bomb had an extremely high probability to blow his body into ashes the moment he swallowed it.

Following Xiao Yan's silence, the atmosphere within the cave became quiet. The stifling hot air hovered around the cave before moving along some cracks it formed.

Yao Lao also sighed softly as he eyed Xiao Yan's slightly trembling hand. There was no disappointed expression on his face because of Xiao Yan's hesitation. Being in possession of the experience of swallowing a 'Heavenly Flame', he was extremely clear just how uncertain one's heart and spirit would be at this moment...

Back then, when he was swallowing the 'Bone Chilling Flame', he had even held the flame seed and sat foolishly and trembling for nearly an hour before he finally

adopted the thought that he was going to die as he chomped down on the flame seed and violently forced the flame seed into his stomach...

Seeing that young man who was carrying the flame seed with a struggling face, Yao Lao also remained quiet. He did not open his mouth to say any words of comfort. This was because swallowing the 'Heavenly Flame' had always posed an extremely great risk. Although they had prepared the 'Blood Lotus Pill' and other things according to his request, these things would only simply raise the success rate of swallowing the 'Heavenly Flame' by a little.

According to his rough estimate, if

the 'Blood Lotus Pill' and other assisting items were not present, the chance of successfully swallowing the 'Heavenly Flame' was not even at one percent. With them, the chances of success may have been raised to around ten percent. Even if this was so... the risk involved was still very significant. It could even be said that swallowing a 'Heavenly Flame' was an action that was gambling with one's luck. If one were lucky, one would roam through the heavens and overtake the land, if one was unlucky, one would turn into ash and be buried with the yellow ground...

TL: Earth is yellow. Accept it.

Therefore, when he saw Xiao Yan

hesitating and struggling, Yao Lao did not say anything. He simply quietly sat in one corner and waited for the former's decision. However, he believed that the young man in front of him would not disappoint him. The three years of tough training had allowed Yao Lao to completely understand the viciousness and stubbornness that was hidden in the young man's heart. The young man had put in a lot of effort for the 'Heavenly Flame'. Now that it was time to bear fruit, his character would definitely not allow him to give up.

"Since you won't give up... then seize it! Live or die, strong or weak, will be chosen from this moment." Yao Lao's eyes drooped slightly as he muttered softly in his heart.

Time ticked by in silence. At one moment, the quietly seated young man's body suddenly trembled slightly. He inhaled a long breath of hot air and slightly raised his head, revealing the side of his face that was gradually escaping from immaturity. He smiled slightly at Yao Lao who was still maintaining his silence by the side and Xiao Yao then waved the flame seed in his hand. In a soft voice, he said, "Teacher, I'm starting!"

Hearing this, a gratified and gentle smile appeared on Yao Lao's old face. He slightly nodded his head and said softly, "I wish you success. Believe in yourself. You will not fail."

"Ke ke, I have always had

confidence in myself.” A brilliant smile appeared on the young man’s delicate and handsome face. He slowly lifted the flame seed in his hand, pausing for a moment, before suddenly throwing it into his wide open mouth.

Once the green-colored strip of lava entered his mouth, Xiao Yan immediately closed his mouth tightly. At the same time, his entire body seemed to have been struck by lightning. It trembled intensely and his face which originally had some blood color suddenly turned pale.

Forcefully withstanding the waves of searing pain from within his body, Xiao Yan slowly closed his eyes and his mind gradually descended into his body.



When his mind sunk into his body, a foggy and misty sensory world immediately appeared within Xiao Yan's heart. Currently, there were many Qi Paths in his body that were damaged. The green-colored lava that had entered his body earlier had already been divided into threads of tiny green-colored flames. These green-colored flames contained a terrifying energy randomly passed through his Qi Paths. Anything that blocked the path in front of them would be instantly incinerated by them into nothingness.

As these green-colored flames passed by, the terrifyingly high temperature still managed to seep into Xiao Yan's Qi Paths despite them being protected by the blood

film coagulated from the 'Blood Lotus Pill'. Although the remnant heat from what seeped through was not very hot, it undoubtedly still had a destructive impact on the weakest part of the human body, the Qi Paths...

Under the grilling from these high temperatures, the originally spacious and tough Qi Paths had been twisted like scarred skin, giving them an extremely strange and terrifying appearance.

Naturally, the pain that was created from his Qi Paths being grilled, until they were completely twisted, directly resulted in Xiao Yan's body repeatedly convulsing. The muscles all over his body tightened and bulged like worms. His pale white

face did not have the slightest color of blood.

Within the Qi Paths, the green-colored flame wildly shuttled through. In just a few minutes, the inside of Xiao Yan's body was destroyed until it was a mess. The worst thing was that the medicinal effect of the 'Blood Lotus Pill' was mostly depleted by the 'Heavenly Flame'. The dissipated blood film no longer had replacements from the medicinal strength of the 'Blood Lotus Pill'.

Under the premise of having the protection from the blood film, the inside of Xiao Yan's body was still damaged by the terrifying 'Heavenly Flame' until this nearly crippled state. Should the blood layer

disappear, everything in Xiao Yan's body, including his Qi Path, bones, heart etc, would be incinerated by the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' into nothingness within an extremely short time. When that happened, Xiao Yan, who had lost his essential organs to maintain his life would only be left with the path of death.

The blood film swiftly became thin under the burning of the 'Green Lotus Core Flame'. Just as the blood film turned into an transparent state where it was about to volatilize, a warm and cool item was pressed into Xiao Yan's hand. At the same time, Yao Lao's grave voice sounded, "Consume the 'Icy Spirit Cold Fountain'. After that, direct it to circulate within the Qi Paths of your body and raise the

familiarity between the energy of the cold fountain and the Qi Paths. Once you complete the circulation, use the Dou Qi to wrap around the 'Heavenly Flame' and direct it to circulate through the route of the 'Flame Mantra' Qi Method before swallowing it!"

Xiao Yan nodded in his heart. He swiftly grabbed the jade bottle, squinted his eyes and nestled it close to his mouth. Immediately, an icy flow that was strong enough to cause the human body to become an ice sculpture, suddenly flowed into Xiao Yan's mouth and entered his body.

The bone piercing iciness of the cold liquid flowed through Xiao Yan's throat while felt as if that that

section of his throat had been coagulated into an icy roll. His entire body shivered while strands of icy threads hovered over his hair.

The icy flow charged into his body and followed the Qi Paths as it began to flow in all directions. When the icy flow passed through any Qi Path, it would quickly form a cream layer of ice that covered his Qi Path and bones.

When the icy flow entered Xiao Yan's body, its bone piercing coldness coincidentally neutralized the heat in his body that was caused by the 'Heavenly Flame'. The sudden comfortable feeling caused Xiao Yan to let out a long sigh. His originally extremely pale face also regained some color.

As the icy layer covered every part of his body, Xiao Yan's mind also began to attempt to come into contact with a wisp of 'Green Lotus Core Flame' that was passing through his Qi Paths. However, his initial contact caused Xiao Yan to feel a great headache. This kind of 'Heavenly Flame' energy was extremely wild by nature. It was like trying to pull back a stubborn bull to get it to follow orders and was clearly not an easy thing.

After his attempt at controlling the flame failed, Xiao Yan did not give up because of it. He spurred on his mind and persistently attempted to control this wisp of 'Heavenly Flame'.

One failure, two failures, three

failures... after failing an unknown number of times, Xiao Yan, who had tried until he had nearly become numb, suddenly felt his heart leap. He hurriedly steadied his mind and was filled with unrestrained joy as he realized that the wisp of 'Green Lotus Core Flame' which had randomly passed through this Qi Paths had actually begun to go along the route that his mind had pulled it through.

Sensing this situation, Xiao Yan's spirit was immediately raised. He hurriedly but carefully controlled this small wisp of 'Green Lotus Core Flame' and began to slowly circulate it through the correct Qi Path route.

In his Qi Paths, that were full of



holes, a wisp of green-colored flame slowly flowed. Along the way, when it melted the nearby ice layer, a faint white-colored fog would shroud the Qi Paths again. A moment later, the white vapor would transform into some icy crystals that were pasted around Qi Path, creating a barrier to protect the Qi Path from the erosion of the 'Heavenly Flame'.

# Chapter 230:

## Success

Xiao Yan's mind dragged the wisp of green-colored flame and slowly circulated it. At the places where the flame passed through, the ice layer coagulated from the 'Icy Spirit Cold Fountain' continued to melt.

As he carefully dragged this tiny wisp of green-colored flame and circulated it through some of his Qi Paths, other green-colored flames were also gradually attracted to this companion of theirs. With the help from the attraction force between the green-colored flames, the divided wisps of green flame in his body began to slowly merge

together as Xiao Yan continued to control this one wisp of 'Green Lotus Core Flame' as he circulated it through his Qi Paths.

When the last wisp of green-colored flame was gathered together through Xiao Yan's hard work, the green-colored flames gradually merged. A moment later, it coagulated into a tiny green-colored lava.

Eyeing this green-colored lava that had once again appeared, Xiao Yan forcefully withstood the twitching pain that was emitted from within his body. He clenched his teeth and dragged it to continue circulating through his Qi Paths.

The 'Green Lotus Core Flame' after

being merged together had undoubtedly become more violent and terrifying. When the green-colored lava trickled past, the thick ice layer was transformed to the point of not even having the thickness of a thumb. Moreover, the cold fog that it emitted was also incinerated by the green-colored flame until it turned into nothingness. The ice layer which had lost its replenishing system had a difficult time withstanding the erosion of the 'Heavenly Flame'.

The effect of the 'Icy Spirit Cold Fountain' was gradually being reduced with each movement of the heavenly flame. On one occasion when the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' erupted, a small section of the ice layer within Xiao Yan's Qi Path was

actually completely melted. A small drop of green-colored lava penetrated through the defence of the ice layer and landed on the naked Qi Path. Immediately, the Qi Path acted like a excited worm and tensed up. An intense pain that reached deep into his soul caused Xiao Yan to violently vomit a mouthful of fresh blood.

Xiao Yan's teeth clenched against each other. That sudden appearance of intense pain caused Xiao Yan's head to feel giddy for awhile before he gradually calmed down. He did not even have time to wipe away the blood stains as he hurriedly focused upon the heavenly flame. Once again, he controlled the green-colored lava and slowly circulated it along the Qi

Paths.

During the circulation, Xiao Yan's mind grew increasingly proficient in controlling the movements of the 'Green Lotus Core Flame'. However, because of this, the temperature that the green-colored flame emitted grew increasingly frightening. By now, the 'Icy Spirit Cold Fountain' in Xiao Yan's body was being repeatedly defeated by the 'Heavenly Flame' attack. It was likely only going to last a little longer before it completely melted with exhausted energy.

Clenching his teeth intensely, Xiao Yan used all his might to drag that tiny green-colored lava. The high temperature that was released from within it, seeping through Xiao

Yan's Qi Paths and bones, directly causing tiny white-colored bubbles to appear on the surface of Xiao Yan's body. When the white bubbles broke, it revealed the bright red flesh under it. Numerous small crack lines spread out from within the blood and flesh, finally covering all over Xiao Yan's hands and body. They made Xiao Yan seem like a damaged porcelain doll, appearing extremely frightening.

Eyeing Xiao Yan's cracked skin all over his body, the corner of Yao Lao's eyes twitched involuntarily. This phenomenon of the skin cracking meant that the hot air had spread all over the interior of Xiao Yan's body. Without any path out, all the hot air could only break through Xiao Yan's skin and create

cracks to escape through.

Usually, the appearance of such a scenario meant that the situation in the body was not proceeding smoothly. This was because if an energy surge were to happen, then the surface of Xiao Yan's skin had a high possibility of being directly blown apart.

Yao Lao's old face swiftly changed. His hands gripped tightly into a fist and relaxed repeatedly. It took a long while before he managed to suppress the fear in his heart. He waited quietly at the side, not daring to make the slightest sound to interrupt Xiao Yan.

The current Xiao Yan ignored the changes on the surface of his body.



Instead, he had already placed all his attention onto the green-colored lava that was about to complete one circulation of his Qi Paths.

When the green-colored lava flowed through a main Qi Path, it finally completed a perfect full cycle. At this moment, Xiao Yan could clearly feel that relationship between his mind and the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' had become a little more tacit.

After the green-colored lava completed the final circulation, there was a sudden surge of Dou Qi in Xiao Yan's body. This slight change had an extreme effect on the unstable situation. The slight tremble of the Dou Qi caused the hot air that filled Xiao Yan's entire

body to violently surge outward through Xiao Yan's arm, carrying a big piece of flesh and blood with it.

The sudden intense pain caused Xiao Yan's spirit to violently tremble a few times. On his forehead, cold sweat was like dripping water as it swiftly fell, drenching his clothes.

Taking a few deep breath in his heart, Xiao Yan's palm groped within the storage ring and took out a bottle of healing medicine. He randomly poured it over his wound and continued to place his mind on the green-colored flame in his body.

Due to the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' having completed one cycle, the Purple Flame Dou Qi within the

vortex of his body suddenly started writhing. Under the direction of his mind, a wisp of Purple-colored Dou Qi flowed out from the vortex and covered the green-colored lava within it... Although each time the purple flame came into contact with the 'Heavenly Flame'. it would be instantly incinerated into nothing, it was fortunate there was a near-never ending supply of purple flame. Therefore, the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' that had just finished one cycle was once again dragged through the route required by the 'Flame Mantra'...

As the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' was pushed through the route dictated by the 'Flame Mantra', it appeared to have felt an uneasiness somewhere. Immediately, the flame

which had become calmer after a full cycle, once again became violent. A dark green-colored flame rose from the lava and ruthlessly grilled the Qi Paths that had been covered by a layer of ice. Wherever the flame passed, the Qi Paths completely changed their shape; they looked severely injured.

Having swallowed the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' in this manner, Xiao Yan could be considered to have experienced its terror. Before this swallowing had completed, the inside of his body was already damaged until it was a complete mess. Looking at his current wounds, he would have to rest for at least a few months even with the help of various healing medicinal pills if he wanted to recover back to

his original condition. After all, his injuries this time around were far too serious. If he were an ordinary person, it might have been enough to turn him into a cripple...

Within his Qi Paths, the Purple Flame Dou Qi continued to be incinerated into nothingness while the vortex continued to go all out to deliver the Dou Qi. It would deliver the same amount of Dou Qi that was burnt. Although by pushing it like this, the Dou Qi stored within the vortex was diminishing at a visible speed, at the same time the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' also began to circulate successfully through the route directed by the 'Flame Mantra' Qi Method.

Within the interior of his Qi Paths,

the layer of ice formed by the 'Icy Spirit Cold Fountain' had gradually become thin from its original thick state after being depleted by the 'Heavenly Flame' over a long period of time. It then transformed from its thin state to one that barely existed. By now, the freezing cold layer of ice had already completely lost its ability to protect...

With the disappearance of the layer of ice, the already terrible circumstances inside Xiao Yan's body became even worse. The high temperature grilled his Qi Paths until they were a jumbled mess. In some tiny areas, the Qi Paths began to gradually form clots, blocking the flow of Dou Qi.

By this stage, Xiao Yan, who had

already played all his cards, could only clench his teeth and put in all his effort to drive the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ to complete the circulation route of the ‘Flame Mantra’ Qi Method. This was because only by doing this would he receive a perfect compensation. Otherwise, once the ‘Heavenly Flame’ flared back up, he might well be turned into powder on the spot.

“Chi...” On Xiao Yan’s face, a small blood slit suddenly cracked open. Fresh blood flowed out from it, wetting half of Xiao Yan’s face with a blood red color. Looking at him, he appeared like a white and red demon.

The closed eyed Xiao Yan naturally

did not know just how terrifying his outer appearance had become. He could only vaguely sense that there was an intense pain that suddenly appeared on his face. After which, he focused all his attention on circulating the Dou Qi, pulling that green-colored lava, whose resistance was growing increasingly intense and completing the final path of the 'Flame Mantra' Qi Technique.

After being depleted by the 'Heavenly Flame' for a long time, the Purple Flame Dou Qi in the vortex appeared to be almost completely exhausted. There were only the base seventeen drops of purple-colored liquid energy that were rolling around the vortex.



TL: Purple drops cannot be recovered (unless to train to that stage again) unlike regular Dou Qi that can be recovered over time

When the last thread of gas Dou Qi was released, Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment before he began to transfer the liquid energy out of the vortex and directed them to cover the green-colored lava and use all their might to drag it.

The liquid energy within the vortex was worthy of being of a higher grade compared to the gas energy. A small droplet of purple-colored liquid was able to withstand the incineration of the 'Heavenly Flame' for over twenty seconds before it completely evaporated.

Seeing that the effect of the liquid energy was quite good, Xiao Yan's spirit rose. He did not care about anything else as he directly and continuously withdrew drops of liquid energy from within the vortex and then drove the green-colored lava strip to pass through the last stretch of the route signalled by his Qi Method.

The seventeen drops of purple-colored liquid energy in the vortex were consumed until only three drops were left. By then, the green-colored lava finally exited the last route of the 'Flame Mantra' Qi Method... when the green-colored lava exited the last Qi Path, a sudden faint cooling feeling suddenly rose within Xiao Yan's head which had been numbed from

the intense pain, causing him to recover quite a lot of calmness.

After the current 'Green Lotus Core Flame' passed through the route of the 'Flame Mantra' Qi Method, the high temperature that carried an extremely damaging strength suddenly began to gradually weaken. A moment later, the high temperature almost completely withdrew into the lava. The violence disappeared and a thread of soothing warmth gradually spread forth...

“Have I succeeded...”

Within the mountain cave, Yao Lao eyed Xiao Yan whose entire body did not even have a piece of skin that was in good condition and

sighed heavily. A gratified smile appeared on his face as he nodded slightly. His finger flicked gently and the tiny Acceptance Spirit on the rock's surface turned into a gray glow that shot directly into Xiao Yan's body.

As the Acceptance Soul entered Xiao Yan's body, a piercing green-colored flame cover instantly shot out from within Xiao Yan's body. After which, it quickly wrapped around him. The writhing hot green flame on it isolated everyone's sight from Xiao Yan.

Eyeing the green-colored flame cover that suddenly appeared, Yao Lao smiled slightly and muttered softly, "What a frightening little guy. He was actually able to

withstand the pain caused by the 'Heavenly Flame' forging through his body. How remarkable..."

Within the spacious interior of the mountain cave, the green-colored flame cover wrapped Xiao Yan within it much like a chicken egg. The writhing green-colored flame seemed to declare that Xiao Yan was undergoing a metamorphosis...

# Chapter 231:

## Repairing And Strengthening

Within the mountain cave, the green-colored light cover emitted a high temperature. On top of the light cover, a flame writhed intensely, resulting in any gaze from outside having difficulty in clearly seeing the situation that was happening within it.

Floating in midair, Yao Lao eyed the green-colored flame cover and sighed. His tense face also gradually relaxed. Since Xiao Yan had already finished everything up to this step, then the chances of him

successfully refining the ‘Heavenly Flame’ should at least be around seventy percent. His final task was to store the overbearing ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ into the Acceptance Spirit. After this happens, the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ will have completely become Xiao Yan’s Origin Flame Seed...

“Once he has completed the steps for refining the flame seed, the next step will be to use the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ to evolve the ‘Flame Mantra’. With the strength of the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’, it is likely that the ‘Flame Mantra’ will be able to directly leap to the Xuan Class this time around.” Yao Lao said with a smile.

After he laughed softly, Yao Lao

once again maintained silence. As he became quiet, the mountain cave also slowly descended into silence. A wave of cool mountain wind blew in from the gaps in the wall, clearing out the hot air from within.

In the mountain cave, the round shaped light cover flame was emitting a faint green glow. On top of the light cover, the green glow brightened and dimmed. The glow shot onto the mountain wall, as though green-colored water lines had been wrought on the latter.

Within the interior of the light cover, Xiao Yan was seated cross-legged on top of the green lotus. The current him was in a type of unconscious and mysterious state. The mind in his body had become



extremely exhausted after having contended with the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' from before. It floated within his body without him being aware of it but had difficulty coagulating.

While Xiao Yan belonged to this muddle headed half unconscious state, the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' that was slowly flowing within the Qi Paths in his body suddenly began to follow the Qi Path routes of the 'Flame Mantra' and began to circulate without anyone controlling it...

Perhaps it was because the current 'Green Lotus Core Flame' had been refined by Xiao Yan earlier but it now no longer released any type of terrifying temperature. Instead, it

had become somewhat cool. As it flowed along the Qi Paths of Xiao Yan, wisps of tiny green-colored lava would divide from the flame and paste themselves into the Qi Path walls that had been damaged to the point that they nearly lost the ability to contain Dou Qi. The wips wiggled slightly and actually began to gradually merge into the walls of the Qi Paths.

As the green-colored lava passed through his Qi Paths and with the withering faint flame seedlings patching his Qi Paths, the originally twisted Qi Paths of Xiao Yan that appeared like the stem of a Gentian Vine instantly began to stretch and open up like leaves and grass encountering water in the desert.

A countless number of Qi Paths in Xiao Yan's body produced excited squeals at this moment. The green-colored lava liquid that the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' had left behind would be swiftly swallowed at a terrifying pace by the repeatedly stretching and shrinking Qi Paths.

Following the greedy consumption by the Qi Paths, the gray white color in them gradually withdrew. Replacing it was a pale-green color that was flooded with vitality.

The 'Green Lotus Core Flame' flowed along one Qi Path after another. Wherever it passed through, vitality would once again appear in the shrivelled Qi Paths. The cracked bones and burnt flesh were also swiftly recovering at a

gratifying speed... Moreover, the extent of the toughness of the completely repaired Qi Paths, bones etc, had far exceeded their original strength before the swallowing of the 'Heavenly Flame'. Clearly, although the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' brought about an immense destruction to them, the compensation it paid also caused these essential organs in his body to feel that it was worth it.

During the time that the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' repaired the interior of Xiao Yan's body, his skin that was covered with blood scars and blood seams in the outside world was also gradually merging together. The blood scabs swiftly formed and then fell, leaving no trace of a scar behind. The flesh

below the skin was also quickly being strengthened. Although Xiao Yan's muscles did not transform into something that could be compared with those muscular men, when he bent and stretched his arms by reflex, an explosive like strength would be faintly shown.

On the skin of Xiao Yan's body, layer after layer of dried skin began to swiftly fall off, much like a snake shedding its skin. The new skin turned the bronze skin, that Xiao Yan had gained after undergoing tough training in the desert for a few months, back into its original pale white. Although the new skin appeared like the delicate skin of a lady, it possessed a greater defensive strength and sensitivity to the natural energy in the

surrounding environment that was many times that of what it was in the past.

The current Xiao Yan was in a mysterious state: the enormous and near terrifying energy that the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' contained was swiftly strengthening and repairing his broken body. If one were to explain it, it was really a windfall.

The repairing and strengthening was slowly being carried out. After the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' exited the last damaged Qi Path, the seriously damaged insides of Xiao Yan's body were completely repaired until they had reached near perfection. The fighting strength that this new body could

be capable was definitely much stronger than what his previous body could.

As there was no one controlling it, after the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' had completed the repairs inside and outside of Xiao Yan's body, it had nothing to do and began to turn its gaze toward the Qi vortex in Xiao Yan's lower abdomen that was almost completely exhausted.

The current Dou Qi vortex had already become very empty because of the crazy squandering from before. There were only three drops of purple-colored liquid energy remaining in it and were swimming lonesomely, giving it a desolate appearance.

The 'Green Lotus Core Flame' slowly circled around the vortex. After it stilled for a moment, it suddenly dove into the vortex.

When the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' entered, the calm vortex that was like a pond of stagnant water, the vortex suddenly surged intensely. Circle after circle of energy ripples continued to form waves within the interior of the vortex.

The green-colored lava formed from the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' flowed within the vortex. The three drops of pitiful purple-colored liquid energy appeared to be intending to flee from the lava. However, the instant they came into contact with the green-colored lava, they were incinerated into



nothingness as though the latter was cleaning away the dregs. After the remaining three drops of liquid energy was incinerated by the 'Green Lotus Core Flame', this vortex that was meant for Xiao Yan to store Dou Qi was completely seized by the 'Green Lotus Core Flame'.

Once it had finished forcefully occupying the vortex, the green-colored lava slowly roamed around. A long while later, threads of green-colored pure gaseous energy began to emerge from within it and began to swiftly gather together within the vortex. In only just a moment, the empty interior of the vortex was filled with this pale-green-colored energy.

The green-colored gaseous energy swiftly expanded within the vortex. As more and more gaseous energies flowed out from within the green-colored lava, a faint moisture began to shroud over the vortex. After another moment had passed, a small droplet of green-colored liquid energy suddenly emerged...

After the appearance of the first drop of green-colored liquid energy, it appeared to have started a chain effect within the vortex. Drop after drop of emerald like green-colored liquid began to continuously appear from the energy fog and fall into the interior of the vortex, where they behaved like mischievous small fish.

Drop after drop of liquid energy

that Xiao Yan usually needed over ten days of training to agglomerate and form had at the moment, descended like it was drizzling. The dripping sound continued to splash and within a short time, the liquid energy in the vortex had actually been filled till it was nearly half full.

Back then, from a one star Dou Shi to a two star Dou Shi, Xiao Yan had agglomerated a total of fifteen droplets of liquid energy. Currently, the total amount liquid energy within the vortex would at least be over a hundred droplets.

If fifteen droplets of liquid energy was a two star Dou Shi... What about a hundred droplets? How many stars was that?

If Xiao Yan was currently conscious, he would likely rejoice until he could jump to the heavens.

Naturally, this was all due to the blessing of his half unconscious and muddled state. Otherwise, this 'Green Lotus Core Flame' which had nothing better to do would definitely not be so kind as to use its own energy to help Xiao Yan repair his body.

When the number of liquid energy in the vortex hit a hundred droplets, the lazily roaming 'Green Lotus Core Flame' suddenly ceased its action of continuing to create energy. It moved its body slightly and began to swim towards the tiny grey-colored light at the middle of the vortex. Looking at the glow, the somewhat bright lava body

appeared to be like a child who had found a beloved toy.

The tiny grey-colored light was suspended in the middle of the vortex. Within the light, was an endless and profound darkness. The end of the darkness appeared to be hiding another space, giving it an extremely mysterious appearance.

The 'Green Lotus Core Flame' roamed around the spot where the grey-colored light was. It seemed to be very curious about this thing. On a few occasions, it wanted to touch it but its actions held some hesitation; perhaps because of a thread of fear lingering somewhere. After undergoing thousands of years of honing underground, some spiritual intellect had appeared in

the flame spirit. It vaguely knew that if it touched this grey-colored light, it would forever lose its freedom...

The green-colored lava slowly circled around the spot of light. After deliberating for a few times, it finally gave up this risky action. It was unwilling to lose its freedom because of a new toy.

After circling for another round, the green-colored lava did not linger as it wiggled its body, turned around and began to leave this place that made it feel uneasy.

However, just as the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' was thinking of leaving, Xiao Yan's unconscious spirit suddenly trembled and he

completely woke up.

After his spirit woke up, Xiao Yan's mind seemed to swiftly sweep through the inside of his body as a conditional reflex. The totally new things in his body caused him to blink his eyes and feel a little absentminded. However, when his mind swept passed the middle of the vortex and eyed the green-colored lava which was actually only a short distance away from the grey-colored light spot, his heart was startled. An immediate unrestrained joy that was difficult to hide surged in his heart. Without any time to think, his mind suddenly charged into the vortex. After which... Gathering all of it's strength, Xiao Yan's mind ruthlessly knocked against the 'Green Lotus

Core Flame' that had wanted to retreat.

At the moment of contact, a thunderous crashing sound suddenly blasted in Xiao Yan's mind. Instantly, there was a wave of intense pain around his head.

While Xiao Yan was rubbing his head and clenching his teeth to bare the intense pain, the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' in the vortex, which was violently knocked by Xiao Yan, immediately moved quite a distance back. Coincidentally... a section of its tail touched the grey-colored light spot!

The moment it came into contact, the glow in the grey-colored light spot was swiftly dampened. A



frightening suction force surged out from twinkling grey light and with a 'Suo' sound, pulled the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' that could not escape completely into it...

After storing the 'Green Lotus Core Flame', the interior of Xiao Yan's body finally descended into complete silence...

This small grey-colored light spot was created from the tiny Acceptance Spirit that Yao Lao had shot into Xiao Yan's body a while ago.

The last step of refining the 'Heavenly Flame' into an Origin Flame Seed, which was also the most important step, was to forcefully coerce the 'Green Lotus

Core Flame' into the space created by the 'Acceptance Spirit'. Only by completely storing the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' into the 'Acceptance Spirit' would the refining process considered to have achieved perfection!

This step was originally very difficult. After all, the 'Flame Spirit' inside the 'Heavenly Flame' had a little 'Spirit Intelligence'. With regards to everything dangerous, it had an inherent resistance. If one was to forcefully drive it and fail, the 'Heavenly Flame' which had completed the initial refining may once again bite back!

Currently however, Xiao Yan's previous muddle headed state resulted in the 'Green Lotus Core

Flame' to not only completely repair his body out of boredom but also to go to where the 'Acceptance Spirit' was and circle it because it had nothing to do. Therefore, this allowed Xiao Yan to pay the lowest price to perfectly complete the last step of the refining process. It must be said that this was an opportunity of complete luck...

# Chapter 232: Xiao Yan's First Origin Heavenly Flame: Green Lotus Core Flame!

In the spacious mountain cave, Yao Lao was suspended in midair as he eyed the green-colored flame light cover. His finger gently tapped into space as he waited. A moment later, he pressed his eyebrows slightly together and softly asked, "Why does he need so much time? Don't tell me a problem occurred?"

After waiting for a while longer, Yao

Lao deepened his frown when he saw that the green-colored flame light cover still did not possess any intention of disappearing. He mused for a moment before deciding to forcefully break the green-colored light cover.

Just as Yao Lao was about to act, wave after wave of energy ripples suddenly and swiftly surfaced from the surface of the green-colored light cover which had been quiet. Following closely behind it, a powerful Qi suddenly spread out from the interior of the flame light cover.

Sensing this breath, Yao Lao was slightly startled. He was a little stunned as he reasoned, "This Qi, why has it suddenly become much

stronger than before? Although refining the 'Heavenly Flame' can raise one's fighting strength, it does not possess the ability to raise one's level..." Yao Lao was at a loss as he shook his head. He sighed gently and whispered, "Although it is a little strange, fortunately, the refining of the 'Heavenly Flame' seems to have succeeded."

Smiling gently, Yao Lao shifted his gaze towards the green-colored flame cover where the waves of ripples had appeared on the surface. His hands were inserted into his sleeves as he waited quietly.

On the surface of the round light cover, threads of cracks were eventually and abruptly formed following the increasing intensity of

the energy ripple oscillation. The crack lines slowly spread open. Finally, the entire light cover was covered within those lines. At a glance, it was like a green-colored chicken egg that was covered with cracks about to hatch.

“Ka Cha...” A clear noise quietly reverberated throughout the inside of the mountain cave. A piece of energy sheet on the green-colored light cover suddenly fell, landing on a rock. The high temperature that it possessed immediately melted a small indent in the rock.

“Ka... Ka...”

After the first energy fragment fell, the green-colored energy light cover suddenly began to tremble

intensely. The trembling progressed for a moment and finally, the green-colored light cover blast opened with a 'bang'.

Following this loud banging sound, countless amounts of tiny energy fragments shot out in all directions. Immediately, an uncountable number of small melted holes were formed on the surrounding mountain cave.

Suspended in midair, Yao Lao narrowed his old eyes. Any energy fragment that shot in his direction would be turned into a wisp of green smoke when it arrived anywhere within half a foot radius of his body and did not cause him any harm.



The bursting of the energy fragments in all directions within the cave continued for quite a while before they gradually began to completely disappear.

As the energy fragments that were shot out disappeared, a pale-green glow slowly rose from the spot where the fragments burst from. A perfect green-colored lotus seat gradually rose and finally stopped, suspended at a spot level to where Yao Lao was.

On the green-colored lotus seat, the completely naked young man was seated cross legged. His tight eyebrows shook slightly. A moment later, he slowly opened his eyes.

Xiao Yan's black eyes that were like

ink were shrouded by a faint green-colored flame. A while later, the flame suddenly surged and actually covered his entire eyes. In a moment, Xiao Yan's eyes were of a green color, with a faint demon like feeling to them.

The green-colored flame in Xiao Yan's eyes did not last for very long before it gradually retreated. When the green flame completely disappeared, his eyes once again returned to their dark color. However, his eyes appeared much clearer compared to before. Evidently, Xiao Yan's eyes seemed to have obtained a secret benefit from being calcined by the 'Green Lotus Core Flame'.

After opening his eyes, Xiao Yan

stretched his neck slightly. An extremely smooth bone popping sound was instantly created from the rubbing of the bone. Hearing this clear sound, Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath and his face with filled with comfort and intoxication.

Lowering his head, a helpless expression appeared on XiaoYan's face as he eyed the white skin on his body. The healthy looking bronze skin that he took much effort in forming had once again returned to its original form.

“Little boy, do you think it is very interesting to be naked in front of me?” Eyeing Xiao Yan who was repeatedly weighing the changes all over his body, Yao Lao rolled his eyes and teasingly laughed.

“Uh...” Xiao Yan hurriedly recovered his mind after being reminded by Yao Lao. He looked at his totally naked body and smiled with embarrassment before he hurriedly took out a set of clothes from within the storage ring and scrambled to put it on.

“It looks like... you appear to have become much stronger? It feels as if you had been born again.” After circling Xiao Yan’s twice, Yao Lao saw that Xiao Yan did not have any scars on his body and involuntarily said in an astonished manner, “You have recovered from all your injuries?”

“Yes...” Xiao Yan put on his clothes properly and stood on the green lotus seat. He tightly gripped his

hand and threw a few punches which were accompanied by a vigorous wind. He replied with a smile, "I have an incredibly good feeling that I have never felt before."

"Use all your effort to release your Qi, Let me sense how many stars you have reached now." Yao Lao voiced his thoughts.

Xiao Yan nodded his head. He tensed his body and a moment later, a Qi that was a few times stronger than before suddenly surged from his body.

"What...?" After narrowing his eyes and sensing the Qi that Xiao Yan had emitted, Yao Lao twitched his eyebrows in shock. He said in a

surprised voice, “Strange... Sensing this Qi of yours, it seems like your body’s strength should have at least reached the level of a four star Dou Shi. What did you do?”

“Four star Dou Shi?” Hearing Yao Lao’s words, Xiao Yan was also at a loss. A joy immediately rushed up onto his face. It was really unexpected that refining the ‘Heavenly Flame’ would have such a benefit. With his training speed, jumping from a two star Dou Shi to a four star Dou Shi should require at least three to four months. But now, this ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ had given him this additional surprise.

Xiao Yan rubbed his hands together and parted his mouth to laugh.

After which, he spoke in detail about his unconscious state and some of the actions of the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’.

“Tsk tsk... so it was like that. What a lucky guy...” After he heard what Xiao Yan had to say, Yao Lao’s face was completely dumbfounded. It was a long while later before he clicked his tongue and emitted his startled voice.

This kind of good fortune was something that was definitely very seldom seen. Forgetting about all the list of good things that were brought about by the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ to the body, just the part where the foolish fellow ran to the side of the Acceptance Spirit and hung around had caused Yao

Lao to sigh at Xiao Yan's good luck.

This last step was originally the most important and difficult part of the refining process but actually completed without posing the slightest danger to Xiao Yan. All he did was merely use his mind to violently knock at the flame.

Besides feeling an intense pain in his head as a result, he did not pay any other price. This kind of unequal comparison between the benefit he reaped and the price he paid was the part where Yao Lao felt unsure if he should laugh or cry.

Back then, in order to chase the 'Bone Chilling Flame' into the Acceptance Spirit, he had paid an incomprehensible large price. Was



it not for a little luck at the end, he might have been turned into ashes by the 'Heavenly Flame' at this last step.

“Doesn't my level automatically rise because of the refining of the 'Heavenly Flame'?” Seeing Yao Lao's startled manner which was almost to the point of a somewhat disbelieving manner, Xiao Yan rubbed his head and asked in a stunned voice.

“Dream on...” Yao Lao gave Xiao Yan a look of disdain. When he saw the latter's innocent expression, he could only sigh quietly, reminding himself that if people were to compare with each other, they would die of anger and jealousy. Yao Lao then curled his lips and

said, “The benefits brought about by refining a ‘Heavenly Flame’ is a long term and tacit one. In the future, as one’s control over it become increasingly practiced, the benefit one would get would become greater... In other words, during the short period of time after you just refined it, your strength would not show any strange signs of suddenly rising sharply just because you swallowed the ‘Heavenly Flame’. Therefore, in the short term, the ‘Heavenly Flame’ would not directly raise your strength. A situation that is similar to yours would be considered extremely lucky. It’s a pity though. If your strength was now that of a Dou Ling or a Dou Wang and your strength was to fiercely increase by a few stars, you would have really

hit the jackpot...”

“Hehe, this is enough. I am already very satisfied that I have soared to this extent. If it goes any higher, my body may not be able to adapt to the increase of strength. After all, if one did not gain step by step, the stairs later would not be too steady. It might be possible that one day I would suddenly fall from it. That kind of decline is something that would cause people to have difficulty accepting.” Xiao Yan said with a grin. The satisfaction on his face was not something that was faked.

“Hei, little boy actually knows when enough is enough. Not bad.” Hearing this, Yao Lao raised his eyebrows and laughed in a

surprised voice. Clearly, he was a little surprise by Xiao Yan's words. After all, raising one's strength by a large degree was something that many people dreamed about.

"It is merely the truth." Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders and said with another smile.

"Ke ke, alright. Try using your Origin Flame Seed. This is your first 'Heavenly Flame'..." Yao Lao also smiled and nodded. He was somewhat curious.

"Okay ." Hearing Yao Lao's suggestion, an excitement and curiosity that was difficult to hide surfaced on Xiao Yan's face. He rubbed his hands together before slowly extending his right hand.

After which, he gradually closed his eyes. His mind quickly flashed through the interior of his body and sent out an order.

After the order had been sent out, the interior of his body instantly had a response. From the middle of the Dou Qi vortex, the grey-colored tiny light spot shook. It was quiet for an instant before a wisp of green-colored flame suddenly surged out.

The green-colored flame passed through the vortex and flowed quickly along the Qi Paths inside his body. In the blink of an eye, it had entered into the Qi Paths in his arm.

Within the interior of the mountain

cave, Xiao Yan, who had his eyes closed, suddenly opened them. A pale-green-colored flame once again flashed through his eyes. His fist was suddenly unclenched and his palm faced upwards. An excitement appeared on his face as he called softly, “‘Green Lotus Core Flame’, appear!”

As Xiao Yan’s cry fell, his right palm trembled slightly. Following closely, the raging green-colored flame instantly rose and swiftly wrapped around his palm.

In the mountain cave, the young man stood on the green lotus suspended in the air. A demonic like green-colored flame rose from his slightly opened hand. This scene faintly had a shocking visual feel to

it.

A shallow angle surfaced on the corner of Xiao Yan's mouth as his eyes stared intently at the green-colored flame on his palm. A moment later, the angle gradually became wider. A soft chuckle was emitted from his throat. After a while longer, the soft laughter had finally and completely transformed into an unrestrained loud bawl.

“Ha ha. I, Xiao Yan, finally have a ‘Heavenly Flame’! Ha ha!”

# Chapter 233:

## Evolving The Qi Method

Within the mountain cave, Yao Lao smiled slightly when he saw Xiao Yan who was so excited that he had forgot himself. He did not open his mouth to stop him. After searching with great pains for a few years, Xiao Yan had finally obtained what he wanted today. It would be good to let him express his feelings.

The high pitched unrestrained laughter continued for a long time in the mountain cave before it gradually died down.



With the corner of his mouth still carrying a smile, Xiao Yan lowered his head to watch the green-colored flame that was slowly writhing in his repeatedly opening and closing palm. Due to him having completely refined the 'Green Lotus Core Flame', the current flame did not cause Xiao Yan to feel unwell or extremely hot. Moreover, as long as he were to undergo a prolonged practice with the flame, Xiao Yan believed that he would sooner or later be able to reach Yao Lao's level of perfect control over the 'Bone Chilling Flame'.

The 'Green Lotus Core Flame' was like a naughty spirit that danced on the tip of Xiao Yan's finger. Occasionally, the flame seedlings that managed to escape into the air

would immediately display the terrifying power that belonged to them. The air half a foot from his palm was actually directly burnt by the hot temperature until it was distorted. Waves of hot air rose in the air, causing Xiao Yan's vision to gradually turn blurry.

Xiao Yan tightly held his fist that was covered by the green-colored flame and sighed gently. His body was quiet for an instant before his feet suddenly stepped off the green lotus. Like an arrow that was released from a bow, his body swiftly shot toward the mountain wall. Accompanied by a hot breeze, his fist violently smashed the wall.

“Bang!”

When his fist barely touched the tough mountain rock, the high temperature of the green-colored flame immediately melted the mountain rock until a hole appeared. His fist moved along the hole and violently smashed into the inside of the mountain rock.

Instantly, a muffled noise sounded from within and strips of crack lines swiftly spread from that hole. In only a moment, it had spread all over the mountain wall.

“Hu...” Xiao Yan slowly inhaled a breath of air. He eyed this mountain wall that was about to be broken into pieces. A surprise surfaced on his face as he parted his mouth to laugh, withdrew his fist and stepped back.

The instant when Xiao Yan stepped back, that mountain wall which had already been completely covered by crack lines immediately collapsed with a banging sound and rock pieces were scattered everywhere.

Waving his hand carelessly to release a breeze, Xiao Yan blew away the dust that was headed toward him. He then eyed the mountain wall which had already become a pile of broken rocks, bent his neck and laughed with some surprise, “Not bad. My body’s strength and speed is much better than what it was before. If it was before, the strike I just released is comparable to my uses of the ‘Octane Blast’ from before.”

“The ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ is

indeed exceptional...” Xiao Yan let out a few praises as he randomly waved his hand. The green-colored flame covering it slowly began to withdraw. After he kept the green-colored flame on his hand, Xiao Yan briefly checked the inside of his body. He immediately frowned slightly and said in a soft and helpless voice, “As expected. This ‘Heavenly Flame’ also consumes a lot of Dou Qi quickly. After only using it for this short period of time, I have exhausted around ten percent of my Dou Qi. Had I not raise my strength by two stars just now, I’m afraid that the consumption might have been even greater.”

“Ha ha, your current strength is too weak and you don’t possess the

ability to completely display the 'Heavenly Flame's' strength. Moreover, the 'Flame Mantra' Qi Method is currently only the Middle Huang Class. With the upper limit of Dou Qi from this kind of Qi Method, naturally you cannot allow the 'Heavenly Flame' to randomly squander Dou Qi." Yao Lao said with a smile.

"Oh yes... the Qi Method!" Hearing Yao Lao's words, Xiao Yan's eyes immediately widened. This was the most important step, yet he had almost forgotten about it after letting himself revel in unrestrained joy from refining the 'Heavenly Flame'.

"Don't rush. Now that you have completely refined the 'Green Lotus

Core Flame', swallowing it to evolve your Qi Method is only a matter of time. The amount of work you have done today is already large enough. Rest for a day first... Something like swallowing the 'Heavenly Flame' stresses on maintaining the equilibrium in your body. If you are in too much of a hurry, it might have a backlash." Yao Lao shook his head and dissuaded him.

"Uh... alright." Hearing this, Xiao Yan was at a loss. When he saw Yao Lao's serious expression, he could only helplessly nod his head despite the unwillingness in his heart.

"We will start late at night tomorrow. That is the time of day when the temperature is the lowest. Although this will only give you a

tiny bit of help with your attempt of digesting the 'Heavenly Flame', we cannot abandon it. This tiny little increase in your chances of success may end up determining whether the evolution will succeed." Yao Lao gravely pronounced.

"Ok, We will start late in the night tomorrow..." Xiao Yan smiled and nodded.

Seeing that Xiao Yan had agreed, Yao Lao also let out a sigh of relief. His body shook slightly, transforming into a flowing light that entered into the ring. As he did so, he left a faint laughter that reverberated in the cave, "Since it's like this, you'll be responsible for yourself until then. I will come out again tomorrow."



Nodding his head, Xiao Yan gently rubbed the black-colored ring on his finger. He laughed softly and waved his hand to store the green lotus into the storage ring. After which, his toes pressed on the rock wall and his body gently floated out of the mountain cave like a free floating dandylion.

One day slowly passed by with Xiao Yan's mood being extremely eager. When the second day's night sky gradually covered the land, Xiao Yan, who was seated cross legged on a protruding rock on the mountain peak, began to slowly open his eyes. He extended his hand and sensed the air between the sky and the land gradually turning cold. Immediately, a satisfied smile appeared on his face.

Standing up, Xiao Yan raised his head to eye the dark sky. Perhaps it was because a storm was imminent but a pressing force was covering the space between the land and the sky.

After observing the weather, Xiao Yan's toes pressed on the rock surface and his body briskly leapt toward a mountain cave below. He walked into the middle of the cave and slowly sat with his legs crossed.

Seeming to have sensed the weather outside, Yao Lao once again floated out from within the ring at this moment. He extended his hand and made a few imaginary grabs. He quickly nodded his head and softly said, "Not bad. Perhaps it is because of the weather but the heat in the

air has now been suppressed to its lowest level. These are the most suitable climatic conditions to digest the 'Heavenly Flame' in."

"Shall we start now?" Xiao Yan anxiously rubbed his hands together as he raised his head to ask.

"Wait a little longer. Midnight is the time within the day where the cold air is most dense. We will start then!" Yao Lao shook his head, floated to the cave entrance to look at the dark night sky as he said.

Xiao Yan nodded his head and did not open his mouth again. He sat cross-legged on the huge rock and his eyes gradually closed as he began to calm his excited heart

which was beating continuously.

In the black sky, a gentle breeze carrying some cool air blew past, causing waves of 'hua hua' noises to sound in the mountain forest.

Within the heavy black clouds, the muffled sound of thunder suddenly roared and reverberated throughout the mountain forest. Not long after the thunder roared, an enormous silver-colored bolt of lightning suddenly passed through the clouds. The bright silver-colored glow appeared to have split the sky and the land, instantly lighting up the dark black mountain forest.

Standing by the side of the mountain cave, Yao Lao eyed the sky where the lightning suddenly flashed and the thunder rumbled.

He extended his hand and raindrops the size of beans came spilling down, emitting crackling sound as they fell. In an instant, the ‘pa pa’ sound of raindrops smashing against tree leaves resounded throughout the entire mountain forest.

“Begin...”

A wave of cold wind blew toward Yao Lao. He slowly exhaled, tilted his head and faced the young man in the mountain cave before whispering.

Hearing this, the closed eyed Xiao Yan opened his eyes and swept his gaze toward the mountain forest outside that had become lit up from the glow of a lightning bolt flashing

across the sky. He took in a deep breath and nodded his head seriously.

“I hope you will succeed. I cannot give you any help during the process of the digesting of the ‘Heavenly Flame’ and evolving the Qi Method. Therefore, you can only rely on yourself...” Yao Lao placed his hands on his back and lifted his head to watch the silver snake like lightning in the sky. He was quiet for a long while before his deep voice accompanied by waves of thunder drifted within the mountain cave, “Here, I want to say something... you may have swallowed the ‘Purple Flame’ and successfully evolved the Qi Method once but according to the scroll, only by repeatedly swallowing the

‘Heavenly Flame’ will it be possible to evolve the Qi Method to a really high class. However, whether a destructive object like the ‘Heavenly Flame’ can really be consumed by someone... There are not many people in this Dou Qi continent who can guide you, including me...”

“You are the only one who practices ‘Flame Mantra’. Thus, you must be the one who measures whether or not it possesses the potential and the qualifications to become a Tian Class Qi Method.” While he said what he said up to this point, Yao Lao’s eyebrows had been tightly pressed together. A long while later, he said blandly, “If the evolution were to fail, then this ‘Flame Mantra’ Qi Method may indeed really have some problems. When

that time comes... Give up this Qi Method . The ‘Flame Mantra’ without it’s evolving ability is at most of similar worth to a scroll of a Xuan Class Qi Method.”

Xiao Yan lowered his head slightly. No one could clearly see his expression but the fists under his sleeves were tightly clenched.

“Bang!” A thunderbolt flashed across the skyline and its rumbling thunder reverberated through the mountain forest.

When the thunder roared, Xiao Yan’s body trembled slightly. He gradually lifted his head and eyed the old back standing by the entrance of the mountain cave. After a few years of accompanying



him like a shadow, Yao Lao's figure seemed to have become increasingly hunched.

Eyeing the old man whose body appeared extremely small and thin under the lightning, Xiao Yan suddenly laughed softly. The warm sound echoed within the interior of the cave.

“Ke ke, Teacher, we have already reached this step so why are you saying these disheartening words? Even if the evolution of the Qi Method were to fail this time around, I think that I may not give it up. You have said before that the Qi Method is the essential item for me to step to the peak of the strong. Moreover... teacher, your body requires the flame created from the

evolution of 'Flame Mantra' to be created. If I were to give up practicing 'Flame Mantra', then it is equivalent to giving up your hope of reviving..."

The warm laughter behind him caused Yao Lao's body to suddenly tense up. He inhaled a few deep breath and slowly turned his head. Under the reflection of the silver-colored lightning, his muddy old eyes were both vaguely touched and pleased.

"Since you are so persistent, then... My good disciple, set your mind at ease and practice. I believe that you will succeed..." Yao Lao's palm wiped the corner of his eyes and smiled. After which, he lifted his hand and watched the endless dark

black sky. He was quiet for a moment before he muttered softly, “Moreover, even if this Qi Method really cannot swallow the ‘Heavenly Flame’, Teacher will think of every possible method to let you become a strong person standing at the peak...”

A shrivelled hand lightly hit against the side of the entrance after Yao Lao had exited the cave. A crack line spread out from it and a huge rock suddenly and immediately smashed down. In an instant, it completely blocked the entrance to the cave.

After tilting his head to glance at the completely blocked cave entrance, Yao Lao’s body floated onto a mountain rock nearby. He

allowed the raindrops to pass  
through his illusionary body and  
quietly stood under the silver  
snakes that filled the sky, waiting  
for the young man to succeed.

# Chapter 234:

## Tormenting Pain

In the dark stormy night, majestic heavy rain struck the mountain forest. The wild wind carried a howling sound that made 'hua hua' noises in the forest. Occasionally, thunder would roar in the sky. Its rumbling loud sound would ripple endlessly through the mountain where the rament sound lingered.

The silver snake flashed in the oppressive dark sky where the 'chila' noises sounded repeatedly. Every once in awhile, a piercing silver light would illuminate the dark black mountain forest as though it was day time.

On the cliff of the steep mountain, an old human figure had his hands behind him as he stood on a sharp mountain rock. His old face was expressionless as he stared at the flashing lightning and rolling thunder. His slightly hunched body was like an old pine, standing steadily on top of the cliff. He had an indifferent and imposing manner that suggested he would not move regardless of the brutal weather around him.

However, if one were to observe carefully, one would be able to notice that each time the old man's gaze drifted towards the entrance of a mountain cave that was covered by a pile of broken rocks, his eagle claw like hands would involuntarily and suddenly tighten. It was a long

while later before they recovered  
recovered and once again relaxed.

The old man stood under the lightning without opening his mouth to speak. He merely watched the sky quietly. Occasionally, his gaze would sweep toward the mountain cave. However, he merely paused for a moment before he quietly shifted it away. That careful manner was as though he was afraid that by glancing at it for a long time, he would disturb the young man training within it.

The dark black night slowly passed under the dance of the lightning and thunder. The mountain forest was mercilessly ravaged by the storm for an entire night. When the black night gradually disappeared, a

thread of bright sunlight slowly shot out from the eastern skyline: dawn. The entire mountain forest immediately revealed it's wretched manner with plenty of gaps now visible within the treeline.

A round sun slowly rose from the eastern horizon. Its faint warm light spilled all over the land, bringing some vigor and vitality to the lightning ravaged mountain forest.

Standing on the mountain rock, Yao Lao tilted his head slightly to see the slowly raising round sun. The corner of his eye glanced at the mountain cave which was still quiet and without the slightest reaction. The pair of hands under his sleeves immediately and abruptly tightened.



The corner of his eye involuntarily twitched a couple of times gently. Yao Lao inhaled a deep breath of fresh early morning air. He tried his best to get himself to calm down. However, the lingering anxiety in his heart made it difficult for him to regain his usual indifference.

His somewhat dry and thin fingers tapped on his arms. Despite the elapse of time, there was still no movement within the mountain cave. Immediately, the tapping which had somewhat of a rhythm, became as messy as Yao Lao's current state of mind.

The sun which had just risen slowly moved through nearly half the sky. The warm sunlight had at the moment become a little hot. Under

this kind of environment, the anxiety in Yao Lao's heart also quietly became much richer.

After quietly waiting once again for a while, the ten fingers Yao Lao used to tap his arm suddenly stopped. His muddy eyes gradually released a relentless aura. Clearly, the current him did not intend to continue waiting aimlessly after having waited for an entire night.

As Yao Lao's fingers paused, a forceful and powerful Qi breath began to slowly rise from within his body. The pressure caused by the forceful Qi caused a few flying Magic Beasts that were circling high in the air to let out a terrified scream and flee this place that they were now extremely terrified of.

Just as Yao Lao was prepared to forcefully enter and explore what happened, an unusual movement finally appeared within the quiet mountain cave for the first time since last night.

“Bang!”

A fierce energy ripple suddenly spread out from within the mountain cave which was quickly blocked by the mountain wall. Instantly, numerous huge crack lines swiftly extended all over the mountain wall.

Standing on the mountain rock, Yao Lao eyed the crack lines which had suddenly extended out. His cramped face relaxed slightly. Since there was still movement, the

person within should at least be safe.

Not long after the energy ripple was released, another few even fiercer energy ripples were scattered. Under the impact of these energy ripples, the tough and firm mountain wall clearly became somewhat shaky.

“Just what has happened?” Seeing that mountain cave which was on the verge of collapsing, Yao Lao’s eyebrows once again knit together as he muttered uncertainly.

“Bang!”

During the time that Yao Lao was at a loss, an explosion whose volume was comparable to that of the angry

thunder last night suddenly sounded from within the mountain cave. Following the energy ripple attack this time around, the cave which had already entered a collapsing state began to suddenly bend inwards as waves of rumbling loud noises sounded. Piles of huge rocks violently smashed downwards. In the blink of an eye, they piled onto the mountain cave until nothing was left but a heap of rocks.

Seeing the sudden scene that occurred, Yao Lao's face changed slightly. His toes pressed gently onto the mountain rock and his body hurriedly flew toward the collapsed cave entrance.

Just as Yao Lao was about to land

on the heap of rocks, a green-colored flame suddenly burst out from below the disorderly rocks. Immediately, the piles of enormous rocks were swiftly turned into lava...

Yao Lao's toes stepped gently in the air and forcefully stopped his descending body, dodging the green-colored flame that had fallen into a wild and violent state. He quickly stared at the black interior of the mountain cave with a lost and serious face.

“Ah!”

From within the mountain cave, a shrill cry that was a little hoarse suddenly roared loudly, much like a wounded wild wolf.

As this roar sounded, a portion of green-colored flame that was even more frightening than before suddenly swept from within the cave. Anything in front of this overbearing green-colored flame was incinerated into liquid.

“Something has indeed gone wrong...” Hearing the roar that contained pain, Yao Lao’s face immediately became extremely ugly. He cursed softly as the thick white-colored ‘Bone Chilling Flame’ covered his body. After which, he forcefully passed through the green-colored flame and in a lightning like manner, rushed into the mountain cave which had already been destroyed until it was a complete mess.

After landing, Yao Lao's gaze hurriedly swept across the inside of the mountain cave. His eyes finally shrunk as it stopped at the young man's body whose legs were kneeling on the ground and his head lowered. His fist were being repeatedly used to smash against the rock surface.

Over half of the clothes on the current Xiao Yan was incinerated. Perhaps due to his skin being strengthened significantly but Xiao Yan had only received some small injuries despite having many blood scars all over him.

Seeming to have sensed Yao Lao entering, Xiao Yan lifted his head with much difficulty. His face which was originally filled with energy had



almost completely turned pale. His twisted face appeared extremely terrifying. An eye-piercing bloodstain surfaced at the corner of his mouth. Between his clenched teeth, threads of fresh blood seeped out. The tough and hard rock under him already had spider web like crack lines that were formed from the smashing of his fists.

Yao Lao's gaze swiftly swept across Xiao Yan's face which was twisted because he was bearing an intense pain. The dry skin on Yao Lao's face twitched slightly. It was difficult to imagine what kind of terrible and intense pain Xiao Yan was enduring was in order to turn Xiao Yan, who had outstanding self-control and endurance, into this state...

“Give up this damn thing!” Seeing Xiao Yan’s increasingly pale face, Yao Lao’s heart trembled as he quickly shouted. He did not expect that the digesting of the ‘Heavenly Flame’ using ‘Flame Mantra’ would cause this kind of torment that could make one crazy.

“No... no problem... I, I can still withstand it!” Xiao Yan’s eyes stared angrily while he clenched his teeth tightly. Those vague words that were emitted from the gaps between his clenched teeth. His fist once again violently smashed against the rock surface. Immediately, the enormous rock burst apart with a bang.

Xiao Yan’s blood covered fist was trembling as his palm tightly

fastened onto the edge of a piece of rock. The slightly sharp edge of the rock cut a hole on Xiao Yan's palm. Fresh blood flowed out from his hand and dyed the rock into an eye-piercingly bright red color.

"I said that it is enough!"

Eyeing Xiao Yan's blood drenched palm, Yao Lao's face was slightly angry. He shouted furiously and his feet stomped heavily onto the ground. Instantly, his body shot abruptly toward Xiao Yan.

"Bang!"

Just as Yao Lao was rushing towards Xiao Yan, the latter's body, who was kneeling on the ground, suddenly trembled. A green-colored

flame from within his body surged out and was shot in all directions. After which, it spiraled towards Yao Lao, using its huge numbers to block Yao Lao.

“Ah!”

When the green-colored flame surged out, those wisps of flames seemed to have charged its way out from all of Xiao Yan’s pores. The intense pain caused by his muscles, bone and cells being incinerated caused Xiao Yan to grab his head and violently knock it against the rock by his side. Luckily, the green-colored flame protected Xiao Yan’s body despite bringing him a pain that was unmatched. Otherwise, Xiao Yan might have fainted and died from the impact on his head.

More and more green-colored flame spurt out from Xiao Yan's pores. At the end, Xiao Yan actually became something like a living flame-thrower. At a glance, it would have caused others to be struck with terror.

“The ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’s’ energy is really far too strong. With just Xiao Yan’s Dou Shi strength, it is impossible for him to successfully digest it. I must suppress it. Dammit. The only thing I can use now is my ‘Heavenly Flame’. But using it to save him is equivalent to adding fuel to the fire!” Yao Lao’s experienced gaze swept across Xiao Yan’s situation and immediately understood the source of the problem. However, even if he knew the crux of the

problem, he did not have any means to solve it. At the moment, he could only circle around anxiously.

However, just as Yao Lao was somewhat helpless, a soft cry suddenly sounded from within the mountain cave.

As the cry fell, a seven-colored figure suddenly shot out of Xiao Yan's sleeve. Its pale-purple eyes stared at the green-colored flame on Xiao Yan's body. Instantly, an unknown glow in its eyes soared.

The Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python swiftly circled around Xiao Yan. After which, it could not wait any longer and opened its mouth. A terrifying

suction force instantly surged in...

With the suction force, the green-colored flame that was shrouding Xiao Yan's body was immediately and swiftly pulled into the Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python's stomach...

As more and more green-colored flame was swallowed by the Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python, the green-colored flame on Xiao Yan's body also gradually decreased. After a while, the last wisp of green-colored flame had finally and completely left his body...

After the last wisp of green-colored flame left his body, Xiao Yan's body suddenly shook intensely. His entire

body immediately collapsed weakly, lying on the ice-cold rock surface. Xiao Yan lifted his head to eye the extremely excited small seven-colored snake that was circling up and down. The corner of his mouth slowly overflowed with a shallow smile as his eyelids trembled slightly. After some time, his gaze finally became completely dark...



# Chapter 235: Flame Mantra Evolved

In the dark space of Xiao Yan's conscience, a drowsy mind slowly floated. In this dark black environment, it appeared that there was no concept of time. The mind wandered around as though it was a homeless, lonely soul, appearing extremely desolate.

At a certain moment, an eye-catching green-colored flame suddenly curled upward and surfaced within the dark black space. The light emitted by the green-colored flame expelled all the pitch-black darkness around it. The flame moved slightly and a moment

later, transformed into a green-colored lotus seat.

After the green-colored lotus seat was formed, it suddenly shot through the dark space. In the blink of an eye, it arrived beside the drowsy mind. A warm glow extended out and wrapped the mind within it...

Once the mind was completely wrapped, the green-colored lotus seat suddenly began to flash past at high speed and the darkness began to swiftly retreat and shrink. A while later, a little white light appeared at the end of the darkness. The lotus seat carried the groggy mind and charged out of this boundaryless space of one's conscience.

.....

Under a huge tree in the mountain forest, Xiao Yan leaned against the tree trunk with his eyes tightly closed. His slightly pale face appeared to be swiftly recovering its rosy color.

Beside him, Yao Lao, who had been attentively taking care of him, sighed in relief when he saw Xiao Yan's change.

After a moment passed in this manner, Xiao Yan's eyelids trembled slightly and he finally began the slow struggle to open his eyes. Immediately, a large amount of piercing sunlight shining down from the sky once again caused him to shrink his eyes slightly.

“Have you woken up?” Yao Lao’s faint laughter sounded by the side of his ear.

Lifting his head slightly and seeing the smiling Yao Lao by his side, Xiao Yan also smiled and nodded. His palm gently rubbed against his face, with some hesitation he asked, “That, has the evolution of the Qi Method succeeded?”

“Ke ke, take a look for yourself.” Yao Lao did not answer him directly as he laughed.

Xiao Yan nodded his head and crossed his legs which were still sore. He calmed his mind and swiftly entered into the training posture.

His mind gradually sank into his body. Instantly, the cumbersome to the point of terrifying map of Qi Paths once again surfaced in his heart.

Xiao Yan's mind quickly passed through a few Qi Paths before he swiftly arrived at the top of the vortex in his lower abdomen. His mind swept passed it vaguely. He took in a deep breath of non-existent air. At this moment, an excited feeling that left him weak filled his entire body.

The Dou Qi vortex that appeared under the observation of his mind's eye was more spacious with an accommodating capacity of over ten times the amount before. The dark green-colored Dou Qi flowing in it

was obviously of a quality that was far from what the purple-colored Dou Qi could compare with. It might have been because he had completely digested the 'Green Lotus Core Flame', but above the dark green-colored Dou Qi, there were some green-colored flames. With the adhesion of these flames, the fighting strength of the green-colored Dou Qi was clearly more frightening.

In the Dou Qi continent, the difference in the Qi Method was dependent on a few factors. The first was the accommodating capacity of the vortex holding Dou Qi. Consider two people of the same level, if one of them were to practice a Huang Class Qi Method while the other practiced a Xuan

Class Qi Method, then the one practicing the Xuan Class Qi Method would definitely have a far greater battle endurance compared to the former.

The second factor was the difference in the Dou Qi quality. Under the assumption that both parties had the same level, if the one practicing the Xuan Class Qi Method had to use one unit of Dou Qi, then the one practicing Huang Class Qi Method would have to use ten times or even more than that amount of Dou Qi in order to obtain the same result as the former.

The third factor was the effectiveness in absorbing the natural energy and refining it into

Dou Qi during training. This was similar to the previous point. If two people wanted to absorb the same amount of Dou Qi energy in the air, the one who practiced the Xuan Class Qi Method may only require ten minutes while the Huang Class Qi Method would require a hundred minutes...

The fourth factor was that in battle, the person practicing the Huang Class Qi Method would never be able to drive the Dou Qi as quickly or smoothly as the person practicing a Xuan Class Qi Method.

By summarizing the various reasons above, it clearly showed the reason for why countless of people on the Dou Qi continent would view a good Qi Method as the most



important thing over any and all other things. The higher the class of the Qi Method one practices, the larger the amount of benefits that it would bring. Therefore, in order to obtain those high class Qi Methods, countless numbers of strong people would come wave after wave.

Sometimes, they clearly knew that they were like moths jumping into the fire, yet they were still willing to be swallowed by the flame...

Xiao Yan was at a loss as he watched the vortex that was as spacious as a small lake. A long while later, he finally gradually began to recover. His mind moved gently and a thread of green-colored Dou Qi immediately flowed out from within the vortex. It then swiftly flowed along some Qi Paths.

Following the start of the flow of the Dou Qi, Xiao Yan could clearly feel that a strong force in his body was rising to a peak that he had never been able to achieve in the past.

As his mind focused intently on the route that the Dou Qi flowed, Xiao Yan realized that the Qi Method route after the evolution had clearly become more cumbersome than before. Strangely, however, the time needed for the Qi Method to complete one circulation had become increasingly shorter despite the route becoming more complex. Moreover, after a circulation had completed, the strong force in his body would be ready to go. At any moment it was available for its owner to drive it and violently

unleash that gushing energy...

“Have I really succeeded?” Feeling that his body was filled with energy, Xiao Yan inhaled a deep breath, because he felt that it was a little unbelievable. Xiao Yan slowly opened his eyes, raised his head and eyed Yao Lao by the side who was full of smiles. He then parted his mouth and muttered, “Have I succeeded?”

“Yes...” Seeing Xiao Yan’s somewhat comical expression, Yao Lao smiled and nodded his head. He sighed with great emotion before patting Xiao Yan’s shoulder gently with his palm and said with a smile, “Congratulations. You have successfully proven that this ‘Flame Mantra’ can really swallow the

‘Heavenly Flame’! In other words, its potential is limitless...”

Yao Lao’s words lingered in Xiao Yan’s ear. The latter was smashed by this sudden bliss until he felt his headache. His body weakly leaned against the tree trunk but the unrestrained joy on his face was difficult to hide.

After being immersed in an unrestrained joy for a long while, Xiao Yan began to recover his frame of mind. He gradually stood up and closed his eyes. A moment later, a green-colored Dou Qi rose from within his body and formed a perfect green-colored Dou Qi cloak on his body in the blink of an eye. On top of the Dou Qi cloak, green-colored flames would occasionally

flare about. The hot temperature heated the air until it became slightly distorted.

When the Dou Qi cloak was completely summoned, a ferocious Qi suddenly erupted from Xiao Yan's body. Following the eruption of this Qi, the green-colored Dou Qi on Xiao Yan's body immediately soared skyward. It soared to a height of ten feet in the air before it ceased continuing to rise.

Raising his head slowly, Xiao Yan eyed the green-colored flame Dou Qi that tightly covered his body. He smiled slightly, tightened his fist suddenly and violently smashed the enormous tree behind him.

“Bang!” Following a clear muffled

sound, Xiao Yan's fist tore into the tree trunk without any resistance. His palm shook slightly and a veiled force was released. Immediately, a clear 'Ka Cha' sound was emitted. Numerous tiny crack lines swiftly spread over the tree trunk. An instant later, the crack lines suddenly expanded. The enormous tree trunk let out a bang as it broke into pieces and collapsed.

“Bang...”

Tilting his head to glance at the fallen huge tree not far away, Xiao Yan let out a soft laugh. He once again closed his eyes and felt the Dou Qi flow quickly through his body and its efficiency in fabricating Dou Qi. A moment later, he opened his eyes, eyed Yao Lao

and inhaled a deep breath. A brilliant smile appeared on his face. “Xuan Class Middle Level.”

The Xuan Class Middle Level that Xiao Yan said naturally referred to the level that the ‘Flame Mantra’ advanced to after swallowing the ‘Heavenly Flame’ and evolving the technique. If one were to calculate, it appeared that the Qi Method had jumped from Huang Class Middle Level to Xuan Class Middle level. Between them, it had increased by an entire class.

Hearing Xiao Yan’s words, Yao Lao was momentarily stupefied. He was immediately relieved as he nodded his head. The weight in his heart slowly fell. At the same time, his tight chest was also completely

relaxed. He smiled and praised, “Not bad. It really is worthy of being called the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’. Although it requires an enormous amount of energy to increase the class of the Qi Method, this appears to not be something difficult for a ‘Heavenly Flame’ to achieve...”

After letting out a long breath, the Dou Qi flame in Xiao Yan’s body gradually withdrew into his body. He tensed his fist slightly and said with a grin, “Teacher, it looks like your worries from before were unnecessary...”

“Che, if the Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python had not aided you yesterday, I do not believe that you would have successfully been



able to withstand the backlash from the 'Heavenly Flame'..." Seeing Xiao Yan's complacent manner, Yao Lao rolled his eyes and curled his lips as he said.

"Uh..." Recalling the intense pain caused by the swallowing of the 'Heavenly Flame', Xiao Yan's smiling face stiffened. His rosy face once again became slightly pale. He swallowed his saliva and nodded his head with a bitter smile. He was a little scared as he sighed, "That kind of pain was really terrifying. If the backlash from the 'Heavenly Flame' succeeded. I'm afraid that even my spirit would have been incinerated into nothingness.

"This 'Flame Mantra' is indeed somewhat strange... I really don't

know what kind of insane person created it. Back then, those people and I put in so much effort in order to find this thing from that damn place..." After speaking until this point, Yao Lao suddenly ceased saying anything more. Clearly, there seemed to be some taboo.

Unconcerned that Yao Lao had stopped speaking, Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders and reached his palm into his sleeves, fishing out the Heaven Swallowing Serpent that had curled its body. Currently, she seemed to have descended into a deep sleep perhaps as a result of swallowing quite a bit of the 'Green Lotus Core Flame'. A faint green-colored glow shrouded its body, giving it a strange appearance.

“The ‘Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python possesses several different stages. Larvae, Growing, Matured, Peak... The evolution between each stage requires an extremely large amount of energy. The previous her was only at the Larvae stage. Perhaps it was because of the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’, but she is currently using this large amount of energy to undergo a transformation.” Yao Lao eyed the small seven-colored snake and said with a smile.

“After the transformation, how strong will she become?” Hearing this, Xiao Yan asked in a somewhat curious manner.

“Perhaps she will be of the Dou Wang class...” Yao Lao smiled and

said, "Once she enters the peak stage, even a Dou Zhong would not dare underestimate her."

"She really lives up to the name of being a natural spiritual being. How envious." Xiao Yan clicked his tongue in amazement as he sighed emotionally.

"Ke ke. This kind of living creature is very rare. This Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python in your hand may well be the only one in the entire Dou Qi continent." Yao Lao said with a smile.

"If that is the case, it is naturally good." Xiao Yan parted his mouth and laughed. He then carefully placed the Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python into his sleeve,

raised his head and eyed the mountain cliff in front of him. His eyes stared at the floating clouds as he lazily stretched his neck. After being silent for awhile, he said softly, "Teacher, how much time remains till the 'Three Year Agreement'?"

"Two months." Yao Lao said faintly.

"Two months huh..." Xiao Yan laughed softly. His finger gently tapped on his storage ring and the huge Heavy Xuan Ruler once again appeared. Holding the ruler's hilt tightly, Xiao Yan violently hacked it downwards. The huge rock under his feet immediately burst apart.

"Nalan Yanran, it's the last two months. Have you prepared

yourself?”

In the distant mountain forest, a baby eagle that was attempting to fly was trying its best to flap its wings at the peak of a tree. It gave a sharp eagle cry in its efforts. Immediately after, its struggling wings straightened as it suddenly shot up into the sky...

# Chapter 236:

## Meeting the Ice Emperor Again

At the meeting point between the desert and the field, a few green-colored leaves were occasionally decorated across the desert. The bits and pieces of the leaves may have been extremely rare, but compared to the monotonous golden-colored yellow sand within the desert, it was undoubtedly much more soothing to the eye.

As this place was close to the desert's edge, one would occasionally see people coming and going, along with small groups of

mercenary that had returned after hunting for Magic Beasts in the desert.

A black-clothed human figure walked at an even pace at the intersection between the desert and the land. The human figure was carrying a black ruler that was comparable to his height on his back. This somewhat strange combination of person and ruler caused the passerbys to throw him surprised glances.

However, the black-clothed young man simply ignored the surprised gazes shot from around him. His footsteps slowly fell on the firm road. Although his pace did not appear to be very fast, if one were to observe carefully, one would realize



that each step that the young man took appeared to have been meticulously measured; the distance between each step was approximately the same.

The hot sun that hung high in the sky did not cause even the slightest drop of perspiration to surface on the young man's forehead. His leisurely walking manner did not appear to be someone in a hurry. Instead, he appeared to be admiring the scenery along the way...

The slow travelling of the young man persisted for nearly an entire day. When the hot sun gradually descended beyond the horizon of the desert, he finally came to a slow stop. He raised his head and eyed the huge city that appeared at the

edge of his sight. A faint smile surfaced on his delicate and handsome face. Xiao Yan lazily stretched his waist. When he heard the brittle sound between the bones, he laughed softly and reached his hand into his sleeves. He smiled and said, "Desert City. I've finally arrived."

"Teacher, are we really going to refine the medicinal pill for that guy?" Standing on a sand dune, Xiao Yan stared at the distant city entrance where people were moving in and out as he whispered with a slight frown. The 'guy' whom he was referring to was naturally the hermit that Xiao Yan had coincidentally met back then in the 'Desert City', one of the former ten strong of the Jia Ma Empire, Ice

Emperor, Hai Bodong.

“Ke ke, why not? Since we are already here, we should grab a favor from a Dou Huang along the way.”

Yao Lao’s old laughter was emitted from within the ring, “Moreover, do you not wish to obtain the remaining map fragment? Although you have already obtained a ‘Heavenly Flame’ now, the upgrading of the Qi Method in the future will be even harder.

Additionally, the ‘Purifying Demon Lotus Flame’ is quite an incredible thing. If you are able to obtain it, there won’t be many people who dare to easily look down on you in this Dou Qi continent.”

“But I keep getting the feeling that the guy is not a simple honest

person.” Xiao Yan waved his hand and said.

“Hee hee, so what if he is not simple and honest? Even if he recovers his strength, he is only but a Dou Huang. What can he do to us?” Yao Lao laughed faintly, “But we should always be cautious of others even if we are also not some soft persimmon. In order to be safe, we should take some defensive precaution... I have told you before that when refining the medicinal pill, we can add some additional ingredient in it. If he does not have any ill will, everything can be discussed. But if he has some wicked ideas, then we will naturally not show any mercy.”

TL: Soft persimmon = weak

Hearing this, Xiao Yan parted his mouth and smiled. He nodded his head and said softly, "It's just as well. Let's do as Teacher has said. If we can really obtain a favor from a Dou Huang, that would be quite beneficial. This is especially true for the trip to the Misty Cloud Sect two months from now. Although I am not worried about fighting to the death with Nalan Yanran, those old fellows from the Misty Cloud Sect might want to attack me out of anger and humiliation if I were to win. This Ice Emeprror might not be a bad bodyguard."

"Hee hee, the specialty of an alchemist is their network. Did you not see the snatching of the 'Heavenly Flame' this time around? With just Gu He's strength alone,

he would not have been able to barge into the inner regions of the desert. However, that guy managed to invite so many strong people to help him. In the end, he even created a mess in the Snake-People race.” Yao Lao said with a smile.

“Yes.” Xiao Yan smiled and nodded his head. He patted his Heavy Xuan Ruler and began to slowly walk toward the huge city located at the edge of the desert.

After successfully entering the city, Xiao Yan stood on the street and looked around him. He then followed the route from his memory and walked toward the end of the street. A long while later, he stopped at the entrance of an old fashioned map shop located at the

end of the street.

At the moment, the door of the shop had already been closed perhaps due to the sky being dark. A faint light was shooting out from the gap in the door, shining onto Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan stood at the door of the shop and eyed the unlatched door. His heart could not help but think back to his luck. He did not expect that by randomly running around back then, he would meet a hermit Dou Huang. This kind of result had really exceeded his expectations.

After tilting his head and sweeping his gaze across the street which had very few people, Xiao Yan quietly pushed open the main door. After

which, he entered, turned his hand around and shut the building's door tightly.

Within the shop, a Moonlight Stone was emitting a faint glow. The warm and not eye-piercing glow shined upon the entire room until it was quite bright.

The room still had the same decorations as in the past. The damage caused by the fight from the last time had already been completely repaired. Behind the platform that was piled with maps, an old man was lowering his head and meticulously creating a map in his hand. As he was too engrossed, he did not sense Xiao Yan who had quietly entered.



Within the shop, there were another four people choosing maps. Three were male and one was a female. Their clothes were also extremely gorgeous. Behind the four of them, there were a few large men with strongly build bodies standing by them respectfully. When Xiao Yan entered, the four tilted their heads over and took a glance. However, when they saw Xiao Yan's dusty look, they turned their heads back and lazily chose the maps in front of them.

When the four people turned around, Xiao Yan's gaze jumped across their faces. The three men had quite good appearances but their eyes carried a faint haughtiness that greatly discounted the impression people had for

them. The other person, the lady, was wearing a tight red-colored long dress. Her appearance was extremely pretty. With her figure being wrapped in the red dress, it appeared exquisite and orderly. The three men beside her would occasionally sweep their gaze over the attractive back of the lady in the red dress. An adoration and yearning would flash in their eyes. However, under this adoration, there appeared to be a hidden fear toward this lady in the red dress.

Xiao Yan ignored this group of people whose actions appeared a little strange. His gaze swept across the old man and slowly walked toward the counter. He randomly picked up a map scroll and lazily flipped through it.

Hearing the sound of the map being flipped, the old man's ink pen which was moving like flowing water paused. However, like the first time he and Xiao Yan met, he did not lift his head. He simply said indifferently, "I'm sorry. This store has already closed for the day. If you need to buy a map, please come again tomorrow."

Hearing the old man's usual cold and indifferent words, Xiao Yan could not help shaking his head. This old man...

Just as Xiao Yan was about to speak, two large men moved agilely and blocked Xiao Yan's path. Their hands were holding their weapons on their waist as they stared at him with fierce faces.

“Uh?” The sudden scene before him caused Xiao Yan to be at a loss. Did he offend someone without even saying a word? Immediately, he shook his head, confused. Xiao Yan then tilted his head toward the lady in a red dress who appeared to have quite a high position in the Desert City.

“When Grandmaster Bing is making maps, he does not like to be disturbed. Therefore, I would like to trouble you to leave for now.” The lady in a red dress who had a pretty appearance slowly walked forward and said faintly.

Although the lady’s voice was gentle, it was not difficult to hear the overbearing and unreasonable tone within it. “...Don’t tell me that

these people know of his identity?" When he saw that this lady was so thoughtful for Hai Bo Dong, Xiao Yan was immediately at a loss as he said with surprise in his heart.

Compared to Xiao Yan's surprise, the red dress lady in front of him was a little dispirited in her heart. Her father had always told her that the old man in this map shop was a strong person with extremely great strength. Thus, each time she had some free time, he would instruct his precious daughter to come here to greet and inquire about the old man and use all his authority to provide him with the best care. However, the old man was not appreciative of his care. Each time she came, she would receive a cold shoulder for her feverous effort.

The lady of haughty character had difficulty accepting the old man's actions.

Although she had always received a cold shoulder, the red dress lady held great trust in her father.

Moreover, on one instance, she had faintly sensed the frightening Qi that the old man did not easily reveal. Under that Qi, she realized that she only had the right to tremble...

Thus, for a long time, she had still treated the old man with great respect despite his indifferent attitude. Her submissive and docile manner frequently caused some of her companions to be in disbelief. Was this obedient girl the same person as the spoiled demon girl

who had once caused the Desert City great havoc?

Today, she had come to the shop to support the old man as usual.

Naturally, the old man's attitude towards her was as indifferent as it usually was. Other than glancing at her when she came in, his attention was poured over his map and was too lazy to bother with them.

With the haughty character of the red dress lady, her heart naturally had some resentment that she had difficulty expressing when faced with such treatment. However, this resentment was something that she could not express to the old man. Therefore, Xiao Yan, who had barged in at this time coincidentally became the target of her anger.

Xiao Yan ignored the spoiled cry by the lady and simply glanced at her carelessly. He randomly threw the map in his hand onto the counter, leaned his body to one side and side-stepped the blockade of the two large men.

Seeing that Xiao Yan not only did not obey her words and leave, but instead became overbearing and moved closer, the eyebrows of the red dress lady became vertical. A dangerous glint flashed across her eyes and she raised her snow white chin slightly. The surrounding few large men carried a fierceness on their faces as they began to surround Xiao Yan.

The red dress lady folded her hands in front of her chest as she stared at



Xiao Yan with mocking eyes.  
However, just as she was prepared to see the latter begging for mercy, Xiao Yan performed an action that caused her to be totally stunned.

Xiao Yan pulled over a map with his hand and violently threw it at the old man who held an extremely distinguished position in the lady's heart. At the same time he threw it over, his mouth grumbled, "Old Man, are you still pretending to be indifferent? Do you still want me to refine that medicine?"

# Chapter 237:

## Conversation

Just as the scroll was about to hit Hai Bo Dong's body, it was frozen solid by a sudden surge of cold air. Immediately, it fell weakly to the old man's side.

Eyeing the scroll that was suddenly frozen, the pretty eyes of the lady in the red dress glowed. This was another time that she had seen the old man's lofty strength.

"This guy is really reckless. He actually dares to be so rude to Grandmaster Bing. He really is someone who has the short sight of a rat." The gaze of the lady was

somewhat mocking as she stared at Xiao Yan. Clearly, the red dressed woman did not think that the old man would easily let off this foolhardy guy who had offended him.

TL: Short sight of a rat = No foresight/planning

Naturally, all of these thoughts were the wishful thinking of the lady. The old man did indeed shift his focus up from the map as she had expected but when the ice like dry face swept across the black-dressed young man in front of him, his face revealed an extremely rare smile. This smile was something the red dressed lady, who had respectfully been a servant here for a long time, had never seen before.

“Ke ke, little brother, you are finally back. You really made me wait.” Hai Bo Dong placed the ink pen in his hand down. His gaze swept around Xiao Yan’s body and a bizarre glint flashed swiftly within his eyes. After having not met for a few months, the young man in front of him had actually become much stronger. Moreover, on the young man’s body, Hai Bo Dong could faintly sense something that he feared.

“Don’t tell me it is a ‘Heavenly Flame’? God. Has he really found the ‘Heavenly Flame’?” This thought that swiftly flashed across his heart caused astonishment to surface on Hai Bo Dong’s face. The gaze that he used to look at Xiao Yan again had an emotion that was difficult to describe.

“I have no choice. Old Sir has something that I need still in your possession. Naturally, I had to hurry back. And if I did not have the help from Old Sir’s map during this journey, I might have had difficulty achieving my aim even if I roamed around the desert for a year.” Xiao Yan laughed.

“Ke ke. It’s just that we take what we require.” Hai Bo Dong’s nose twitched slightly as he smiled and waved his hand. The dry facial expression changed slightly as he stared at Xiao Yan in a somewhat startled manner. With a shocked voice, he said, “You... you made contact with Queen Medusa?”

Within the shop, the face of the lady in the red dress was

immediately dumfounded when she saw that Hai Bo Dong not only did not attack Xiao Yan but instead began happily conversing with him. A moment later, her eyebrows were knit slightly together. The corner of her eyes secretly glanced at the black-dressed young man whom appeared to be slightly younger than her. Her heart could not resist feeling somewhat jealous. She had been helping Hai Bo Dong here for a long time but he had never treated her with such gentleness...

“This guy...” The lady in the red dress thought indignantly in her heart. When she was planning to send someone to investigate Xiao Yan’s background, the words that Hai Bo Dong had suddenly spilled from his mouth caused her to

instantly still as though she had been struck by lightning.

Of course, it was not only her. The three young people and those few strong large men in the shop also stilled their bodies abruptly when Hai Bo Dong mentioned Queen Medusa from his mouth. In the vicinity of the desert, the fierce name of Queen Medusa was sufficient to cause any human to feel fear. During the big war back then, this Queen Medusa had once turned a few cities into bloodbaths by herself. Her fierce name almost reached the point where it could cause a baby to cease crying.

“This... this guy. He actually came into contact with Queen Medusa? And he is not dead?” Within the

shop, numerous gazes that were filled with shock and disbelief stared at the young man carrying a huge black ruler. Their minds had difficulty recovering. There may be a few people in the cities located within the vicinity of the desert who had survived after being in contact with Queen Medusa but those people were all strong people who were well known. However, this young man in front of them who was not even twenty... how could it be possible?

“Ke ke. I was really unlucky to make slight contact with her. But fortunately, I was lucky in keeping my life. Otherwise, Old Sir would not be able to see me.” Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders and joked.



“Tsk tsk. Outstanding. To actually escape alive from that woman’s hand and yet not to suffer any injuries. More heroes really appear in the younger generations. I think that little brother is definitely the pinnacle person among the younger generation in the Jia Ma Empire.” Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong immediately pursed up his lips and said with great astonishment.

Xiao Yan smiled faintly. Regarding the thing about the pinnacle person, he neither agreed nor disagreed.

“Oh. Ke ke. oh yes... little brother, I wonder, about the the thing I entrusted you with?” Rubbing his dry hands together, Hai Bo Dong suddenly asked with a smile.

“Yes. This is the Sand’s Datura that you need. It was not easy to find. Luckily, I came across it in the sacred city of the Snake-People race.” Xiao Yan’s finger gently tapped on his storage ring and a pale-yellow vegetation appeared in his palm. This plant’s outer appearance was extremely strange. It wrapped and wrapped around like a yellow-colored long snake. At its top was a snake head that was raised highly. There was a fist size tumor that protruded on the top of the snake head. This was where the essence of this unique vegetation was richest.

“Ke ke. I have really troubled little brother.” Hai Bo Dong received the vegetation in surprise as he opened his mouth to thank him with a

smile.

“It is just that we have what the other needs.” Xiao Yan waved his hand and learned from Hai Bo Dong’s speaking manner as he replied with a smile.

Within the shop, the spoiled lovely face of the red dress lady gradually began to withdraw as she watched Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong chatting by the side as though no one was around. Although she was pampered and spoiled, she was no fool. By looking at the attitude of the mysterious old man towards Xiao Yan and the contents of their conversation, she clearly knew in her heart that this young man who appeared even younger than her definitely possessed a terrifying

strength that did not match his age...

“God. Where has this abnormal being come from? Why have I not heard of such a young strong person appearing in the Jia Ma Empire?” The lady in the red dress mused in her heart as a bitter smile surfaced on her face.

“Grandmaster Bing...” The lady in the red dress who was left alone by the side hesitated for a moment before speaking timidly.

Having his conversation interrupted, Hai Bo Dong pressed his eyebrows together slightly. He glanced at the red dress lady and said blandly, “You can go back. In the future, there is no need for you

to return. Tell your father that his ploy is a little lousy.”

Hearing Hai Bo Dong’s rude words of banishment, the lady in the red dress was at a slight loss. Her eyes suddenly reddened and her teeth bit her lips. Her original intention was to have Hai Bo Dong take her as a disciple. However, when these words of Hai Bo Dong were said, it clearly severed her hope.

Immediately, her heart felt much grief. Treads of mist caused her long eyelashes to become wet. The current her obviously did not possess the arrogance that she had treated Xiao Yan with just a few moments before.

Seeing Hai Bo Dong’s indifferent attitude, Xiao Yan could not help

but shake his head. This old man's heart was really too harsh.

Although the arrogant attitude of this lady a moment ago resulted in Xiao Yan having a poor impression of her, she was after all working for Hai Bo Dong. It was just that despite trying very hard to get Hai Bo Dong to like her, this stubborn and indifferent old man still did not have any feelings for her. It appeared that the feelings of this old man were a little thin. In the future he needed to be a little careful when working with him...

“Old Sir, with your status, treating a lady like this would somewhat cheapen it...” Not used to seeing a lady cry in a beautiful manner, Xiao Yan shook his head slightly. He played with a piece of map on the

counter as he jokingly mentioned with a smile.

Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong was momentarily distracted. He eyed Xiao Yan's smiling face and a moment later, also smiled and nodded his head. His finger rubbed a yellow-colored storage ring on his finger and a scroll appeared in a flash. His finger tapped on the scroll and shot it towards the lady in the red dress. He said in a somewhat helpless manner, "This is a Low Xuan Dou Technique. Seeing that you have helped me for so long, I will give it to you. I know that you hope for me to take you as a disciple, but I really don't have that kind of intention. Therefore, take this as my compensation to you."

The lady in the red dress was at a loss as she received the scroll. A moment later, she gratefully bowed to Xiao Yan and with a gloomy face, softly left the shop.

After the red dress lady left, the other people in the shop closely followed. In a moment, the shop once again became empty.

“Ke ke, by nature, I prefer to be free and don’t really like teaching students. If she followed me, she wouldn’t have much of a future.” Hai Bo Dong patted Xiao Yan’s shoulders and explained.

Xiao Yan smiled and extended his hand towards Hai Bo Dong as he replied with a smile. “Old Sir, I have already brought the thing back for



you. Should you not hand me that piece of map fragment?”

“Uh...” Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong laughed dryly. He rubbed his palms together and laughed awkwardly. “Little Brother, back then we had agreed. As long as you help me refine the medicinal pill for undoing the seal, I will hand over the last map fragment to you. Additionally, I will owe you one favor in the future.”

“Alright...” Xiao Yan’s eyes stared at Hai Bo Dong for a moment until he was a little uneasy before he nodded his head in a nonchalant manner. He withdrew his hand and smiled faintly, “I hope that Old Sir will not use any other excuses after obtaining the medicinal pill. As a

person, I... may have a good temper, but I am also unable to withstand being fooled like a monkey.”

“Ke ke, Little Brother, what are you saying. Is there a false promise between strong people?” Hai Bo Dong smiled awkwardly as he shook his head. He patted his chest and said with certainty: “As long as Little Brother is able to refine the medicinal pill that I need, old me will not break my word.”

“Haha, that is the best.” Xiao Yan smiled and nodded his head. He then scratched his chin as he faced Hai Bo Dong and asked with a smile, “Since it’s like this, shall we start working?”

“Now?” Hai Bo Dong was at a loss.

He then hurriedly nodded his head. "Yes, yes, please!" As he said, he quickly pushed open the counter and lead Xiao Yan into the back of the building.

After entering the room, Xiao Yan randomly sat on a chair. His eyes glanced at Hai Bo Dong while the corner of his mouth was lifted into a smile. He said softly, "Medicinal Formula, medicinal ingredients..."

"Sometimes, I realize that you alchemists really cause people to be envious... Ah, this medicinal formula to break the seal is something that I went through great pains to obtain. Now that you are going to take a look, its surname would change..." Hai Bo Dong helplessly dug out many medicinal

ingredients from his storage ring. He then held a piece of ancient goatskin parchment. The pain on his face was not an act. In order to obtain this medicinal formula, he had put in a lot of effort.

TL: Surname would change:  
Meaning changing ownership

While maintaining a warm smile on his face, Xiao Yan rejoiced in his heart. Yao Lao had told him before that some medicinal formulas that can break seals have a value that was difficult to appraise. Although the map fragment was the thing he wanted the most, being able to scoop up a medicinal formula for a tier six medicinal pill along the way was naturally even more perfect...

Xiao Yan smiled as he received the old-looking medicinal formula that Hai Bo Dong had, with an extreme unwillingness, passed to him. His gaze swept over it and the smile on his face immediately became more brilliant.

# Chapter 238:

## Heavenly Cauldron Ranking

“Breaking Adversity Pill”, the three pale black-colored words were written on the quaint skin parchment that faintly gave off the scent of old age.

Xiao Yan’s gaze slowly swept across the skin parchment with a smile in his eyes. When his gaze was sweeping across the effect of the medicinal pill that was recorded on the skin parchment, the smile on his face grew even more dense.

“The pill is tier six. It possesses the

unique ability of being able to break most seals. After using it, it can also form a resistance toward that particular seal within the body. In the future, if one were to meet such a seal again, one would gain some chance of nullifying the seal.”

“Tsk tsk, it is really quite a good thing...” Xiao Yan’s eyes swept up and down across the quaint skin parchment and could not help but click his tongue. He did not expect that this thing could not only break a seal, but also cause the human body that was struck by the seal, to have an increased resistance to that seal in the future. With just this particular point, it lived up to its reputation as a tier six medicinal pill.

“It is naturally quite good. Back then, in order to obtain this medicinal formula, I paid a price that still causes my heart to ache when I recall what I did...” Hai Bo Dong smiled bitterly as he eagerly watched Xiao Yan.

“Haha, regardless of what the price is, it’s not worth mentioning compared to allowing you to recover your Dou Huang strength.” Xiao Yan comforted. Immediately, he unceremoniously stored this quaint medicinal formula into his storage ring in front of Hai Bo Dong’s face.

In the alchemist world, there was an unofficial rule. Anyone who wanted an alchemist to help them refine medicinal pills that used



special formulas not only had to prepare the medicinal formula by oneself, but also had to prepare medicinal ingredients. Moreover, these medicinal formulas were to be handled as the alchemist pleased including the chance where the alchemist took possession of the formula; these actions from alchemists were also common occurrences.

In the alchemist world, the creation of medicinal formulas was not a simple thing. Nothing like picking up a pen and recording a recipe down as one would imagine. During the process of creating the medicinal formula, the alchemist must use his own Spiritual Strength as ink and then use a pen to draw with Spiritual Strength in order to

successfully create a qualified medicinal formula...

When using the medicinal formula, the alchemist needed to use his Spiritual Strength and intrude into the medicinal formula in order to obtain the essential refining data hidden within the medicinal formula. For example, the quantity of the medicinal ingredients needed, the flame temperature, etc... These things were things that an alchemist had to pay extreme attention to when refining a medicinal pill. Regardless of how outstanding the refining ability of an alchemist was, if he did not have all this information, he would require quite a number of tests before it was possible to successfully refine the medicinal

pill recorded in the medicinal formula. However... during the experimental process, he would likely destroy many rare medicinal ingredients, which would be an enormous loss.

Thus, Hai Bo Dong was unable to reproduce the medicinal formula despite having obtained it for quite some time. When he saw Xiao Yan's action, the corner of his mouth twitched involuntarily. A long while later, he could only shake his head dispiritedly and allow Xiao Yan to seize this thing that he had obtained with great difficulty for free.

After storing the 'Breaking Adversity Pill' formula with a smile, Xiao Yan placed his gaze on the

large pile of medicinal ingredients that were sitting on the table. These medicinal ingredients could all be considered rare items. A number among them may fetch at least five hundred thousand gold coins if they were placed on the auction block. Even though their price was extremely high, these items still were rarely seen. After all, as long as it was someone who knew a little about his goods, he would not take these rare medicinal herbs out to be auctioned. This was because he might one day meet an alchemist who needed these kinds of rare medicinal ingredients. If that were the case, he might be able to obtain an exchange that he would be extremely satisfied with.

Perhaps it was because he was

afraid of failure, but most of the medicinal ingredients that Hai Bo Dong prepared, had two to three portions. They were filled the table in front of the two.

Xiao Yan checked all the many different medicinal ingredients once in great detail. When he did not discover anything missing, he nodded his head. He then raised it, eyed Hai Bo Dong who was watching him intently and said, “Old Sir, I think that you should know that there is some chances of failure when refining a medicinal pill. Before I refine the medicine, I will say something that isn’t nice to listen to, I have some confidence in refining a tier six medicinal pill but I dare not to guarantee. Therefore, if for some reason this results in a

failure, this responsibility...”

“I know, you will not take responsibility... You alchemists are all like that. Don’t tell me that I can forcefully hold you here if you fail?” Hearing the words, Hai Bo Dong waved his hand and smiled bitterly.

“Haha, since Old Sir can understand, that is the best... I wonder if you can prepare a quiet room for me? During the time before I come out, you cannot let anyone disturb me, including yourself, Old Sir.” Xiao Yan stored all the ingredients into his storage ring and said with a smile.

“Follow me.” Hai Bo Dong nodded his head and headed for a side door. Xiao Yan followed closely behind

him.

After entering the side door, a corridor which was slightly dark appeared. Xiao Yan followed behind Hai Bo Dong for some distance before stopping outside a door along the corridor.

The door was pushed open and a faint lamp light shined out. The interior of the room appeared extremely clean, perhaps as a result of frequent cleaning. It was quite a good place to temporarily stay while refining medicine.

Xiao Yan entered the room, glanced in all directions and nodded his head with a smile.

“Little Brother, is this place

alright?” Hai Bo Dong asked with a smile. When he saw Xiao Yan nod, he continued, “Since it is alright, then please refine the medicinal pill here. I will guard the corridor outside. During this period of time, you will have the quiet atmosphere that you require. There will definitely be no one who will interrupt you.”

“Okay.” Xiao Yan, while smiling nodded his head. He eyed Hai Bo Dong as he took his leave and gently locked the room’s door with both his hands. He turned around and watched the room. Instead of rushing to start immediately, he slowly crossed his steps and walked once around the entire room. Every tiny corner was thoroughly examined by him. A long while



later, he completed his examination and walked to the side of a table at the middle of the of the room. His finger tapped the storage ring and quietly asked in his heart, “Teacher, is there anything wrong here?”

“No, I have checked. It looks like that guy did not try anything funny here.” Yao Lao’s voice laughed in Xiao Yan’s heart.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan nodded his head and replied with a grin, “Since it is like this, Teacher, it is time to do it...” “ As he was talking to Yao Lao, Xiao Yan’s finger gently rubbed his storage ring. Immediately, the pile of medicinal ingredients from before completely filled the table before him.

“Ugh... I knew that you would call these old bones of mine out to perform the hard work.” The ring trembled slightly and Yao Lao slowly floated out.. He eyed the many ingredients on the table and helplessly shook his head.

“Hehe, I want to do it myself but this is a tier six medicinal pill. Even though I currently possess a ‘Heavenly Flame’, it would still be impossible for me to refine it. Xiao Yan waved his hand and smiled innocently.

With regards to Xiao Yan’s words, Yao Lao simply rolled his eyes and lamented. He then descended beside the table and carelessly rearranged the medicinal ingredients on top of it. After

which, he waved his palm at Xiao Yan. Instantly, the black-colored ancient looking ring on Xiao Yan's finger landed in Yao Lao's hand.

After Yao Lao carefully place the black-colored ring in his hand, he flicked his finger. A solid black-colored medicinal cauldron the size of the table surface suddenly appeared.

The black-colored medicinal cauldron had a sturdy body. Its entire body was faintly shrouded in a calm atmosphere. Life like flame pictures were drawn on the surface of the medicinal cauldron. These flame drawings even seemed to be physically real. Xiao Yan could even faintly sense flame energy starting to circle around the medicinal

cauldron.

“Good Cauldron!”

Xiao Yan’s eyes stared at the black-colored medicinal cauldron with an extraordinarily imposing aura and could not help but let out a praise. The cauldron that he used was undoubtedly shabby compared to Yao Lao’s. Moreover, this black-colored medicinal cauldron clearly did not only have a gorgeous appearance. From the fire energy that agglomerated around it automatically, it was clear that it was a great help for the refining of medicine.

“A medicinal cauldron is the most important thing that an alchemist possesses. A good medicinal

cauldron would be able to increase the chances of successfully refining a pill by a large amount... This medicinal cauldron of mine has an extremely domineering name. Others calls it 'Black Demon' ... Ke ke, back then, I paid a great price in order to obtain it." Eyeing the black-colored cauldron that was suspended in midair, Yao Lao sighed with a smile somewhat emotionally.

“‘Black Demon’? It really is domineering...” Xiao Yan clicked his tongue as he praised and shook his head. Having not had much interaction with the alchemist world, he naturally did not know what kind of fanatic attraction this name possessed to an alchemist.

Just like the 'Heavenly Flame' Ranking, in the alchemist world, there was also a similar 'Heavenly Cauldron' Ranking. As the name suggest, the 'Cauldron Ranking' records the most perfect and outstanding medicinal cauldrons. There were a total of thirteen cauldrons on the 'Cauldron Ranking'. Each of the medicinal cauldrons on it had a bewitchment that caused countless alchemists to pursue them with greed. The eighth rank on the 'Cauldron Ranking' was called, 'Black Demon'...

Seeing Xiao Yan's slightly shocked manner, Yao Lao simply smiled. However, he did not open his mouth to explain the origin of the black cauldron in front of him. His palm trembled slightly and a thick

white-colored flame swiftly shrouded his palm. Yao Lao slowly placed his palm onto a diamond-shaped fire outlet on the black cauldron. He gently flicked his finger and the thick white flame shrouded the interior of the cauldron.

“Hehe, it looks like teacher has attached much importance to this medicinal refinement. Otherwise, he would not taken out his medicinal cauldron.” Xiao Yan said with a smile as he eyed the soaring flame within the black cauldron. When Yao Lao had refined medicinal pills in the past, he would directly refine it on his palm.

“The probability of failure of a tier six medicinal pill is quite high.

Moreover, I am currently only in a spirit state and my strength is weaker than in the past. I naturally require the help of the medicinal cauldron in order to refine this kind of medicinal pill.” Yao Lao said blandly. His palm swiftly waved above the table and numerous medicinal ingredients were picked up by his hand. After which, he threw all of them into the medicinal cauldron all at once.

Yao Lao’s face was impassive as his palm left the medicinal cauldron. His dry palm suddenly and swiftly waved as though he was penetrating flowers and picking the leaves. Following the flicking of his finger, the hot thick white flames within the black cauldron had, with extreme obedience, turned into ten



plus tiny flames, wrapping around the medicinal ingredients that had been thrown in.

Eyeing Yao Lao's extremely smooth actions, Xiao Yan's face was filled with envy. When would he be able to reach the stage where he could do such difficult things with ease?

Xiao Yan let out an emotional sigh as he quietly sat on a chair by the side. He meticulously observed Yao Lao's refining. When one reached the stage Yao Lao was at, almost any tiny step or movement could allow Xiao Yan to feel suddenly enlightened.

In the quiet secret chamber, the thick white flame danced enchantingly. A faint medicinal

fragrance permeated the air  
within...

# Chapter 239: Hiding One's Ability

TL: Title: 深藏不露 – Hiding One's Ability – idiom meaning that one usually hides one's skill so that others are ignorant of their strength (only using one's strength when necessary for max impact)

\* \* \*

Perhaps, it was because it was the first time Yao Lao refined the 'Breaking Adversity Pill', but Yao Lao, despite his outstanding alchemy skills, failed the first refining attempt due to an

imbalance in the proportions of the prepared medicinal ingredients.

However, the first failed attempt did not cause Yao Lao to show a different expression. Failing during refining was so common in the alchemy world that it could be compared with eating and drinking. Even though Yao Lao was very adept at refining, he could not guarantee that he would maintain a hundred percent success for refining any medicinal pills.

Although the first attempt resulted in a failure, it was fortunate that only a small portion of the medicinal ingredients were lost and thus would not affect the refining that was to follow. As Yao Lao, who had a warm-up experience, once

again raised the flames to refine the pill. He methodically, perfectly, and successfully completed all the remaining medicinal refining process.

In the neat and clean room, the black-colored medicinal cauldron slowly rotated in midair. The thick white flame writhed intensely within it. As the black cauldron rotated, the surrounding air also repeatedly released waves of unceasing tiny energy ripples. These energy ripples were circular in shape with the medicinal cauldron at its center and they gradually began expanding out in all directions. When they were about to make contact with the walls, they quietly vanished...

The flame writhed in the medicinal cauldron. A thumb sized pale purple-colored medicinal pill rudiment was slowly being formed in the burning flame. Finally, the dark purple-colored pill's scent was suddenly emitted from within the cauldron and filled the inside of the room. This scent was thick and stayed within the room for quite a while.

“Is it going to be formed into a pill?” Sniffing the pill's scent that was accompanied by a purple color, Xiao Yan rubbed his tired eyes and raised his spirit as he asked with a smile. He had personally witnessed Yao Lao refine a tier five medicinal pill the last time. Thus, he also knew that the drifting of pill scent was basically the omen before the

formation of a high tier medicinal pill.

“Yes, although this ‘Breaking Adversity Pill’ has a strange and unique medicinal effect, the difficulty involved in order to refine it is not very great. Additionally, I have the help from the ‘Black Demon’ so the time needed for refining it was reduced by at least half.” Yao Lao smiled as he nodded his head and replied.

“Haha, no wonder. The last time you took over two days when you refined the ‘Blood Lotus Pill’. This time you actually only used a day to refine a tier six medicinal pill. It looks like this medicinal cauldron of Teacher’s is really extraordinary.” Xiao Yan said with a grin. His gaze

carried some shock as he observed the black-colored medicinal cauldron in midair. An ordinary medicinal cauldron may give a boost to an alchemist but the effect was extremely tiny. If a cauldron could reduce the time needed to refine a medicinal pill that would normally require a day by two hours, it could be considered top grade amongst medicinal cauldrons. By using the dark red medicinal cauldron that Xiao Yan had used, it could at most save an hour of refining time. By comparing the two, Xiao Yan could increasingly see how the black-colored medicinal cauldron was extraordinary.



Yao Lao smiled and nodded his head. As his shriveled palm tensed and relaxed, the thick white flame in the medicinal cauldron also became much richer.

“\*Cough\*, Teacher... don’t forget to add something extra...” Seeing the medicinal pill gradually become round, Xiao Yan let out a dry cough and hurriedly reminded.

“I know.” Yao Lao gave Xiao Yan a somewhat irritated glance before nodding his head. He flipped his left hand and a thick white-colored flame suddenly surfaced. After which, he began to swiftly compress it and the thick white flame, which was originally the size of a person’s head became the size of one’s thumb in an instant.

The 'Bone Chilling Flame' which was compressed to this extent had already escaped it's base flame nature. It had instead transformed into a tiny white-colored crystal. At one glance, the interior of the crystal seemed to have a demonic thick white flame that writhed faintly.

Yao Lao molded the white-colored crystals with the tip of his finger before flicking his finger gently. The crystal immediately turned into a white light that was shot into the medicinal cauldron. After which, it directly went into the medicinal pill.

Once the crystal entered the medicinal pill, it suddenly transformed into drops of extremely tiny white glow that were

distributed into every part of the medicinal pill.

Yao Lao watched the small holes formed on the medicinal pill rudiment gradually being refilled and nodded his head. After musing for a moment, he waved his palm and the thick white flame in the medicinal cauldron suddenly surged. In an instant, it covered the entire purple-colored medicinal pill rudiment and began the final intense burning.

The thick white flame only soared for a moment before it was swiftly extinguished. Following the disappearance of the flame, a thumb sized, pale purple round medicinal pill that was emitting a faint luster rolled and rotated as it

appeared in the medicinal cauldron.

The moment the purple-colored medicinal pill appeared, a ferocious energy fluctuation ripple suddenly surged from within the medicinal pill. When this energy ripple passed through the black cauldron, a portion of it was blocked but the remainder still seeped out. It then violently shot in all directions. From observing its stance, if it was allowed to spread as it pleased, this room would immediately collapse.

Yao Lao glanced indifferently at the swiftly spreading energy ripple. His shriveled hand waved randomly and a shapeless Spiritual Energy formed a transparent energy cover within the interior of the room in the blink of an eye.

When the energy ripple came into contact with the Spiritual Cover, the two collided with each other. Instantly, waves of energy ripples began to appear on the shapeless energy cover much like a rock being thrown into a lake surface.

The ripples gradually transformed from intense to subtle. A moment later, they finally completely disappeared.

When the last energy ripple finally disappeared, Yao Lao removed the Spiritual Cover. His palm beckoned at the black cauldron. The pale purple-colored medicinal pill was thrown out by the black cauldron and obediently landed on Yao Lao's palm.

Yao Lao held this pale purple-colored medicinal pill. He looked it over repeatedly and nodded his head. After giving an indifferent appraisal that it was not bad, he carelessly threw it towards Xiao Yan by the side.

Xiao Yan received the medicinal pill and curiously observed this purple-colored medicinal pill in his hand. This was the first time he had seen a tier six medicinal pill.

The surface of this medicinal pill was a pale purple color. Its body was round and had a great amount of luster. Moreover, on the surface of the medicinal pill, there appeared to be some strange lines, that were not man-made, drawn onto it. These lines went around

one after another, appearing like a special drawing that had an abstract meaning. Observing this 'Breaking Adversity Pill' at close distance, Xiao Yan could even roughly sense the strange energy contained within it. Perhaps these lines were the main ingredient that could break a seal...

"I added some 'Bone Chilling Flame' into the medicinal pill. This kind of crystal body will conceal itself deep within a human body once it is consumed by someone. Usually, it will not have even the slightest unusual action. However, if I, who possesses the 'Bone Chilling Flame' was to activate it, these icy bodies would swiftly transform into an extremely destructive 'Bone Chilling Flame'.

When that time comes, if the other party has any ill intentions, I'm afraid that he or she will suffer terribly." Yao Lao stored the black cauldron into the ring, turned around, and laughed while facing Xiao Yan.

"Won't he discover it?" Xiao Yan played with the 'Breaking Adversity Pill' as he asked cautiously.

"He shouldn't, of course... I cannot guarantee it. After all, there is nothing absolute in this world. I can only guarantee that the chances of it being discovered are very tiny." Yao Lao shook his head and replied with a smile.

Xiao Yan nodded his head slightly and took out a jade bottle which



was of quite a good grade from his storage ring. He then put the 'Breaking Adversity Pill' within it. After which, he glanced at the large amount of remaining medicinal ingredients, parted his mouth slightly and unceremoniously swept all these rare medicinal plants into his storage ring.

"Hehe. This will be the extra reward for refining the pill." Xiao Yan did not intend to return these rare herbs, which could easily fetch over a million gold coins through an auction, to Hai Bo Dong.

"I've finally finished it..." Xiao Yan kept everything and patted his storage ring with satisfaction. He faced Yao Lao and said, "Hehe, now we should see whether the guy

outside will keep his word.”

“I hope he will not disappoint us.”  
Yao Lao laughed softly. His body swayed slightly and immediately turned into a flowing light which entered into the black-colored ring.

Xiao Yan placed the black-colored ring that was suspended in front of him onto his finger and tossed the jade bottle in his hand. After arranging his clothes properly, he walked toward the door leading outside of the room.

In a bend of the corridor that was slightly dark, Hai Bo Dong leaned against the wall. His old face may appear rather calm but his finger which was knocking on the wall repeatedly revealed just how

anxious and impatient he was in his heart.

Feeling the time slowly flowing, Hai Bo Dong eyed the room that was tightly shut at the end of the corridor. His eyebrows involuntarily knit together. A moment later, he sighed. The medicinal ingredients needed to refine 'Breaking Adversity Pill' were not easy to find. He had spent a few years in order to gather all these medicinal ingredients. If Xiao Yan was to fail in the refinement, his hope of regaining his strength might have to be delayed...

Hai Bo Dong rubbed his palm. The calmness on his face finally began to reveal some anxiety. He softly muttered, "Don't tell me he failed?"

Hmm, looks like I was a little reckless. That guy's strength may be something that I cannot see through but he is far too young after all... Even if he started practicing his alchemy skills while he was still in his mother's womb, that would merely be over ten years worth of time... In just ten years, how great of an accomplishment can he attain in alchemy skills?"

With his fist and palm heavily smashing into each other, Hai Bo Dong's expression fluctuated. A moment later, he shook his head despondently and smiled bitterly. "Having reached this point, I can only hope that this guy can bring some miracle. After all, he possesses that extremely terrifying 'Heavenly Flame'..."

Time ticked by. The atmosphere in the corridor had a layer of impatience gradually lingering over it as time flowed by.

A finger impatiently tapped against the wall. At one instance, Dou Qi shrouded the finger and it pressed down violently, creating a hole within the wall.

“I’ll go and take a look!” Hai Bo Dong shriveled face twitched. He was finally unable to withstand the torment of waiting like this. Taking in a violent breath, he suddenly turned his body and had a desire to walk into the corridor.

At the moment when Hai Bo Dong turned around, his body suddenly stilled. A stunned expression

appeared on his face as he stared blankly at the corridor. A young man in black clothes was leaning on the wall and smiling at him. A moment later, he swallowed his saliva and hurriedly took a few steps forward as he anxiously asked, "Little Brother, did you succeed?"

Xiao Yan spread his hand and faced Hai Bo Dong who was slowly walking over with an anxious face. He then waved it and threw a jade bottle towards Hai Bo Dong. "I was a little lucky and barely succeeded."

Eyeing the jade bottle that was thrown over, Hai Bo Dong seemed to awkwardly use both his hands and feet to try to catch it. He carefully caught it in his palms as

though it was his son. When his eyes saw the purple-colored medicinal pill in the jade bottle, an unrestrained expression of joy and shock appeared on his old face simultaneously.

The unrestrained joy was naturally because he received his wish of obtaining this 'Breaking Adversity Pill'. The shock on the other hand was because he still had difficulty believing that within a short day, this little boy in front of him who was not even over twenty had actually managed to perfectly create this tier six medicinal pill that even Pill-King Gu He couldn't refine...

“He really hid his ability...” At this moment, an evaluating phrase for Xiao Yan surfaced in Hai Bo Dong's

heart.

TL: Refer to title for – He really hid  
his ability



# Chapter 240:

## Breaking The Seal

Eyeing Hai Bo Dong who was tightly holding the jade bottle with a face that was filled with unrestrained joy, Xiao Yan laughed softly before smiling slightly as he said, "Mister Hai Bo Dong. The thing has been successfully refined. What about the map fragment?"

Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong was at a momentary loss. He immediately and quickly pulled himself back from his unrestrained joy. His eyeballs rotated and he licked his lips as an embarrassed look appeared on his face. He said, "Uhh, Little Brother!"

“You can call me Xiao Yan.” Seeing Hai Bo Dong’s manner, Xiao Yan frowned slightly as he said blandly.

“Haha, alright. Little Brother Xiao Yan.” Hai Bo Dong hurriedly nodded his head. He then waved the jade bottle in his hand and said with an awkward smile, “Little Brother, don’t blame old me for having something more to do! \*Cough\*, it is not that old me doesn’t believe you, but the main reason is that I have also never seen what a ‘Breaking Adversity Pill’ looks like. I only know from the medicinal formula that it is entirely purple in color. Therefore, I wonder if Little Brother Xiao Yan would allow me to consume the medicinal pill and test if it can really help me break the seal?Haha, if the seal can

really be broken, old me would definitely give the map fragment to you! I will also apologize to you!”

“Old Sir, the way to repeatedly find excuses to put the matter off does not show the demeanor of someone who was once the Ten Strong of the Jia Ma Empire.” Xiao Yan’s long finger gently flicked off a speck of dust from the tip of his sleeve. He was expressionless as he said, “The small me has used all my effort in order to help Old Sir! But your actions really caused me to be disheartened.”

“Ugh, Little Brother Xiao Yan, back then we indeed agreed that as long as you could help me refine the ‘Breaking Adversity Pill’, I would hand the map fragment to you, but

you should at least let me test if this medicinal pill is real or not. I will say something annoying. If this is some other medicinal pill that you randomly gave me as a stiffler, won't I suffer a great loss if I don't check it?" Hai Bo Dong's old face was much thicker than Xiao Yan had imagined. The manner in which he smiled bitterly made it appear like he was the greatest victim.

Seeing Hai Bo Dong's bitter face, Xiao Yan knit his eyebrows tightly together and said blandly, "Od Sir. I have to remind you something. This 'Breaking Adversity Pill' medicinal formula is something that you gave me. I have also completely followed its instruction to refine the medicinal pill. But whether this

medicinal pill possesses the effect of breaking a seal is something that only a ghost would know!”

“Therefore, if you were to consume the ‘Breaking Adversity Pill’ and still be unable to undo the seal because of the medicinal formula, won’t that be blamed on me? Then won’t my effort to hurry over a long distance to the desert, braving the danger of being killed by Queen Medusa in order to help you look for the Sand’s Datura, as well as spending a large amount of effort in order to refine the medicinal pill be totally disregarded?” Xiao Yan crossed his ten fingers in front of him as he said softly with a cold smile, “After doing so much, all that I have obtained is only a map fragment and a favor, verbally

agreed by a Dou Huang. You tell me, have I made a loss or have I profited?”

“Uh!” Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong’s face appeared slightly embarrassed. A moment later, he finally laughed dryly, “The old me also knows that my request is a little overboard, but Little Brother Xiao Yan can be reassured that I will naturally not do anything ungrateful! How about this. As long as the ‘Breaking Adversity Pill’ can show a little effect, I will definitely keep my word! Moreover, this ‘Breaking Adversity Pill’ is a medicinal pill personally refined by Little Brother Xiao Yan. Don’t tell me that you don’t have confidence in it? Ha ha.”

“Hu!” Xiao Yan let out a deep

breath. He raised his eyes to look at Hai Bo Dong laughing dryly and knit his eyebrows tightly together. A long while later, he finally waved his hand somewhat unhappily and said faintly, "Then we'll do what you say. I will remind Old Sir one more time. This is the last time that I will give in."

"Haha, thank you Little Brother Xiao Yan for being able to understand old me's difficulty." Hearing Xiao Yan's reply, a joyful smile immediately surfaced on Hai Bo Dong's face. He placed the jade bottle carefully into the storage ring, faced Xiao Yan and said, "Little Brother, follow me to the basement. If I really break the seal later, this basement will ensure that my Qi will not leak out. At the same time,

it can avoid some unnecessary troubles.”

Xiao Yan nodded his head but was too lazy to even say anything extra to Hai Bo Dong. His face was icy as he raised his chin at the Hai Bo Dong, signalling for the latter to lead the way.

Seeing Xiao Yan's expression, Hai Bo Dong also knew that Xiao Yan was currently in a bad mood. He could only laugh awkwardly and hurriedly focus on leading the way in front.

As he followed behind Hai Bo Dong, Xiao Yan eyed the old figure in front of him whose pace was brisk. He was silent for a long time before an indifferent, faint smile was



suddenly lifted on his expressionless face. The fist under his sleeves was clenched tightly and a wisp of green-colored flame was naughtily leaping on his long finger!

Xiao Yan pursed up his lips and narrowed his eyes as he muttered in his heart, "Old fellow, I hope that you really won't disappoint me. Otherwise, I won't care whether you were once called Ice Emperor. Today, I will force you to suffer a terrible regret!"

Although the corridor was not very big, the amounts of twists and turns would have exceeded anyone's expectations. Xiao Yan followed behind Hai Bo Dong and made a number of turns. The surrounding

monotonous and similar environment caused people's minds to feel somewhat tired. Luckily, Xiao Yan's mental strength was quite good, so it did not reach the extent of feeling any difficulty in enduring. It was just that his heart felt a little oppressed.

Within the corridor, the lights were not very strong. There would only be a lamp that emitted a faint glow every ten plus meters apart. In this kind of dark environment, the two people maintained silence. Only the soft sound of footsteps slowly reverberated in the long corridor and echoed for a long time. Hearing these sounds, anyone would be creeped out.

The corridor may have seemed

level, but Xiao Yan was able to feel that they seemed to be walking down an inclined route. After walking in this depressing manner for nearly twenty minutes, Hai Bo Dong, who was in front of him, suddenly came to a stop. He turned around and said with a smile to Xiao Yan, "We're here."

Xiao Yan's gaze leapt pass Hai Bo Dong and swept the place in front of him. He could only see a thick metal door that appeared from the edge of his vision under the faint light from the lamps. The metal door was profound and dark black, emitting a solid and thick feeling.

As he eyed the metal door, Hai Bo Dong's footsteps clearly became faster. A moment later, he arrived

in front of the door. His palm pulled at a black metal lion head in front of him. Following a 'Ka Cha' sound, the metal door instantly began to slowly open by itself. A bright glow was also transmitted from within.

"Welcome!" Hai Bo Dong waved exhaustedly at Xiao Yan as he walked in first with a smile still on his face.

Xiao Yan stood at the door and hesitated for a moment. His gaze swept the surroundings around the large door before stepping into the basement room.

Entering the room in the basement, Xiao Yan found the surrounding temperature had suddenly dropped

a lot. A faint cold feeling shrouded his entire body as he looked around him. He was somewhat stunned to realize that this room underground was an ice cellar. On the ice cellar's ceiling and surrounding thick walls, there was a layer of snow white ice stuck from them. Above his head, numerous sharp icicles appeared like sharp longswords that hung inversely from the ceiling.

A faint cold fog was emitted, shrouding the interior of the underground room and possibly lingering for years. It was not known just how much time and effort Hai Bo Dong spent on this somewhat huge underground room.

“Haha, the Dou Qi Method that I practice is more attuned with the

dark and cold. Thus, training in this kind of place would have a better effect. This place is also a distance from the surface. The ice and the soil above will be able to cover my Qi here, causing other strong people to be unable to sense it.” Appearing to be clear of the doubt in Xiao Yan’s mind, Hai Bo Dong, who was in front, explained.

“Ah.” Xiao Yan nodded his head and unceremoniously sat down on a chair in the middle of the underground room. He raised his head to face Hai Bo Dong and calmly said, “Hurry up. I don’t really like the environment here.”

“Ke ke, alright.”

Hai Bo Dong smiled and nodded. He

then took out the 'Breaking Adversity Pill' from within the storage ring and placed it carefully on his palm to look at it. The careful manner once again caused Xiao Yan's eyebrow to press together.

After inspecting it for a long while and failing to find anything unusual, Hai Bo Dong finally let out a soft sigh. The current him had also learned to be smarter; he knew that his action just now would definitely cause Xiao Yan to be greatly discontented. Therefore, he simply did not tilt his head to look at Xiao Yan's ugly expression. His toes pressed lightly on the ground and his body leaped onto a sitting platform that was completely formed from the agglomeration of

cold ice. He sat crossed-legged and stuffed the 'Breaking Adversity Pill' from his hand into his mouth. He throat rolled slightly and swallowed the pill into his stomach.

Seated on the chair, Xiao Yan lowered his head and picked at his finger. The moment that Hai Bo Dong swallowed the 'Breaking Adversity Pill', a sudden faint gloating smile was lifted on his face that was lowered.

In the icy cold underground room, the atmosphere gradually became quiet following Hai Bo Dong entering into his the training mode. Xiao Yan simply sat on the chair staring only at his palm. It appeared that he was not the slightest bit concerned as to whether Hai Bo



Dong's seal breaking was proceeding successfully.

The quiet atmosphere lasted for nearly half an hour or so before it was broken by a circle of ferocious energy ripples.

On the ice platform, Hai Bo Dong, who had descended into a stillness, suddenly began to tremble intensely. Waves of ferocious energy ripples were swiftly emitted from within his body. Anywhere the energy ripple passed by, the surrounding table or ice pillars would pop and break into pieces with a 'Pa La' sound.

Xiao Yan slowly raised his head and eyed the swiftly arriving energy ripples. Moving as his heart

intended, a faint green-colored flame Dou Qi cloak quickly surfaced on the surface of his body. The hot green-colored flame incinerated all the energy ripples that spread toward him into nothingness.

On the ice platform, Hai Bo Dong appeared not to have sensed the destruction that he had created. His body trembled intensely for a moment as the old face suddenly tensed tightly. A quiet green-colored strange energy was swiftly gathered at his forehead. A moment later, it actually formed a quiet green tiny energy snake print! The snake print lingered on Hai Bo Dong's forehead and stubbornly suppressed the surge of Dou Qi in his body.

The moment the snake print surfaced, a pale-purple energy slowly shrouded upward from Hai Bo Dong's neck. In the blink of an eye, it began to come into contact with the quiet green small snake.

As the two ferocious energies came into contact, the appearance of the waves of energy ripples like earlier ones also occurred.

The purple-colored energy and the snake print were at a continuous stalemate on Hai Bo Dong's forehead with one on top and one below. The faint glow that the two types of energy emitted caused Hai Bo Dong's face to be painted strangely. Adding this to the distorted face of Hai Bo Dong which was caused by the intense pain

created from the two types of energies struggling at such an important place like his head, it gave him a faint savage look when one glanced at him.

Xiao Yan's ten fingers crossed in front of his body as he lifted his head. He stared intently at the two-colored glow emitted from Hai Bo Dong's face. His heart was also slightly curious as to whether this 'Breaking Adversity Pill' would have the energy to break the seal that Queen Medusa had placed.

The purple-colored and green-colored energy continued to move up and down in a deadlock in this manner. However, when the deadlock had occurred for over half an hour, the quiet green snake print

finally dimmed slightly. Clearly, this ‘Breaking Adversity Pill’ seemed to really possess the unique effect of restraining this kind of seal.

“Tsk tsk, this ‘Breaking Adversity Pill’ is really not bad! If I have the chance in the future, I will prepare some for myself. If I were to be sealed by someone one day, it would be good to have something prepared.” Eyeing that green-colored glow becoming increasingly dim under the purple glow, Xiao Yan’s eyes became bright as he laughed softly.

“Be careful. That guy is about to break the seal.” Yao Lao’s reminder suddenly sounded in Xiao Yan’s heart.

Xiao Yan nodded his head and the Dou Qi in his body began to slowly flow, preparing for any sudden occurrences.

The purple-colored energy borrowed the effect of restraining to slowly banish the territory that the snake print occupied. It then gradually expelled the latter from Hai Bo Dong's forehead before purple-colored energy abruptly surged and a ferocious force totally removed the snake print from Hai Bo Dong's head.

Just after the snake print left Hai Bo Dong's head, the print shook intensely and immediately transformed into green smoke that curled upward and disappeared.

The moment that the snake print left his body, Hai Bo Dong's tightly closed eyes suddenly opened. An almost solid light shot out from his eyes. A fierce force, much like that of a lion waking up, surged out from the interior of the body where it had been deeply suppressed for decades.

Under this strong force, the ice crystal layer within the underground room actually began to crack.

“Ha ha, that damn seal has finally gone to hell! I have once again become a Dou Huang!” With his feet stepping off the ice platform, Hai Bo Dong's body was quickly suspended in midair. His face was filled with an unrestrained joy as he

lifted his head to laugh wildly.

The intense sound wave was carried by Dou Qi, shaking the surrounding cracked ice layer until it burst open.

After laughing wildly for a long while, Hai Bo Dong, who was suspended in midair suddenly shifted his gaze which carried a refined glow toward Xiao Yan, who was seated on the chair below without moving. His muddy old eyes narrowed!

Seeming to have sensed the aggressive gaze shot from midair, Xiao Yan lifted the corner of his mouth slightly. He slowly lifted his head. His face was as calm as an extremely deep well of water as he faintly watched the Dou Huang in



mid air who had recovered his strength.

In midair, two gazes crossed each other, faintly projecting some chillness.

# Chapter 241:

## Obtaining The Map Fragment, Hiring A Bodyguard

The two gazes intertwined in midair with both of them emitting some indecipherable meaning. A faint chill was formed in midair and the atmosphere suddenly became somewhat tense.

A pair of dark black eyes calmly watched Hai Bo Dong in midair, who appeared to have become more fierce and overbearing following the recovery of his strength. Xiao Yan's body bent slightly backward and

leaned against the back of the chair. His ten fingers were placed in front of his body. His calm expression similar did not change even the slightest bit because of the fierce Dou Huang Qi he was feeling in the underground room.

In midair, Hai Bo Dong's gaze carried a little aggression as he stared intently at the black-clothed young man below. A faint force of cold air hovered over his palm. Following the recovery of his strength, the emotions that had been suppressed in Hai Bo Dong for decades had finally once again began to be released in a slow and soothing manner. The Ice Emperor back then was cold and overbearing. There had never been anyone who dared to take anything

from his hand. Xiao Yan, however, had broken this taboo.

In the past, Hai Bo Dong did not reveal any enmity because he could not see through Xiao Yan's strength due to the seal. However, now that the seal had been broken, the extremely powerful Ice Emperor back then had finally and completely returned. The sudden skyrocketing strength had also caused Hai Bo Dong's heart to quietly start thinking of ways of taking back the map fragments that were Xiao Yan's hands.

Although Hai Bo Dong did not know what use the map fragments had, he was still able to realize that the secret hidden within the map fragment would definitely not be

small. After all, this map fragment was something that had attracted a strong person around Queen Medusa's level to travel a great distance to chase after him with the intention to kill.

With his body floating in midair, an icy cold air shrouded Hai Bo Dong's body as his eyes stared at Xiao Yan who had a calm filled face. The young man's quiet and inscrutable posture finally caused Hai Bo Dong, whose confidence had inflated greatly, to become a little sober.

Narrowing his eyes to tiny slits, Hai Bo Dong recalled the big fight with Xiao Yan a few months ago. His face became grave. When the image of the young man controlling the strange thick white flame back then

flashed in his mind, a chill suddenly surfaced in Hai Bo Dong's heart without warning. Back then, after being in contact with the thick white flame, Hai Bo Dong had a deep understanding of its terror.

As the chill in Hai Bo Dong's heart rose, his body also shivered slightly. The coldness on his face also gradually disappeared. A smile that seemed gentle was hung on that slightly stiff old face.

After repeated deep thoughts, Hai Bo Dong's confidence, that had surged excessively because of his soaring strength, was finally suppressed by his rationality and gradually disappeared. He roughly calculated a little and after a few palpitations he realized that even

though he had gradually recovered his strength from before, he was still unable to see through this young man's true strength.

Sensing Xiao Yan's Qi, it was clearly only that of a Dou Shi. However, after having once fought with him, Hai Bo Dong knew that if anyone really treated the young man in front of him as a Dou Shi and tried to deal with him, he would likely receive a bloody lesson...

"Temporarily it is inappropriate to be enemies with him."

As this thought flashed in his heart, a gentle smile surfaced on Hai Bo Dong's old face. He faced Xiao Yan and gave a seemingly friendly smile as he nodded. The cold air

shrouding him also gradually withdrew into his body.

With a mocking glint in his eyes, Xiao Yan eyed Hai Bo Dong who, after a deep thought in midair, suddenly took the initiative to withdraw his fierce and imposing manner and began to express kind intentions. Xiao Yan played with the ring on his finger as he smiled playfully and said, “Old Mister Hai, I thought that after recovering your strength, you were planning on eating your words and attacking me... Your manner just now, really could make someone afraid.”

“Ke ke, Little Brother Xiao Yan, what are you saying. How could old me forget the help you have given me? That kind of ungrateful thing is



not something that I, Hai Bo Dong, would be able to do.” Hai Bo Dong hurriedly waved his hand and gradually descended. He faced Xiao Yan and explained, “I’m really sorry. Just now, I had temporary difficulty controlling my strength because I suddenly recovered it, startling Little Brother.”

Xiao Yan smiled as he was seated on the chair. His long hand patted his sleeves as he smiled and said in a soft and somewhat regretful manner, “It really is a pity. The little me had originally planned to experience the true strength of Ice Emperor who had once shook the entire Jia Ma Empire. Looking at things now, it looks like I won’t have this kind of chance. How regretful...”

Hearing this, the corner of Hai Bo Dong's eyebrows twitched slightly without anyone noticing. His sharp gaze stared stubbornly at the face of Xiao Yan who did not appear to be joking. A moment later, he let out a laugh and swiftly shifted his gaze away. At the same time, he quietly rejoiced in his heart. Looking at Xiao Yan's display, it seemed that Xiao Yan did not possess much fear for the him who had recovered his strength... Luckily, he had not turned against this guy just now. Otherwise, if they were to really fight, it would be difficult to say just who would win or lose. Moreover, offending an alchemist who could refine a tier six medicinal pill was obviously an extremely foolish thing to do. If Hai Bo Dong possessed the ability to kill Xiao

Yan on the spot, that choice could still have been considered, but once he allowed Xiao Yan to escape, then the troubles in his future would persist continuously. The well informed Hai Bo Dong was even more aware than Xiao Yan about how terrifying a high tier alchemist's ability to gather people was.

“Ke ke, what is Little Brother Xiao Yan saying. These old bones of mine do not have the vigor of you young people.” Hao Bo Dong laughed dryly as he waved his hand.

Xiao Yan was noncommittal as he smiled. He slowly stood up from the chair, extended his palm and stared intently at the old person in front of him. With a faint smile, he said,

“Old Sir. The seal has already been broken and my task can be considered to have been completed. The map fragment...”

Once the two words ‘map fragment’ entered his ears, the shriveled face of Hai Bo Dong twitched slightly. However, this time around, he did not find any other excuses. This was because he could clearly sense that during the short time he was silent, the Dou Qi in the young man’s body had already begun to flow turbulently. Within those dark black eyes, an icy cold feeling was also gradually hovering over them. Clearly, if he said anything to postpone things, the young man in front of him might well immediately turn against him and attack.

Hai Bo Dong smiled bitterly and sighed. His finger rubbed on a storage ring and a small piece of yellow skin parchment, which appeared extremely old, appeared in his palm. He was extremely sad to give it up as he stroked this ancient map fragment while he sighed, "I have made maps for decades, but have never seen a map that was as complicated as this. Not long after I obtained it, I attempted to make a copy of this map fragment. However, the map that I finally made was strangely very different from the original map. After experiencing this a few times, I could only give up this idea. Perhaps this had something to do with the map being only a fragment."

Xiao Yan's gaze focused intently on the piece of map fragment and then glanced at the expression of Hai Bo Dong. Although he vaguely knew some reason for it, he did not open his mouth to answer his doubt.

Back then after obtaining the first map fragment at the Magical Beast Mountain Range, Yao Lao found that there was an extremely large Spiritual Energy hidden within these map fragments. This kind of spiritual energy was extremely obscured. Unless one was an alchemist, a job where one's Spiritual Strength exceeded ordinary people, it was very difficult for other people to sense it. These Spiritual Energies would not directly cause any harm to people but if anyone wanted to copy the routes and lines on the map, these

Spiritual Energies would unknowingly erode one's sanity, causing the map that you finally reproduced to be completely different from the original one!

Hai Bo Dong rubbed the map fragment for a long while, unwilling to part with it. Finally, he shook his head despondently and handed it to Xiao Yan. He smiled bitterly and said, "Ugh, take it. Looking at it from my experience, these map fragments should have been divided into a few portions. It is not very useful having only this one portion in my hand. Moreover, wanting to find the other map fragments in this vast continent is undoubtedly harder than finding a needle in the sea."

Xiao Yan smiled, extended his hand and received this extremely smooth map fragment. He sized it up as a faint vicissitude and ancient flavor rushed at him. It appeared that the time this map fragment had undergone was not likely to be short.

As he held this small map fragment, Xiao Yan took out the other small map fragment that he obtained from Hai Bo Dong the last time from the storage ring. After which, he put them together. When he saw that the points where the two came into contact did not have the slightest gap, he sighed in relief.

“Hee hee, Little Brother Xiao Yan, you seem to be extremely interested in these map fragment?” Seeing



Xiao Yan's manner, Hai Bo Dong's eyes rotated as he asked with a laugh.

"I have quite a great interest in all these strange and unique things." Xiao Yan smiled slightly and gave a very vague reply.

"Little Brother, the map fragments in my hand have all entered into your pocket. Hee hee... I wonder if you can tell me what exactly is the use of this thing? Once you put all the map fragments together, what will you be able to obtain?" Hai Bo Dong rubbed his hands together. He was unable to contain the curiosity in his heart as he asked with an awkward smile.

"Old Mister Hai, I have already told

you that other than seeing this kind of map fragment once during that auction, this is the first time that I have obtained a map fragment. Therefore, I am also not too certain what kind of things it is hiding.” Xiao Yan waved his hand and replied with a smile.

Hearing this, the corner of Hai Bo Dong’s mouth parted. He laughed along twice but he mumbled in his heart, “You don’t know? It would be strange if you didn’t know. Only a fool would risk his life to enter the desert for a piece of a map fragment which he does not know the details of. Seeing your shrewd manner, do you look like a fool?”

After hearing Xiao Yan’s words, Hai Bo Dong also understood in his

heart that the former did not wish to share the secret of the map fragments. At the moment, he could only shake his head helplessly. After all, the map fragments had recently fallen into Xiao Yan's hand. Attempting to snatch it forcefully was not possible. Therefore, he could only forcefully extinguish the curiosity in his heart.

After carefully placing the map fragment into an exquisite box and storing them into the storage ring, Xiao Yan let out a relief sigh in his heart. This thing had finally reached his hands after a few twist and turns.

“Old Mister Hai, now that you have already recovered your strength, I don't think that you will continue to

stay here to be a shop owner, will you?" Xiao Yan inserted his hands into his sleeves as he suddenly asked with a smile directed toward Hai Bo Dong.

"Back then the main reason for me staying here was to study the map fragments and to search for a method to break the seal. Now that the seal has been broken, there is naturally no reason for me to continue staying here." Hai Bo Dong nodded his head, glanced at the smiling Xiao Yan and involuntarily asked, "Do you have something?"

"Haha, I indeed have something that I would like to request Old Mister Hai's help." The ten fingers in Xiao Yan's sleeves gently flicked

as he laughed softly.

“Hee hee, you are going to use a favor from a Dou Huang so soon?” Hai Bo Dong laughed, “I have said before. You have helped me once so I owe you a favor. However, if you want me to help you now, this favor... will be gone.”

“I believe that Old Mister Hai might well owe me even more favors in the future. Not for any other reason, but just because I am an alchemist and an alchemist who can refine a tier six medicinal pill.” Xiao Yan smiled faintly as he replied.

“Ah, although your words are a little arrogant, they are true. An alchemist who can refine a tier six medicinal pill is someone whom

even a Dou Huang would be willing to befriend. Of course, I am no exception.” Hai Bo Dong sighed and nodded his head while sharing the same feeling. No matter how one put it, an alchemist, especially a high tier alchemist, will forever be a companion or a friend that every strong person would like to have in this continent.

“Tell me, what do you want me to do? As long as it is within my capabilities, I will not refuse.” Hai Bo Dong stroked the short beard on his chin as he smiled and asked.

“Two months later, I will head to the Misty Cloud Sect. When that time comes, I might have some conflict with them. All Old Mister Hai needs to do is to show your face

when that time comes.” Xiao Yan let out a gentle sigh and was silent for a while before saying.

“Misty Cloud Sect? What did you provoke them for? That’s a really big player.” Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong was at a momentary loss before he immediately replied in surprise.

“I am only going to settle some scores.” Xiao Yan carelessly said without explaining any details. After all, it was not something overtly glorious.

“The Misty Cloud Sect is very strong. There are many strong people in it. It looks like this request of yours is quite difficult.” Hai Bo Dong fondled his chin and

said with some hesitation.

Seeing that Hai Bo Dong was a little hesitant, Xiao Yan smiled and said, "Old Mister Hai, you can be rest assured that I am not asking you to be enemies with the Misty Cloud Sect. If they use their large numbers to bully me or use their strength to bully the weak, Old Mister Hai just needs to show your face.

"Use their strength to bully the weak? You are really humorous. With your strength, other than the Misty Cloud Sect Leader, who else can contend with you?"

"Due to some reason, I do not wish to reveal my strength. When that time comes, I will only use my strength on the surface." Xiao Yan



waved his hand and replied with a smile.

“Huh? What a baffling decision.” Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong was at a loss. He mused for a moment before nodding his head and helplessly saying, “Alright, I do owe you a favor. I will accompany you to the Misty Cloud Sect. Although I dare not say that I can turn the Misty Cloud Sect upside down now but if it is only to ensure your safety, it should not be too difficult.”

Seeing that Hai Bo Dong nodded his head, Xiao Yan laughed softly. With a Dou Huang bodyguard, some of those antiquated and stubborn fellows at the Misty Cloud Sect should know how to exercise

restraint.

# Chapter 242: The Change in Rock Desert City

As he did not want to continue to live in the Desert City as the owner of a shop selling maps, Hai Bo Dong followed Xiao Yan and left the city the next day after their discussion had been completed.

None of the things in the small shop where he had stayed were brought along by Hai Bo Dong. According to what he said, there might be a day in the future where the him who was tired of disputes would return back to this place and be at complete ease as he spent the

remainder of his days.

Standing on a towering sand dune, Hai Bo Dong took one last glance at the huge city that stood connecting the edge of the desert and the edge of plain land. He sighed softly and his expression was slightly desolate. Having lived in seclusion for a few decades, some feelings toward this place grew in his heart despite his indifferent character.

Slowly turning around, Hai Bo Dong eyed the black clothed young man by his side and asked, "Where do we go next?"

"I wish to first make a trip to Rock Desert City. My two elder brothers are there." Xiao Yan turned his gaze towards the north-western

direction. That was where the Rock Desert City was located. He smiled and said, "The last time I left in a rush and had not settled some things properly. Now that I have two months of free time remaining, I wish to settle the things appropriately. What about you?"

"As you wish. I don't have anywhere to go to during this period of time, so I will first wander around with you." Hai Bo Dong thought quietly for a while before he immediately replied and smiled.

"Hehe, that is naturally good." Hearing this, Xiao Yan grinned and nodded. He would naturally not reject to having a free Dou Huang level fighter by his side.

“Then let’s go. With our speed, I think that we should be able to rush to Rock Desert City within a day.” Hai Bo Dong smiled as a faint cold fog was emitted from his body. Finally, the fog agglomerated into a clear crystal icy pair of wings.

“Okay.” Xiao Yan nodded his head. His back trembled slightly and the Purple Cloud Wings that were pasted on his back like a blob of dark black tattoos, gradually stretched and opened. A moment later, they transformed into a pair of wings with a size that was slightly larger than Hai Bo Dong’s icy pair of wings.

With his gaze containing some strangeness, Hai Bo Dong swept across the purple colored wings on

Xiao Yan's back. Even though Hai Bo Dong had seen it once in the past, he was still unable to resist clicking his tongue and praising, "I Flying Dou Technique , this kind of thing is something that even I have only heard about and never seen it. You are really lucky to actually get hold of one."

"Ke ke, the speed of this is inferior compared to the icy wings of Old Sir. What is there to be envious of?" Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head. He patted the huge Heavy Xuan Ruler on his back and suddenly flapped his pair of wings. His body instantly rose into the air.

"Let's go. It's time to leave!" Xiao Yan softly cried as he swiftly flapped his wings. With the help of

the lift created, his feet stepped on empty air. His body turned into a flowing light and shot toward the distant horizon.

Seeing Xiao Yan flying in front of him, Hai Bo Dong smiled. He also flapped his Dou Qi wings and swiftly chased after him.

Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong's flying speed was naturally something that walking or riding could not compare with. Back then, when he was training, Xiao Yan had nearly taken ten days to travel. With the two of them rushing to cover the distance without stopping, it only took a day before they gradually arrived at their destination.

When the hot sun in the sky



gradually set, the outline of a city that was smaller than the Desert City by a few times finally and slowly appeared at the edge of their sight.

Looking at the yellow mud city that stood within a sandstorm in the distance, Xiao Yan let out a sigh of relief. He gestured to Hai Bo Dong behind him and their speed suddenly soared.

The two flowing lights were like two meteors that flew directly toward the sky of the Rock Desert City.

On a towering building in the Rock Desert City, two human figures suddenly appeared as they condescendingly overlooked the city, which was full of the flavor of

the desert.

Standing on the top of a dam wall, Xiao Yan gently patted the yellow dust off his clothes. Although the entire journey was dusty, there was a joyful expression on his face.

After this long period of rushing through their journey, Xiao Yan finally and precisely felt the benefits an evolved Qi Method brought him. If this was in the past, he would not only need to make frequent stops to rest during the flight from the Desert City to the Rock Desert City but would also need to occasionally consume 'Energy Recovery Pills' in order to successfully arrive at the Rock Desert City...

However now, with his evolved

‘Flame Mantra’, other than panting during the flight journey, the Dou Qi in his body did not show any feeling of deficiency. This condition of having a surplus caused Xiao Yan to be extremely delighted in his heart.

“A Xuan Class Qi Method and a Huang Class Qi Method are indeed two things belonging to different classes...” Xiao Yan sighed emotionally on the difference between the two types of Qi Method . At the same time, the desire for a high class Qi Method once again rose in his heart. A Xuan Class Qi Method was already so strong. What about Di Class? Tian Class? When that time comes, he might well possess the ability to destroy the skies and lands.

“Ke ke, let’s go Old Mister Hai.”  
After sighing emotionally in his heart, Xiao Yan smiled at Hai Bo Dong behind him, still carrying the huge Heavy Xuan Ruler on his back he leaped down from this towering building. He led Hai Bo Dong as they passed through a few streets before they slowly walked toward the city corner that belonged to the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company.

Walking in the desert, Xiao Yan’s gaze swept across this street that should have many mercenaries gathering. He frowned slightly. Without a reason, he felt that the street had currently become more desolate...

The mercenaries that were walking up and down had decreased

tremendously and most of the mercenaries wore the same kind of badge on their chest. Having stayed in the Rock Desert City for a period of time, Xiao Yan naturally knew that this badge belonged to the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’.

“There is something wrong... when has the number of members of the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ increased to this many?” Xiao Yan muttered softly as he narrowed his eyes. He slowly passed through this street, raised his chin and eyed the huge compound located at the end of the street. This place was the headquarters of the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’. In the past, this place was noisy and crowded, bustling with activity. However, now the street was in chaos and the

stores around seemed to have closed a long time ago. A gentle breeze blew over, carrying a desolate feeling.

“Has something happened?”

With his palm gently fondling the side of his face, Xiao Yan suddenly laughed softly. The killing intent that was contained in the laughter caused Hai Bo Dong behind him to give him a sidelong glance. Since he had known Xiao Yan, this was the first time he saw this young man, who had remained indifferent even after being fooled around by him a couple of times, reveal this kind of stance. Looks like these elder brothers of his possessed quite a high position in his heart.

Xiao Yan's hand gently rubbed the heavy ruler behind him as he slowly walked to the end of the street without any expression. A long while later, he arrived just outside the door of the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company'. He tilted his head slightly. Outside the main door, the tall fluttering banner of the mercenary troop had already weakly fallen to the ground. On top of the banner were countless obvious footprints, piercing painful into Xiao Yan's eyes.

Inhaling a deep breath, Xiao Yan suddenly tilted his head and quickly walked towards the main door. His palm slowly pushed open the main door. A 'Ka Cha' sound gradually sounded. Following which, the door gap also widened. When the door

was nearly halfway opened, a long spear that was covered with fresh blood suddenly shot out from behind the door and violently pierced at Xiao Yan's throat.

The sudden attack did not cause Xiao Yan's expression to have any change. His gaze coldly eyed the swiftly enlarging tip of a spear. His body did not even move.

When the sharp long lance had reached about half a foot from Xiao Yan's body, the tip of the lance began to strangely melt. In an instant, that long lance had turned into a pile of hot metal slurry.

With a gloomy expression, a green colored flame instantly emerged out from Xiao Yan's right fist. He



violently smashed it at the thick door. Instantly, a soft muffled noise sounded and a hole the size of a human head swiftly appeared. Xiao Yan's fist was extended into it. He opened his fist and grabbed forward in a lightning like manner.

Immediately, a human figure was violently pulled out. His head, which was covered with fresh blood, just fit the hole that Xiao Yan had just created.

“Young Master Xiao Yan?” The human figure who was caught had a face that was vicious and fierce. However, when his gaze swept across Xiao Yan's indifferent expression, he suddenly stilled momentarily and immediately let out an involuntary cry that was filled with unrestrained joy.

The sharp cry by the human figure stopped Xiao Yan's action which was about to smash the former's head into pieces. The cold glint in his eyes gradually withdrew as he lowered his head and eyed this person whose face was covered with fresh blood. He frowned and asked, "Are you a member of the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company'?"

"\*Cough\*, \*Cough\*, Young Master Xiao Yan, I am the group leader of one of the eight groups in the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company', Fei Li. The last time, the Company Leader even ordered us to help check out the underground cavern in the desert..." After coughing intensely for a few times, fresh blood flowed out from the

man's mouth. He parted his mouth and revealed the white teeth stained by fresh blood as he laughed in a silly manner.

With his gaze gradually becoming gentle, Xiao Yan carefully pulled the man out from the hole and swiftly stuffed a healing medicinal pill into his mouth. Xiao Yan's eyes swept the body that was completely covered in wounds and was about to help him apply medicine when he was stopped by the latter.

“Young Master Xiao Yan, you should hurry to the training ground. I'm afraid Company Leader and the others won't be able to withstand any longer. There are far too many 'Sand Mercenary Company' members that have come this time

around.” After consuming the healing medicine, Fei Li’s expression was much better. He pointed at the direction of the training ground in the troop and said with a hoarse voice.

““Sand Mercenary Company? That bastard Luo Bu is really bold!” Hearing this, the jade bottle containing healing medicine that he held in his hand was suddenly molded into powder in his anger. His thick voice contained a killing intention that was difficult to hide.

“For some reason, the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ began to suddenly clear up all the rest of the mercenary companies in the Rock Desert City some time ago. Luo Bu relied on his strength as a Da Dou

Shi and quickly recruited up some of the small mercenary companies. Originally, with our 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' strength, we needed not fear them. After all, we may not have a Da Dou Shi but the number of Dou Shis we have far exceeded the 'Desert Mercenary Company'..." Fei Li appeared to worry that there was not enough time, thus his tone was fast and hurried, "But during the last few days, the number of Dou Shis within the 'Sand Mercenary Company' suddenly increased by seven or eight. Moreover, another Da Dou Shi also appeared! With their strength surging to this point, the other middle sized Mercenary Companies in the 'Rock Desert City' seemed to have been completely cleared up within a few

days. And today is the day which the ultimatum they gave our 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' expires."

"An increase in seven or eight Dou Shis and a Da Dou Shi?" Hearing this, Xiao Yan was stunned. He frowned and said, "The 'Sand Mercenary Company' should not possess this kind of great strength!"

"Where's Qing Lin? Isn't she in possession of a Dou Ling level pet?" Xiao Yan suddenly remembered that little girl who possessed the Triple Jade-Green Flower Pupils and hurriedly asked.

"Some time ago, before the 'Sand Mercenary Company's' roundup, Qing Lin didn't return after

venturing out once. When the Company Leader sent someone to check it out, it seems that Qing Lin was captured by someone...” Fei Li smiled bitterly and answered.

The corner of Xiao Yan’s eyes swiftly twitched as he slowly exhaled a breath. He did not expect that in the three months since he left, so many things would have happened here.

Patting Fei Li’s shoulders, Xiao Yan softly said, “Alright. Leave everything to me next. With me around, the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’ will be alright...”

Fei Li nodded his head heavily. Being influenced by the two

company leaders, he also possessed a confidence of unknown origin toward this mysterious young man.

Xiao Yan slowly stood up and pursed up his lips. A savageness flashed across his face...

On the spacious training ground, the black mess of a human heads was divided into two clusters. The gazes that they shot at each other were filled with a killing intent that was difficult to hide.

In the battleground, two human figures were fighting a desperate battle. The attacks by the two people were extremely aggressive. Any slight negligence would lead one to receive a fatal attack.



One of the human figures was entirely covered in lightning. Tiny silver snakes were leaping around his body. When the long lance in his hand slashed and pierced, rolling thunder would repeatedly sound out. Despite his fierce attacks, however, it did not appear to pose much of an obstruction to his opponent. Each time his attack was about to reach the other person's body, the latter would easily be able to dodge the sweeps and pierces of the silver colored long lance.

Looking at this person easily dodging, it was clear that the the class of the two people were not on the same level. However, the yellow colored human figure did not choose to swiftly end the fight. This

playful manner of his was like a cat toying with a mouse.

On the side of the empty space, a large group of 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company members were staring at the fight in the battleground with furious eyes. They clearly knew that that the action of the yellow colored figure meant that he was making fun of and ridiculing them.

Among these people, Xiao Ding stood expressionlessly. However, a mad fury shrouded his eyes.

“Company Leader. The back door has also been surrounded by them. We have nowhere to escape.” A mercenary in a somewhat dire state squeezed in from the back and

softly said.

“As expected... they’ve really left no room for us!” Xiao Ding tightened his fist and inhaled a deep breath of icy air. He did his best to ensure that his rational would not be swallowed by his fury as he said blandly, “Since we cannot flee, then let us fight to the death. If they want to remove our ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’, how can we not let them pay the price with their blood?”

With a dark and cold laughter, Xiao Ding suddenly turned around and said, “Oh yes, the thing that I asked you to hide. Is it done?”

“Yes, it’s done!”

“That’s good. Even if our ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’ was to be destroyed today. As long as Xiao-Yan-Zi comes here in the future, he will definitely find those things. After which, he would help us begin a wild revenge. Ke ke...” Xiao Ding laughed softly. In his smile, there was a dark viciousness that had frequently appeared on Xiao Ding’s face.

“Second Brother is about to lose. Although his lightning type Dou Qi attacks are very strong, it’s just that the opponent is after all a Da Dou Shi...” Lifting his head to watch the fight in the battleground that was fast approaching the end, Xiao Ding’s body trembled slightly. The fury in his heart was gradually eroding into his reasoning.

“Triple Lightning Arc Dance.”

On the battleground, the silver colored human figure suddenly let out a soft cry. Heavy electric arcs leaped strangely from the long lance in his hands. After which, they madly shot toward the yellow colored human figure.

“Ha ha, trash is just trash. What nonsense ‘Triple Lightning Arc Dance’. In front of absolute strength, it doesn’t matter if it is the lightning type Dou Qi that is renowned for having the strongest offensive strength. All of you just go and die!” Facing the lightning arc that shot forward, the yellow colored human figure laughed unrestrainedly with disdain. His huge fist abruptly tightened and

yellow colored Dou Qi wildly agglomerated on it. An instant later, it actually formed a fist glove that was created from the agglomeration of energy.

The tightened fist abruptly shot out. An intense wind that was accompanied by a ferocious force smashed together with the electric arc.

As the two clashed against each other, the fist of the yellow colored human figure destroyed the three electric arc with great ease. After destroying it, its strength was not reduced as it heavily smashed into Xiao Li's chest.

“Grug.”

Receiving the heavy blow, Xiao Li's face became white as a mouthful of blood was thrown up. His body was dragged across the ground and was thrown back for over ten meters before he heavily knocked into a huge rock at the edge of the training ground.

“Ha ha. With such little strength, you dare to be arrogant to me?” The middle aged man whose entire body was shrouded with a yellow colored Dou Qi coldly laughed. His feet stepped on the ground and his body, like a tank on a rampage shot toward Xiao Li, who had lost his fighting strength. On his fist, there was an unmatched ferocious force that was swiftly gathering. Looking at his stance, it was clear that he had no intention of leaving anyone

alive.

“Ha ha, die!” Eyeing Xiao Li who was in his immediate vicinity, a cruelty surfaced on the middle aged man. His fist violently smashed forward.

“Clang!”

Just as the pair of huge fist was not even a meter from Xiao Li, a black shadow appeared in front of Xiao Li in a lightning like manner. The huge black ruler in his hand was inserted into the ground and those pair of fists delivering a critical strike were heavily knocked into the black ruler. Immediately, a clear noise rang throughout the battleground.



With his feet fixed onto the ground, the middle aged man was quickly forced back by a few steps due to the enormous force. With a dark face, he eyed the huge black ruler and coldly called, “Who is it?”

The black ruler shook slightly and was immediately lifted up. The black clothed young man’s skinny body appeared in front of everyone’s eyes.

Carrying the black ruler on his shoulders, Xiao Yan lifted his head slightly and watched the middle aged man in front of him indifferently. The black ruler was suddenly pointed towards the latter as an icy bone piercing thick voice resounded continuously within the open ground.

“I will take your life today...”

# Chapter 243:

## Killing a Da Dou Shi!

On the spacious battleground, the young man's icy calm voice slowly resounded, causing countless of people to glance over.

“Xiao-Yan-Zi?” Eyeing the black clothed young man who had suddenly appeared, Xiao Ding, who was on the other side of the open space, was at a momentary loss. Immediately, a wild joy surfaced on his somewhat dark and vicious face. His palms heavily clapped together. “This guy has really come at a perfect moment.”

“Ke ke, looks like our ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’ has not reached its end.” The fist that he held tightly slowly stretched and opened. Xiao Ding inhaled a deep breath and slowly suppressed the unrestrained joy in his heart. He tilted his head and said those words with a smile to the company members. Although Xiao Yan was young, Xiao Ding had an extremely great confidence in this somewhat mysterious younger brother of his. The previous incident when Xiao Yan managed to frighten the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ by himself until not one of them dared to leave the city also caused this confidence of Xiao Ding’s to become even richer.

Seeing that Xiao Ding was full of

smiles, everyone also sighed in relief, but many of them did not know why this young man could let the two Company Leaders possess such confidence all of a sudden. They had all witnessed the practice match between Xiao Yan and Xiao Li. However, now even Xiao Li was no match for this Da Dou Shi. Xiao Yan may...

The hearts of the members of the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company's' were quite perturbed. However after following Xiao Ding for so many years, they at least understood that this Company Leader who was cool-headed when doing things, would definitely not randomly boast in this kind of situation.

Everyone exchanged glances with each other. Their eyes immediately revealed a smile and the expectation of being able to survive from a near-death situation. They hoped that this Young Master Xiao Yan would really be able to help the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’ find a solution for today’s annihilation crisis.

“Second Brother, are you alright?” Holding the heavy ruler in his hand, Xiao Yan turned his head around and eyed the blood covered Xiao Li. His dark black eyes surfaced a killing intent that was difficult to hide. He took out a bottle of healing pills and threw it toward Xiao Li’s chest as he inquired softly.

“\*Cough\*, \*Cough\*...” After

intensely coughing out some mouthfuls of blood, Xiao Li carelessly rubbed the blood traces from the corner of his mouth. After which, he consumed the medicinal pills, lifted his head and watched the young man, whose body was tall and straight, standing in front of him. A glow surfaced on his pale white face. He parted his mouth and his tensed up body also quietly relaxed.

Leaning on the huge rock behind him, Xiao Li's voice was somewhat hoarse as he laughed, "Little Fellow, you have finally returned. If you had arrived a little later, you might well have had to go to the grave in order to chat with Second Brother."

"I'm sorry, I'm late." Xiao Yan said

softly. He suddenly smiled. In the smile, there was a savageness and viciousness similar to that of a hungry wolf. He exchanged glances with Xiao Li and the gentle slight smile was filled with awe. "Be rest assured, Second Brother. I will help you take that guy's life."

"\*Cough\*. That guy's name is Mo Ran, a one star Da Dou Shi. His Qi Method is of the ground affinity. This kind of affinity specializes in having a large amount of Dou Qi, which makes it most suitable for long fights. Moreover, the numbing effect that my lightning Dou Qi possesses does not have much of an impact on him. Otherwise, I would be able to endure for some time. However, it is a pity that there is too big a gap between our classes.



Therefore, during this period of time, he did not display any Dou Techniques, so I am also not sure what class the Dou Techniques he possesses belong to. When fighting with him, you should be careful.” Xiao Li smiled and nodded his head. He once again coughed out a mouthful of blood and panted for breath as he slowly said.

“A one star Da Dou Shi?” With a dense smile, Xiao Yan nodded towards Xiao Li. He immediately turned around slowly. The delicate and handsome face that carried some smiles had suddenly become as savage as a demon’s. His gaze, which was as cold as the deepest underground ice, caused the skin on the head of the opposite yellow clothed middle aged man to numb.

“Who are you?” The yellow clothed middle aged man swung his slightly numb arm that was the result of his rebounded force. His face darkened at Xiao Yan as he demanded.

Ignoring his demand, Xiao Yan closed his eyes and threads of green colored Dou Qi flowed out from within the vortex and swiftly flowed around his body. Immediately, a faint green colored Dou Qi cloak slowly rose from the surface of Xiao Yan’s body.

Eyeing the slightly strange Dou Qi cloak on Xiao Yan’s body, the middle aged man’s face changed slightly. This was the first time he saw an real solid flame Dou Qi appearing. His face appeared grave as he harshly cried out, “Little

Fellow, I advise you to not meddle in the affair of other or get yourself burned in the process!"

"You should be well aware that with just this 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company', it is insufficient to match us as enemies." Mo Ran's finger pointed at the large cluster of people on the other side of the empty space as he coldly laughed, "Thus, you should not do such fruitless things."

"You are really full of nonsense." Xiao Yan opened his eyes and shook his head slightly. His hand that held the Heavy Xuan Ruler tightly and his feet violently stepped on the ground. Following an energy explosion sound, a pothole appeared on the hard rock

surface where his feet had previously been.

The explosion had just sounded when Xiao Yan's body seemed to have transformed into a black violent line that shot toward this middle aged man called Mo Ran. His speed caused the surrounding people to emit shocked gasps.

Seeing Xiao Yan's swift and violent speed, Mo Ran's expression grew darker. He let out a cold laugh and rubbed the storage ring on his hand. A pair of dark black gloves that were completely covered with sharp spikes appeared.

After swiftly putting on the pair of gloves, a ferocious wind fiercely emerged in front of him. As Mo Ran

tightened his fist, yellow colored Dou Qi began to swiftly agglomerate over the gloves. The forceful energy released a faint energy ripple in the air.

The middle aged man did not cower when faced with Xiao Yan's heavy ruler attack. He appeared to specialize in this kind of head-on battle. Therefore, he did not dodge. Taking a step forward, his sharp black metal gloves carried a powerful force as they violently met the black colored heavy ruler being smashed forward by the dark black shadow.

“Clang!”

A clear sound of metal on metal came rippling out from the point

where the two weapons met. Following the sound waves being emitted, a circle of ferocious energy force also surged out from between the black ruler and the gloves. Instantly, the ground under Xiao Yan's and the middle aged man's feet quietly cracked open and formed crevices.

In this fierce exchange, Xiao Yan held his heavy ruler and hurriedly drew back by a few steps. On the other hand, the Mo Ran merely took half a step back before he managed to stabilize his body.

“Oh, you are but only slightly stronger than the guy just now by a little. You actually dare to act unruly in front of me.” As he took a step back, Mo Ran eyed Xiao Yan

who was forced back a few steps. Having come into contact earlier, he had roughly gauged Xiao Yan's strength. He immediately skimmed his lips together and laughed with disdain.

Ignoring those words, Xiao Yan's retreating steps suddenly stomped. His body once again shot out explosively like a sharp arrow. The dark black huge ruler in his hand whirled around, releasing waves of pressurizing wind sound.

When his body was about to enter the range of Mo Ran's attack, Xiao Yan abruptly stepped off the ground and his body strangely shifted horizontally to Mo Ran's left. His hand tightened and the black ruler swung and smashed

down toward Mo Ran's head.

After their earlier exchange, Xiao Yan had also roughly understood the opponent's foundation.

Although the ground type Dou Qi was suitable for long battles, the thick Dou Qi caused Mo Ran's speed to be extremely slow.

Therefore, Xiao Yan could use his swift speed to start a wild and vicious attack on Mo Ran.

Mo Ran was also very clear about his own weakness. Thus, he did not do any of those useless dodging actions. The black metal gloves in his hand danced around as nothing was able to penetrate through them. Any attack that was in front of his body's surface would be violently repelled by his even



stronger attack.

“Clang, clang.”

As these two people's dazzling attack and defense continued, the clear sound of metal being exchanged sounded throughout the wide open space, the ringing of metal lingered in the air above the open space and did not disappear for a long time.

Following the increasingly fiery fight that went on in the battleground, Mo Ran, who had felt some disdain at Xiao Yan having only the strength of a Dou Shi level, became somewhat startled. He was most proud of his endurance in a fight. However, the young man in front of him had chosen to fight

him in a head-on battle from the very start. A Dou Shi and a Da Dou Shi fighting head-on? Moreover, Xiao Yan was able to endure this prolonged confrontation without the slightest injury.

“This guy, it appears that the Qi Method he practices is not of a low class. Otherwise, he would definitely not be able to squander Dou Qi when fighting with me!” Mo Ran said gravely in his heart as his gaze stared intently at the black clothed young man swiftly attacking him.

“I should end the fight quickly. If the other people in the clan knew that I was dragged into such a long fight by a Dou Shi, I would likely become the target of their ridicule.”

With this thought swiftly flashing in his heart, the middle aged man's expression gradually became vicious.

“Clang!” The fist once again smashed the heavy ruler aside, however the sharp spikes on the gloves had already become much more blunt.

“Brat, it's over!”

After blocking Xiao Yan's attack, the middle aged man suddenly took a step toward his side and coincidentally blocked Xiao Yan's dodging route. In a thick deep voice he cried, “Big Dipper Exploding Ground!”

Following the middle aged man's

deep cry, a ferocious yellow colored Dou Qi began to wildly agglomerate on his fist. A moment later, a yellow sand vortex seemed to have been formed on top of his fist. In the middle of it was a swarthy blackhole. A ferocious force was swiftly gathering within it.

“Die! Brat!” The middle aged man parted his mouth with a grin. A savage expression appeared on his face as his hand abruptly struck out heavily. As his hand was thrown forward, a circle of deep yellow colored ferocious energy ripples moved along his hand and surged out.

The yellow sand vortex on his fist suddenly paused at that moment. In the dark black hole, a substance

that looked like yellow colored energy clusters, carrying a ferocious wind, violently smashed onto Xiao Yan's black ruler. At the point of contact, the yellow colored energy cluster surged, immediately and violently exploding like a bomb.

“Bang, clang!”

This sudden and unexpected sound of metal in contact with another metal violently exploded in the open field like a thunderclap. The intense sound waves caused the surrounding audience to involuntarily cover their ears as they eyed the battleground with stunned faces.

When the black ruler was struck by the cluster of ferocious energy, Xiao

Yan's face changed slightly. His footsteps quickly retreated back. Each step that fell down would leave a footprint embedded on the tough rock surface.

After taking over ten steps back, the heavy ruler in Xiao Yan's hand suddenly trembled and forcefully left his palm. It flew and landed sideways in an empty space nearby.

"Boo..." The moment the heavy ruler left Xiao Yan's hand, the members of the 'Sand Mercenary Company' immediately let out a disdainful booing sound. The mocking laughter reverberated throughout the empty space.

On the other side, the members of the 'Desert Metal Mercenary

Company' sighed in dejection upon seeing this scene. Disappointment flashed across their faces.

"Ke ke, what is there to sigh in despair? Do you remember what happened in the fight between Xiao-Yan-Zi and the Second Company Leader?" Xiao Ding inserted into his sleeves. His gaze stared at Xiao Yan in the battleground as he muttered with a smile, "Xiao-Yan-Zi without that strange black ruler is at his strongest condition!"

Leaning on the huge rock, Xiao Li's breath had already become much more steady. He lifted his head to watched Xiao Yan in the battleground who had his weapon thrown off his hand and helplessly

shook his head. He said with a smile, "This guy. He should be starting to fight seriously now."

The swiftly retreating footsteps of Xiao Yan slowly came to a stop. As he stood firmly, the corner of his eyes glanced at the Heavy Xuan Ruler a short distance away. He gently flicked his almost numb hand and exhaled a long turbid breath, expelling the oppressive feeling in his chest that was caused by the opponent's attack.

"\*Cough\*..." Xiao Yan let out a soft cough and gently rubbed his somewhat swollen chest. His heart slowly calculated the difference in both parties' strength.

Although Yao Lao had said that



Xiao Yan's actual strength was that of a four star Dou Shi, during this period of time, perhaps due to them 'Green Lotus Core Flame', Xiao Yan could sense that his actual level was around a five star Dou Shi!

As for his Qi Method, it had already evolved to the Xuan Class Middle Level after swallowing the 'Heavenly Flame'. However, with its unique special effect, its actual strength would not be weaker when compared to a Xuan Class High Level Qi Method.

Therefore, if one converted it, Xiao Yan, who had the fighting strength of someone who had practiced a Xuan Class High Level Qi Method, should be able to have the strength of an ordinary seven star Dou Shi.

Adding this to the 'Octane Blast' that Xiao Yan had practiced and the tough body he possessed after being calcined and strengthened by the 'Green Lotus Core Flame', Xiao Yan believed that he would be able to contend with a nine star Dou Shi if he were to meet one.

Of course, from the view of a one star Da Dou Shi, a nine star Dou Shi naturally had an extremely big gap with him. However, for Xiao Yan who had the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' and a Di Class Dou Technique: Flame Splitting Tsunami, these two killing moves, this level of difference was not something that could not be overcome!

Therefore, even though this was the

first time that he relied on his strength to face a Da Dou Shi, Xiao Yan did not show the slightest sign of being afraid. Instead, he was filled with a heated desire to fight.

“Brat, now do you know what the result of meddling in someone else’s business is? Hehe, but you have already lost your opportunity to leave. Therefore, you should obediently leave your little life here!” Mo Ran stretched his neck. The turbulent yellow colored Dou Qi on his body had become much richer. He lifted his head to watched Xiao Yan who had lost his weapon and laughed sinisterly.

Xiao Yan lifted his eyes but continued to ignore this noisy fellow. His body trembled slightly

and was quiet for a moment before the Dou Qi cloak on his body soared by nearly half a meter. The green colored Dou Qi was like a cluster of green colored flame, wrapping all of Xiao Yan's body completely within it. Threads of hot air shrouded his body. From where his feet stood, numerous tiny crack lines began to slowly spread.

The turbulent Dou Qi flame from Xiao Yan's cloak rose steadily. A powerful Qi also surged from within Xiao Yan's body at this moment in time. Under this Qi, the ridicule that the surrounding 'Sand Mercenary Company' members gradually softened. A moment later, it finally completely disappeared.

Seeing that the Qi on Xiao Yan's

body continued to climb, Mo Ran pressed his eyebrows together. Shock flashed across his eyes. He eyed this Qi that could be compared with a seven or eight star Dou Shi and thought, “Had this guy been hiding his strength just now?”

“Hmm. Brat, I don’t care how you struggle today. You will only die!” A fury suddenly rose in Mo Ran’s heart as he said thickly.

In the battleground, Xiao Yan’s climbing Qi slowly came to a stop after reaching a certain level. Under the green colored Dou Qi, the dark black eyes of his were also shrouded by a faint green colored flame.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan lifted his leg slowly and abruptly stomped down. An intense energy explosion sounded, following which, Xiao Yan's body suddenly turned into a tiny light thread. In the time taken to inhale and exhale, he was already close to the middle aged man.

Eyeing Xiao Yan, whose speed had risen by a few multiples in an instant, the middle aged man's expression changed. His eyes narrowed as he stared intently at the black colored light thread that was gradually expanding in his eyes.

Seeming to have sensed the ferocious force that was approaching from the front, the light figure which was like

lightning, suddenly shook. The body instantly shifted horizontally and a human figure strangely appeared behind the middle aged person. The figure's body rotated slightly and a force shrouded the tightly clenched fist. The fist was heavily swung forward and at that instant, an exploding sound was emitted from the air.

“Bang!”

Following a soft deep muffled noise, Xiao Yan's fist violently smashed on the back vest of middle aged man. The deep muffled sound caused the minds of the surrounding people to tremble.

“Ka Cha!” Where Xiao Yan's feet landed, a few crack lines swiftly

spread out. From this clash, it could be known just how strong the strength of this attack was.

“What a fast speed! However, brat, do you really think that the defense of a Da Dou Shi is so easy to break?” After being struck by Xiao Yan, Mo Ran’s body intensely shook. He was quiet for a moment before his left foot abruptly kicked viciously behind him. At the same time, a chilling laugh was emitted from his mouth.

At the moment when Xiao Yan’s fist struck the target, he frowned slightly. From his senses, the thing that he struck did not feel like a human body. Instead, it was like a layer of hard armor.



Xiao Yan's body was like a loach as it moved weirdly. Mo Ran's foot, which was carrying a ferocious force, narrowly passed his waist as it flew past. The sharp wind still caused Xiao Yan's skin to swell slightly despite being covered by his Dou Qi cloak.

After dodging Mo Ran's attack, Xiao Yan suddenly moved into close proximity. He used his loach like dodging ability and fast speed to repeatedly flashed around the former's body like a flea. Each time he appeared, the fist that contained a ferocious force would violently stamp on the opponent's body.

Under Xiao Yan's nearly unceasing attacks, numerous 'bang bang' deep muffled sounds came continuously

one after another in the battleground.

“Brat, ha ha, I have already said that with your strength, it is impossible to break the defence of a Da Dou Shi!” Mo Ran laughed wildly. His body stood without moving, allowing Xiao Yan to wildly attack him. He only acted to block occasionally when the attack targeted vital spots. As for the rest, he simply allowed them to land on his body.

“Bang!”

Another deep muffled noise sounded. The clothes of Mo Ran, that had received more than ten attacks by Xiao Yan, finally burst apart. When the clothes burst apart,

Xiao Yan's eyes abruptly narrowed. He saw that under Mo Ran's clothes, a layer of ground yellow colored chestplate emitting a faint glow had wrapped the latter's upper body within it. On the chestplate, one could see some faint punch marks. Clearly, they were traces left behind by Xiao Yan just awhile ago.

“Hei, brat, this is the Dou Qi armor that only a Da Dou Shi can agglomerate. Its is the evolution of the Dou Shi's Dou Qi Cloak. Unfortunately, I have only entered the class of Da Dou Shi not long ago. Otherwise, I would be able to cover my entire body. However, even with just this, your attacks will not be able to break it!” Lowering his head to glance at the yellow colored chestplate that was

emitting a dense glow, Mo Ran first let out a regretful sigh. After which, he immediately gave Xiao Yan a slanted glance and laughed.

“Dou Qi armor? No wonder.” Seeing the dense yellow glow of the substantive like chest plate, Xiao Yan knit his eyebrows together and laughed coldly, “I don’t believe that this tortoise shell of yours cannot be broken!”

Once again, Xiao Yan pushed his feet off the ground and charged directly at Mo Ran. His body rotated strangely and he dodged Mo Ran’s pair of sharp gloves. He twisted his feet and took advantage of his motion to charge toward Mo Ran’s chest with his back. Xiao Yan then twisted his body into a strange

angle and his elbow abruptly smashed heavily onto the latter's chest.

“Octane Blast!” A low cry fell in Xiao Yan's heart and the force of Xiao Yan's body suddenly became as sharp as a precious sword that was unsheathed. At his elbow, an uncomparable ferocious force suddenly created numerous sharp explosive sounds.

Sensing the extremely terrifying force that had suddenly appeared at Xiao Yan's elbow, the wild smiling face of Mo Ran changed slightly. He did not expect that Xiao Yan would actually be able to unleash a strong attack of this level. His Dou Qi immediately flowed quickly in his body and the glow above the armor

on his chest instantly became brighter.

“Bang!”

The elbow was imprinted firmly onto the chest plate. A circle of shapeless force surged from the point of contact. Instantly, crack lines covered the surrounding rock surfaces as a ‘Ka Cha, ka cha’ sounds were emitted.

“Very good brat. I did not expect that you would actually know such an advanced Dou Technique. Looks like I have really underestimated you!” With a cold face, Mo Ran eyed the Dou Qi armor which was covered in crack lines caused by this attack of Xiao Yan. Fury filled his eyes as he tightened his fist. He

was just about to send a violent blow towards Xiao Yan when two muffled explosions suddenly sounded in his body.

When the muffled noise sounded, Mo Ran's body suddenly trembled intensely. His face changed between green and white as a thread of blood flowed out from the corner of his mouth.

“Hidden force?” Wiping off the trickle of blood, Mo Ran's furious face was like a tiger ready to bite someone, appearing extremely frightening. He did not expect that his slight negligence had allowed Xiao Yan in front of him to turn him into such a terrible state.

Tightening his fist that was

repeatedly trembling in anger, Mo Ran lifted his head and released a roar. The roar was carried by Dou Qi, suppressing all the voices within the yard.

“Little Bastard, today, you must die!”

Mo Ran had a sinister face as he let out an angry howl. His left hand suddenly extended and stubbornly grabbed Xiao Yan’s wrist before the latter could pull back. On Mo Ran’s right hand, yellow colored Dou Qi was swiftly being gathered. An instant later, it brewed into a terrifying force that caused Xiao Yan’s expression to change drastically as the fist viciously smashed toward Xiao Yan’s chest. Looking at its momentum, if one were to be struck, one would likely



suffer a serious injury and lose their strength to fight if not, death.

The intense pressurizing wind caused Xiao Yan to have difficulty breathing. He clenched his teeth tightly and used all his strength to pull at his hand. However, his opponent seemed to have made up his mind to get rid of Xiao Yan in one blow. Therefore, regardless of how Xiao Yan pulled, the large hand stayed like a claw that held him firmly.

After another futile struggle, a stormy anger finally surged in Xiao Yan's heart. A dark viciousness flashed across his face. His right hand shook slightly and green colored Dou Qi hovered over it. After which, it targeted the crack

line in the armor created by the 'Octane Blast' from before and smashed at it.

The two arms which were of different sizes rubbed passed each others shoulders. The force that they carried caused the other party to feel somewhat awed in their hearts.

TL: I think by shoulders, the author is meaning the left shoulder

Xiao Yan did not block his opponent's attack. Clearly, he adopted a vicious attitude of risking his life to take his opponent's life.

As he coldly watched Xiao Yan's vicious attitude, a hideous and cruel smile appeared on the middle aged

man's face. Competing with a Da Dou Shi on their resistance to being struck, had this guy's head been beaten until he was stupid?

Surrounding the open ground, everyone could not resist letting out some hissing sounds as they eyed the fight that had already turned into a mess without any tactics. Xiao Yan's stance of going head-on against a Da Dou Shi made many people think that perhaps he had entered a stage where he had lost his reasoning.

Under the full view of everyone, Xiao Yan's and Mo Ran's fists finally carried sharp ear piercing breaking wind sound as they made contact with each other's body.

At this moment, everyone involuntarily held their breath. Their eyes were wide open as they stared intently at the two people in the battleground. Everyone had a premonition that during this exchange of blows, there would definitely be one person who would be defeated and fall out.

Perhaps this would be the strong Da Dou Shi, but of course, the greater possibility was the black clothed skinny youth.

This was because everyone had difficulty believing that the skinny body would be able to conceal a strength that could contend with a Da Dou Shi.

Just before Xiao Yan's fist was

about to make contact with Mo Ran's body, it suddenly and strangely shook a few times. Following the trembling of the fist, a wisp of green colored flame suddenly curled upward and surfaced, finally wrapping Xiao Yan's fist within it.

When the humble looking wisp of green colored flame appeared, the space surrounding Xiao Yan immediately began to become distorted. It appeared that the air had become extremely hot at this very moment.

The sudden change in air was also sensed by Mo Ran. He immediately lowered his head and saw that writhing flame. A perplexity flashed in his eyes. Instantly, his eyes

shrunk to the size of a pin-hole. A frightened expression covered his entire face, causing it to appear extremely ugly and terrifying.

“Bang!” Two fists that carried their own terrifying energy finally and violently smashed on the other person’s body in the next instance. Immediately, the expressions of the two people became pale white.

At this instance, the two people who were originally like rioting thunder, appeared to have become still at the same time. Where their feet stood, a strong energy wave turned the surrounding hard rock surface into something like top soil which had been ploughed by a bull.

Around the battleground, everyone

became quiet at this moment. One by one, everyone's gaze stared intently at the the two unmoving people.

A faint pressurizing atmosphere shrouded the training ground, oppressing the surrounding group of people until their breathing became hurried. However, they did not dare to exhale with a wide mouth. Many people were choked with their faces slightly red.

After the silence persisted for a few minutes, Mo Ran's body was the first to shake slightly. Following his trembling body, a flushing red suddenly surged on the face of Xiao Yan opposite him and a mouthful of fresh blood was spat out with a 'grug' sound.

Eyeing Xiao Yan who had suddenly spat out blood, the feelings of everyone in the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' sunk. Instantly, a bone chilling iciness that did not disappear for a long time shrouded their bodies despite the hot sun hanging in the air.

"Has he failed?" A member of the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' sighed softly. He smiled bitterly and shook his head. Disappointment flashed in his eyes.

Everyone around had a dejected expression as they maintained their silence. A dusky depressing atmosphere wrapped around everyone after having their hope crushed.



The oppressive atmosphere was like a huge rock that hung in everyone's heart.

The hands in Xiao Ding's sleeves were tightly clenched. With unblinking eyes, he stared at the face of the young man in the battleground. His body also shivered slightly as he muttered with his heart feeling lost, "Has he really failed?"

However, just then, Xiao Ding's entire body shivered intensely. A smile immediately swarmed onto his face. Just a moment ago, he had definitely saw the young man in the battleground part his lips and grin at him.

Under the clear view of everyone,

that Xiao Yan who seemed like he ought to have been defeated in everyone's heart suddenly let out a few violent coughs. He actually slowly turned his body around, walked to the side and slowly picked up the Heavy Xuan Ruler. After which, he supported it on his back as he slowly walked toward Xiao Ding and the others.

When Xiao Yan turned around, Mo Ran's body, that had remained in an immobile state, leaned slightly back and fell heavily. His face, which was still covered with a frightened pale white expression, appeared under everyone's observation.

Numerous shocked gazes swept over Mo Ran's body and finally stopped at his chest. There, his

chest, which was originally been covered by a thick Dou Qi armor had, at the moment, completely turned into a cluster of charred black. At his chest, there was a dark black large hole. As one's gaze drifted over, one would notice that everything within that hole had been turned into nothingness.

“Ssss...” Eyeing Mo Ran's whose death was extremely miserable, the skin on the heads of the surrounding people became numb. Their faces were covered with shock. They took in a deep breath of cold air before their terrified gazes shifted towards Xiao Yan's body at the side. None of them had expected that this young man who appeared extremely harmless would actually be so vicious when he

attacked.

TL: Sss sound = air sucked through teeth

“Gu Lu...” Eyeing Xiao Yan, who was walking over, the members of the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Companys’ involuntarily took a small step back. Clearly, the manner in which Mo Ran died caused a fear toward Xiao Yan to rise in their hearts.

TL: Gu Lu = Gulping sound

Xiao Ding stood at the same spot. He did not step back, but instead grinned at Xiao Yan as he took two quick steps forward. Patting the latter’s back, he softly laughed, “Little boy, are you alright?”

Xiao Yan gave a smile. His hand covered his mouth as he coughed violently for a few times. Some fresh blood was splattered onto his palm. He randomly glanced around and then unconcernedly wiped it on his sleeves. He gently pulled open his outer garment and pointed to the inner vest that Yun Zhi had left for him back then in the Magical Beast Mountain Range. He smiled and said, "Luckily I have this. Otherwise, I'm afraid that I would really suffer a serious injury."

"Tsk tsk, what a really outstanding fellow. You have actually slaughtered a Da Dou Shi."

Glancing at Mo Ran's corpse in the distance, Xiao Ding involuntarily sighed in amazement. This was the first time he had seen Xiao Yan

reveal his true strength.

Xiao Yan took out an 'Energy Recovery Pill' from within the storage ring and swallowed it. He then smoothed out a long breath. Honestly speaking, his victory in this fight was undoubtedly because he was lucky. He may have left some hidden cards untouched, but that Mo Ran had merely used one Dou Technique.

If that guy had not been careless and underestimated his opponent because of his class, the difficulty of this fight would have rose by at least two or three times. Moreover, he was far too confident about his own Dou Qi armor. This resulted in him losing his resistance when Xiao Yan summoned out the 'Heavenly

Flame'. It can be imagined just how weak the Dou Qi armor with a tough appearance was when faced with the 'Green Lotus Core Flame', a naturally wondrous object that even Queen Medusa was extremely afraid of.

Therefore, the fist that was covered by the 'Heavenly Flame' managed to easily pass through Mo Ran's defensive layer. Since Xiao Yan was extremely unfamiliar with controlling the 'Heavenly Flame', when it entered Mo Ran's body, the abruptly soaring flame incinerated all of Mo Ran's internal organs into ashes in an instant. This caused Mo Ran's mournful death appearance. Speaking of it, it was done unintentionally by Xiao Yan.

“Slaughter all these people too.”  
Xiao Yan smiled gently at Xiao Ding before turning around and smiling brilliantly at the large group of ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ mercenaries on the other side of the training ground.

The current Xiao Yan had exceeded everyone’s expectation by killing the Da Dou Shi. Mo Ran. By borrowing the shock created from this action, his imposing manner was extremely aggressive. Thus, when those members of the ‘Sand Mercenary Companys’ saw him glance over, they hurriedly took a few steps back. As they pushed and shouted, their momentum was totally lost.

Suddenly drawing the heavy ruler



from his back, Xiao Yan pretended to rush at the members of the 'Sand Mercenary Company'. Seeing his action, the mercenaries who had already lost all moral after losing their leader, immediately emitted waves of terrified shouts. After which, they began fleeing from the headquarters of the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' in an extremely terrible manner.

“Che...” Seeing that the members of the 'Sand Mercenary Company' were so flustered that they did not even choose their routes, Xiao Yan skimmed his lips. He shook his somewhat giddy head before lowering it to eye the fresh blood on his hand only to laugh softly. In all these years, this was the first time that he had faced an opponent

which he had defeated after great difficulty. In addition, he had persisted in using his own strength and the result was his success!

“Ke ke, Little Fellow, you have done well. I had originally thought that this time around you would have asked me to take action. Yet you managed to rely on your own strength. Perhaps you might not have sensed it, but relying on yourself and believing in your own strength is a faith that only a strong person can possess.” In Xiao Yan’s heart, Yao Lao’s warm laughter, which had been silent, suddenly and slowly sounded while carrying some gratification.

“The current you is progressively becoming a truly strong person.”

# Chapter 244:

## Charging In

Xiao Yan and a few others were seated in a spacious hall. The rest of the members of the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' began to busily clear up their headquarters, which had become a mess. Occasionally, when some mercenaries passed by the parlor, they would throw a respectful gaze at the young man seated beside the table who was smiling warmly as he gently sipped his tea.

The terrified feeling that they had because of Xiao Yan's vicious action had been sustained for awhile before it slowly disappeared from

these mercenaries' hearts. They were all people who frequently licked the blood from their blades. The extent of toughness of their minds was naturally far greater than that of ordinary people's. Moreover, since Mo Ran was the enemy of the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company', it was not worthwhile for anyone to show the slightest pity for him. This was because they clearly understood that if Xiao Yan had not arrived in time today, then Mo Ran would not have shown any mercy when killing their brothers.

(TL: The brothers here does not refer to blood brothers. Rather, it refers to people extremely close to one another)

Carrying the warm tea cup, Xiao Yan glanced at the mercenaries who were busy outside. On the chair beside him was Hai Bo Dong whose face had remained indifferent. This person who was once the Ice Emperor did not show any friendly smile because of the relationship Xiao Ding and Xiao Li had with Xiao Yan.

“Old Mister Hai is my friend. His temper may be somewhat temperamental, ha ha, but he is a truly strong person.” Eyeing Hai Bo Dong who had remained quiet ever since he entered the room, Xiao Yan could only helplessly shake his head and tell Xiao Ding and Xiao Li on the opposite side with a smile.

Xiao Ding smiled and nodded his

head. The corner of his gaze swept across Hai Bo Dong. His senses vaguely told him that under the skinny and hunched body of this indifferent old man, there was a terrifying energy.

“Ke ke, the strong naturally have the temperament of the strong. Otherwise, how can he demonstrate his individuality?” Xiao Ding laughed softly and joked.

Xiao Yan also laughed. He then inquired after Xiao Li's injuries before he frowned slightly and asked, “Can you tell me what exactly has happened? Why did the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ suddenly have so many more strong people. Also, what has happened to that little girl Qing Lin?”

Hearing Xiao Yan's questions, the smile on Xiao Ding's face slowly disappeared. He laughed bitterly and sighed before musing for awhile, seeming to be arranging his words. A long while later, he finally said slowly, "Half a month ago, Qing Lin never returned after going out once. After our investigation, she seems to have been captured by someone. At the place where she disappeared, we found traces of an intense battle. That place also had many snake scales that were covered with fresh blood, which I think have been peeled off from the Two-Headed Flame Spirit Serpent of Qing Lin."

"Being able to defeat the Two-Headed Flame Spirit Serpent and capturing Qin Lin, the other party

must at least be a Dou Ling.” Xiao Yan’s finger gently knocked against the table’s surface as he knit his eyebrows tightly together. He asked uncertainly, “But who would act against Qing Lin? She is but a little girl. Which Dou Ling would actually lower himself and target her?”

“We are also not too certain.” Xiao Ding smiled bitterly and shook his head. He continued, “It is also the second day after Qing Lin disappeared when the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ suddenly began to swallow or clean-up the other strengths in the city. With the strength of the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ in the Rock Desert City, other than us and two or three other mercenary Companies, it was impossible for the remaining



strengths to contend with them. Therefore, in less than five days, the other weak strengths within the city were completely cleared up by them in a lightning like manner.”

“At this point in time, the mercenary companies with stronger strengths finally realized their intentions. We immediately formed an alliance to fight with the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’. According to our calculation, even if the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ had Luo Bu, who is a Da Dou Shi, it was impossible for the company to easily defeat our alliance. However, in the next few days that followed, a Da Dou Shi and quite a number of Dou Shis suddenly appeared within the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’.”

“Under such a large increase in the opponent’s strength, we began to panic internally. After all, it was a loose alliance formed at the last moment. Therefore, it did not have much binding strength. As a result, under the situation of fighting among themselves, the other three mercenary companies ended up with one being destroyed, one surrendered and one which chose to leave this city after giving the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ a huge payment to beg for peace.”

“As for us, since the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’ was the most difficult bone to swallow for them, we were left for the last. Explaining what happened today. If you had come a little later, I’m afraid that the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary

Company' would have been annihilated." Xiao Ding sighed.

"Do you know about the background of those people who suddenly joined the 'Sand Mercenary Company'?" Xiao Yan slowly stroked the warm tea cup as he softly asked.

"We are not sure." Xiao Ding shook his head. An expression of deep thought appeared on his face and a moment later, hesitatingly said, "I seem to feel that Qing Lin's disappearance had some relation to the strong people who suddenly joined the 'Sand Mercenary Company'. After all, the timing of these two events seemed to be a little too coincidental."

“That Flame Spirit Serpent that Qing Lin owns should only be known by very few people. Then why would they choose to attack her?” Xiao Yan frowned and the finger that was knocking the table suddenly paused. He muttered in his heart, “Don’t tell it is because of the Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils?”

“We also don’t know what’s happening.” Xiao Ding and Xiao Li exchanged glances. Their faces were filled with bitter smiles.

“You may not know, but I think that Luo Bu that guy should know.” Xiao Yan sat up and smiled. He said, “I will go and find him and see exactly where his courage came from at the same time.”

“Uh. We will go and gather some people. Let’s go together. They have many people.” Xiao Ding voiced his thoughts.

“Do what you want.” Regarding this, Xiao Yan was noncommittal as he nodded his head. He stood up and headed out of the door. When he passed by Hai Bo Dong, he smiled and said, “Old Mister Hai, do you intend to follow along?”

“I’m also bored of staying here, so I’ll follow you to watch the fun. But don’t think of asking me to act. The price for me doing anything is very expensive.” Hai Bo Dong laughed faintly.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded before opening his stride and exiting the

hall. Behind him, Hai Bo Dong lazily followed. Further behind, Xiao Ding and Xiao Li swiftly gathered over fifty highly capable members and the entire group of people aggressively charged out of the headquarters. Their faces were filled with killing intent as they headed directly towards the territory of the 'Sand Mercenary Company', preparing to kill.

On the main road, when the surrounding passersby saw this group of fierce faced mercenaries who had suddenly leaped out, they hurriedly made way. Immediately, their bizarre gazes eyed this group of men. Soft whispers rang out among themselves.

“What, aren’t they the members of

the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’? Why do they dare to come out during this time? Aren’t they afraid of the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’?”

“Chi, I had just heard from a member of the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ that their mission this time around had failed. Their Da Dou Shi also died in the hands of the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’. Right now, it’s likely that these guys intend to go and find trouble.”

“What? That Da Dou Shi of the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ is dead? When did a strong person who could contend with a Da Dou Shi appear in the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’?”

“Yeah, it’s that young man in black clothes leading the group. Hee hee, are you very shocked? But that Da Dou Shi called Mo Ran was really killed by him under the clear view of everyone.” A passerby who seemed to know some insider information eyed the skinny looking young man in front of the group of large mercenaries with a respectful gaze as he said with a laugh.

“Damn. How can it be? I’m afraid that that young man isn’t even twenty years old. How can he defeat a Da Dou Shi?” The people surrounding the passerby were all stunned and had faces filled with disbelief.

“Che, wait and see. This time



around, I think that the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ is going to have extremely bad luck. Who asked them to be so arrogant during this period of time. Hee hee.” The passerby laughed in a gloating manner.

Under the watch of numerous gazes in the city, Xiao Yan’s group passed through a few streets and after ten minutes, the tightly guarded ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ headquarters that was like a metal pail, appeared in everyone’s sight.

Currently, the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ had obviously received the information about Mo Ran being killed. Therefore, the entrance had a large number of mercenaries carrying shiny

weapons patrolling. Their tensed faces were extremely grave. When they noticed the large group of 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' appear at the end of the street, a panic immediate swarmed onto their faces. A few mercenaries used both their hands and legs to claw into the huge door and rushed to report the matter.

Watching those 'Sand Mercenary Company' mercenaries whose bodies were trembling slightly as they carried their weapons and gathered at the large door, Xiao Yan's group slowly came to a stop just outside the entrance.

"This is the territory of the 'Sand Mercenary Company'. What are all of you here for?" Seeing the group

of large men with ferocious faces and fierce eyes blocking the front door, a bony mercenary company roared with a brave exterior while feeling weak inside.

“Call Luo Bu to get his a\*s out.”

Xiao Yan picked away at his finger nail before raising his head and told the guy with a smile.

Silence. Eyeing the young man in black clothes standing right at the front, all of the mercenaries at the door maintained silence. From the mouths of those people who had returned from the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’ just now, they already knew that the Da Dou Shi had died in an extremely miserable condition in this warmly smiling young man’s hands.

“Forget it, I will just go in and look for him myself.” Seeing the silent mercenaries, Xiao Yan helplessly smiled and slowly took a step forward.

“Hua hua.” As Xiao Yan took a step forward, the mercenaries at the door immediately hurriedly took a step back with panicked faces. Their orderly footsteps were quite funny to hear.

“The Company leader issued an order. Kill them at all cost! Whoever kills this black clothed person will be rewarded with fifty thousand gold coins!” In the midst of the silence, a loud shout suddenly sounded from behind the large door.

As the shout fell, the eyes of the mercenaries at the door immediately brightened. The gazes that they eyed Xiao Yan had less terror and more greed.

Clearly sensing the change in these people, Xiao Yan gently shook his head. He was too lazy to say any nonsense. After waving his hand to block those 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' members behind him who were preparing to draw their blades, he once again took a step forward.

"Kill him!" Under that enormous reward, there was finally a mercenary who could not resist the temptation. He tightly held his sharp weapon and charged at Xiao Yan with a ferocious face, intending

to kill him.

His action undoubtedly created a chain effect. Immediately, the mercenaries behind him wore fierce faces as they held their weapons tightly and charged at Xiao Yan.

Eyeing the tens of mercenaries charging over, Xiao Yan gently exhaled a breath. His hands rotated slightly and was abruptly pushed forward. “Fire Palm!”

As Xiao Yan’s palm was pushed forward, an uncomparable ferocious force suddenly surfaced. After which, it carried a wind, that had the power to overturn a huge rock, and smashed the chests of the tens of mercenaries.

“Grug, grug.”

When the wind smashed on their bodies, it was like they had been struck by a thousand catty (500kg) huge rock. The faces of the tens of mercenaries which were filled with killing intent immediately turned white. Instantly, they began vomiting mouthful after mouthful of blood, as though it had started to rain blood.

Clapping his palms gently, Xiao Yan glanced at the large door which had become empty in an instant. He turned around and said with a smile to the ‘Desert Metal Mercenaries’ who had completely stunned faces, “Let’s go.”

Having said that, he took the lead

and stepped through the doorway. His blatant manner made it appear as if he was entering his own home.

Eyeing the back of the young man in front of them, everyone exchanged glances as they felt speechless. Knocking aside tens of ordinary mercenaries with one palm. Wasn't this person a little too abnormal?

“Ugh, what an abnormal guy.” Xiao Li sighed. He exchanged glances with Xiao Ding and the both of them shook their heads helplessly before opening their strides and followed.

The ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ was indeed the most powerful strength in the Rock Desert City.



They had just entered the courtyard when over a hundred mercenaries carrying shining weapons immediately surrounded them. Although they had a weaker killing atmosphere compared to the 'Desert Metal' mercenaries, they did have some momentum after having so many people gathered together.

Eyeing the large group of mercenaries blocking his front, Xiao Yan's footsteps did not pause even the slightest bit. As his palm pushed forward, ferocious forces came from all directions and were extremely overbearing as they surged out. Under the attack of this force, any mercenary below the strength of a five star Dou Zhe would throw up blood and fall back. Only some who had a slightly

greater strength were able to block this wide range attacking by Xiao Yan. However, before they had time to rejoice at overcoming Xiao Yan's driving air attack, the ghost like figure would flash in front of them. A fist that did not appear to be using much power would cause a mercenary to faint from serious injury each time it was weightlessly thrown forward.

All the way in, as he eyed those 'Sand Mercenary Company' mercenaries collapsing on the two sides of the small path repeatedly rolling and groaning, Xiao Yan finally once again experienced the strength of a Xuan Class Qi Method. If this happened in the past, he would only be able to use the 'Flame Palm' Dou Technique

five times before the Dou Qi in his body announced that it was exhausted. However, the Xuan Class Qi Method he currently had was able to support his random squandering. The difference between them was like that of the earth and sky!

Going on a rampage throughout the walk, Xiao Yan seemed to have attacked until he formed an addiction. His body turned into a black shadow and shuttled through the mercenary group whose strength was only that of an ordinary Dou Zhe. The places where he flashed by had blood dancing all over the sky and human figures being shot backward.

Following behind Xiao Yan, Xiao

Ding and the rest were speechless as they eyed the mercenaries in front who were repeatedly throwing up blood or thrown backward. Since they had entered the door until now, they did not even have a single chance to attack. The black clothed young man in front of them seemed to have an inexhaustible vigor and Dou Qi. This squandering without any pity caused the people at the side to feel a little heartache.

Stepping over some fainted mercenaries' bodies with agile footsteps, their gazes looked around the extremely messy courtyard and sighed gently. This guy could well terminate the entire 'Sand Mercenary Company' on his own.

In the large hall which had its door

tightly shut, tens of people were walking about uneasily. As they heard the blood-curling screams that sounded not far outside the door, their faces were completely filled with alarm. A panicked atmosphere covered the interior of the entire hall.

On the leader's seat in the hall, Luo Bu's face was a little pale as he sat on it. The tea cup which he held in his hand trembled slightly. He lifted his head to eye the hall before turning it toward the few people not far from him. These people did not wear the uniform of the 'Sand Mercenary Company' Their chests also did not have the badge for the 'Sand Mercenary Company'.

"I have already told the few of you

that Xiao Ding and Xiao Li of the 'Desert Mercenary Company' have a younger brother with a terrifying strength. Yet you all still insisted on destroying them. Look at things now. That guy has returned. Now they have even attacked. How can we resist them?" Luo Bu's voice appeared somewhat sharp because of his anger.

"Company Leader Luo Bu, you need not worry too much. That person's strength is indeed a little strong, but from the situation of his fight with Elder Mo Ran, it is far from the possibility of being a Dou Wang as you have said. Although he finally defeated Elder Mo Ran, he was also slightly injured. Therefore, I guess that his strength is at most a two star or a three star Da Dou Shi.

However, Company Leader Luo Bu, you are a four star Da Dou Shi. Why do you need to fear him? Moreover, as long as you endure for this period of time, we will transmit the news and our clan's First Elder will hurry over. When that time comes, with the elder's Dou Ling strength, would he be afraid of this lightweight?" The man in his prime who was probably the leader of the group laughed.

"I don't know whether or not he conserved his strength in his fight with Mo Ran but back then, he had come to my room in a bizarre manner. I dare say that the kind of speed is something that even a normal Dou Ling would not be able to possess." Luo Bu's face was gloomy as he replied.

“Back then did Company Leader Luo Bu exchange blows with him?”  
The man asked with a smile.

“No.”

“Ke ke, that’s right. Perhaps his speed may be very fast, but in a fight between the strong, speed is not the most important thing. Perhaps that guy only has fast speed.”

Hearing this, hesitation flashed across Luo Bu’s face. His heart gradually began to think it over. He nodded his head slightly. Back then, because of Xiao Yan’s bizarre appearance, he was shaken until he had somewhat panicked and jumpy. Now that he thought about it, how could a young man that was not



even twenty be a Dou Wang? Even if he ate all sorts of natural treasures everyday and high tier medicinal pills, that was definitely impossible.

Thinking in this manner, the gloominess on Luo Bu's face gradually disappeared. He clenched his fist tightly and swallowed a mouthful of saliva with a 'Pei' sound. He viciously said, "Just as well. This time, let me take a look at just how strong this guy actually this. I really don't believe that he alone can knock aside the ten plus Dou Shis in here!"

Seeing the imposing manner of Luo Bu gradually returning, everyone in the hall who had a tensed expression quietly heaved a sigh of

relief. At this moment, if even the leader did not possess any intention to fight, it would really be hopeless.

“Bang!”

As everyone’s heart gradually became heated up, a bang sounded. The tightly closed door was convulsed into countless broken pieces which shot in all directions.

In the doorway, the sawdust gradually scattered and a black garment slowly appeared in everyone’s sight.

“Everyone, is it very fun to hide in here?” A faint joking laughter floated into the hall.

# Chapter 245:

## Frighten

As that faint laughter floated in, the heart of everyone in the hall tensed slightly. They lifted their eyes and looked over. In the doorway, a young man in black clothes was carelessly standing there with a smile. A thread of inclined sunlight had just happened to shine into the hall. At one glance, it was as warm as the smile on the young man's face.

Their gazes swept across the smiling delicate and handsome face before stopping on the pair of dark black eyes. There, his eyes did not hold the slightest smile in there.

Instead, they were indifferent and icy.

Seeing Xiao Yan's figure, everyone in the big hall hurriedly took a few steps back and swarmed to Luo Bu's side. Even the few people of unknown origin by the side also acted in this manner.

Xiao Yan's gaze swept once around the interior of the hall before slowly walking in. Behind him, Xiao Ding and the rest also filed into the room and stared at the group of people opposite with ill intentions.

“Company Leader Luo Bu, your means are quite vicious.”

After sweeping his sight over the few people whose clothes were

quite different from the members of the 'Sand Mercenary Company', Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes and immediately shifted them toward Luo Bu who was seated on a chair. He smiled and said, "It seems that letting you live the last time was a mistake."

Being stared at by Xiao Yan's cold pair of eyes, Luo Bu's body felt somewhat cold. He twisted his body uneasily, tilted his head and eyed his subordinates that had swarmed behind him. The corner of his eyes twitched slightly while the tea cup in his hand was molded into powder with a 'bang'.

"Are you the one who is called Xiao Yan?" The tea mixed with the powder as it followed his hand and

dripped down. However, Luo Bu did his best to make his expression a little more indifferent as he asked.

“I don’t know what exactly your background is and I don’t wish to know. However, shouldn’t you give me an explanation for swaggering and breaking into my ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ today?” Luo Bu said with a cold smile.

“Ke ke, I’m sorry. There isn’t an explanation!” Xiao Yan scratched his head and said with a brilliant smile, “If you insist on having one, then it is that I want to smash this mercenary company of yours.”

Luo Bu’s face twitched a couple of times. Xiao Yan’s impertinent expression always caused Luo Bu to

be filled with anger. Moreover, under this anger, there was an internal struggle from Luo Bu of not being able to clearly see the actual power of the opponent. Luo Bu clenched his teeth and violently smashed his hand on the table in front of him. Immediately, the tough table surface was turned into broken pieces all over the floor with a ‘Ka Cha’ sound.

“Alright, today, I really want to see on what basis are you going to break the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ with!” With an angry cry, powerful Dou Qi swiftly agglomerated on the surface of Luo Bu’s body. An instant later, that thick Dou Qi Armor covered the top of his body.

“Since all of you have delivered yourself to my door, it saves me some trouble. Today, all of you can remain here!” The powerful Dou Qi that had begun surging within his body also caused Luo Bu’s confidence to gradually strengthen. When he waved his large hand, a Da Dou Shi level pressure immediately filled the interior of the hall.

Sensing this strong pressuring Qi, the expressions of Xiao Ding and the others changed. Their footsteps involuntarily took a step back.

Xiao Yan calmly watched the gradually thickening force on Luo Bu’s body. He then closed his eyes slowly. The Qi all over his body was completely kept into his body. If



one did not sense carefully, one would really have treated the young man in front of them as an ordinary person who did not know Dou Qi.

Seeing Xiao Yan's strange action, Xiao Ding and the others beside him were at a loss. However, they did not open their mouths to interrupt as they quietly stood behind Xiao Yan.

After Xiao Yan closed his eyes for a moment, a surprise suddenly flashed across the indifferent old face of Hai Bo Dong at the side. He tilted his head over and watched Xiao Yan intently. Under his senses, the Qi of the young man in front had suddenly become extremely foreign and terrifying. He frowned and muttered uncertainly in his

heart, "It's this Qi! What strength! Even the current me still cannot compare to it. This guy, what exactly is happening? One minute he has only the strength of a Dou Shi, the next he has become this terrifying monster. What a mysterious freak!"

Hai Bo Dong's strength far exceeded everyone present, thus he could sense the Qi in Xiao Yan was gradually becoming more and more terrifying. However, the rest of the people did not have this kind of feeling. They could only see that the current Xiao Yan appeared to be closing his eyes and resting.

Luo Bu knitted his eyebrows as he eyed this strange action of Xiao Yan. An uneasiness gradually rose

in his hear. Waving his hand, he said deeply, "Kill all of them!"

Hearing Luo Bu's order, the ten plus 'Sand Mercenary Company' elite members behind him exchanged looks with one another.

Immediately, they clenched their teeth and drew the sharp weapons from their waist. The few Dou Shis swiftly summoned their Dou Qi cloaks and in quite an imposing manner, charged toward Xiao Yan.

Seeing the other side's action, Xiao Ding's expression became cold. He waved his hand and was about to lead the people to rush forward when Hai Bo Dong at the side suddenly told them in a bland voice, "There is no need to act, all you need to do is observe!"

Hearing this, Xiao Ding stilled slightly. He turned his head around and exchanged glances with Xiao Li. Immediately he nodded his head. Although they were unfamiliar with Hai Bo Dong, someone who was able to be referred to as a strong person by Xiao Yan would definitely not be too weak. He could naturally see further and deeper compared to Xiao Ding and the rest.

After stopping the people behind him, Xiao Ding's gaze stared intently at the members of the 'Sand Mercenary Company' who were charging over. Some perspiration surfaced on his tightly clenched palm.

When the members of the 'Sand Mercenary Company' were about to

reach attacking range, the tightly closed-eyed Xiao Yan finally opened once again. The black eyes had less of the vitality of a young man and instead had a vicissitude from having experienced the world.

Xiao Yan's gaze indifferently eyed these mercenaries whose ferocious face could almost be clearly seen. He slowly lifted his palm and a thick white colored flame flashed and disappeared at the tip of his long finger.

The moment the thick white flame flashed and disappeared, the bodies of the ten plus mercenaries charging over suddenly paused. After which, a clean white icy layer suddenly spread from their feet in front of numerous shocked gazes.

In only a short two to three seconds, the ten plus human figures had completely turned into pure white smooth ice rod sculptures!

“Hiss!” Eyeing the mercenaries that had been solidified into ice rods, the skin on Hai Bo Dong’s face, suddenly and quickly twitched a couple of times. He violently inhaled a mouthful of cold air in his heart. Others might think that the ice layers were agglomerated from cold air but to a person who had played with ice for most of his life, the rods were not formed from a kind of cold icy energy.

In Hai Bo Dong’s senses, the moment that the ten plus mercenaries were covered by the ice layer, they were instantly turned

into nothingness. That was a true kind of nothingness. Even the ashes were not left over!

Although this kind of white colored crystal forming body was extremely similar to cold ice, Hai Bo Dong was very certain that this was not cold ice. This was because within the crystal body, there was a high temperature that was close to being terrifyingly withering.

“This action of this fellow is really far too horrifying! Is this his true strength?” Hai Bo Dong’s throat rolled slightly. Once again, he rejoiced at not choosing to turn against Xiao Yan on the spot when he had once again recovered his strength back then.

The sudden appearance of the ten plus human ice rods in the hall caused the place to descend into a lifeless silence. Everyone's faces were filled with fright as they stared at the human shaped ice sculptures that appeared without any warning. All over their bodies, they suddenly had an ice-cold feeling that was suddenly emitted from their hearts.

Beside Luo Bu, the few Dou Shis who did not belong to the 'Sand Mercenary Company' also eyed the ten plus ice sculptures with dull faces. An uneasiness gradually rose within their hearts. They currently had a slight feeling that Luo Bu's perception back then seemed to be right.

"This time, it's going to be



troublesome.” The man who was the leader muttered in his heart.

Titling his head slightly, Xiao Yan indifferently eyed the stunned Luo Bu seated on a chair. His footsteps slowly passed between the ten plus ice sculptures. As he rubbed passed them, those human shaped ice sculptures emitted a ‘Ka Cha’ sound and burst apart. When the ice sculptures burst apart, there was not even the slightest trace of blood or flesh inside. This supernatural scene caused the skin on the heads of everyone to become numb.

Xiao Yan’s footsteps slowly walked into the hall. A moment later, under the clear view of numerous gazes, he stood in front of Luo Bu. He lowered his head slightly and pulled

at the corner of his mouth, seemingly revealing a smile. In a soft voice, he said, "The last time I already gave you a warning. Why are you still so stupid?"

"Gu!" Luo Bu's throat rolled as he swallowed a mouthful of saliva. From his forehead, cold sweat moved along his face and dripped down. He raised his head and eyed the delicate and handsome face of the young man which carried a faint smile. A bone cutting chilliness that was difficult to control began permeate from his feet, causing him to feel as though he was in an icehouse.

At this moment, Luo Bu sensed the breath of death as well as the terror that swarmed over him just before

facing death.

Luo Bu's teeth clenched his teeth tightly together, seemingly unwilling to lose without a fight. He used all his might to push the Dou Qi in his body. Immediately, the layer of Dou Qi Armor on the surface of his body became even tougher.

Carrying some ridicule in his gaze, Xiao Yan stared at Luo Bu who was defiant even when he was about to die. He smiled gently and his long white hand was slowly lifted. After which it floated gently towards where Luo Bu's neck was.

Luo Bu stared intently at the increasingly large hand. He wanted to dodge only to suddenly realised

that at the moment, his own body completely did not listen to his orders. It was as though the owner of the body had changed.

The fair and long hand that was like a female's gently landed on the thick layer of Dou Qi Armor on Luo Bu's neck. Xiao Yan smiled slightly. Then that layer of Dou Qi Armor began to automatically melt.

With his eyes shrinking to the size of a pin-hole at the moment, Luo Bu could sense that the Dou Qi Armor was swiftly melting. After which, he did not even have the time to say a word when an icy cold palm was gently placed on his throat. At this moment, all the pores on Luo Bu had instantly and abruptly become vertical. A faint

shadow of death was stubbornly entangled in his heart.

“S...Sir! Have mercy!”

During the exchange this time around, Luo Bu finally and precisely sensed the other party's terrifying strength. His body sat stiffly on the seat, afraid that with any slight movement of his, that death god's hand would suddenly nip... nip away his little life. His face was as pale as a zombie's and cold sweat was seeping out all over his body. In only just a moment, it was as though his clothes had been soaked in water.

“Do you know of any news of Qing Lin?” Xiao Yan tilted his head slightly, smiled suddenly and asked

in a gentle voice.

Hearing this, Luo Bu was slightly startled. During the instant when he was quiet, the palm on his neck suddenly became much icier. A bone piercing coldness caused him to instantly shiver from the cold. He raised his head and eyed that pair of eyes which were as black as ink and as indifferent as ice. He did not have the slightest doubt that if he hesitated for another moment, the other party would immediately freeze him into an ice rod.

Immediately, his head hurriedly nodded. His voice was somewhat rushed and sharp because of his fear, "Sir, I know!"

"Congratulations, your life has temporarily returned to your

hands.”

Xiao Yan laughed softly and slowly withdrew his hand. Although his smile filled face was as warm as the hot sun, it still caused Luo Bu and the others to feel a chill in their bodies.

# Chapter 246: Mo Clan

Under the numerous dull gazes in the hall, Xiao Yan randomly drew a chair and sat down with a big action. He glanced at the pale faced Luo Bu, gently picked at his fingernail and said indifferently, "Tell me. What happened to you recently? With your character, you don't appear to have the boldness to sweep away all the strengths in Rock Desert City."

Hearing Xiao Yan's slightly belittling words, Luo Bu could only smile awkwardly. He was quiet for a moment before laughing bitterly, "Indeed, I have never thought of



dominating the territory of Rock Desert City. Moreover, the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ does not possess the strength to remove all the other groups within the Rock Desert City.”

“All of this may have started because of the little girl called Qing Lin from the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’.” Luo Bu’s expression was somewhat regretful.

“Luo Bu, you better be careful about what you are saying! Our clan can help you dominate the Rock Desert City, but it can also destroy all of you instantly!” Just as Luo Bu was preparing to reveal everything, the man who was the leader of the few people at the side suddenly warned.

Hearing this warning, Luo Bu's expression changed. A moment later, he viciously turned around and angrily said to the man, "Dammit, were it not for all of you, I would not have today's ending."

"Who are they?" Xiao Yan tilted his head, stared at the few men who were not from the 'Sand Mercenary Company' and asked softly.

Seeing Xiao Yan glancing over, the few men hurriedly took a few steps back. The Dou Qi in their bodies swiftly circulated and their faces were filled with fear. Their eyes could not help but glance at their feet, worried that the weird ice layer would suddenly appear and rise from beneath their feet. Clearly, the actions of Xiao Yan just now had

already caused terror to rise within these people's hearts.

“They are members of the Mo clan. The little girl called Qing Lin was captured personally by their First Elder. Not long after they captured her, the Mo clan contacted us the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’, telling us that they can lend us some people and help us dominate the Rock Desert City. However, their condition was that we must kill off all the people in the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company!’” Luo Bu’s gaze swept over Xiao Ding and the others behind Xiao Yan as he talked.

“Mo clan?” Hearing this, Xiao Ding’s expression changed as he cried out involuntarily.

“What is their background?” Xiao Yan tilted his head over, eyeing Xiao Ding’s somewhat ugly expression and asked.

“The Mo clan is one of the four large clans in the north-eastern province of the Jia Ma Empire. Although their strength cannot be compared with the huge fellows like the Nalan clan, they cannot be underestimated. Having been entrenched in the north-east for a long time, they can be said to be deeply ingrained there. They act just like a lord of the land and there are very few people who dare to offend them. How unexpected. This time they actually want to act against us.” Xiao Ding frowned tightly and said.

“Mo clan! What is their strength like?” Xiao Yan gently knocked against the table and asked softly.

“The strongest in the Mo clan is that First Elder that they had mentioned earlier. I have heard of his name. He should be called Mo Cheng? His name is quite renowned in the eastern region of the empire. Back then, he alone killed off everyone in the most rampant and vicious ‘Black Rotary Bandit Troop’. It should be known that the strength of the ‘Black Rotary Bandit Troop’ cannot be underestimated. Within it, there were three Da Dou Shi and over ten Dou Shi. Adding this on top of their naturally vicious characters, there was little progress made during the few times that the empire sent troops to siege them.

Instead, the empire ended up losing quite a number of people. That Mo Cheng massacre can be said to have formed rivers of blood. Therefore, it created his nickname, Executioner Mo!” Xiao Ding said in a deep voice.

“He seems like another vicious person!” Xiao Yan laughed softly.

“Of course, although he is only a Dou Ling, his strength is indeed very great. However, the main reason which helped the Mo Cheng to possess today’s reputation and position is his other identity.”

When he said till this point, Xiao Ding’s expression became slightly strange.

“What identity?”

“When that guy was young, he had once joined the Misty Cloud Sect. After that, he left the Misty Cloud Sect in order to manage the matters in the clan. However, that guy can be considered to be intelligent. Although he had left the Misty Cloud Sect, each year, he would pay an extremely large tribute to the Misty Cloud Sect. Additionally, each time the Misty Cloud Sect’s upper echelons had some joyous occasions etc, he would personally go and congratulate them. His personality is extremely sleek. According to rumors, when the Misty Cloud Sect Leader accepted a disciple over ten plus years ago, that guy was also invited. After returning from the Misty Cloud Sect, that guy had continued to talk about it, flaunting it everywhere. Of

course, being able to participate in the Misty Cloud Sect Leader accepting disciple ceremony is indeed something that others would be envious about!" Although he tried to be as neutral as possible, Xiao Ding still shook his head gently. His heart was in contempt of the character of Mo Cheng.

"Oh, that's right! The Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect has only accepted a female disciple after so many years. You should know who she is!" Xiao Ding waved his hand and said.

"Yes." Xiao Yan smiled faintly and nodded. Other than Nalan Yanran, who else could the female disciple be?



“Therefore, although this guy had left the Misty Cloud Sect, not only was he not chased after by the enforcement team of the Misty Cloud Sect, but also managed to obtain an ‘External Deacon’ title. In all these years, the reason why no one had come into conflict with him while many strong people come to this north-eastern region, was because they feared the Misty Cloud Sect behind them! Ha ha, after all, that is really a truly enormous monster.” Xiao Ding sighed as he said with a smile.

“Brat, since you know the Misty Cloud Sect is the one supporting our Mo clan, you better be sensible and obediently follow us back to the Mo clan. If that...” Hearing Xiao Ding explanation, the face of a man

who was slightly younger amongst the group could not help but become a little proud. Looking at the degree of proficiency he had for the expression, it was clear that it was not the first time he had swaggered around. However, before he could complete his prideful words, Xiao Yan who was seated on the chair randomly waved his hand. An ice layer instantly spread out from the man's feet and wrapped him within it. At the same time, it also stifled the words that had yet to be completely said.

“Today, even if the leader of the Misty Cloud Sect were to come, she would not be able to bring all of you away. Therefore, don't say these moronic words. If anyone says another word, there will be another

ice sculpture.” Xiao Yan did not even look at the ice sculpture as he said indifferently.

Hearing these arrogant words of Xiao Yan, a fury swarmed onto the remaining four people’s faces. However, with the ice sculpture beside them standing guard, they could only violently clench their teeth. None of them dared to open their mouths.

“But these guys are really strange. After capturing one of our people, they still want to turn around and kill all of us? Are they ill? Or are they afraid that we know something?” Xiao Ding knit his eyebrows together and muttered doubtfully.

“Do you know the reason for them capturing Qing Lin?” Xiao Yan eyed Luo Bu and inquired.

“This, I don’t know.” The corner of Luo Bu eye glanced at the additional ice sculpture that appeared and swallowed his saliva. He shook his head awkwardly. Seeming to be afraid that Xiao Yan did not believe him, he quickly and hurriedly added, “I barely have any contact with them. The highest ranking person that I have seen from the Mo clan is that Mo Ran.”

Xiao Yan stared intently at Luo Bu in front of him. After a long while, he then nodded his head. His finger pointed at the few men of unknown origin and said, “These people should be members of the Mo clan,

right?”

“Yes.” Luo Bu hurriedly nodded his head.

With a smile, Xiao Yan shifted his gaze towards the few men whose expressions had become ugly and said with a smile, “Why don’t the few of you tell me what is the intention behind capturing Qing Lin?”

The man who was standing at the leader’s position shivered slightly as his gaze swept across the ice sculpture that was standing by his side. His throat rolled a little and spoke with a quivering voice, “We are only following orders and are ignorant of the details.”

Xiao Yan's eyes narrowed. He flicked his finger and the monstrous and strange ice layer once again spread upwards from the bottom of the man's leg. In an instant, it transformed that man into a human shaped ice rod.

"I want to hear the truth!" Xiao Yan smiling manner was as terrifying as a devil in the eyes of the few members of the Mo clan.

"We really don't know!" The bottom of a man's feet trembled slightly as his face became somewhat green from the fear. His voice had also become slightly hoarse as a result.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan's face remained indifferent. He was about to wave his hand again when Hai

Bo Dong by the side suddenly said, “Stop asking them. They really don’t know anything. The Mo clan is extremely strict when keeping their secrets. They would never tell them some of the important information.”

With his palm paused, Xiao Yan turned his head around and eyed Hai Bo Dong. He smiled and said, “You do know something, don’t you?”

Hai Bo Dong’s gaze looked directly at the dark black ink like eyes. A long while later, he took the initiative to shift it away and voiced his thoughts, “Back then, I had been in contact with the Mo clan so I do know some secrets! Among the Mo clan ancestors, there was once an

alchemist. However, he did not have much interest in orthodox refining of medicine. Instead, he focused on studying some strange and mysterious things. For example, taking strong claws or bones etc from some Magic Beast and transplanting them onto the human body.”

“That’s quite perverted.” Xiao Yan said softly.

“Hee hee, indeed it is very perverted. However, that guy did indeed have some ability. Later on, he actually began to fiddle some products. Back then, many people in the Mo Clan had these things transplanted. Although their strength had become much greater, they had made themselves into



neither humans nor ghosts! After researching on the Magic Beast, the alchemist shifted his attention onto some humans which possessed strange organs! You should also know that there are some people who possess things that are unique. This Mo clan ancestor thought of all ways to capture these people and extract these unique organs from their bodies before finally transplanting them onto his people, allowing their strength to rise greatly.” Disgust flashed over Hai Bo Dong’s face after saying everything up to this point. Clearly, he was not interested in these perverted things.

“I think that little girl called Qing Lin should have something that is unique, no? Otherwise, I cannot

think of any reason for them to spend so much effort to capture a little girl.”

Hearing Hai Bo Dong’s words, Xiao Yan’s expression became extremely ugly. Naturally, he knew what kind of unique things Qing Lin had on her. Those ‘Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils’ were something that even Yao Lao gave a high evaluation of. If those people of the Mo clan discovered Qing Lin’s secret, they would naturally think of every way to capture her given their perverted characters.

“Dammit. These bastards were actually targeting Qing Lin’s eyes!” Xiao Yan’s expression was dark and deep like water. He clenched his fist tensely and abruptly waved his

sleeves. A thick white flame surged out and other than the person who replied just now, the remainder of the Mo clan males by the side were incinerated into nothingness before they even had time to let out cries

Beside him, Hai Bo Dong stilled slightly when he saw Xiao Yan suddenly become furious.

Immediately, he made sense of the situation in his heart and muttered, "Looks like that little girl called Qing Lin has really been targeted by the Mo clan because of this reason."

# Chapter 247: Annex

As the few Mo clan members in the hall were incinerated into nothingness, the atmosphere in the hall was suddenly one in which silence reigned.

With cold sweat slowly dripping down from his forehead, Luo Bu sat on the chair, not daring to make even the slightest movement. He stealthily glanced at the gloomy face of the young man in black clothes, and his body was once again shrouded by that thick coldness.

The body of the only man from the Mo clan stood on the spot with a stiffened body. At this moment, his

face had abruptly become pale white. His mouth trembled and his eyes was filled with fear. Just now, if that white colored flame had shifted over a little more, the current him might not even leave behind ashes.

“You, you are provoking our Mo clan!” With a trembling voice, the man cried with a brave front despite feeling weak inside.

“Not only will I provoke it, I will also smash the worthless Mo clan!” Xiao Yan coldly laughed.

“Don’t be so arrogant, behind our Mo clan is the Misty Cloud Sect!” The man angrily said. His voice grew louder as though he was trying to cheer himself.

“Bring me to the Mo clan, or you can be like your companions from before. Two choices. Choose for yourself.” Xiao Yan crossed his ten fingers and placed them in front of him. He then glanced at the trembling man and said blandly.

“The Mo clan doesn’t have any trai...” The man suppressed the fear in his heart, and his mouth remained tough. However, this time around, Xiao Yan seemed to have lost his patience. He gently waved his hand, and a wisp of thing white flame seedling sprang out from the tip of his finger in a lightning like manner, incinerating the man into nothingness while the latter was wearing a completely startled expression.

“The Mo clan headquarters is located at Yan City in the eastern part of the empire. That is also the largest city in the eastern region of the empire.” Xiao Ding said softly behind Xiao Yan, “If one were to walk from the Rock Desert City to Yan City, one would need around eight days. If one were to fly, one should be able to reach it in a day.”

Xiao Yan nodded slightly and turned his head around. His gaze was focused on Luo Bu as he said with a smile, “Company Leader Luo Bu. next we should have a discussion about the problem between us. Regardless of whether you were ordered by someone, the very significant damage that you have done to our ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’ is a fact.”

Hearing this, cold sweat began flowing down Luo Bu's face.

Without realizing it, his face was like the color of the ground as he said in a trembling voice, "The 'Sand Mercenary Company' is willing to compensate your Company with one hundred thousand gold coins. Will this do?"

Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head.

"What about two hundred thousand?"

"Three hundred thousand?" Seeing that Xiao Yan still shook his head and that the smile on his face was growing icier, Luo Bu finally wailed, "Sir, Xiao Yan, what exactly do you want. Why don't you tell me. With



your strength, our ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ does not even have the slightest chance of resisting.”

At this moment, Luo Bu had completely given up. With Xiao Yan’s terrifying strength, the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ did not have the right to speak of conditions with him.

“Let the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ merge into the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’. Give the low grade members some money and remove them. Members who are seven star Dou Zhes and above can remain. If he is a Dou Shi, he can retain his current position.” Xiao Yan’s finger gently knocked the back of his hand as he slowly spoke.

Hearing Xiao Yan's words, everyone in the hall was at a loss.

Immediately, their expressions became interesting to watch. Xiao Ding and Xiao Lu exchanged glances with one another and felt their hearts slightly move. If the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' really swallowed up the 'Sand Mercenary Company', then not just in the Rock Desert City, even the strengths in the cities nearby would have difficulty contending with them. When that time came, the development of the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' would definitely rise swiftly!

Although this measure had quite a great benefit, its drawbacks were also extremely obvious. The 'Sand Mercenary Company' was stronger

than the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company'. If they were to merge over, there was a hidden danger of them taking over the leadership. When that time came, the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' might end up becoming a great mess internally. If that were to be the case, then the losses would be greater than the gains.

While Xiao Ding and Xiao Li were considering the advantages and disadvantages, Luo Bu's face became bitter. Although he did not have any great ambition to dominate, he also did not want to obey orders under someone else. Moreover, his strength far surpassed Xiao Ding and Xiao Li's. His heart naturally felt uncomfortable if he had to listen to

the orders of the two of them.

“The ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’ was created by us three brothers. I can also be considered a Company leader of the Desert Metal. I don’t think you would cheapen yourself by working under me, do you?” Appearing to be clear of the discomfort in Luo Bu’s heart, Xiao Yan said with a smile.

By putting it this way, Xiao Yan caused Luo Bu and the few Dou Shi nearby to have a nicer expression. Working under someone who was perhaps a Dou Wang level would not cheapen themselves. Instead, they would feel extremely honored.

“Company Leader Luo Bu, do you want to merge, or do you want me

to clean up? How do you wish to choose, you can decide for yourself.” Talking until this point, Xiao Yan paused and while smiling added, “I hope you will not disappoint me.”

Being stared at by that pair of dark black eyes, the corner of Luo Bu’s mouth twitched a few times involuntarily. He took in a deep breath as his expression repeatedly and swiftly changed.

Following Luo Bu’s silence, the interior of the hall once again fell into silence. The quiet atmosphere only had the slight sound of Xiao Yan gently knocking on the table’s surface.

The silence persisted for a long

while. Just as the smile on Xiao Yan's face was gradually being withdrawn, Luo Bu finally smiled bitterly and sighed. He raised his head and said to Xiao Yan, "Today, if I did not agree, I'm afraid that the 'Sand Mercenary Company' would immediately be disbanded."

Xiao Yan simply smiled and was noncommittal.

"Then do you think I even have a choice?" Luo Bu's face was filled with bitterness as he asked.

"It seems like you don't." Xiao Yan said with a smile. After looking at the bitter smile on Luo Bu's face and knowing his choice, Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders. He flipped his palm and a small jade bottle

appeared in his hand. His gaze swept at Luo Bu and the three Dou Shi behind him. The jade bottle slanted slightly and four red colored medicinal pills were poured out. He flicked his finger and the four medicinal pills shot into the hands of the four stunned people.

“Don’t say that I don’t trust you. Of course, even if I tell you all now that I trust you, I’m afraid that you would also not believe me.” After saying a mouthful words, Xiao Yan smiled and said, “These things cannot be considered a potent poison. However, if the poison were to erupt, I believe that other than Company Leader Luo Bu who should be able to endure for a while, I’m afraid that the remaining three would die on the spot.”

Tilting his head to Luo Bu, Xiao Yan added, "Remember, I said endure a little longer and not that you can withstand the poison."

Seeing Luo Bu and the three others' stiffened expressions, Xiao Yan said with a smile, "This is only some precautions that I have taken. After all, it is impossible for me to completely trust all of you. I will hand the antidote in stages to my eldest brother. As long as you don't try anything funny, you will naturally be alright. When you have obtained true trust in the future, I will help you all remove the poison."

"It seems that we have no choice but to eat?" Holding the red colored pill in his hand, Luo Bu was quiet



for a moment before sighing. He was clear in his heart that if he did not consume the medicinal pellet, Xiao Yan would definitely not believe that they would willingly merge.

Xiao Yan nodded his head slightly and softly said, "Company Leader Luo Bu is an intelligent person. You naturally understand that I am doing this as an insurance."

After bitterly laughing, Luo Bu lifted his head and stared at Xiao Yan. Although that face still carried a smile, within the pair of dark black eyes there was the usual iciness and indifferentness. Being looked at by the icy gaze, Luo Bu shuddered coldly in his heart. He believed that if he and the others refused to

consume these pills, their ending would not be much different from the few people from the Mo clan earlier.

Sighing again, Luo Bu turned to the three subordinates and exchanged glances. They smiled bitterly and shook their heads before helplessly swallowing the red colored medicinal pellet. Regardless of the situation, their lives today had at least been preserved.

Eyeing the four people who consumed the pills, Xiao Yan nodded his head. He slowly stood up and said, "You should first prepare the matter about the merger. Some of the worms in the Company should be cleaned up. Remember, the 'Desert Metal

Mercenary Company' doesn't want any garbage who only know how to bully others by exploiting the company's power."

After saying this, Xiao Yan turned around and walked out of the hall. Xiao Ding glanced at the despondent looking Luo Bu before following closely behind Xiao Yan.

Following behind Xiao Yan, the group of members of the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' eyed the skinny figure in front of them. Their minds felt somewhat giddy. In only half a day, the largest strength in the Rock Desert City had actually been forcefully merged into the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company'? This comedic scene really caused everyone to feel as

though they were dreaming.

Seated dispiritedly on the chair, Luo Bu eyed the group of people who left in a single file and sighed. He weakly waved his hand and said, "Prepare to clear up all the useless people."

"Company Leader, are we just going to be included into the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' like that?" Behind him, a Dou Shi smiled bitterly and said.

"If we don't do this, then what else can we do? Xiao Yan's strength is something that you have clearly seen. If he really wanted to annihilate our 'Sand Mercenary Company', it is something that can be done with just a flip of his hand.

Moreover, following a mercenary company who had a Dou Wang as an umbrella would be somewhat safer than in the past.” Luo Bu rubbed his forehead and said.

Hearing this, the three Dou Shi could only smile bitterly at each other, feeling dejected and speechless.

Walking out of the hall, Xiao Yan’s group slowly headed toward the outside. They turned at a corner on the street before Xiao Yan’s footsteps slowed. Turning his head towards Xiao Ding and Xiao Li, he said with a smile, “Although forcefully merging the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ into the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’ has some dangers with Big Brother

and Second Brother's abilities, I think that you two should be able to settle them perfectly.

"It is indeed slightly troublesome. However, with your actions just now, I believe that Luo Bu has been suppressed so much that he will dare not do anything reckless. As for the mercenaries that have been transferred from the 'Sand Mercenary Company', there is no need to be overly worried. I have a plan to handle them." Xiao Ding said with a grin.

"That's good." Seeing that Xiao Ding did not hesitate, Xiao Yan sighed in relief. He then said, "Next, I will go to the city where the Mo clan is at. The matters here will have to be dealt with by you all."

“Going to the Mo clan?” Hearing this, Xiao Ding by the side frowned. A long while later, he finally nodded and reminded, “Be careful. The Mo clan is after all the overlord of the Yan City. Moreover, their relationship with the Misty Cloud Sect is quite good.”

“Ok.”

Xiao Yan smiled slightly and nodded his head. He waved toward Hai Bo Dong by the side. After which, his back trembled slightly and the Purple Cloud Wings were extended. He rose slowly into the air, waved his hand with a smile at the stunned Xiao Ding’s group below before rising into midair with Hai Bo Dong. As they flapped their wings, their bodies transformed

into two rays of light and swiftly  
disappeared into the horizon.



# Chapter 248: Yan City

The two faint rays of light flew past the skyline like falling stars. In an instant, they disappeared over the horizon.

Flying by Xiao Yan's side, Hai Bo Dong tilted his head and used the moonlight to eye the young man. At the moment, the foreign terrifying Qi in his body had already completely disappeared. Replacing it was still that Dou Shi level Qi.

Sizing Xiao Yan's two drastic changes up with turbid old eyes, Hai Bo Dong mused for a long time with his eyebrows pressed together.

A moment later, he suddenly said, “Little Brother Xiao Yan, that foreign Qi that can be compared to a Dou Huang is not really emitted by you, no?”

Hai Bo Dong’s sudden words caused Xiao Yan’s flying speed to be slightly reduced. The latter turned around, eyed Hai Bo Dong and said with a faint smile, “Old Mister Hai, why would you say this?”

“Although I do not deny Little Brother Xiao Yan’s outstanding training talent, honestly speaking, after roaming around for so many years, I have seen people with similar training talent as you, but they at most possess a Dou Shi or a Da Dou Shi strength at your age. As for Dou Huang, that’s definitely

impossible.” Hai Bo Dong replied with a smile, “Therefore, after sensing the foreign Qi in your body, I think that you have activated something that no one knows about. Ke ke, in other words, that strength does not actually belong to you.”

Xiao Yan’s eyebrows raised slightly. He glanced at Hai Bo Dong, and a moment later, he responded with a smile, “Old Mister Hai really lives up to his reputation as a Dou Huang. Your eyes are indeed sharp.”

Regarding this point, Xiao Yan did not directly deny anything. He clearly understood that the strong people at the Dou Huang class would already be able to sense the difference between his own Qi and

Yao Lao's Qi. However, it was fortunate that Hai Bo Dong was not an alchemist. Otherwise, with the enormous strong Spiritual Perception of a Dou Huang class alchemist, Yao Lao's spirit would have nowhere to hide and would be discovered by the person. This was also the reason why Yao Lao had adopted a careful silence back in the desert when Pill-King Gu He appeared. Although Gu He may not be able to completely sense Yao Lao's existence, but by relying on his enormously strong Spiritual Perception, he would be able to know that the strength was definitely not owned by Xiao Yan.

Hearing that Xiao Yan had no intention of denying what he said, shock clearly flashed over Hai Bo

Dong's face. However, he knew better than to continue inquiring.

“Ke ke, that strength may indeed not belong to me, but Old Mister Hai just needs to know that I am able to control it to contend with a Dou Huang.” Xiao Yan smiled and said with a deep meaning.

Hai Bo Dong smiled and nodded his head. Indeed, regardless of the origin of that strength, Xiao Yan was at least able to control it. In that case, he was a strong person who could contend with a Dou Huang. As long as one's hand held strength, all doubt and provocations would collapse on themselves without a need to attack.

Seeing that Hai Bo Dong did not say

anything else, Xiao Yan smiled slightly. The other party was a smart person. He knew that something like strength was not divided by origin. Whoever possessed it would have the right to speak.

“Let’s go. We shall try to hurry to Yan City before daylight. However, I am not very certain about the path to Yan City. Therefore, I will have to rely on Old Mister Hai.” Xiao Yan said with a smile.

“Ke ke, although I have stayed in Desert City for decades, I have been manufacturing maps everyday. I am extremely familiar with these routes. Follow me.” Hai Bo Dong smiled and flapped his pair of icy cold wings. His speed soared.

Eyeing Hai Bo Dong who had suddenly raised his speed, Xiao Yan nodded his head. His Purple Cloud Wings flapped, and he hurried to catch up.

In the night sky, two rays of light flashed by. The silver moon high in the sky gradually descended.

Yan City was seated on the eastern region of the Jia Ma Empire. The spacious large roads that led to and from it caused it to become a place one must pass through in order to head to the eastern region of the empire from its central region. The position that it occupied was quite fortunate. Therefore, this city that was known as the largest one in the eastern region of the Jia Ma Empire was heavily guarded by the empire

all year round.

Within Yan City, other than the empire's strengths, the strongest one was naturally the destination of Xiao Yan's and Hai Bo Dong's journey, the Mo clan!

Due to the overbearing monopoly of the Mo clan, nearly sixty percent of the property in Yan City belonged to the Mo clan. The profits from each year, even after deducting the large wealth needed to pay the necessary taxes and those needed to ease relationships, were enough to make the Mo Clan increasingly fat.

A large tree was prone to the wind but with the backing of the enormous monster called Misty



Cloud Sect, even the Jia Ma Empire royalty would not easily find trouble with the Mo clan. Therefore, by developing on like this without any worries, the strength known as the Mo clan seemed to have become the overlord of Yan City. Were it not for the three other large clans in the eastern region keeping it in check, the strength of the Mo clan would have expanded to the other big cities.

Even with the other three clans hindering its development, these few years, the Mo clan had been able begin to steadily suppress the other three large clans relying on its strong backing, just like an overlord being at the top.

After a day of non-stop hurrying

through their journey, Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong gradually approached the territory of Yan City. When the silver moon in the sky changed into a hot sun, the outline of a large city emitting a tread of ferociousness finally appeared at the edge of their vision. Under the sunlight from the sky, the distant huge city was like an ancient fierce beast that was creeping on the ground.

Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong landed a few hundred meters from Yan City. They rested for a moment before they each put on a huge long black colored cloaks. The spacious long cloaks completely covered the two people's bodies within them. A black cloth that was lowered from the top of their heads prevented people from clearly seeing their

faces.

Although Xiao Yan did not fear the Mo clan, being able settle the matter perfectly while concealing his identity was naturally for the best. Moreover, Hai Bo Dong had also said that he did not want to overtly offend the Misty Cloud Sect. Clearly this enormous monster that had dominated the Jia Ma Empire was something that even this person once known as the Ice Emperor feared.

After changing their attire, the two people followed along the spacious main road and walked slowly toward the towering huge city that was not far away.

As they neared the city gate, Xiao

Yan was somewhat stunned to see tens of fully armed soldiers at the city's entrance. They stood at the two sides of the city wall and their sharp gazes continued to sweep across the passersby coming and going.

Seeing the seemingly tight security, Xiao Yan's eyebrows were pressed slightly together. This place could be considered to be quite far from the Jia Ma Empire border. Why was the defence here even tighter than that of Desert City?

Shaking their heads somewhat doubtfully, Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong exchanged glances. They pulled aside the black colored 'Doupeng' and quietly queued behind, following the queue as they

slowly headed into the interior of the city.

TL: Doupeng – a conical straw hat with a long cloth fixed on the tip. The cloth hides the person face – it's like a cloak.

“Ugh, what grandeur. The Mo clan is indeed the largest clan in Yan City.” While they were queuing, the few men wearing mercenary uniforms in front of Xiao Yan began to converse amongst themselves, perhaps as a result as of boredom.

“Hee hee, today appears to be the birthday of the First Elder of the Mo clan, Mo Cheng. I heard that not only did the many strengths in this eastern region hurry over to congratulate him, but the Misty

Cloud Sect had also sent someone over.”

“Oh? The Misty Cloud Sect has also sent someone over? This Mo Cheng has great prestige.”

“Qi, the Mo clan may be large but in the eyes of the Misty Cloud Sect, what are they? If it were not for the Mo clan paying that large tribute to the Misty Cloud Sect every year, the Misty Cloud Sect with their horizon would never lower themselves to be in contact with the Mo clan.” One of the mercenaries skimmed his mouth in disdain as he talked.

“Hee hee, that’s also true.” Those few mercenaries did not seem to have a good liking toward Mo Clan, and they all echoed with soft

laughter.

Standing behind that group, Xiao Yan heard the few mercenaries' conversation and narrowed his eyes. He laughed softly, "We have really arrived at such a fashionable time. That old bastard is actually celebrating his birthday."

"Since so many strengths have arrived, it looks like it will not be easy for us to take action." Hai Bo Dong frowned and said with some hesitation.

"Ke ke, Old Mister Hai, with our combined strength, forget about the Mo clan, we need not fear even the Misty Cloud Sect. Moreover, do you really think that the leader of the Misty Cloud Sect would personally

come to congratulate him?" Xiao Yan laughed blandly.

"If that were the case, they would be overly flattering Mo Cheng." Hai Bo Dong smiled and shook his head. As the leader of the Misty Cloud Sect, an extremely strong person for this huge being, how many people in the Jia Ma Empire had the qualifications to let her personally come to congratulate them?"

"Uh, I don't think I have promised to act together with you?" After laughing for a while. Hai Bo Dong suddenly stilled and suddenly said.

"Hee hee, Old Mister Hai, when that time comes and I need you, just act. I know it is very expensive to get you to act, but I think I should be



able to afford it.” Xiao Yan smiled and replied.

“An alchemist who can refine a tier six medicinal pill. I really hope that you would owe me a favor.” Hai Bo Dong patted Xiao Yan’s shoulders and said softly.

With a smile, Xiao Yan raised his head and watched the queue which was about to reach him. He was about to walk forward when waves of horse trotting sounds were emitted not far behind him. He turned his head over and saw that a short distance away, a few men and women riding on horses were galloping over. The dust that they lifted along the way infuriated everyone in the queue. However, when their furious gazes eyed the

leading human figure who was riding a horse, the anger in their hearts was immediately forcefully swallowed.

The leader who was riding a horse was a young lady. The lady was wearing tight red colored clothes which thoroughly wrapped her exquisite figure. Her face was very beautiful, and she wore a small crystal ornament on her clean and bright forehead. As she swayed slightly, that face which carried some aura of being spoiled had some extra cleverness.

The red dressed lady's sight did not pause because of the trouble her riding had brought to the people queuing up. She merely glanced back once and rode on, leading the

group of people to recklessly rush into the city under the helpless gazes of the soldiers guarding the city.

The trotting horses' footsteps gradually became distant. Only then did some dissatisfied scolding sound from the people queuing.

“Dammit. All she relies on is her identity as the second young lady of the Mo clan. Arrogant my a\*s. Your Mo clan has been like a pet to the Misty Cloud Sect in order to have today's position. Any moment they don't like your service, they will sooner or later kick your Mo clan out.”

Hearing the soft curses sounding behind him, Xiao Yan smiled

faintly. His narrowed gaze was shifted to the dark city gate pathway. After which, he rearranged his black robe and slowly walked in under the observation of the surrounding soldiers.

# Chapter 249:

## Nalan!

After passing through the somewhat deep and dark tunnel under the city wall, a piercing sunlight suddenly shined down, causing Xiao Yan to squint.

A moment later, when his eyes adjusted to the sunlight, Xiao Yan's eyes widened. Bustling and seething sounds also began to fill his ears.

Once he had widened his eyes, the enormous interior of the city suddenly appeared in his sight. Standing at the exit of the city wall, Xiao Yan lifted his head and eyed the packed and luxurious looking

shops by the two sides of the streets, as well as the flow of people coming and going. He could not help but praise the size of the city. This city was worthy of being the largest city in the eastern region of the Jia Ma Empire. This kind of crowd numbers and the extent of luxury could be compared to the numbers of the Black Rock City that Xiao Yan had previously visited.

Standing on the street, Xiao Yan rubbed his ears, which had swollen painfully because of the sudden explosion of noise. A tiredness that was difficult to hide rose in his eyes. He rubbed his temples, turned his head around and said with a smile to Hai Bo Dong at his side, "We have continuously rushed toward

here for nearly two days. Shall we first find a place to rest for a while and inquire about information on the Mo clan?”

“Ok, it’s just as well.” Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong nodded his head slightly. Although his ability to withstand tiredness far exceeded ordinary people after he had entered the realm of a Dou Huang, the two days of non-stop flying had largely exhausted his Dou Qi. He would naturally not disagree with being able to rest for a moment.

Seeing Hai Bo Dong nodding his head, Xiao Yan smiled and led the way into the streets. After which, they followed the flow of people and slowly walked forward.

Along the way, the complicated shops around Xiao Yan that caused people to be dazzled only caused Xiao Yan to feel a little surprised. After walking to the end of a street, Xiao Yan smacked his lips with a 'tsk tsk' sound. He laughed softly, "I have been observing. This street has a total of a hundred and three shops. Among which, seventy four of them had a 'Mo' word written on the plaque on top of the shop. People have been saying that the Mo clan is the lord of this Yan city. Looking at this, it is indeed true."

"Now, this Mo clan is indeed becoming better the more they muddle along. Back then, when I came here, there were quite a number of strengths in this Yan city who could contend with the Mo



clan.” Hai Bo Dong’s gaze took a look at his surroundings before nodding his head and saying.

“Does the Misty Cloud Sect really have such great capability? A clan that was not very strong in the past could actually burgeon in this manner by relying on them.” Xiao Yan fondled his chin and asked, frowning.

“The strength on the surface of the Misty Cloud Sect is not very frightening. However, its hidden strength is extremely terrifying. You need to know that during these many years, there have been an unknown number of strong people who have walked out from the Misty Cloud Sect. These strong people are scattered all over the Jia

Ma Empire. Some of them even extended out of the empire. Most of the strength that they have created for themselves is tied in some way to the Misty Cloud Sect. You can even use the analogy of them being a branch strength of the Misty Cloud Sect... Just imagine for a moment what would happen if one day the Misty Cloud Sect gathered all these strong people, or the strengths that they have created; just how terrifying would this enormously entity be? When that time comes, I think that even with that old ancestor of the Jia Ma Empire royalty staying guard, the royalty might well have to stand to one side.” A seriousness that was seldom seen surfaced on Hai Bo Dong’s face as he said blandly.

“It really is quite terrifying.”

Hearing this, Xiao Yan gently sighed and muttered.

“I don’t know what kind of feud you have with the Misty Cloud Sect, but seeing that you can be considered to be an acquaintance of mine, I should give you some advice. If you can’t avoid provoking them, then try your best to provoke them as little as possible. A hornet’s nest cannot be randomly touched.” Hai Bo Dong mused for a moment before returning to silence.

Xiao Yan twisted his head gently and his palm patted his sleeves lightly. A long while later, his footsteps gradually started forward again. After some time, he turned his head around, smiled and said,

“Perhaps what you have said is reasonable but there are some things that I must do. Even if I finally end up stabbing through the hornet’s nest, I will not change!”

Hearing Xiao Yan’s words, Hai Bo Dong could only helplessly shake his head. He did not know why this young man who had a limitless future would insist on stubbornly provoking the Misty Cloud Sect. Did he not know that this kind of action was a little foolish?

“Moreover, if they really intend to act like hornets in the future and desperately come to me to find trouble, then, I will let them know that I, Xiao Yan, am not some soft clay. If they dare to come, I dare to kill. I am still young, with a large

amount of time to squander. With just the strength of a Dou Huang, I may not be able to knock down the Misty Cloud Sect. In this case, I will work hard toward Dou Zhong. If Dou Zhong is insufficient, then Dou Sheng..., even Dou Di!" The faint words that Xiao Yan who had suddenly turned around and said, caused Hai Bo Dong's footsteps to pause slightly. His face was stunned as he eyed that delicate and handsome face which was tightly pursing up his lips and appearing extremely stubborn and vicious. A long while later, a thought that caused him to helplessly smile bitterly suddenly appeared in his heart, "Maybe, the Misty Cloud Sect has really provoked a hornet, one which is somewhat insane."

“Oh, right. Who is the Jia Ma Empire’s old ancestor that Old Mister Hai spoke about?” Xiao Yan suddenly asked doubtfully.

“An old monster. You can go and get to know this Old Monster yourself when you have the opportunity to go to the capital in the future. That Old Thing is the protector of the Jia Ma Empire’s royalty. His strength is frighteningly strong. After having not seen him for so long, I wonder how much his strength has increased by?” Hai Bo Dong stroked his beard. The expression on his face was somewhat fearful. A long while later, he laughed, “Back then, he had also fought with Queen Medusa. However, he was better than me and actually managed to

come to a draw with Queen Medusa. He also managed to withdraw without any serious injuries.”

Hearing this, shock swarmed over Xiao Yan’s face. Queen Medusa was a strong person standing at the peak of the Dou Huang. Being able to fight with her without losing, this Old Monster was likely at least a six star Dou Huang or greater.

Xiao Yan exclaimed and shook his head. His footsteps came to a slow stop and his gaze swept towards a luxurious inn at the side of the street named ‘Mo Suo Garden’. He faced Hai Bo Dong and asked, “Shall we temporary rest here?”

“Ok.” Hai Bo Dong nodded his

head.

The two of them walked into this luxurious inn and swept their gaze over the interior. They were slightly surprised to realize that the hall of this inn actually had quite a number of people seated. After raising their ears and hearing the conversation of these people, Xiao Yan learned that these people were actually those who had rushed over from other places preparing to celebrate the birthday of the First Elder of the Mo clan.

Xiao Yan shook his head slightly and walked to the counter. When he said that he wanted two rooms, the female servant who was slightly beautiful sized them up and sweetly said, "Sir, may I inquire if you have



the Mo clan's invitation card?"

"Invitation card?" Xiao Yan was at a loss. He frowned and shook his head, "No. Must we actually have an invitation from the Mo clan in order to come to Yan City?"

"I'm sorry sir. For these few days, all of the inns in Yan city have been booked by the Mo clan. These inns will only receive the Mo clan's guest." The female servant's smile was extremely courteous as she replied.

"Chi, it seems that the Mo clan is rather overbearing?" Xiao Yan laughed softly. He then played with an ornament on the counter as he lazily said.

Hearing this, the female servant's expression stiffened. This was the first time that she had heard someone who dared to say something bad about the Mo clan in Yan City. At the moment, she could neither smile nor not smile. Her face was extremely embarrassed.

“Pa!”

Seeing the female servant's embarrassed face, Xiao Yan felt bored. He turned around intending to leave. However, a black shadow suddenly swung over viciously and smashed on the huge counter with a ‘Pa’ sound.

“Where has this country bumpkin come from? How dare you reprove

my Mo clan for being overbearing in Yan City?" Behind the black shadow, the female's cold laughter quickly sounded from Xiao Yan's left side.

Hearing this tone that obviously belonged to the unruly female from before, an impatientness flashed in Xiao Yan's eyes. He turned around and eyed the group of people a short distance away.

This group of approaching people was clearly quite young. The leader was wearing a tight red dress. Her bountiful figure protruded where it ought to and sunk in where it ought to, appearing quite attractive. On her lower body, a skin tight skirt that gathered at her thighs exposed her naked long snow white legs to

the air. In the hall, there were numerous men's gazes who would occasionally sweep across this pair of beautiful legs. A yearning flashed across their eyes.

After sweeping his eyes over this red clothed lady holding a long whip, Xiao Yan recognized her. She was the one called the Second Young Lady of the Mo clan who had rode the bolting horse at the city entrance earlier.

Xiao Yan's gaze indifferently glanced at this arrogant lady once before he completely lost interest. He shook his head, turned his body around and headed out.

"Brat! You are asking to die!" Seeing Xiao Yan's disregarding manner,

the red clothed lady who had always been held previously in everyone's palm like a treasure immediately lifted her eyebrows vertically. With a 'Chi' sound from the long whip in her hand, it transformed into a black shadow and violently flung toward Xiao Yan.

When the long whip was about to reach Xiao Yan's body, a green colored flame suddenly and strangely surfaced. Not only did the hot temperature incinerate the long whip into nothingness, but a faint green colored flame also suddenly shot toward the red clothed lady.

When the green colored flame appeared, the temperature in the hall suddenly rose.

There were a number of people who were well informed in the hall.

When they saw the green colored flame, they involuntarily cried out in dismay, “Heavenly Flame?”

The wisp of tiny green colored flame was shot straight at the red clothed lady’s head under everyone’s dismayed voice. In the event that she was struck, even if she was lucky to escape with her life, her beautiful face would become scrap.

Shock surfaced in her beautiful eyes. The red clothed lady was startled as she eyed the green colored flame that was unceasingly becoming bigger in her eyes. She wanted to dodge but with her strength, how would she be able to

avoid it? At that moment, she could only foolishly stand on the spot and allow that green colored flame to shoot over as it pleased.

Just as the green colored flame was about to hit that red clothed lady, a shadow abruptly flashed in from outside. It grabbed the lady and quickly shot aside, dodging the green colored flame.

The green colored flame attack missed. Having lost its target, it coincidentally knock against a green colored rock carving behind the spot where the red clothed lady was standing. Immediately, the tough rock carving turned into drops of liquid in an instant under everyone's eyes.

“Hiss.” Seeing that the wisp of flame was actually terrifying to this extent, everyone in the hall inhaled a cold breath of air. Immediately they turned their shocked gazes toward the blacked clothed young man by the counter who had an indifferent expression.

“This Little Brother, please stop!” From a spot in the hall, a middle-aged man hurriedly walked out. Behind him was that pale white pretty face lady in the red dress. Clearly, the one who saved her earlier was this middle-aged man.

Watching the middle-aged man who was standing a distance away and not willing to take another step forward, Xiao Yan tilted his head slightly. His long hand was slowly



extended from under the black robe. A wisp of green colored flame once again naughtily shuttled onto the tip of his finger.

“Little Brother, just now, Ling Lin was too impulsive. On the account of the Mo clan, can you please not lower yourself to her level.” The middle-aged man eyed the green colored flame on the tip of Xiao Yan’s finger with numb skin on his head as he cupped his fist together and courteously asked.

“Chi, Mo clan?” The corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth pulled slightly. He glanced at this middle-aged man whose strength was at the Dou Shi class and coldly laughed, “Discipline the people in your clan properly. Don’t think that the Mo

clan need not worry about anything just because of the Misty Cloud Sect's support. You never know if one day you end up offending someone whom you should not offend. Even the Misty Cloud Sect would not be able to protect you."

The cold laughter of the young man reverberated in the hall. Everyone was shaken by these somewhat presumptuous words. Their gazes glanced at the terrifying green colored flame on Xiao Yan's fingertip. After which, they glanced at the indifferent faced and totally silent Hai Bo Dong behind Xiao Yan. They were all extremely wise to remain quiet. Being able to possess such a terrifying green colored flame at such a young age, definitely no one would believe that

there was no extremely strong person helping behind him. If there really is a strong person of such a level behind the young man's back, then the words that he said earlier could not be considered as presumptuous words.

“Ke ke, Little Brother is correct. After I return today, I will definitely ask the clan leader to punish Ling Lin properly.” This middle-aged man was clearly not a fool. Therefore, he did not immediately become furious because of the words. Instead, he laughed along.

After glancing at the middle-aged man, Xiao Yan's gaze shifted towards the pretty red dressed lady. Seeming to have sensed Xiao Yan's gaze sweeping over her, this lady

who was acting arrogantly a moment ago immediately hid her pale white face behind the back of the middle-aged man, afraid that the wisp of frightening green colored flame would once again launch a surprise attack. Her timid manner did not have the slightest arrogant or despotic feeling.

Xiao Yan's palm slowly withdrew into the black robe. He was just about to turn around when that middle-aged man hurriedly took a step forward and courteously said, "Two sirs, during these few days, all the inns have been booked by the Mo clan. Therefore, even if the two of you were to walk through the entire Yan city, you would not be able to find a resting place. Ke ke, how about this. As an apology to

the two of you, I will order this place to immediately prepare two of the most luxurious rooms, May I know if you are willing to accept our Mo clan's apology?"

Xiao Yan's footsteps paused. He turned his head around and eyed the middle-aged man who was extremely sleek in the way he did things. After exchanging glances with Hai Bo Dong, he did not have any courteous words. He turned around, walked toward the staircase and said faintly, "Lead the way!"

"Uh." Eyeing Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong's decisive manner, the middle aged man was at a loss. Immediately, he hurriedly recovered his senses. He pacified the lady in the red dress behind him and

hurriedly caught up.

Eyeing Xiao Yan that slowly disappeared at the end of the staircase, the tense atmosphere in the hall gradually eased a little. Soft private whispers began to be heard. It appeared that they were all guessing the background of this mysterious old man and mysterious young man.

Some rosiness slowly surfaced on the pale white pretty face of the red dressed lady after Xiao Yan disappeared. The back of her hand rubbed the fog in her beautiful eyes. This was the first time she had received such a treatment after all these years.

Beside the young lady, the young

men who had been stunned by the events hurriedly began to say comforting words.

The red dressed lady's character may be spoiled, but she was at least a child of a prominent family. After some time, she managed to stabilize her emotion. The spoiled attitude of the current her had clearly weakened. Although her smile was still somewhat forceful, a beauty was always a beauty. No matter what happened, those surrounding males would flatter her greatly.

“Ling Lin, that guy from before is really too abominable. You can rest assured. Tomorrow, I will definitely find some people to help you take revenge.” The young men who were mere frozen statues before had at

this moment hurriedly and enthusiastically displayed their courage and determination in front of this beauty.

“Ke ke, Ling Lin mei-mei, why are you crying so pitifully? Don’t tell me that there’s someone who dares to bully you in this Yan City?” As the young men were displaying their courage in front of the lady in the red dress, a clear laughter that was like an ethereal old bell suddenly transmitted from outside the door.

A soft laughter that was as ethereal as the deep mountains was transmitted into the hall, causing everyone’s hearts to quiver. Immediately, numerous gazes hurriedly turned toward the



entrance.

Not long after the faint laughter of a lady sounded, an elegant moon white colored dress slowly appeared in front of everyone's sight.

With gazes watched the lady elegantly walking into the main door, within the hall, all the men's breathing was stagnant. Those eyes where curiosity originally surfaced were immediately filled with amazement.

The lady was wearing a broad sleeved, tight body moon white long robe. Her extremely huggable waist was tied with a silver colored belt which exactly and perfectly revealed her narrow waist.

The lady's hands were extremely soft. Her skin was creamy and her small eyebrows revealed a faint otherworldly elegance as she smiled artfully. The smile was seemingly gentle but it had an indifference seeping out that held everyone far away.

A pair of green colored jade earrings hung on the lady's delicate earlobes. The soft 'clink' sound as the jade earrings swayed was like moving music created by the performance of the mountain springs and reefs.

The white dressed lady who had suddenly appeared had a temperament and a beauty that was far from what the red dressed lady could compare with. When the two

of them stood together, it caused people to feel somewhat humbled.

In the hall, numerous heated gazes moved on the lady's perfect and exquisite pretty body. However, when their gazes abruptly shifted to the cloud shaped silver colored long sword drawn on the lady's spacious sleeves, the heat in their eyes was suddenly drenched by a pot of cold water. As their gazes scattered away, they faintly held a reverence.

The red dressed lady's pretty face was dumbfounded as she eyed the smiling noble-like woman who walked into the main door. After being shocked for a moment, she hurriedly leaped over and let loose happy laughter filled with love, "Sister Nalan, why have your

come?”

# Chapter 250: Rest

Eyeing the lady who was leaping over with a face filled with joy, the moon robed lady laughed softly. Her smile was reserved, holding a hidden nobility. It did not cause people to feel that it was cold but rather, it possessed an aloofness that gave people a superficial feeling. Regardless of everything, the three years had caused the immature young lady to become much more mature.

Everyone in the hall swept their eyes over the smile that had surfaced on the moon robed lady's beautiful face. All of them could not help but be dazzled.

After the moon robed woman entered, an old man in the same clothes also walked in, smiling. He stood behind the young lady. As his old eyes opened and closed, there would occasionally be a brilliant light flashing past. The shrivelled hand that was stretched outside his sleeves wiggled without any rhythm, much like sharp eagle claws.

Once Ling Lin had greeted the moon robed lady, she smiled and said sweetly to the old man behind, "Old Mister Ge Ye."

"Ke ke, after not seeing you for a few years, Ling Lin is really becoming more and more beautiful." The old man who was addressed as Ge Ye laughed and

nodded.

A crimson color surfaced on her pretty face as the red dressed lady, called Ling Lin, affectionately pulled the moon robed lady's warm jade like white delicate hand. She was pleasantly surprised as she said, "Sister Nalan, I didn't expect that you would personally come down from the Misty Cloud Mountain. If father and the others knew about it, they would definitely be very happy."

"I am only carrying out teacher's instruction. Moreover, it just so happens that I need to return home during this period. Therefore, I stopped by along the way." The moon robed lady said in a gentle voice. Her bright eyes rotated and

swept through the hall before jokingly said, "Seeing Sister Ling Lin's aggrieved manner a moment ago, did someone bully you?"

Being reminded of this question by the moon robed lady, an awkward smile surfaced on Ling Lin's pretty face. Although she was spoiled, she was not a fool. From the actions of the elder who had saved her just now, she knew in her heart that this young man who appeared slightly younger than her was definitely not someone she should easily provoke. Therefore, she did not say everything in detail in order to avoid creating any unnecessary trouble.



“It’s nothing. I have merely met an interesting person.” Ling Lin waved her hand. The corner of her eyes could not help but glance at the rock carving that had turned into liquid by the side. Her pretty face involuntarily became a little paler. That young man whose appearance seemed delicate and handsome did not show the slightest tenderness toward women when he attacked.

After three years of training, the moon robed lady was clearly no longer the immature girl who had dared to run to other people’s home to cancel the marriage agreement just because she was unwilling. Therefore, the change on Ling Lin’s face did not escape her notice. Her gaze followed the side and drew over, finally stopping at the rock

liquid that was still emitting some heat. She was briefly at a loss. Immediately, a seriousness surfaced on her ever-changing pretty face.

Tilting her head over, she exchanged glances with Ge Ye by the side. The both of them saw shock in each others eyes.

“This is a strong person who is well versed in fire type Dou Qi.” As they exchanged glances, this thought swiftly flashed across both their hearts. After which, the shock on their faces was quickly withdrawn.

The paleness on Ling Lin’s face only lasted for a moment before it disappeared. She turned around and eyed the group of young people who had originally clustered around

her, wanting to get into her good books. At the moment, however, they were eyeing the moon robed lady behind her with faces filled with yearning. The face of one of them, who had a weaker mental strength, was flushed red and his eyes were filled with passion.

Eyeing these people's humiliating expression, Ling Lin frowned slightly. She quietly muttered in her heart, "A group of people who overestimates their own abilities. The little strength that your clans have is merely some crushed stones under one's feet when compared to her."

Shaking her head, Ling Lin no longer bothered about these young dandies. She smiled and said to the

moon robed lady, “Sister Nalan, night is approaching soon. Why don’t you rest here for the night. This place has a specialized room to entertain someone of Sister Nalan’s status.”

“Okay. I will trouble Sister Ling Lin.” The moon robed lady smiled and nodded. Her gaze once against swept over the pile of liquid rock. With a deeper meaning behind her words, she smiled slightly and said, “Before I descended from the mountain, teacher had told me that this Dou Qi continent is incomparably large with uncountable number of unique people and mysterious events. I did not expect that I have broadened my horizon after only having left a short time ago.”

Hearing this, Ling Lin smiled awkwardly, but did not say anything. Instead, she focused on showing the way in front, leading the moon robed lady and the old man up the stairs.

Eyeing the few people that had disappeared at the edge of the staircase, numerous whispers appeared in the hall, sounding like houseflies.

“Tsk tsk, how unexpected. Even the personal disciple of the Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect personally came here to celebrate Mo Cheng’s birthday. This Mo clan’s prestige has definitely grown.”

“That’s right. She had such peerless elegance despite being so young.

Moreover even with our strength, we are actually unable to see through her foundation. She really deserves to be called the personal disciple of the Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect.”

“Hee hee, what a beautiful girl. Whoever marries her will have picked up a big bargain. The future Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect, the princess of the Nalan clan. Who in this Jia Ma Empire can compare after adding these two strengths together?”

“Uh, by chance, I seemed to have heard some rumors the last time that the Third Young Master of the Xiao clan in Wu Tan City seemed to be her fiancé.”

“Che, when did you obtain this news? Three years ago, Lady Nalan aggressively charged into the Xiao clan and forcefully got the head of the Xiao clan to terminate the engagement.”

“Ah? Wouldn’t the Xiao clan lose all of its face?”

“So what if they lose all their face? Can that Xiao clan contend with the Nalan clan or the Misty Cloud Sect? Even after taking such a great humiliation, they could only swallow it into their stomach. Moreover, the Third Young Master of the Xiao clan back then was a renowned cripple. How could he be comparable with Lady Nalan with her outstanding talent?”

“Qie. You don’t know anything yet you dare to spread your lack of information around.” A man seated in the corner curled up his lips in disdain at the two people who were speaking loudly. When he saw their angry eyes glaring at him, he lazily said, “Lady Nalan did indeed go to the Xiao clan to end the engagement. However, she did not get the contract to end the engagement. Instead, she received... a divorce letter. That’s right... that Young Master of the Xiao clan directly divorced this person whose identity could directly be compared to the empire’s princess...”

“Divorce?” When this word was said, everyone in the hall became dull. They opened their mouths while feeling stunned. Who could



believe that a young master, who was a useless being back then, would actually dare to take the initiative to divorce this fiancée whose position was extremely noble?

“Dammit. This guy’s too awesome...” Although most of the people in the hall did not really believe that these words were true, there were a few people who muttered with a shocked face.

In order to be able to divorce a fiancée who not only had such a noble status but also such an outstanding appearance, one really needed some courage. At the very least, many people here realized that they did not have this boldness after reviewing themselves.

...

Standing at the entrance, Xiao Yan's gaze saw off the middle-aged man from the Mo clan before slowly closed the room's door. He turned around and a tiredness was finally revealed on the indifferent face he had maintained. He rubbed the slightly blackened rim of his eyes and helplessly spread his hand out at Hai Bo Dong.

"I dare to say that after the guy returns home, the first thing he will do is to investigate our background." Hai Bo Dong lifted the tea cup on the table, took a sip and told Xiao Yan.

"Yes." Xiao Yan nodded his head slightly. He said, "But let him do

what he wants. His Mo clan doesn't have that great of an ability to discover our background. Now, we should adjust our condition properly. Rushing through the desert these last few days has really caused me to almost reach my limit... Hmm, after we adjust our condition, we will enter the Mo clan's home tomorrow to search for Qing Lin." Xiao Yan stretched his lazy waist and walked into his room while he spoke.

Eyeing Xiao Yan's back, Hai Bo Dong nodded his head and also walked toward another room. These few days of hurried travel had also caused his spirit to feel somewhat tired.

After walking into the room, Xiao

Yan opened his somewhat heavy eyelids. He forcefully resisted the impulse to just fall asleep. As he stroked his storage ring gently with his finger, a green glow slowly rose and finally turned into the Green Lotus Seat that floated in midair.

The tip of his feet pressed on the ground gently before Xiao Yan steadily sat on the Green Lotus Seat. Threads of warm energy were emitted from the points where his skin made contact, slowly expelling the tiredness hidden within Xiao Yan's body.

Xiao Yan inhaled a long, fresh and cool breath. He extended his hand and a thread of green colored flame began to moved in an unpracticed manner on the tip of his finger. A

long while later, he shook his head slightly and helplessly said in a soft voice, "With the terrifying strength in it, it is not as easy to control as I had thought."

After training his control over the green flame in his palm for awhile, Xiao Yan slowly closed his eyes and entered the training mode.

As Xiao Yan entered the training mode, the surrounding energy began to fluctuate. Following which, threads of energy visible to the naked eye agglomerated into strips of mottled energy. This kind of absorbing speed far surpassed what it was in the past. Clearly, after the evolution of the Qi Method, the benefits that it wrought were already beginning to gradually be

displayed.

The slightly mottled energy swiftly passed through the Green Lotus light cover blockade. After going through an initial purification, it poured into Xiao Yan's body.

The interior of Xiao Yan's body was shrouded by bits of green colored glowing energy that swiftly flowed along his Qi Paths. The Qi Path walls were squirming like cells. As the Qi Paths squirmed, the mottled energy was also swiftly becoming purer. A large amount of impure energy was absorbed by the Qi Path walls, swallowed and quietly expelled from within his body with the help of the pores on his skin.

When the energy flowed through

the cumbersome Qi Paths and completed a complete cycle, the mottled energy had already achieved a high purity. At this moment, it passed through the calcining of the 'Green Lotus Core Flame'. Immediately, waves of large energy shrank at a rate that was visible to the naked eye. A long while later, the energy completely disappeared. Replacing it was a droplet of green colored energy liquid that held an unusual flickering glow. This droplet was slowly dropped into the vortex.

When Xiao Yan entered the training state that caused him to forget himself, Ling Lin was leading that elegant and beautiful moon robed lady and walking the corridor outside the room. Coincidentally,

she stopped just opposite this room  
of Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong,  
opened the door and slowly walked  
in.



# Chapter 251: Hiring A Long Time Fighter

As first rays of the morning sun leaked through the patterned window, speckles of light could be seen illuminated on the floor boards, forming an image just like a blooming flower, warm and beautiful.

In the room, Xiao Yan, who was seated in a crossed-legged position on the green lotus, slowly opened his eyes. A faint green glow that was emitted from the pitch black pupil suddenly flashed, and disappeared in seconds.

Stretching his body, Xiao Yan took in a light breath of the cool morning air, a comfortable feeling surged in between his heart and lungs which gradually spread through his whole body.

After a night's rest, the exhaustion on Xiao Yan's face has completely disappeared, he gently came down from the Green Lotus Seat. With a wave of his palm, the Green Lotus Seat turned into a blur of green light and was sucked back into the storage ring.

Straightening his clothes, Xiao Yan opened the door and entered the living room. Sweeping his eyes, he discovered that Hai Bo Dong had already woken up and was standing at the window, quietly staring out

the window at the noisy street with his arms held behind his back.

Aware that Xiao Yan had come out, Hai Bo Dong turned around showing his teeth and smiled, saying: "Seeing your current state, you seem to have adjusted well, haven't you?"

Nodding his head with a smile, Xiao Yan flicked out a wide black robe, and said while smiling: "Come on, let's take advantage of the Mo clan being busy today. We will first go in to look for Qing Ling, then we will give the old guy from the Mo clan a good birthday celebration..."

"Looking at the murderous expression on your face, it seems like the Mo clan's happy occasion

would quickly change into a funeral arrangement.” Hai Bo Dong looked at the cold expression on Xiao Yan’s face and raised an eyebrow as he joked.

“Since he can order people to obliterate the Desert Metal Mercenary Company, he naturally must have some preparations in case of revenge. Although I am not willing to exterminate his family at this moment, there is no reason to hesitate about killing the old man.” Xiao Yan put both of his hands into his sleeves, smiled and said: “In addition, with the Mo clan losing their main support, I’m afraid that the position of their clan will rapidly decline. At that time, the three large clans of the Eastern Province would not give up trying to

gobble up the territory of the Mo clan.”

“Aren’t you afraid that the Misty Cloud Sect would come to help him take revenge?”

“Old man Hai, do you think that the Misty Cloud Sect would come to kill two Dou Huang practitioners just because of the death of a minor minister?” Xiao Yan smiled.

“Two Dou Huang practitioners?” Hai Bo Dong blinked. After a long while, he rolled his eyes and said: “I have already mentioned that I do not want you to drag me into it; this is a matter between you and them, and I am not related.”

“Is the old man Hai scared of the

Misty Cloud Sect?" Xiao yan said while smiling.

"Sigh, don't use such lowly methods to goad me and fight. Although I am wary of the Misty Cloud Sect, it's a long way from me being scared. I just do not want to anger them with no reason but because of you. Once my debt to you is over, I will regain my freedom and leave to the high skies and wide land." Hai Bo Dong threw out words of withdrawal.

Playing around with a exquisite wooden table cup, Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment before sweeping his eyes up and down Hai Bo Dong, smiling authentically: "Old man Hai, what starred Dou Huang are you right now?"

“Two stars. Why do you ask?” when faced with this question, Hai Bo Dong’s face turned stiff and bitterly replied.

“Oh, then could I ask how many stars did you have before you were sealed?” Xiao Yan had a treacherous smile on his face, like a fox staring at a coveted rabbit.

“Five Star.” Hai Bo Dong said, while glancing at Xiao Yan.

“Five star Dou Huang....., So it seems, although the old man Hai’s seal had been broken, he still cannot return to his previous peak.” Xiao Yan said with some regret.

Pouting his mouth, Hai Bo Dong waved his sleeve at Xiao Yan and

said: “I have been sealed for decades, it is impossible for my strength to revert in an instant. I will only need... maybe four to five years before my strength will return to it’s peak.”

“Ha ha, I am scared that Old Mister Hai himself isn’t too sure about his words. As we all know that sometimes, recovering one’s strength after losing it may take longer than the time needed for promotion. Who knows how long it will take?” Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head.

“Xiao Yan, what are you trying to say?” Hai Bo Dong asked as he glanced and scowled at the strange smile on Xiao Yan face.



I just want to say, I might be able to let the Old Mister Hai recover his lost strength from the seal within a year's time and with no significant side effects. "Xiao Yan fingers gently tapped the cup on the wood, chuckling.

Hai Bo Dong's old face slightly changed as he heard what Xiao Yan had just said. His murky pupils showed a hint of surprise but rapidly returned to normal after a short moment. Prudently staring at green flames, he hesitated and asked: "What way?"

"Have you ever heard of the Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill?" Xiao Yan asked as his slender fingers gently tapped. Looking at Hai Bo Dong's slightly dazed look,

he couldn't help but laugh. "This is a kind of tier 5 pill, although it isn't of a very high tier, the materials needed for concocting the pill is quite hard to find. Its role is to be able to cause seals, or recession of strength of the body caused by injuries to be completely repaired. This type of pill is very appropriate for Old Mister Hai."

"Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill? "

Hai Bo Dong muttered several times with a special look of joy on his face. His eyes firmly fixed on Xiao Yan, licked his lips and said: "Well, what you need as payment?" "Hai Bo Dong could not believe that Xiao Yan, a person who wouldn't wake up early unless there was a profit to be made, would be so kind and help him with no reason.

“He he .....” after he heard this, Xiao Yan smiled just like a cunning fox: “Since the Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill herbs are quite difficult to put together, it takes a lot of time to collect these herbs. I will take care of the herbs needed for the pill, however, before I refine the Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill, Old Minster Hai must stay by my side .....”

“..... What are you looking for is a long term fighter, right?” Hy Bo Dong said with his eyes twitching, immediately guessing the purpose of Xian Yan.

Xiao Yan had a smile on his face and did not deny Hai Bo Dong’s words.

Looking at Xiao Yan's smiling face, Hai Bo Dong, frowned, his face showing unhappiness. No matter what, Hai Bo Dong was a strong Dou Huang and he naturally did not feel very pleased when letting Xiao Yan use him as a fighter.

“Old Mister Hai, you should know, rely on your own strength. If not for some special luck, I fear that it is extremely difficult for you to return to your peak within a decade. As long as you stay by my side as a guard for a small duration, you can save a decade. This deal looks really good, do you know the amount of things you can do in a decade?”

“Xiao Yan teasingly said, continuing to hit the weak last defense in Hai Bo Dong's heart.

Wearing a calm expression, Hai Bo Dong's heart continued to struggle. Xiao Yan did not bother to speak again, quietly sitting in a chair, waiting for Hai Bo Dong's reply.

The spacious living room had a slightly dull and silent atmosphere. After a good long while, Hai Bo Dong reluctantly sighed and looked up staring at Xiao Yan. With a low voice, he said: "I do not care exactly how rare those herbs are, I'll give you a year. Within this year, I will guard you and protect your safety. However, you have to bring those herbs together and then help me refine the Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill in this period of time! Otherwise, if you spend several years collecting herbs, doesn't that mean that I have to keep on staying

on your side for several years?”

“Oh, no problem!” Hearing this, Xiao Yan slightly waved and replied. Smiling and nodding his head, he thought: a Dou Huang level bodyguard, this could be counted as a rare occurrence. In the future, he may offend the monstrous and tyrannical Misty Cloud Sect and to have such a strong and experienced person by his side would save him a lot of strength.

Although Yao Lao and Xiao Yan secretly put something into Hai Bo Dongs’s body, Xiao Yan didn’t dare to say such things out loud. No matter what, Hai Bo Dong was still a Dou Huang practitioner with extremely high dignity. He could make transactions with others but

absolutely would not tolerate threats.

If Xiao Yan really insisted on using this thing within Hai Bo Dong's body to stress him and force him to become his guardian. The instant he hears it, the once reputed Jia Ma Empire Ice Emperor, would disregard his own life and immediately attack in fury. From a fight with a Dou Huang gone mad, even with Yao Lao's protection, would definitely not end in a good outcome.

Therefore, if it was possible to use mutually satisfactory conditions to solve this problem, it was naturally the best outcome.

Looking at Hai Bo Dong's slightly

helpless face, Xiao Yan's palm gently stroked the Heavy Xuan Ruler that hid under his black robes, his face showing a proud smile.

After a thinking about the bitter tasks he would face in this year, Hai Bo Dong took out a piece of parchment from his spatial ring and threw onto the table, helplessly saying: "This is the fruit of going out to the streets while you were practicing last night. This is a rough map of the Mo clan, with this map you should have success in finding the little girl called Qing Ling."

Hearing this, a touch of surprise surfaced on Xiao Yan's face. He grabbed the map and looked at it carefully. He could not help but



shake his head and exclaim: "It seems like hiring Mister Hai as a bodyguard was an extremely wise decision."

Faced with Xiao Yan's praise, Hai Bo Dong's mouth twitched a bit, not bothering too much.

After sizing up the map, Xiao Yan carefully put the map away and stood up. The hood of his large black cloak was put down, which made Xiao Yan suddenly look like he was being shrouded in shadows.

"Let's go, towards the Mo clan."  
With his body wrapped tightly, Xiao Yan smiled at Hai Bo Dong and turned to the door of the room to leave. Behind him, Hai Bo Dong also reluctantly put on the black

robe, following Xiao Yan out of the room.

Once out of the room, Xiao Yan closed the door behind him, then walked down the corridor, followed by the stairs.

Near the door of the inn, a delicate woman dressed in a tight-fitting gown that had the color of the moon was quietly standing. Her exquisitely seductive figure, wrapped in the moon robe, had a unique charm.

At this moment, she was smiling and was beside Ling Lin happily chatting. At the hall, several fiery gazes were quietly focused on that gracefully tender body.

After the slow descent down the last flight of stairs, Xiao Yan suddenly raised his head slightly, looking casually down the front door at the moment. When his eyes swept across, he saw a faint trace of a woman with unattainable temperament in the moon robe. Suddenly, his moving feet became frozen. It was as if Xiao Yan had been struck by lightning and was stiff on the spot!

# Chapter 252: Nalan Yanran

Xiao Yan's eyes stared intently at the moon robed lady laughing sweetly and softly by the main door. His face which was covered under the dark shadow suddenly turned from a smiling one to a dark one. Although three years had past and both of them had undergone great changes, he could still see the spoiled shadow of Nalan Yanran in that woman!

His fist was tightly clenched and his nails pierced into his palms, emitting waves of throbbing pain. With unblinking eyes, Xiao Yan stared at the frowns and smiles of

the moon robed lady. A fury that was difficult to control abruptly swarmed out of his heart. She had likely spent these last three years at the Misty Cloud Sect in comfort.

What about him?? He had narrowly climbed from the blade of death countless of times. Perhaps she did not know but each time when Xiao Yao was about to reach the limit of what he was able bare during his harsh training, he would forcefully clench his fist and cruelly endure it because of her.

Xiao Yan's body trembled slightly. Almost immediately, a ferocious Qi suddenly soared from within Xiao Yan's body.

"Xiao Yan?" Hai Bo Dong, who was walking behind Xiao Yan could not

help but feel at a loss when he sensed Xiao Yan's unrestrained Qi surging out. He immediately and hurriedly cried softly behind Xiao Yan.

Hai Bo Dong's voice that carried some icy Dou Qi was transmitted into Xiao Yan's ear, causing the latter to gradually recover from the inexplicable emotion that had suddenly surged in his heart. Xiao Yan inhaled a deep mouthful of cool air and slowly closed his eyes. In his heart, he quietly muttered, "How unexpected!"

Indeed, it was unexpected. During the three years, the beautiful woman not far in front of him was practically the motivation for him to forcefully bear the lonely tough

training. Now that he had suddenly meet her, the emotions he was feeling had almost caused him to act on impulse and forget everything else.

“It is indeed very unexpected...”

Yao Lao’s pacifying laughter also slowly sounded in Xiao Yan’s heart. Having been accompanying Xiao Yan during the tough training the entire time, Yao Lao naturally clearly understood just what kind of deep imprint the woman in front had in Xiao Yan’s heart. Even though the imprint was left behind after her trampling of Xiao Yan’s pride, regardless of how one said it, the position this woman held in Xiao Yan’s heart may well be comparable to Xun Er whom Xiao

Yan cared about immensely. Of course, Xiao Yan had totally different directions and emotions to the two.

From a certain perspective, if a woman was able to cause a man to remember her fiercely at every moment, she seemed to have succeeded regardless of what was her intentions were.

Extending his hand into the black robe, Xiao Yan used a great amount of strength to rub his face until treads of bright red surfaced on his delicate and handsome face. Only then did Xiao Yan stop. He inhaled deeply a couple of times. Finally, he gradually completed the adjustment of his mood. His gaze contained some coldness as it swept across



Nalan Yanran and the old man beside her whom had also left Xiao Yan a poor impression. In his heart, he softly asked, "Teacher, can you check what is her current strength?"

Hearing this, Yao Lao was quiet for a moment. A moment later, he replied, "Cannot..."

Hearing these words, Xiao Yan's heart suddenly sank. He was stunned as he let out an involuntary cry in his heart, "Cannot? How can that be? With Teacher's strength, you are actually unable to find out her foundation? Don't tell me that in these three years she has actually soared to a Dou Huang or higher?"

"What nonsense are you saying?"

Seeing Xiao Yan losing himself to such an extent, Yao Lao didn't know whether he should laugh or cry. He continued, "It is not because of her that results in me being unable to probe her true strength. Her body is covered by a layer of energy film. It is this layer of energy film that blocks my Spiritual Perception from probing."

"With my experience, she should be carrying some kind of item that could cut-off people's probing. Therefore, you need not be overly worried. When you fight with her in the future, her true strength will naturally be found out." Yao Lao comforted.

"Hu..." Hearing this, Xiao Yan sighed in relief. He slowly

suppressed the emotions in his heart, turned his head around and said softly to Hai Bo Dong at his side, "I'm fine."

"What happened to you?" Hai Bo Dong was somewhat surprised as he stared at the young man by his side who was covered under the black robe. During this period of time they had gotten to know each other, this was the first time Hai Bo Dong had seen Xiao Yan lose himself to the point that he could not control the Qi in his body.

"It's nothing." Xiao Yan shook his head vaguely. He then raised it slightly and realized that numerous stunned gazes were thrown at him within the interior of the hall because of the Qi that he had

suddenly let erupt a moment ago.

Within these gazes, Xiao Yan could clearly sense a cool gaze that carried a little curiosity. Lifting his head slightly, his gaze passed through the black cover and coincidentally exchanged gazes with the moon robed lady standing by the main door.

He stared intently at the beautiful and moving appearance. From within, he could even vaguely see the profile of the young lady back then. Slowly exhaling a breath, Xiao Yan's fist gently pounded on his chest and forcefully suppressed the tread of anger that had once again rose in his heart. He faced Hai Bo Dong beside him and softly said, "Let's go."

Seeing Xiao Yan's actions which had become inexplicable for a while, Hai Bo Dong was at a loss. Some time later, his gaze swept towards the moon robed lady at the main door and his eyebrows were knit together. In his heart, he seemed to vaguely understand something.

Hai Bo Dong helplessly shook his head and swiftly followed. With one in front and one in back, Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong walked toward the main door.

Eyeing the two mysterious people whose entire bodies were wrapped under black robes, Nalan Yanran was somewhat interested as she blinked her long eyelashes. Her gaze paused on Xiao Yan's body for

a moment. For some unknown reason, this black robed person kept giving her an inexplicable feeling. Of course, this feeling was natural, not the type between a man and a woman. Instead, it was something like sensing an enemy.

Nalan Yanran's white hand rubbed her forehead as she threw this somewhat ridiculous and inexplicable thought out of her head. She tilted her head to eye Ling Lin by her side and softly laughed, "I think that those two should be the ones that offended you yesterday, right?"

Ling Lin nodded her head in embarrassment. The corner of her eyes swept across the two black robes somewhat timidly. She knew

that with even her status, she was actually no different from an ordinary person in the eyes of such strong people. If she really infuriated these people, it would be nothing amazing if they killed her in anger.

Seeing that Ling Lin nodded her head, Nalan Yanran turned around and softly asked Ge Ye, "Uncle Ge, can you see through these two people's strength?"

"Miss, aren't you overestimating these old bones of mine?" Hearing this, Ge Ye bitterly laughed and shook his head. His turbid gaze was like an eagle as he stared at the two people slowly walking over. He sighed, "I cannot see through the foundation of either one of these

people. Clearly, their strengths far surpass mine.”

Hearing these words of Ge Ye, shock flashed past Nalan Yanran’s pretty face. During these three years, Ge Ye had already successfully broke through to having the strength of a two star Dou Ling from a seven star Da Dou Shi back then. Although this involved the help of Elder Gu He’s medicinal pill, his current strength could be considered that of a strong person. Someone who could obtain such an evaluation from Ge Ye would likely at least have the strength of a five star or even a seven star Dou Ling and above!

“What Teacher said is indeed true. There are really quite a number of



strong people hiding in the Jia Ma Empire!” Nalan Yanran sighed softly in her heart. Although she had the intention of getting acquainted with such strong people, the dressing of the two people clearly indicated that they did not want others to know their identities. Since it was like this, Nalan Yanran would naturally not take the initiative to bring contempt to herself. Regardless of how one said it, her status did not allow her to lower herself in this manner.

“Junior Yanran, haha, I’m really sorry. There have been many things in the clan these few days that caused us to almost neglect our important guest.” A clear laughter suddenly rang out from the main entrance. Soon after, a young man

who was handsome walked in with a face that was full of smiles. He faced Nalan Yanran and intimately said with a smile.

Eyeing the handsome young man who had entered the door, Xiao Yan's footsteps once again paused slightly. A strange feeling rose within his heart. This was because he realized that this young man was the young handsome fellow who had accompanied Nalan Yanran to the Xiao clan's home three years ago and causing the romantic females in the clan to adore him greatly.

“Ke, looks like the atmosphere today is really positive. These three people have actually once again gathered together.” Xiao Yan shook

his head and said coldly in his heart.

“Senior Mo Li, you are too polite.” A smile surfaced on her pretty face as Nalan Yanran suddenly said to the young man. The smile was reserved and did not become any gentler because of the heat in the young man’s eyes.

Seeing Nalan Yanran’s soft smile, a disappointment quickly flashed across the eyes of the young man called Mo Li. After living together for a few years, the lady whom he viewed as the goddess in his heart appeared not to have any emotions toward him. This really caused him to feel somewhat dejected in his heart.

The disappointment in Mo Li's eyes was quickly hidden as he smiled and said, "Junior Yanran, why don't you come with me to the Mo clan later? It so happens that it's in the same direction."

Hearing this, Nalan Yanran hesitated slightly before immediately nodding her head with a smile.

Seeing Nalan Yanran nodding her head, Mo Li was somewhat secretly pleased in his heart. Regardless of what happened, there were at least some results after having lived together for these few years. If it were someone else who asked this, Nalan Yanran might well reject this invitation in her reserved manner. Therefore, he believed that with his

extraordinary training talent and great appearance, this future Misty Cloud Sect leader should be unable to escape from his palm as long as he persisted on.

“As long as she really becomes my woman in the future, who in this Jia Ma Empire would dare offend me?” A wild ambition that no one knew silently rose in his heart. Mo Li’s gaze suddenly swept to Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong who were slowly walking toward the door. He recalled the report today from his uncle in the clan and hurriedly took a few steps forward. He was full of smiles as he went forward to greet them.

Seeing Mo Li’s action, Nalan Yanran also threw her gaze over

with some interest. She was also somewhat interested in these two mysterious black robed people.

“Hehe, two sirs, I am Mo Li of the Mo clan. Yesterday, I heard that my sister had accidentally offended you two sirs. My father has dispatched me to apologize to you two sirs.” The smile on Mo Li’s face looked quite sincere. “Today is a joyous day for the Mo clan. If the two of you do not mind, would you two give us some face and come to the gathering?”

It must be said that when this Mo Li spoke, he covered all angles and easily gave people a good impression. However, it undoubtedly did not have the slightest effect on Xiao Yan who

already had negative feelings towards him.

Pausing his footsteps, Xiao Yan's eyes looked at Mo Li in front of him with some mockery. He thought in his heart: "If Mo Li was to know that the person whom he had respectfully addressed as sir was the useless young master whom he could deal with with one hand back then, what kind of interesting expression would he show?"

Xiao Yan laughed in his heart. He lifted his head slightly and said indifferently, "There is no need for your invitation. Our current aim is to hurry to the Mo clan. I think that not long later, Young Master Mo should be able to see us at the Mo clan's home."

Having said that, Xiao Yan passed straight by Mo Li and the two slowly walked out of the main door. Finally, they disappeared in the street where people come and go.

Standing at the main door, Nalan Yanran slightly knit her eyebrows together. In a soft voice, she muttered, "Why does that voice give me a familiar feeling?"



# Chapter 253:

## Searching and the Mo Clan's Wild Ambition

After passing through a few streets with turbulent human flow, Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong circled Yan City and walked for nearly halfway around before they gradually arrived at the Mo clan's home located in the middle of the city.

Standing at the end of the street, Xiao Yan eyed the Mo clan's headquarters which was like a small scale fortress. He could not help but shake his head. This Mo

clan was really worthy of being called the strongest clan in the eastern region of the Jia Ma Empire. Just this tightly secured fortress would have required an unknown amount of wealth to build.

On the towering walls, there were guards defending every ten meters. In some of the gaps, Xiao Yan was able to barely see sharp arrow blades flickering with a thick cold glow under the sunlight.

Xiao Yan's Spiritual Perception vaguely swept across the top of the fortress. He could sense that in the air above the fortress, there were over ten sight blockades placed without any blind spots. Anyone who wanted to enter from the sky would likely be immediately shot by

the countless of arrows hidden in the dark areas until one became a prickling porcupine.

“Tsk tsk, this defence is really tight. Looks like it would be somewhat troublesome to enter without anyone noticing.” Hai Bo Dong’s gaze swept across the fortress and said in a somewhat surprised manner.

“It is indeed a little troublesome.” Xiao Yan nodded his head slightly. Perhaps it was because today was Mo Cheng birthday, but the defensive strength of the fortress was definitely strengthened by a couple of times. With this kind of airtight defence, Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong would have some difficulty sneaking in without being noticed.

“Why don’t I go and get hold of two invitation cards?” Hai Bo Dong said with a frown.

“Ke ke, with our clothes, one look and anyone would know we don’t have any kind intentions. Before they have figured out our identities, they would definitely not let us in.” Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head. His gaze paused on the extremely lively and celebratory human flow at the main entrance of the Mo clan’s home. A moment later, he turned towards a small path, waved to Hai Bo Dong and said, “Follow me.”

The two of them walked on the small path, took half a circle along the outside of the Mo clan’s home and finally stopped at a quiet spot.

This place had very few people walking about because of its remote location. Although there were still patrols placed on the fortress wall, the defense here was undoubtedly much weaker compared to the other side.

Standing in the shade of a lush green tree, Xiao Yan lifted his head and quietly watched the cycle of the patrols alternating on the wall. After a long while, the tip of his feet suddenly stepped on the ground and his body turned into a black shadow which shot toward the top of the fortress wall in a lightning like manner. His palm was swiftly waved and the green colored flame shot out from his finger. It swiftly and accurately struck the guards who were criss-crossing each other

during their patrol.

The hot temperature of the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' caused the few guards to be unable to even give a blood curling scream before they were turned into lumps of black colored ashes with a muffled sound.

Xiao Yan indifferently glanced at the ashes on the ground. He waved his sleeves gently and a gentle breeze gushed out, sweeping the place until it was completely clean.

After Xiao Yan had completed cleaning the site, Hai Bo Dong also quietly swept over. The two of them exchanged glances before they swiftly leaped down from the fortress wall and dodged the patrolling teams that appeared to

have not the slightest gap between them. Their bodies turned into two shadows, shuttling through the dark shadows of the buildings.

“How do you intend to search? This Moa clan’s home is so huge. If someone was to tell you that there isn’t any hidden rooms, I think that you wouldn’t believe them. If we continue to search one room after another, how many days would it take?” Hai Bo Dong’s body curled in a dark shadow. The Qi all over his body was completely withdrawn at the moment. With the additional help of the cover from the black robe, he was still able to hide himself perfectly even though it was still a bright day out. Seeing this practiced manner, it was clear that he had also done such a thing

before in the past. Hai Bo Dong said those words helplessly as he eyed the surrounding packed buildings.

“I was once with Qing Lin for a period of time, therefore I am quite familiar with her Qi. Later, I will use my Spiritual Strength to scan the Mo clan. As long as she isn’t deep underground, I should be able to detect her.” Xiao Yan voiced his thoughts.

“Spiritual Strength. Although mine is also not weak, but it cannot be compared to you, an alchemist. Therefore, the matter of searching will have to be handled by you.” Hai Bo Dong said.

“Ok. Help me pay attention to the surrounding situation.” Xiao Yan



nodded his head slightly. Xiao Yan's eyes were closed as Yao Lao's powerful Spiritual Strength swiftly broke through his body and turned into ripples which swiftly spread in all directions.

After the Spiritual Strength spread out, many surrounding images swiftly flashed across Xiao Yan's heart. However, he did not discover any trace of Qing Lin.

Following the increasingly wide region that the Spiritual Strength had spread to, Xiao Yan's eyebrows were pressed increasingly deep together. A long while later, he could only retrieve his spread out Spiritual Strength without having obtained any result. After which, he carefully scanned his surrounding

environment.

Due to the need for Xiao Yan to search precisely, the scope that Xiao Yan's Spiritual Strength could cover had to be narrowed. This caused him to have to move his body whenever it was necessary in order to allow his Spiritual Strength to continue scanning other places.

After the search had continued for around half an hour, Xiao Yan finally opened his eyes with a gloomy face.

"You didn't find her?" After seeing Xiao Yan's expression, Hai Bo Dong knew the answer. However, he still habitually inquired.

"This Mo clan should have some

hidden rooms that are difficult to discover. Otherwise, it would be impossible for this precise scan of mine to not detect even the slightest trace.” Xiao Yan’s eyes looked through the gap in the wall and eyed the fully armed guards patrolling past outside. He frowned and spoke in a soft voice.

Hai Bo Dong touched his somewhat white beard and glanced at Xiao Yan’s expression. He mentioned with some hesitation, “Could it be that those guys in the Mo clan had obtained the thing they needed. That Qing Lin young lady could have been...”

The corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth hurriedly twisted a few times. He inhaled a deep breath and the little

girl's timid manner that caused people's hearts to ache in pity once again surfaced in his mind. He parted his mouth and said thickly, "If it's like this, then I don't mind washing the Mo clan with blood!"

Seeing the cold filled face of Xiao Yan, Hai Bo Dong helplessly shook his head. He could only remain silent and not say anything to provoke him.

Xiao Yan's face was gloomy as he leaned against the wall. Being unable to reconcile with the situation, he once again used Yao Lao's Spiritual Strength to search for one around only to obtain the same result which lacked any news.

Eyeing Xiao Yan whose expression

became increasingly dark following the deepening of the scan, Hai Bo Dong shook his head. He said, "Forget it. Let's just take direct action. After we capture that Mo Cheng and beat him half to death, I think that he will tell us."

Hearing this, Xiao Yan let out a gentle breath. The fists in his sleeves were tightly clenched. A long while later, he nodded his head slightly and said in a soft and cold voice, "Just as well. Let's attack directly."

Once he said the words, Xiao Yan waved his sleeves gently. His toes stepped on the ground and his body was like a large eagle as he easily leaped onto the roof of the buildings. His gaze swept passed his

surroundings. After which, he nestled close to the roof of the buildings and quickly rushed towards the largest hall at the center of the fortress. Behind him, Hai Bo Dong's figure was like a fallen leaf floating in the breeze as he floated closely behind Xiao Yan.

Exhibiting their speed to the maximum, Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong's figure transformed into two vague black lines. In an instant, they had rushed a distance of a hundred meters. The patrolling guards below the buildings could only sense a strange wind suddenly wildly surge over. By the time they raised their heads with vigilance, they did not even notice the figure

of a ghost.

.....

A few human figures were seated in a dark, hidden room.

“Mo Ling, how are the preparations of the matter?” On the leader’s seat, a white-haired old man dressed in pale-gray clothes opened his mouth and softly asked.

“First Elder, I have already confirmed that the little girl does indeed possess the legendary ‘Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils’.” A middle-aged man respectfully replied.

“That’s good.” Hearing this, the eyes of the old man brightened. An excitement involuntarily flashed

across his face. He laughed sinisterly, "It's unexpected that our Mo clan would have such good luck this time around. We actually managed to meet a 'Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils' that has yet to mature."

"First Elder. Is that 'Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils' really as amazing as what is said in the legend?" The middle-aged man from before asked softly.

"Hee hee, it might well be greater. Didn't you see the huge two-headed snake protecting that little girl? That is a Dou Ling class guarding beast. If it were not because of the 'Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils', do you think that she could control it with her strength that is



not even that of a Dou Zhe?”

“As long as we can obtain that pair of eyes and then train it until it reaches its maturity, who in this Jia Ma Empire would dare contend with us? When that time comes, I would even be able to contend with even that Yun Yun. Would we still need to rely on the Misty Cloud Sect? If we could save the tribute that we give to them every year, the speed at which our Mo clan could develop would far exceed what it is now.” The old man’s palm slammed the surface of the table heavily as he said with a face that was filled with unwillingness.

When faced with the old man’s furious words, the remaining people dared not interrupt and could only

hurriedly nod their heads.

“That’s right, is there any report from the people we had sent to the Rock Desert City? Has that ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’ been completely cleared up? They had been living with the little girl for such a long time and may have discovered the secret of her eyes. This kind of thing must definitely not be spread around. Therefore, they must die!” The old man suddenly said in a thick voice, seemingly having remembered something.

“Uh, not yet. But with Mo Ran’s and the others’ strength, I think it should happen soon.” A person hesitated for a moment before replying.

“Relay the information and let them hurry up. After clearing up the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’, it would be best if they also kill off all the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ without anyone knowing. We cannot leave any loose ends behind.” the old man coldly said.

“Yes, sir.”

“Ah.” The old man nodded his head slightly. His shriveled hand gently knocked on the table as he suddenly asked, “Have you found out about the background of the two black-robed people whom Mo Li had reported yesterday?”

“No, those two people seemed to have suddenly appeared. We do not

have even the slightest information about them.” The middle-aged man from before smiled bitterly and answered.

“Try to send people to pay attention to them. I keep feeling that there’s something wrong with these two people. After today’s celebration is complete, we will begin transplanting that little girl’s eyes. I’m afraid that something may happen if we wait too long.” The old man frowned as he coldly spoke.

“Yes, sir.” The middle-aged man respectfully said. He hesitated a little before saying, “First Elder, Nalan Yanran has also come to Yan city.”

“Yes, I know.” The old man nodded

his head. A glow flashed across his meticulous old eyes and he said, "Let Mo Li spend more effort on Nalan Yanran. If he could have a relationship with her, then with the help of the Nalan clan and the Misty Cloud Sect, our Mo clan's position will be able to rise swiftly. When that time comes, the three other large clans will no longer be able to contend with us in the eastern region."

"According to what Mo Li said, that Nalan Yanran seemed to be quite difficult to rein in. After staying with a woman like Yun Yun for a long time, she is no longer the same sentimental girl that she was a few years ago."

"When dealing with this kind of

haughty character in a woman, the warm methods of Mo Li would not have much effect. If there's no change, tell him to think of something else. As long as he can get the woman to become our Mo clan's daughter-in-law, I do not object to him using any underhanded tactics." The old man said with a sinister smile.

Hearing this, the few people in the room emitted an obscene, dry laughter. Clearly, as men, they were extremely clear on what "underhanded tactics" meant.

"Alright. The outside still requires me to take control of the situation. Today, inform the subordinates to pay more attention. Additionally, send more people to thoroughly

check the place where the little girl is being held. We must not let anything go wrong at this time.” The old man’s deep voice ordered.

“Yes, sir.” The few people respectfully called out in response. They immediately stood up and slowly withdrew from the room.

“Hmph. Misty Cloud Sect, just you wait. Sooner or later, my Mo clan will make you vomit up all the things that you have eaten!” In the dark room, the old man’s face twitched as a savageness faintly seeped out.

# Chapter 254: Mo Alliance

The spacious large hall was overcrowded with people and was extremely lively. A joyous atmosphere permeated within it.

On the special seats that had been arranged in the hall, many leaders or representatives that came from the eastern regions of the Jia Ma Empire were seated. Although many people were anxious for the Mo clan's downfall, they still needed to perform these surface actions properly when faced with the strongest strength in the Jia Ma Empire's eastern region.



On the leader's seat in of the hall, a white-haired old man in finery was cupping his hands together and greeting the guests who were coming and going below him. He seemed to be greatly enjoying being the focus of countless envious gazes. The joy on the old man's face was accompanied by a proud smile that had never been interrupted.

The old man was the Mo clan's first elder, Mo Cheng. At the same time, he was also a pillar of the Mo clan. He took most of the credit for the Mo clan being able to have its current status.

“The arrival of the Yan city governor, Lord Bo Er!”

A loud and clear notice from the

main door was transmitted into the hall, causing the noisy hall to become slightly quiet. Numerous bizarre gazes were swept towards the main door. Usually, the officials from the empire would not take the initiative to join the celebration of the local strengths. However, this governor of the Yan city had come to congratulate in front of a large crowd. This action caused everyone to understand in their hearts that this Mo clan had already opened up all the joints within the Yan city.

TL: opened up all the joints –  
establish good relationships  
through bribery

Having obtained the support from the officials as well as possessing the backing of the Misty Cloud Sect,

it was little wonder why the Mo clan's strength had soared during these last few years. They even faintly held the feeling of becoming the only head of all the strengths in the eastern region. "Ke ke, First Elder Mo Cheng, congratulations." At the main door, a group of people were clustered around a middle-aged fat man who was dressed with splendor. With a face that was full of smiles, the latter said warmly to Mo Cheng on the platform.

"Ke ke, Lord Bo Er, I have troubled you to have come personally. Please come in." Mo Cheng smiled at this fat person who had fished a large amount of wealth from the Mo clan in these few years. An icy killing intent flashed in Mo Cheng's heart. However, his face carried a smile as

his humble hand pointed to a special seat on the platform beside him.

After having a smiling conversation with this governor of Yan city, another loud and clear notice sounded from the main door.

“The arrival of the head of the Ye clan, Mister Ye Cong!”

Hearing this name, Mo Cheng was momentarily stunned. Immediately, an expression that was between smiling and not smiling surfaced on his face. This Ye clan was one of the other three large clans in the north-eastern region. Although its strength was slightly weaker than the flourishing Mo clan, after many years of accumulation, the Ye clan's

strength could not be underestimated. The reason for Mo Cheng to display this kind of expression was naturally due to the head of the Ye clan personally coming to congratulate him. Under normal circumstances, the relationship between the four large clans of the north-eastern region was like fire and water. A thing like celebrating for the other party was something they would definitely not do. However, the Ye clan's current somewhat unexpected action obviously implied that they wanted to curry favor and to submit. Clearly, as the strength of the Mo clan soared, this Ye clan's feeling of enmity had also been shaken significantly.

“Ha ha, Old Lord Mo Cheng has

really maintained his health and strength in old age. This north-eastern territory will soon be completely eaten by Old Lord.” A middle aged man who was skinny looking laughed loudly as he walked into the hall before facing Mo Cheng on the platform and said.

“Ke ke, it’s really unexpected that Clan Head Ye Cong had also hurried over. The old me is really honored.” Mo Cheng laughed as he conversed with Ye Cong with a superficial smile before leading him to a higher seat.

Following which, a large number of leaders with high statuses from different strengths in the north-eastern region of the Jia Ma Empire

came one after another. In only a short while, this noisy hall had actually gathered around seventy to eighty percent of the strengths in this north-eastern region. This could be considered a rare grand event.

Eyeing the hall that was filled with important guests, the smile on Mo Cheng's face also became increasingly dense. In the north-eastern region, other than their Mo clan, there were no other clans which had this kind of gathering ability.

The smile on Mo Cheng's face finally became like a Chrysanthemum blooming after hearing another notice. He personally descended from the

platform and took hurried steps to the main door.

Being the focal point of the entire place, Mo Cheng's action was naturally noticed by everyone. When they saw that he actually personally went out to greet, everyone felt stunned. They could not help but whisper privately amongst themselves. In this eastern region, there were not many who could cause the First Elder of the Mo clan to provide such earnest treatment.

At the main door, a group of people were clustered together. The leader of the group was a lady wearing a moon-colored dress, taking fine steps as she slowly entered the main door. Her beautiful and



moving face carried a faint smile. The occasional people around who recognized her identity could not help but adopt a shock-filled face.

“Ha ha, Niece Nalan, I did not expect that you would personally come. Your presence really brings light to all of our Mo clan.” Eyeing the moon-robed young lady, the smile on Mo Cheng’s face flourished. He moved closer as his address was extremely affectionate.

TL: The niece here is an affectionate term, they are not blood related

“It actually is the personal disciple of the Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect, Nalan Yanran? Hei, no wonder this Mo Cheng is so excited.”

“This old fellow would likely flaunt this event for god knows how long.”

“Ugh, looks like the Misty Cloud Sect view the Mo clan with increasing importance. This time around, even the future leader of the Misty Cloud Sect has hurried over.”

After recognizing the identity of the moon-robed beautiful lady, everyone in the large hall had envy-filled faces as they quietly sighed. The Misty Cloud Sect, this enormous being that stood at the peak of the Jia Ma Empire, undoubtedly possessed a great pressurizing force, like a tall mountain peak that was too high to reach, in the hearts of these middle-to-lower level strengths. The ability

of the Mo clan to be tied to them had caused an unknown number of people's jealous eyes to redden.

"Elder Mo Cheng is too polite, Yanran is only following Teacher's orders." Nalan Yanran's gaze swept once around the interior of the hall. She saw that these people included the leaders of seventy to eighty percent of the strengths in the eastern regions. An unknown and surprised feeling flashed across the deep regions of her pretty eyes as she lowered her head and said with a reserved smile.

"Ke ke, Niece Yanran, Elder Ge Ye, please come in!" After laughing loudly toward Nalan Yanran and Ge Ye behind her, Mo Cheng turned around and personally led the way.

He led the two of them all the way to the leader's seat before sitting down beside the two. He laughed loudly as he continued to converse with the two of them.

In the noisy large hall, numerous obscured gazes repeatedly swept over Nalan Yanran's pretty body. This lady who is said to be able to become the person in charge of the Misty Cloud Sect in the future had undoubtedly become the focal point of the large hall.

The head of the Ye clan, Ye Cong, on the other side had a face filled with envy as he eyed Mo Cheng who was affectionately conversing and laughing with Nalan Yanran. A long while later, his heart helplessly sighed as his face was filled with

bitterness. Although he wanted to thicken his skin and move closer to the future Misty Cloud Sect Leader to pull their relationship closer together, he could only smile bitterly and shake his head after weighing both of their statuses. He lifted the tea cup by his side and violently poured it into his mouth. In his heart, he was already calculating if he should collaborate with the Mo clan as soon as possible to prevent being suddenly and totally finished off by the Mo clan, whose strength will be soaring in the future.

When everyone in the hall was having different thoughts in their hearts, two black robed human figures arrived over everyone. They mysteriously appeared and their

feet faintly stepped on the crossbeam. Their gazes swept through the hall, paused at Nalan Yanran for a moment before shifting to Mo Cheng by the side...

“Is that person the First Elder of the Mo clan, Mo Cheng, also called Executioner Mo by people?” Xiao Yan asked faintly as his gaze swept across the smiling-faced, skinny old man.

“Yes.” Hai Bo Dong nodded his head slightly. He turned it to face Xiao Yan and said, “What do you intend to do next?”

“Smash the place apart... According to what you have said, we will first beat that old bastard until he is seriously wounded and then let

them hand the person over. Mo Cheng is almost like a pillar that cannot fall in the Mo clan.

Therefore, I think his life should have some value.” Xiao Yan’s palm was inserted in his sleeves as he coldly spoke. His gaze was like that of a poisonous snake as he stared intently at Mo Cheng.

“What an unlucky guy. He actually met Xiao Yan, this fiend, on such a day.” Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong nodded his head as he took a few minutes to silently pity Mo Cheng below who was flushed with success.

In the large hall, Mo Cheng finally stopped his conversation and slowly stood up. His gaze looked around at the strengths from different places

in the hall. He smiled and pressed his hands together. Instantly, the noisy atmosphere gradually began to quiet down. Numerous gazes were turned to him.

“Ke ke, I am extremely thankful that all of you are able to attend the banquet of these old bones of mine. I think it is written clearly in the invitation cards that each of you have: the main purpose of the gathering this time around is to discuss an important thing with everyone.” Seeing that the atmosphere had gradually calmed down, Mo Cheng smiled and said.

Hearing these words of Mo Cheng, the ears of everyone in the hall immediately became vertical.



“Recently, after a discussion within our Mo clan, we are preparing to form a Mo Alliance... This alliance is not any strict organization. It only intends to let some strengths with good relations gather together and then work together to obtain some extremely good benefits for everyone. After all, one person’s strength could not be compared with the strength of a few clans... Moreover, I will promise everyone here that as long as you join the Mo Alliance, you will be an ally of the Mo clan and would be able to enjoy the Mo clan’s information network and fighting assistance... What do all of you think? If you are interested in the Mo Alliance, we can all work together.” Mo Cheng said with a smile.

Hearing Mo Cheng's words, everyone in the hall had different expressions. Although Mo Cheng may say that it was not a strict organization, it was clear that once they joined this so-called Mo Alliance, it would be like having the symbol of the Mo clan stamped on them. They may be able to obtain the protection from the Mo clan but this was not much different from being incorporated into the Mo clan.

The interior of the hall entered into a short silence. A long while later, there were finally some weak and small strengths who said they were willing to join the Mo Alliance one after another. There were many among them who had already made up their minds to depend on the Mo

clan before coming to this celebration.

With someone taking the lead, some of the middle-sized strengths who feared the Mo clan and were afraid that they would enter its blacklist chose to join after hesitating for a while.

Seated on the leader's chair, Nalan Yanran eyed the strengths that were continuously pouring over to the Mo clan and her eyebrows were knit together without anyone noticing. She tilted her head gently and exchanged glances with Ge Ye. An unknown meaning flashed in their eyes.

With a smile filled face, Mo Cheng eyed those strengths that had

chosen to join. Although their current numbers were not very big, Mo Cheng did not feel anxious. This was only his initial plan. When the Mo clan began to display its strength in the future, he believed that everyone seated here would know how to choose.

Laughing somewhat proudly in his heart, Mo Cheng smiled and said, "Although the Mo Alliance is quite loose, it still needs a person in charge..."

"Naturally, First Elder Mo Cheng is most suitable to be the one in charge." Before Mo Cheng had completed what he wanted to say, there was a flattering voice that sounded in the hall. There were also a large number of people echoing

the same thoughts.

“Ke ke, thank you everyone for your kindness. The old me shall be a little disrespectful then. I will temporarily take charge of this Mo Alliance.” Without caring if there was anyone who had an opposing view, Mo Cheng waved his hand and decided it in this manner.

Watching this Mo Cheng who appeared to be directing and acting by himself, some people in the hall was speechless. Was this old person not too thick-skinned?

“I’m sorry, First Elder Mo. I think that you will temporarily not have the time to manage being the Mo Alliance’s person in charge...”

In the quiet hall, a faint voice suddenly sounded inappropriately. A black robed stranger flashed into the middle of the hall. Under the black robe, a pair of dark and cold eyes glanced at Mo Cheng who had a gloomy expression on the high platform.

# Chapter 255:

## Smashing the Scene

The sudden appearance of the black robed human figure abruptly attracted all the gazes over. After everyone felt somewhat stunned, they immediately eyed Mo Cheng, whose expression had suddenly become dark. At the moment, everyone mourned for that black robed person in their hearts. With Mo Cheng who was extremely particular about his reputation, finding fault with him on such a place and occasion was undoubtedly touching a taboo.

The black robed person who had suddenly appeared also caused

Nalan Yanran and Ge Ye to be shocked as they exchanged glances. They had recognized this black robed person to be the one they had met at the inn today. Their eyebrows were pressed together. Clearly, this mysterious black robed person did not come with good intention.

“Who are you?” Mo Cheng’s gaze coldly and darkly glanced at the black robed person below before asking in a deep voice as he frowned.

“You should be Mo Cheng, no? I have been looking for you to inquire about some things.” The voice that was emitted under the black robe was young and smooth. It did not have any change because



of the biting expression of Mo Cheng.

“Today is a joyous day in our Mo clan, could you please give us some respite. If you have anything, we can discuss after the banquet is over tomorrow. Is that fine?”

Hearing the young man’s voice, Mo Cheng’s heart sighed in relief. His shriveled hand was slowly extended out of his sleeves and curled up slightly. A wild and stormy fire type Dou Qi agglomerated around his palm, emitting a dark red glow, marking his palm strangely.

Hearing Mo Cheng’s words which contained some thick cold killing intent, the black robed person shook slightly. The person inside appeared to be shaking his head

helplessly. A moment later some presumptuous words that caused everyone seated to be completely stunned were gently transmitted, "Give you face? What right do you have to say these words? Your Mo clan may be quite a strong in the north-eastern region, but ultimately, it is merely a dog of the Misty Cloud Sect."

Once these words were said, everyone in the hall was dull. Numerous startled gazes were thrown at the black robed person who had said such presumptuous words. Did this person really intend to anger this butcher who had once massacred the 'Black Rotary Bandit Troop' until their blood flowed like a river?

On the high platform, Nalan Yanran pretty face changed slightly upon hearing the black robed person's tone. Ever since she had become a disciple of the Misty Cloud Sect, she had not seen anyone who could mention the Misty Cloud Sect in such an indifferent manner.

Mo Cheng stared intently at the black robed person below. His old face appeared a little savage. The corner of his mouth twitched slightly as he waved his palm. Immediately, the surrounding doors of the hall were kicked open. Tens of fully armed strong people of the Mo clan streamed in with killing intent as they surrounded the black robed person.

“Ever since the old me had become the First Elder of the Mo clan, you are the first person in so many years who has dared to come to the Mo clan to find trouble.” Mo Cheng tone was thick as he said.

The black robe was lifted slightly and Mo Cheng seemed to be able to sensed the mocking gaze under the black robe. After the words emitted from under the black robe, the rolling killing intent in his heart was finally beyond what he could endure and it rose boldly.

“Stop putting down those boring malicious words. You did not guess wrongly. Today, I am indeed here to smash the place. Old Geezer of the Mo clan.” The black robed person’s words carried a soft laughter as it

once again startled the entire place.

“Good, good! Ha ha, brat, you are bold!”

As he clenched his teeth and laughed loudly, a strong Qi suddenly erupted from within Mo Cheng’s body. His clothes bloated with a ‘hu hu’ noise. Immediately, the chairs and tables around him burst with a bang under pressure from this Qi.

“This old fellow’s strength is growing increasingly strong.” Feeling the pressuring Qi that was slowly spreading through the entire hall, a surprise flashed across Ge Ye’s eyes.

“Uncle Ge, do we need to

intervene?" Nalan Yanran eyed that rattling Qi, tilted her head and asked Ge Ye softly.

"Let's wait and see. This black robed person is not simple. The Mo clan has recently been overly arrogant. Some of the elders in the sect had already begun to be dissatisfied with Mo Cheng. Letting Mo Cheng face some hardship this time around will cause him to restrain himself a little. Otherwise, he would keep feeling that this Jia Ma Empire no longer has any strong people." Ge Ye shook his head and voiced his thoughts.

Feeling the pressuring force that had spread out from Mo Cheng's body, the expression of the surrounding guests began to

change. They had not seen Mo Cheng act in these few years. It was unexpected that his strength had grown by so much.

“It’s likely that he has the strength of at least a five star Dou Ling, no? In only slightly more than two years, this old fellow actually managed to raise his strength by around three stars. He really is terrifying.” Everyone faced each other and sighed quietly in their hearts.

Eyeing the face of their own elder which was filled with killing intent, the surrounding strong people of the Mo clan all held their weapons tightly. They stared at the black robed person with faces filled with fierceness. Dou Qi began gushing

out of their bodies as they prepared to swarm forward any time, cutting this person, who had an exaggerated opinion of his ability, into a pile of meat paste.

“The main reason that I have come to the Mo clan is because of someone.” Ignoring the inflating Qi of Mo Cheng, the black robed person was quiet for a moment before speaking, “Hand over the little girl called Qing Lin that you have captured from the Rock Desert City.”

Once the words of the black robed person was said, Mo Cheng’s face suddenly changed drastically. This time around, he did not say any other unnecessary words. With a face that was as cold as a pile of ice,



he waved his hand and darkly ordered in a soft voice, "Kill him!"

Following Mo Cheng's order, the surrounding strong people of the Mo clan let out a vigorous cry. A few strong people of the Dou Shi class swiftly summoned their Dou Qi cloak and hacked the large blades in their hands violently at the black robed person.

The black robed person stood on the spot and did not make any attempt to dodge. When those ten plus sharp large knives were about to hack at his body, a thick white flame suddenly surged out from within his body and covered him.

"Chi..."

In front of the numerous shocked gazes, the sharp large knives that were covered in Dou Qi were actually turned into a pool of hot metal liquid with a 'chi chi' sound in an instant upon coming into contact with that layer of strange thick white flame.

After that thick white flame incinerated those huge knives, a few wisps of flame seedlings leaped out. Immediately, the flame seedling pounced onto the bodies a few unlucky people who could not dodge in time. At that instant, only a soft muffled sound could be heard. These few strong people of the Mo clan did not even let out a blood-curdling screech before they were turned into a cluster of black colored ashes that sprinkled the

floor.

“Hiss...”

The horrible sight of the few strong people of the Mo clan immediately caused the sound of the inhalation of a breath of cold air to erupt contagiously. Numerous shocked gazes stared at the black robed person who was standing still. As they recalled the terror of the thick white flame, the skin of everyone's head was numb.

“This is a ‘Heavenly Flame’?” Ge Ye cried out involuntarily as he eyed the black robed person with a face filled with shock.

The pretty face of Nalan Yanran was somewhat grave. She nodded

her exquisite chin slowly as her pretty eyes stared intently at the black robed person and said, "This person is really strong! The Mo clan has really provoked someone they should not have provoked this time around."

On the other side, the head of the Ye clan, Ye Cong, also jumped in shock at that terrifying thick white flame. Quickly following that, however, a gloating glint flashed across in the deep region of his eyes. Clearly, he felt extremely refreshed at the Mo clan having offended such a strong person.

"Who are you? It does not appear that our Mo clan has offended you, so why are you finding trouble with our Mo clan? You ought to know

that behind our Mo clan..." The thick white flame also caused Mo Cheng's heart to sink abruptly. An uneasiness gradually shrouded his heart as he opened his mouth to call out loudly.

"Hee hee, behind your Mo clan is that Misty Cloud Sect, right? However, even if Yun Yun was here today, she would not be able to protect you, Mo Cheng!" The black robed person's cold laughter interrupted Mo Cheng's words. Although his current words were even more presumptuous than before, no one dared to think that he was raving with the thick white flame as a deterrent.

"Hand over Qing Lin. Otherwise today, I will wash your Mo clan in

blood!” The black robed person slowly took a step forward. His bland words suddenly had a stern killing intent.

“I don’t know what you are talking about! Aren’t you being too arrogant. You can humiliate my Mo clan but it is intolerable for you to tarnish the Misty Cloud Sect and Sect Leader Yun Yun with your words!” Sensing the killing intent in the black robed person words, Mo Cheng trembled in his heart. However, he still stiffened his neck and righteously called out.

“You really know how to curry favor. However, I have already said that even if Yun Yun was to come today, it would be useless!” The black robed person faintly laughed.

His footsteps once again slowly stepped forward. Suddenly, his body trembled and an energy explosion was emitted from under his feet.

The black robed person was instantly transformed into a black colored shadow and appeared behind Mo Cheng as though he had teleported.

“If you don’t hand her over, then die.”

Beside Mo Cheng’s ear rang a soft icy voice causing Mo Cheng’s eyes to suddenly shrink to the size of a pin hole. This monster like speed had already resulted in a chill to surface in Mo Cheng’s heart.

Although his heart was chilled, Mo Cheng was considered a renowned

strong person. The Dou Qi in his body immediately flowed wildly. The deep red colored Dou Qi was like a bunch of red colored flame, covering his body completely within it. At the same time, his palm was curled into a claw and his somewhat sharp fingernails were like an eagle claw as they violently grabbed at the black robed person's heart.

Eyeing the violently grabbing shriveled hand, the black robed person laughed coldly. He tightened his fist and smashed on the palm while carrying an incomparably ferocious force. Immediately, following a clear 'ka cha' sound, Mo Cheng's face abruptly became white and a mouthful of fresh blood was violently vomited, drenching



his clothes. His body was also sent flying by that ferocious force and smashed heavily onto the ground. After which, he was dragged a long scar that was nearly ten meters in length in the floor before he finally came to a slow stop.

In only just one exchange, the strong person whose name shook the entire eastern region of the Jia Ma Empire was actually carelessly smacked aside by the black robed person as though he was smacking a housefly. This dramatic scene caused everyone in the hall to be stunned.

Although everyone had already felt that the black robed person's strength was incredible after his attack earlier, but no one expected

that this extraordinary individual was actually this powerful. A strong person of at least a five star Dou Ling did not have even the slightest strength to retaliate. What kind of frightening strength was this? Dou Wang? Dou Huang?

With pale faces, the attendants witness Mo Cheng who had in just a few minutes transformed from the lofty First Elder of the Mo clan into an old man in dire straits. From under the black robed, an indifferent voice was emitted, “Hand over that person!”

“You are now provoking the Mo clan and the Misty Cloud Sect!” Staggering as he climbed to his feet, Mo Cheng kept his toughness as he said. At this moment, he was clearly

using the Misty Cloud Sect to cause fear in this mysterious person.

“I have given you a chance!”

Sighing somewhat disappointedly, the black robed person lifted his leg gently forward. Once again, he weirdly flashed to the front of Mo Cheng. He suddenly extended his palm and tightly held the neck of the latter. Tilting his head slightly, he said in a dark and cold voice, “Since you don’t know how to treasure it, then you can die!”

# Chapter 256:

## Vicious Means

In the quiet hall, everyone were staring blankly at Mo Cheng whose neck was easily grabbed by the black robed person. Everyone involuntarily swallowed their saliva at that moment. Just ten minutes ago, the latter was planning the outline of a great plan to dominate the north-eastern region of the Jia Ma Empire. However, ten minutes later, even his life was easily kneaded in someone else's palm. The way everything had changed so quickly caused everyone in the hall to have an extreme disbelief of the turn of events.

However, regardless of how unrealistic the feeling was, the truth that appeared in their eyes told everyone in quite a brutal manner that this Mo clan First Elder, Executioner Mo, who had quite a strong reputation in the north-eastern region, was a toy in someone else's hand this time around.

Hearing the thick chilling words emitted from under the black robe, everyone in the hall suddenly felt an inexplicable delight in their hearts. Regardless of what happened, if the Mo clan was to really lose Mo Cheng, this central pillar, then these small scale strengths would be able to take the opportunity to extricate themselves from the Mo clan's control in the

future. Although the Mo clan had quite a number of allies in the hall, but there was still not one person who came out to provide assistance.

“Sir, please have mercy!” Just as the black robed person was preparing to knead the Mo Cheng in his hand to death with his palm, a cry suddenly sounded in the hall.

Hearing this cry, everyone in the hall followed the sound and shifted their gazes, finally stopping on Ge Ye who had stood up. Immediately, their expression began changing irregularly.

Being the focus of everyone’s attention, a bitter smile surfaced on Ge Ye’s old face. Honestly speaking, after witnessing Mo Cheng’s utterly

helpless fate, he naturally did not want to stick his head out. However, regardless of how one said it, the Misty Cloud Sect was the backing of the Mo clan. This was something that everyone knew. If this mysterious black robed person of unknown background only wanted to teach Mo Cheng a lesson, Ge Ye would not come out to stop him. However, looking at the situation now, the black robed person was clearly intending to kill. Having come to this point, Ge Ye could no longer simply sit down. After all, if he allowed Mo Cheng to be killed in front of him, he would unlikely to be escape being reprimanded when he returned to the Misty Cloud Sect in the future.

Ge Ye's cry did indeed cause the

black robed person's action to pause. The black robed person turned its head around and glanced indifferently at Ge Ye seated on the high platform. A pale thick white flame repeatedly leaped on his left hand.

After staring at Ge Ye for a long while, the black robed person turned his head around again. Under the black robe a pair of thick cold eyes were fixed on the pale faced Mo Cheng as he said coldly, "Hand Qing Lin over!"

"S...Sir, I really don't know what you are saying." Mo Cheng lips trembled as he said. His face felt a little painful as it was pierced by the icy cold gaze.



Underneath the black robe, the human figure clearly sighed and shook his head. His hand was abruptly lifted vertically with the thick white flame shrouding it. After which, he suddenly cut down and went through the base of Mo Cheng's right arm.

After the palm passed through, a severed arm fell!

The palm of the black robed person was like a sharp blade. It did not face even the slightest resistance as it cut through the base of Mo Cheng's arm. Instantly, his arm was detached and fell from Mo Cheng's shoulder. Finally, it fell onto the bright red carpet in a manner that pierced the eye.

There was no fresh blood flowing out of the arm that had been cut off. It only had traces of being completely charred black. Clearly, the instant when the black robed person's palm cut passed, the high temperature contained on it had already completely cauterized those blood vessels.

The sudden pain from the missing arm caused Mo Chen's face to suddenly twist in agony, appearing extremely savage and terrifying. A sharp shrill that carried a pain that was difficult to hide resounded loudly and clearly from his mouth, causing a cold to surface in the hearts of everyone in the hall.

"How vicious!" The gazes of everyone shivered as they swept

over the detached arm on the ground. They swallowed their saliva and their expressions were somewhat pale-white. In just the blink of an eye, this strong person, Mo Cheng, whose name shook the eastern region of the Jia Ma Empire had actually become a cripple. This kind of fall caused people to somewhat feel that they were in a dream.

With his palm holding the region where his arm was broken, Mo Cheng's body repeatedly shivered. A madness and perniciousness flashed through his lowered eyes and he softly roared, "People from the Mo clan, kill this bastard!"

Hearing Mo Cheng's soft roar, the surrounding members of the Mo

clan glanced at each other. They might have been terrified in their hearts, but under the remaining power of the past Mo Cheng, they could only clenched their teeth together and charge at Xiao Yan with fierce faces and angry roars.

The black robed person ignored the Mo clan's members pouncing over and simply continued to eye Mo Cheng indifferently. The Mo Clan's members charged into a region five meters from the black robed person. However, when they lifted their legs again, a thick white colored ice layer strangely spread out from the bottom of their feet and wrapped their bodies into ice rods with a shining pale-white glow.

In less than a minute, the interior of the hall had an additional ten plus realistic ice sculptures that appeared out of nowhere.

Immediately, the atmosphere in the hall had once again become much more quiet. An icy cool feeling shrouded the entire hall, causing everyone to be afraid to even exhale.

Eyeing the ten plus Mo clan members who were frozen into ice carvings without any warning, Nalan Yanran and Ge Ye on the high platform inhaled a breath of cool air. The black robed person's strange attacking methods and his viciousness caused them to feel somewhat shocked.

After a wave of an attack had left

behind nearly ten plus ice sculptures, all the members of the Mo clan hurriedly fell back. No matter how Mo Cheng continued to scream, they were so perturbed that they did not dare to enter Xiao Yan's attacking region again.

"Do you want to hand her over? Or not?" Ignoring Mo Cheng's crazy screaming, the voice of the black robed person was still that young and smooth one. That indifferent attitude was as though the massacre from before was not done by him.

"Who exactly are you?" Mo Cheng panted intensely and coarsely. He lifted his face that was covered with a sinister look and his gaze stared intently into the black robe while

speaking with a hoarse voice.

“You are wearing out the little patience I have left!” Mo Cheng’s untamed character did not cause any admiration to form from the black robed person. His low voice seeped out an impatientness and coldness of a person whose patience was about to be completely worn out.

His palm was lifted slowly until it was vertical, forming into a hand shaped knife. It trembled slightly and the thick white flame was leaping and soaring on it.

“If you kill me, that little girl will definitely die with me immediately!” Eyeing the hand that was slowly lifted with tightly shrunk eyes, Mo

Cheng's face swiftly became distorted. A moment later, he finally could not bare it any longer as he cried out.

“Qing Lin is actually still alive!” Hearing Mo Cheng's cry, the black robed person sighed gently in relief while he muttered softly in his heart.

“Someone from your Mo clan who can speak for the clan, step out. Hand over the little girl that you have captured. Or else, today, I will wash the Mo clan in blood!” The black robed person turned his head around and said softly toward the group of people from the Mo clan.

Although the black robed person's words were extremely calm, the Mo



clan members who had witnessed the viciousness of his attacks did not dare doubt the truth of what he had said. Immediately, there was someone who leaped to the back and disappeared from the hall.

“It’s no use, there is no one in this Mo clan who dares disobey my orders!” Mo Cheng panted coarsely. He twisted his neck, wanting to escape the palm that was grabbing his neck tightly. However, his movement did not help the slightest bit.

“Say one more word and I will incinerate your tongue.” A long hand moved back and forth in front of Mo Cheng’s eyes. The thick white flame that was covering it caused a cold glow to be reflected in

Mo Cheng's eyes. It resulted in him swallowing the following words that had reached his mouth.

Not long after the member of the Mo clan disappeared, a large group of people with alarmed faces swarmed into the hall. When they saw the dire state Mo Cheng was in, their expressions became dull. Who among them could have guessed that the First Elder who usually had the posture of a strong person would actually turn into this manner.

“This sir, I am the Head of the Mo clan, Mo Lan. May I know in what way the First Elder has offended you?” A middle-aged man wearing fine clothings took two steps forward and said in a deep polite

voice.

“In ten minutes, I want to see the little girl called Qing Lin that your Mo clan has captured. Otherwise, there is no longer a need for the Mo clan to exist.” Under the black robe, the icy cold voice as well as the terrifying force that had suddenly surged caused the faces of everyone in the hall to be filled with horror.

The black robed person stood on the same spot. Under the pressure from his majestic force, countless of tiny crack lines were spread out on ground under his feet while a ‘Ka Cha’ sounded.

“Dou Huang!” Eyeing the crack lines that had spread out, Nalan Yanran and Ge Ye who had

experienced a force of such strength more than once cried out involuntarily as their expressions swiftly changed.

The two people's voices were like angry thunder that violently struck on the top of the heads of everyone in the room. At the moment, even that pernicious faced Mo Cheng could not help but become dull. He did not expect that this mysterious black robed person would actually be a Dou Huang!

Shivering repeatedly under that terrifying force with a soil colored face, the corner of the mouth of the head of the Mo clan who was called Mo Lan twitched quickly for a few times. "Little girl? Don't tell me it is the one whom the First Elder had

brought back? God. Who exactly did this old fellow offend? He actually caused a Dou Huang to come here.”

“Sir, please wait. I will immediately go and release this person.” Under the pressure of a Dou Huang, Mo Lin acted in a straightforward manner. He understood clearly that he and the others did not possess even the slightest qualification to discuss conditions. Therefore, he immediately and hurriedly nodded his head.

“Mo Lan, stand still! Who allowed you to release her?” Mo Cheng suddenly raised his head and angrily cried.

“First Elder, why do you want to put

our Mo clan in such a dangerous position because of a little girl?" Being stopped by Mo Cheng, Mo Lan's frowned deeply as he said with some fury. From his manner, it appeared he was not aware of the manner regarding Qing Lin possessing the 'Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils'.

"What do you know, that little girl is definitely..." Mo Cheng's face was savage. However, before his cry had completely fell, the black robed person suddenly turned around. A foot that carried a terrifying force was accompanied by a sharp, explosive, sound as Xiao Yan violently kicked on Mo Cheng's lower abdomen. Immediately, the words that reached Mo Cheng's mouth were forcefully swallowed.

With his left hand holding his lower abdomen, a mouthful of fresh blood was violently vomited. Mo Cheng's legs kneeled on the ground and continued to rub on the ground while moving backward from momentum until he knocked heavily on a strong platform pillar. Only then was this terrifying force resolved.

The black robed person appeared to have reached the limit of his patience towards this Mo Cheng who was as noisy as a housefly. After violently giving him a kick, the tip of the black robed person's feet gently pressed on the ground. His figure was once again like a ghost as it shot towards the pale-faced Mo Cheng. On his fist, the thick white flame swiftly

agglomerated. Clearly, he intended to really deal the killing blow this time around.

“Sir, on the account of our Misty Cloud Sects thin face, please let Mo Cheng off!” Sensing the suddenly killing intent of the black robed person, Ge Ye’s expression changed drastically as he hurriedly called out.

The black robed person appeared to have not heard Ge Ye’s call.

Seeing that the black robed person did not show the slightest sign of stopping, the old face of Ge Ye became ugly. After musing for a moment, he clenched his teeth wildly. His body flashed passed and shot towards the black robed



person.

“Get lost!”

Sensing Ge Ye shooting over, a cold cry was emitted from under the black robe. The robed person's body suddenly rotated strangely in the air. After which, he turned into a shadow that was like a ghost as he rubbed against Ge Ye's shoulders as he passed him.

The moment that the two came into contact, the palm of the black robed person was bluntly imprinted on the other party's chest. Instantly, a pale-whiteness surfaced on Ge Ye's face. His body was like a kite with its string cut as he shot backward.

As the two intertwined with each

other, a gentle breeze lifted the cloth covering the black robed person's face. Half of a delicate and handsome face was exposed and a vague image was coincidentally captured in Ge Ye's eyes. Immediately, his body stilled. His face was filled with shock.

# Chapter 257:

## Killing Mo Cheng

Ge Ye's body was like a falling leaf in the autumn breeze as he quickly shot back in a haggard manner. The tables and chairs along the way were shattered by the hidden force contained in Ge Ye when they came into contact with him.

Ge Ye's pair of legs were dragged over the ground as he was pushed back by half the distance of the hall before his body came to a slow stop. His somewhat pale white face was covered by disbelief and shock.

"You..." Wiping off the trace of blood from the corner of his mouth,

Ge Ye breathed a few heavy coarse breaths. His heart was like a stormy sea. "That face... why does it appear a little familiar?"

In his mind, the tender face of the young master of the Xiao clan from three years ago, that was unyielding and stubborn, slowly surfaced from deep in his memories. When it overlapped with the face which he had just fleetingly glanced at, there was faintly quite a bit of likeness.

"Impossible!"

His heart suddenly trembled violently as Ge Ye's chest swiftly rose and fell. He deeply inhaled a few mouthful of air and a moment later, shook his head. "I must have seen wrongly! Even if that young

man had abandoned the reputation of being a cripple, it is definitely impossible for him to reach this stage only a short three years.”

In three years, a person who did not have the strength of even a Dou Zhe had raised his strength to the Dou Huang class? These kinds of words were something that Ge Ye dared to pat his chest and guarantee that even in the entire Dou Qi continent, there would not be a single person who could achieve that!

As his feelings slowly became calm, Ge Ye also began to doubt the face that he had fleetingly glanced at a moment ago. After pondering a little, his heart was had come to firmly believe a fact. His vision had

indeed and definitely been blurred! After believing this in his heart, the shock on Ge Ye's face finally began to slowly recover. He held his chest and coughed a couple of times. A thread of blood once again flowed out of the corner of his mouth. The palm attack from the black robed person earlier had indeed caused him to receive quite a serious injury.

“Uncle Ge, are you alright?” From the high platform, Nalan Yanran floated down to Ge Ye's side. Concern surfaced on her pretty face as she urgently asked.

“\*Cough\*, I'm fine.” Ge Ye shook his head and smiled bitterly.

Eyeing Ge Ye's pale face, Nalan

Yanran's eyebrows were lifted vertically. This was the first time that she had witnessed someone who dared to treat members of the Misty Cloud Sect in such a manner. Immediately, her pretty face became cold as she threw her gaze toward that black robed person. She coldly said, "Sir, can your actions today be interpreted as a provocation toward the Misty Cloud Sect?"

The black robed shook slightly. Nalan Yanran appeared to be able to sense the indifferent gaze that was shot from under the black robe. Immediately, she tightly held her hand, a fury was hidden in her heart.

"Other than bringing up the Misty

Cloud Sect, what can you do? I will definitely take Mo Cheng's life today. If you want to stop me, you can take action. You don't need to use the Misty Cloud Sect and Yun Yun to scare me. Those won't work on me." The black robed person patted his sleeves. His voice carried some ridicule and cold laughter.

"You...:" Hearing the ridicule of the black robed person, a fury swarmed onto Nalan Yanran's dark eyebrow. She coldly laughed, "You are a Dou Huang, I think that you cannot be someone without any reputation in the Jia Ma Empire. Since you insist on killing Mo Cheng today, please tell me your name. In the future, my Misty Cloud Sect will find sir and reason with you."



“Reason with me? Ke ke, it should be Yun Yun bringing a few hundred people to reason together, no?” The black robed person shook his head and laughed tauntingly.

“Since you dare to kill Mo Cheng in front of so many strengths in the north-eastern region, why do you hide your head and show only your tail? With your strength, I think that it is not that you are afraid of the revenge from the Mo clan but rather you fear the Misty Cloud Sect behind the Mo clan, right?’ Nalan Yanran coldly said.

“It is not that I don’t dare, but I don’t want to. You need not be so anxious. I will sooner or later head to the Misty Cloud Sect. When that time comes, you will naturally be

clear of my identity.” The black robed person said indifferently.

Hearing that the black robed person looked down on the Misty Cloud Sect in such a manner, Nalan Yanran bit her silver teeth gently and viciously said, “Good. Since you have this kind of courage, I will want to see if you really have the boldness to charge into the Misty Cloud Sect!”

“Are you done?” The black robe shook slightly. The person inside seemed to be shrugging his shoulders, “If you have said all that you want to, then please stop making noise. I am about to strike. If you want to block me, then please do. However, I would like to remind you that I will not show any mercy

because of your identity. If you don't want the Misty Cloud Sect to lose a successor, then just stay quietly at the side."

Hearing this, Nalan Yanran's red and sleek small mouth was tightly pressed together. Her bountiful chest rose and fell slightly, sweeping up an angle that was filled with temptation. Even though her heart was furious, she did not have any possible solutions. In this large hall, there was no one who could contend with this mysterious strong person. Moreover, the other party did not seem to fear the Misty Cloud Sect. Therefore, other than watching Mo Cheng becoming a spirit under his palm, she did not appear to have any other option.

Ignoring Nalan Yanran's action behind him, the black robed person slowly turned around. He coldly eyed Mo Cheng who was relying on the platform pillar to stand up. On his palm, the thick white flame soared while carrying some iciness.

"This sir..." Seeing that the black robed person was about to deal the killing blow, the face of the head of the Mo clan, Mo Lan's face became pale. Although he wanted to go forward to stop him, he could only forcefully suppress this impulse after seeing Ge Ye's and Nalan Yanran's fate awhile ago. This black robed person had clearly held back because of Ge Ye's status. However, if they were to charge forward, the interior of the hall may likely receive a couple more ice

sculptures. Therefore, Mo Lan could only stand at a somewhat safer distance away from the black robed person and speak, "Sir, nothing has happened to that little girl called Qing Lin. As long as you are willing to let the First Elder off, our Mo clan is willing to compensate you in the terms that you dictate!"

The black robed person remained impassive at the words that Mo Lan had said. Under the observation of all the leaders in the hall, he slowly walked towards Mo Cheng. A faint dark and cold killing intent caused the interior of the hall to be shrouded in an icy atmosphere.

Eyeing the black robed person who did not even bother with him, Mo Lan smiled awkwardly. Under the

pressure of such absolute strength, he could only give up the thought of attempting a rescue. The him whose heart was dejected could only hope that this Dou Huang, whose actions were extremely vicious, would not begin cleaning up the Mo clan after killing Mo Cheng. Otherwise, the Mo clan would really decline from a top strength to one which would not even be ranked.

It seemed that Mo Cheng also understood that the black robed person was determined to kill him. Therefore, he did not let out any useless begging for mercy. He eyed the black robed person walking over perniciously. His remaining left hand suddenly wiggled slightly.

“If you want to kill me, I will also leave a few scars on you!” With a sinister smile, Mo Cheng curled his body, which abruptly trembled. A ferocious hidden force shattered his sleeves. On the hand that was naked in the air, the veins were like numerous small snakes as they repeatedly pulsed. That hand had also suddenly become strangely larger. The originally normal nails also expanded by half an inch and its color had also become incomparably and oddly black.

Currently, Mo Cheng’s hand was completely detached from the normal shape of a human being. Looking at it, the hand appeared more like the limb of a Magic Beast.

A pale-red color gradually welled up

within his arm. A moment later, his entire hand actually became completely red. When one looked at it, it was like a cluster of flames shaped into an arm.

“Breaking Mountain Arm? The First Elder actually transplanted the forearms of the rank five Magic Beast, ‘Fiery Breaking Mountain Rhinoceros’, that was in our clan’s collection, onto his body?” Eyeing Mo Cheng whose hand had become extremely vast, all the upper echelons of the Mo clan could not help but exclaim out involuntarily.

Mo Lan’s expression changed drastically as he eyed Mo Cheng’s hand. The corner of his mouth could not help but twitch. This thing that was the most precious



item of the clan and had actually become the private property of Mo Cheng. As the head of the clan, his heart really had some fury.

“Go and die!” Staring evilly at the black robed person, Mo Cheng’s feet violently stepped off the platform pillar behind him. His knee bent slightly as his body became like a cannon ball that shot directly at the black robed person.

As he charged forward, Mo Cheng’s somewhat large hand was dragged on the ground. The sharp fingers tore out five deep gullies on the hard ground.

Eyeing Mo Cheng, whose strength had suddenly become extremely terrifying, the expression of

everyone in the room changed slightly. Although they had heard that the members of the Mo clan could transplant the limbs of the Magic Beast to replace their original organs, they had never seen just how great of a change the transplantation could bring.

Standing on the spot, the black robed person eyed Mo Cheng, whose eyes had become totally red and completely stressed with blood. He softly and coldly said with a smile, "What a pitiful fellow, it appears that when you have obtained the Magic Beast strength, your mental state was gradually eroded by the beast's nature. The most outstanding portion of your so called transplantation seems to be transforming a person into a Magic

Beast which only knows how to kill, right?”

“Bastard, go and die!”

Mu Cheng widened his eyes furiously on his vicious face. His feet violently stomped on the ground and his body shot toward the top of the head of the black robed person. His enormous palm was ruthlessly swung downwards. The moment that his hand was waved, the air was actually smashed until it created an ear piercing explosion from this terrifying force.

At the feet of this black robed person, the tough ground began to crack inch by inch under the pressuring of this terrifying force in the air.

Sensing the violent attack of the force above his head, the black robed person slowly raised his head. He clearly revealed the delicate and handsome face under the black robed to the sight of Mo Cheng, whose eyes were crimson.

Even though his mind had already entered a wild state at the moment, a disbelieving shock that was difficult to hide involuntarily surfaced in Mo Cheng's crimson eyes when he saw the young clear youth like face of the black robed person.

"It's over..." The delicate and handsome face was expressionless as he eyed the shocked Mo Cheng. He slowly lifted his palm. On it, a flame seedling of the thick white

fame was writhing slightly. An instant later, it suddenly shot out as though it was shot by a flamethrower.

The ghastly thick white flame shot into midair and wrapped Mo Cheng within it. Under the view of everyone, a thick white icy layer suddenly appeared on the surface of the body of Mo Cheng who was being surrounded by the flame. In the blink of an eye, it completely wrapped him in a life-like ice sculpture.

The 'Bone Chilling Flame', a mixture of extreme heat and extreme cold. When it was extremely hot, it incinerates everything, when it was extremely cold, it freezes the land...

From midair, the ice sculpture weakly descended. On it, one could still see the shock and ferociousness on its face just before death.

“Ka Cha...”

The ice sculpture landed on the ground and under the observation of numerous people and burst apart. Within it, not even the corpse was left...

As everyone eyed the white colored ice gradually melting on the bright carpet, the interior of the hall was as quiet as death...

# Chapter 258: The Mysterious Green Clothed Lady

The black robed person eyed the white colored ice that was melting apart indifferently. He raised his head slowly and his gaze passed through the black colored Doupeng and slowly swept through the deadly quiet hall.

TL: Doupeng – a conical straw hat with a long cloth fixed on the tip. The cloth hides the person's face.

Although his sight was isolated by the black colored Doupeng, everyone at any spot that his gaze

faced would change their expression drastically and contract their neck. Many gazes were shifted away while being filled with horror as they roamed around without a target. They no longer dared to look at the black robed person.

Nalan Yanran tightly held her hand. Her pretty face was slightly pale as she stared at the gradually melting ice on the carpet. The lovely body of hers trembled slightly. This Mo clan's First Elder, who was still planning his ambitious plans just an hour ago, currently did not even have a corpse remaining right in front of her. These two vastly different scenes really caused people to have difficulty believing what had actually happened.



Nalan Yanran took in a deep breath of icy air. She slowly calmed the undulations in her heart. No matter how one put it, she was far from being that sentimental young girl after three years of training. The pale-whiteness on her pretty face was gradually withdrawn. Her pretty eyes stared at the black robed person and said, "Regardless of who you are, a grudge between you and the Misty Cloud Sect has been created. Mo Cheng might not have had the qualification to cause the Misty Cloud Sect to have a conflict with a Dou Huang, but the Misty Cloud Sect's reputation is worth the price!"

"Today, you have killed Mo Cheng in front of so many leaders of the north-eastern strengths as well as

us. If we, the Misty Cloud Sect, do not do anything about it, those other strengths that rely on the Misty Cloud Sect would be very disappointed.”

The gaze under the black robe quietly observed Nalan Yanran who could actually dismiss the pressure of his force. A long while later, he shook his head slightly and softly said, “Your Misty Cloud Sect and I will sooner or later stand on opposing grounds. Even if today I hadn’t killed Mo Cheng, I still would have headed to the Misty Cloud Sect in the future. When that time comes, our grudge will likely become even more severe. Therefore, these words of yours have no impact on me.”

“Who are you?” Hearing the words of the black robed man, Nalan Yanran’s eyebrows were gently pressed together as she cried out involuntarily.

“You will know in the future.” The black robed person indifferently responded. Immediately, he ignored Nalan Yanran, turned around and slowly walked toward the members of the Mo clan who had grieving expressions.

“Hand the person over!” The black robed person stopped his footsteps two meters from Mo Lan. His voice was as indifferent as ice. Within it contained some killing intent that had yet to disappear, causing Mo Lan’s heart to clearly understand the implications behind the words

as it trembled slightly. If he and the others were to delay any longer, the next person who turned into ice would likely be themselves.

“Sir... the person will immediately be here.” Mo Lan’s voice trembled slightly as he replied. His footsteps shivered as he took two steps back before he quietly felt at ease.

“Five minutes.”

The black robed person ignored Mo Ran’s withdrawal. His voice was filled with iciness as he spat out the two words. After which, he was like a wooden pillar, standing in the hall quietly.

Hearing these two words, the corner of Mo Lan’s mouth twisted a few

times. After which, he hurriedly waved a member of the Mo clan over and with an anxious face, asked him to quickly go and hasten the process.

In the spacious large hall, there were red colored calligraphy that represented festivity that still hung on the huge pillars. However, at this moment, these festive red color caused everyone in the hall looking at it to smile bitterly. It was likely that once the day was over, the Mo clan who had just celebrated a happy event would have to prepare for a funeral.

Numerous gazes swept around the large hall. When the gazes carelessly swept over the black robed person standing in the

middle of the hall, their hearts would violently trembled. The Mo clan First Elder who had suppressed them until they had no temper was much like a cluster of soft mud when he ended up in the hands of this even more terrifying existence. If the latter wanted to knead, he kneaded. The First Elder did not have any ability to resist.

This kind of strong person was clearly not someone people of their class could come into contact with. Currently, they were all quietly guessing in their hearts just how much dog poo this Mo Cheng must have stepped on in order to attract this strong person who stood at the peak of the Jia Ma Empire and get killed by him.

TL: Bad luck

In the hall, the human heads were all stirred up, but there was not the slightest sound. The strange scene caused the large hall to be filled with an extremely intimidating atmosphere.

Standing on the spot, the head of the black robed person was twisted slightly. The remanent light from the corner of his eye passed through the Doupeng and finally swept toward the vague black shadow standing on the roof beam. He nodded toward the latter, indicating that all was proceeding smoothly.

Hai Bo Dong stood at the roof beam and sensed the veiled gaze of the

black robed person from below. He hesitated for a moment and also nodded. However, when he nodded, the old face under the black robed was ignorant and uncertain. This was because, a moment ago, he appeared to have faintly sensed an extremely obscured Qi hidden in the hall below. However, this feeling was an extremely vague sense. The extent of the vagueness was such that even Hai Bo Dong himself could not draw a conclusion.

The black robed person did not discover the uncertain expression of Hai Bo Dong under the other black robe. As he was quietly waiting for a few minutes, the dark black ring on his hand suddenly trembled slightly.



The ring's vibration may be very slight but it did not escape the black robed person's notice. He immediately questioned in a stunned and soft voice, "Teacher, what is it?"

"Be careful. For some unknown reason, I seem to faintly sense a somewhat familiar scent." Yao Lao's old voice was somewhat grave and uncertain as it sounded in Xiao Yan's heart.

"Uh? What do you mean?" Hearing this, Xiao Yan was momentarily blank. He said in a stunned manner, "A familiar scent?"

"At the moment when you had borrowed my Spiritual Strength and erupted, that scent which was

originally perfectly hidden had some movement. Otherwise, I'm afraid that even I could not discover it." Yao Lao's deep voice said, "Moreover, this scent gives me a familiar feeling... it may be that whoever it was may have made contact with the me in the past."

Hearing Yao Lao's words, Xiao Yan's heart suddenly trembled. Some shock surfaced on the face under the black robe. Xiao Yan was not certain about the strength Yao Lao had in the past. However, he was at least certain that the Yao Lao back then was a strong person at the peak of the pyramid of the Dou Qi continent. In order to be in contact with the Yao Lao back then, the person's strength was definitely not something that could be

underestimated.

“Back then, I seldom came into contact with the strong people of the Jia Ma Empire. Therefore, I think that this person of unknown background should belong to a strong person who wanders the Dou Qi continent. But for some unknown reason, he had actually come to this Jia Ma Empire and concealed himself in this Mo clan. What exactly is he after?” Yao Lao mused.

“What is his strength like?” Xiao Yan pressed his eyebrows tightly together as he asked the most important question in his heart.

“I’m not certain. Now, I can only vaguely sense him. I am not even

able to identify who exactly he is.”  
Yao Lao had a slight headache as he replied.

“No matter what happens, be careful. Wait for Qing Lin to appear and quickly bring her away.”

“Okay.” Xiao Yan nodded his head slightly. Some seriousness surfaced on his face. The remnant glint from the corner of his eyes, with the help from the cover of the black robe, indistinctly swept across the hall that was filled with people.

However, he did not gain anything from it. Instantly, the alertness in his heart gradually rose.

The five minutes swiftly past by. At the last moment, the anxious faced Mo Lan eyed the human figure that

had appeared at the edge of his sight and heaved a sigh of relief.

The few human figures quickly dashed into the hall. On the back of the three Mo clan's members, a little girl wearing a green colored clothes was opening her shocked watery eyes as she timidly sized up this foreign environment.

In the large hall, everyone's gaze were staring at this pitiful green clothed little girl. Their hearts were somewhat stunned. They did not expect that the reason for this Dou Huang to start a fight was actually this little girl whose appearance was quite pretty.

Eyeing Qing Lin who was a little thin and pallid but otherwise had

no serious problems, Xiao Yan let out a long sigh of relief. His tightly clenched fists under his sleeves had become much more relaxed.

“Sir, this is the little girl that the First Elder had captured from the Rock Desert City. During this period of time, we did not harm her.” Mo Ran carefully carried Qing Lin down and walked to Xiao Yan uneasily as he said.

The current Qing Lin did not recognize Xiao Yan. Therefore, when she saw Mo Ran carrying her to the black robed person, an anxiousness immediately surfaced on her small face. She struggled for a moment, but failed to even slightly shake Mo Ran’s hand.

Eyeing Qing Lin who was being carried over, Xiao Yan heaved a sigh of relief. He extended his hand and wanted to receive Qing Lin when a change soared in the calm hall.

“Bang!”

When Xiao Yan extended his hand, a clear voice suddenly sounded by his side. Immediately, the hard ground abruptly burst apart. Countless spacious green colored tree branches soared out from below the ground. After which, they twined together in a lightning like manner. In the blink of an eye, they formed a wooden cage, tightly locking Xiao Yan within it.

The sudden change caused everyone in the large hall including

Nalan Yanran to all be at a loss. They did not expect that there was someone who would take the initiative to attack this Dou Huang.

During the time when everyone was at a loss, a pale-green colored human figure who was standing by a pillar like a servant in the hall, where everyone heads were moving, suddenly shot out. The green colored human figure's speed was so fast to the point of terrifying. In the blink of an eye, she flashed to the front of the startled Mo Ran, extended her hands and pulled it back, scooping Qing Lin into his chest.

“You want to flee?” The green colored human figure grabbed Qing Lin. The tip of her foot pressed on



the ground and swiftly left this place. However, a thick white flame raged out from within the wooden cage. In an instant, it completely incinerated the cage. With a soft cry, Xiao Yan's feet that contained a ferocious force violently kicked at the green colored human figure's head.

Sensing Xiao Yan's ferocious attack, the green colored human figure waved his hand. An enormous wooden pillar suddenly soared from the ground. As sawdust flew everywhere, it successfully blocked Xiao Yan's attack.

After blocking Xiao Yan, the body of the green colored figure twisted strangely in midair and shot toward the exterior of the hall.

“Old Hai, stop him!”

“Hei, there really was someone!”  
Just as the green colored human figure was about to exit the door, cold air swelled at the main entrance. In an instant, it agglomerated into a thick ice shield that completely blocked the main door.

The toe of the green colored human figure gently pressed on the ice shield before she pulled back somewhat helplessly. Her body leaped onto the top of a pillar and her gaze drifted toward Hai Bo Dong on a roof beam above. He laughed in a tender voice, “Ge ge (giggle), two Dou Huangs. I really did not expect that this Jia Ma Empire had so many hidden strong

people. However, I am extremely interested in this little girl and will not casually let go.”

In the large hall, Xiao Yan leaped onto the top of another pillar in a lightning like manner. He coldly eyed the green clothed lady that was hiding her appearance. Between both his palms, thick white flames were swiftly rising.

Within the spacious hall, three majestic forces surged violently. As everyone in the hall lifted their heads to watched the three people on the roof beams, their faces were stunned...

# Chapter 259: The Fight Between Three Dou Huangs!

On the top of the enormous pillars, there were three human figures standing. Their majestic and imposing manner exerted so much pressure that everyone had trouble breathing.

In the large hall, Nalan Yanran and Ge Ye eyed the three human figures on the pillar with shocked faces. Looking at the imposing manner of the three people, it was clear that all of them were of the Dou Huang class. These extremely strong people of such a class were

something that Nalan Yanran rarely usually saw despite her status. Currently, however, three of them had suddenly appeared in the hall of the Mo clan. The shock that they brought directly shattered even Nalan Yanran's mental strength, which was quite strong.

"I must report this matter to Teacher as soon as possible!" This thought flashed in Nalan Yanran's heart. She exchanged a glance with Ge Ye. Both of them saw a seriousness that had never existed before in each other's eyes. Three Dou Huangs were sufficient to turn the Jia Ma Empire upside down.

Standing on top of a pillar, Xiao Yan watched the green clothed lady intently. Although her face was

covered by green yarn, which covered her appearance, her exquisite and lovely body under the green clothes gave everyone an understanding in their hearts that the lady's appearance would not be too terrible.

At this moment, this mysterious green clothed lady gently flicked her hand on the repeatedly struggling Qing Lin whom she was hugging to her chest. Immediately, the struggling Qing Lin fainted.

“Hehe, Little Fellow, you can relax. I cannot bear to hurt you.”

The green clothed lady smiled softly as she gently rubbed Qing Lin's small face. Her left hand gently hugged the latter to her chest

before lifting her head up and watching Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong who had surrounded her from both sides. She smiled and said, “Had I known that two Dou Huangs would be attracted, I would have taken action much earlier. The transplanting technique of the Mo clan isn’t as mystical as I had thought, I even secretly learned a little. It really is a losing deal.”

Hearing the green clothed lady’s words, the expressions on Mo Ran and the others below changed drastically. The secret technique that the Mo clan was so proud of had actually been secretly learned by this mysterious woman without anyone knowing.

This was like the thief stealing a

chicken and eating it. However, the thief later blamed the owner for rearing chicken that did not taste good. This bandit logic of the green clothed lady really caused many Mo clan's members to be so furious that they rolled their eyes. However, regardless of how they rolled their eyes, they did not dare step forward and reason with the other party. After all, a strong person whom even a Dou Huang had to treat seriously was someone that their Mo clan did not have the ability or qualification to reason with. Therefore, their faces could only darken and swallow this bitter fruit without making any noise.

“Who are you? Why are you trying to abduct Qing Lin?” Xiao Yan stared at the green clothed woman



and the eyes under his cloak winced.

“Is this Little Fellow named Qing Lin? Haha, it’s quite a good name.” The green clothed lady laughed. Her delicate fingers carefully pulled apart Qing Lin’s eyelids and stared intently at the faint three little black dots around the pupil. She then nodded her head with satisfaction and softly muttered, “It really is the ‘Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils’. Looks like Bai Ya’s senses did not go wrong.”

TL: Bai Ya also means White Teeth

The green clothed lady’s act of pulling open Qing Lin’s eyelid caused the corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth to tremble a few times. Now,

he had also understood that this mysterious lady had also come targetting Qing Lin's 'Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils'."

After the green clothed lady revealed herself, Yao Lao continued to remain quiet. It appeared that he was worried that if he continued to communicate with Xiao Yan, his existence would be discovered. Xiao Yan clearly understood this. Therefore, he did not inquire about the other person's identity in his heart.

"When your Qi erupted earlier, why did I sense a familiar feeling? Don't tell me that we have come into contact in the past?" The green clothed lady suddenly lifted her head and stared at Xiao Yan. Her

eyebrows were slightly vertical as she asked in a doubtful manner.

“Is that so?” A noncommittal careless reply was given.

Xiao Yan’s cold voice said,  
“Regardless of who you are, please return Qing Lin to me. Otherwise, my friend and I will have to snatch her by force.”

“Haha, this little girl is far too important to me. It is impossible for me to hand her to you.” The green clothed lady laughed and shook her head. Her gaze floated passed Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong as she softly laughed, “Although the two of you are also Dou Huang, it is somewhat impossible for you to stop me.”

“Do it!”

Hearing the previous words of the green clothed lady, Xiao Yan did not hesitate by even the slightest bit. A low cry sounded and the turbulent thick white flame suddenly surged from within his body. Immediately, the temperature of the hall was suddenly rose.

Xiao Yan's toe suddenly stomped on the top of the pillar. Instantly, numerous crack lines began swiftly spreading from his toes. Finally, it actually spread all the way to the ground. The huge pillar had become unstable in an instant.

Borrowing the launching force, Xiao Yan's body shot toward the green clothed lady like a bullet leaving its

shell.

The moment Xiao Yan's soft cry fell, Hai Bo Dong also acted in a lightning like manner. His palm swiftly formed hand seals to transfer energy. Immediately, the cold air in front of him agglomerated. Ten plus sharp icicles that were as thick as a person's thigh formed in the empty space. On the tip position of the ice pricks, there was a spiraling glyph, causing it to appear to have an even greater killing strength.

Hai Bo Dong waved his hand gently. Ten plus huge icicles shot out in different directions. It was spread all over the area and completely covered all the space that the green colored lady could dodge to.

As his body rushed into midair, Xiao Yan's fist that contained the thick white flame was accompanied by a sonic boom and heat as he violently smashed it at the green clothed lady.

With Xiao Yan at the front and Hai Bo Dong at the back, the green clothed lady, who was attacked from both directions, mused for a moment. She then stamped her foot on the ground. Following a rattling sound, a huge wooden wall suddenly shot out from the wooden pillar under her feet. At the same time, the green clothed lady's right hand expanded outward. Five emerald colored thorny energy whips shot out from her fingertips. As the long whips danced, it shielded her entire body within it.

Those icicle that were swiftly  
piercing over were knocked aside.

Xiao Yan shattered the wooden wall with a punch. His knee bent slightly and his body turned into the shape of a bow. An instant later, he was suddenly lifted higher. In a lightning like manner, he was above the head of the green clothed lady who intended to break through the roof and escape. Xiao Yan's body rolled in the air. His foot used the force from rotating violently and accompanied by a howling breaking wind sound, heavily smashed onto the shoulders of the green clothed lady

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan hit the target on the first

blow. However, the expression of his face under the black robe did not have the slightest joy. This was because he sensed that the thing that he struck was not a human body. Instead it was like a section of soft rotten wood. Moreover, the rotten wood actually reflected some of the the force erupted from him, causing Xiao Yan's body to become a little unstable.

“The people in the Jia Ma Empire really don't seem to like to be reasonable. Such tendency toward violence. No wonder the strong people on the continent all say that you people are rough.” The green clothed lady was somewhat dissatisfied at being struck by Xiao Yan as she spoke. Her right fist was curled up and a majestic green



colored energy targeted Xiao Yan's chest and shot forward.

Both of Xiao Yan's hands crossed in front of his chest as the thick white flame rose, withstanding most of the energy pillar. Although the other party's attack did not cause Xiao Yan any injury, the force contained in the energy pillar still managed to push Xiao Yan away.

"This is within the boundaries of the Jia Ma Empire, so I don't wish to fight with the both of you.

Although it is impossible for me to kill the both of you in this short amount of time, you aren't good enough if you want to block me."

The green clothed lady laughed in a spoiled manner as she eyed Xiao Yan who was pushed aside. She

lifted her head slightly and a force that was even stronger than Hai Bo Dong's suddenly swarmed out of her body. Immediately, the thick ceiling of the hall burst open. Wood fragments and tiles were scattered, revealing the blue sky outside.

“Haha, goodbye. The two of you can be rest assured that I will not hurt this little girl. I will also not be using anything similar to the disgusting transplantation technique of the Mo clan.” The green clothed lady laughed. Emerald colored Dou Qi wings swiftly formed behind her and after which, she shot toward the sky.

“Mysterious Ice Shield! Form!”

Eyeing that green clothed lady who

wanted to flee from the hall, Hai Bo Dong cried out softly. Immediately, the energy around the ceiling swiftly fluctuated. The cold air began agglomerating in a lightning like manner that frightened people. Finally, it actually agglomerated into an ice shield that was at least tens of meters wide. In front of the shocked gazes below, it precisely covered the ceiling.

“Ke, what a powerful ice Dou Qi. However, with just your two star Dou Huang strength, it is insufficient to stop me.” The green clothed lady laughed faintly when faced with the ice shield that was vast to the extent of being somewhat frightening. Her right hand formed hand seals in a lightning like manner. As she

displayed the seals, the space around her swiftly fluctuated and in the blink of an eye, over a hundred green colored sharp wooden pillars appeared in the air. After which, they carried an incomparably ferocious force and crashed violently onto the ice shield.

“Ka cha...” Under unceasing waves of green colored wooden pillars colliding with it, crack lines gradually spread on the tough ice shield. Finally, it burst apart with a bang.

“Goodbye!” The moment when the ice shield was broken, the green clothed lady tilted her head to face Xiao Yan who was charging over and laughed in a pampered manner. She flapped her pair of

wings and rushed out.

With a dark face, Xiao Yan stared at the woman who was swiftly rising into the sky. His pair of large Purple Cloud Wings were extended. He turned around, faced Hai Bo Dong who had rushed up onto a pillar and softly cried, "Chase!"

Once he said that, Xiao Yan took the lead in flapping his wings. Like a huge bird, he shot to the skyline and chased after the green colored human figure.

"Uh." Standing on the top of a wooden pillar, Hai Bo Dong eyed Xiao Yan who had quickly given chase and could not resist shaking his head helplessly. He hesitated briefly in his heart. Although the

green clothed lady was a little haggard when handling their pincer attack just now, Hai Bo Dong clearly understood that the strength of the lady was stronger than either of the two of them!

If it was in the past, given Hai Bo Dong's character, he would definitely not help Xiao Yan go against a mysterious strong person with extremely great strength. However today, Xiao Yan had took out a 'Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill' and completely placed him, who was once the Ice Emperor, completely by the former's side and had become Xiao Yan's private fighter.

Therefore, if Hai Bo Dong wanted to quickly recover his peak strength,

Hai Bo Dong had no choice but to closely follow Xiao Yan. Therefore, after hesitating slightly in his heart, Hai Bo Dong could only smile bitterly and summon out his pair of ice wings before following.

As Hai Bo Dong shot to the air, the majestic force that had spread throughout the hall finally began to gradually disappear.

In the hall, everyone had numb faces as they eyed the solid hall that was destroyed until it was a complete mess. Their faces twitched involuntarily. Was this the damaging force from a battle between Dou Huangs? Was this... not far too terrifying?

Everyone in the messy hall

exchanged glances. A fervent heat gradually rose in their hearts. After today, the matter of these three mysterious Dou Huangs fighting would likely be spread throughout the entire Jia Ma Empire in an instant.

As for them, they were the first group who personally witnessed the fight between the Dou Huangs! No matter what happened, they would have the capital to boast to others in the future.

Nalan Yanran lifted her pretty face. Her expression was repeatedly changing as she eyed the blue sky. A long while later, she waved her sleeves gently, turned around and walked out of the hall.



“Let’s go, Uncle Ge. There is no longer a need for us to remain here. We should immediately go and report this to Teacher and get her to investigate the identities of these three mysterious strong people.”

Eyeing Nalan Yanran’s tall back, Ge Ye hesitated for a moment. He lifted his head to look at the broken ceiling. The fleeting glance under the black robe from before once again flashed in his mind.

“It definitely, definitely cannot be the brat from the Xiao clan!”

Ge Ye clenched his teeth violently as he inhaled a deep breath. He tightly suppressed the somewhat ridiculous thought that was in the deep region of his heart. After

which, he turned around and  
walked out of the hall.

# Chapter 260: Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor

High in the blue sky, three majestic and imposing beings flew past. Under this terrifying and imposing manner, a commotion was immediately stirred within Yan City below. Numerous people who were of the Dou Shi class or higher lifted their heads with dull faces and eyed the human figures flying past in the sky like falling stars. Their feet could not help but tremble. The imposing manner from these three Dou Huangs was very rarely seen in the Jia Ma Empire. Very few people who had yet to reach a certain level

had the qualification to feel the pressure from such force. Under the pressure of these three imposing force, an unrest swiftly began spreading within the city.

On top of the unrest, an even greater number of people who were quite strong shot up to the roofs with frenzy and excitement after they were stunned for a moment. After which, they were as excited as fleas, shuttling on the roofs of the city as they followed the three majestic and imposing presences from far behind.

Many people felt great respect in their hearts towards extremely strong people of such class. A fight between people of such high level undoubtedly possessed a great

attraction toward people of the Dou Shi or Da Dou Shi class.

Within the spacious city, a few hundred black shadows chose to move quickly. That momentum was somewhat frightening and spectacular.

In the sky above, Xiao Yan's face was dark as he was locked onto the green colored human figure in front of him. The pair of wings on his back flapped quickly and a wild wind blew from his front, cutting like blades onto his body and causing him to feel a little pain.

Not far behind Xiao Yan, Hai Bo Dong was following closely. Currently, an icy cold white colored Dou Qi was shrouding his body. On

his shriveled hand, white shining sharp icicles covered the tips of his fingers. As it curled slightly, waves of thick cold force was emitted. He lifted his head and frowned as he eyed the green clothed lady whose flying speed was very quick. After musing for a moment, his palms suddenly began forming seals. The ice cold Dou Qi in his body swiftly flowed, surged out of his body and began to control the ice type energy that were in the air a hundred meters away in the distance.

When one reached the Dou Huang class, one could already use the Dou Qi in one's body to resonate with natural energy during battle. After that, one could control these energies and unleash an incomparably terrifying force. This

was also the reason why only Dou Huang possessed a destructive force that horrified people.

The training of a Dou Zhe started off with training the body first. After the body was trained until it reached the pinnacle, the Dou Qi in one's body would be able to resonate with the natural energy of the same affinity and finally achieve the aim of controlling it.

All Dou Zhe, nearly without exception, felt both respect and yearning in their hearts toward this realm. Before entering this realm, one person may be able to block ten, block a hundred, block a thousand, but the strength of a person would always reach a point when it was exhausted. Only by

reaching the realm of controlling the natural energy could the idea of one person taking on ten thousand not be an illusion like the moon in the water of the flower in the mirror.

According to legend, when one's strength reached the Dou Zhong or Dou Sheng class, one could cause the sky to collapse, the land to crack, the mountains to topple and the sea to flip by just raising one's hand. This did not appear to be just an illusion. When one reached that realm, one could summon the lightning and raise magma with a single thought.

Ending as it began, tens of thousands of soldiers would all turn to ashes!



Of course, nothing was ever absolute. There were also some strong people who gave up the opportunity to resonate with the natural energy. They chose to repeatedly strengthen their own flesh. Once they had trained their physical flesh until it transformed, their punches and kicks could break the land and shatter space. Their destruction strength would not be smaller than controlling the natural energy. Instead, it could be even greater. However, just by strengthening one's flesh, the extent of difficulty of the training would be even greater than that of the former. Moreover, the intense pain that training one's flesh created made it really difficult for people whose mind was not firm to persist on.

“Mysterious Crystal Thorn Wall!”

The low cry sounded in midair. Quickly following it, the space tens of meters in front of the green clothed lady began to become somewhat distorted. Immediately, a white colored fog swiftly appeared and in a lightning like manner, agglomerated in the air into a thick ice layer that was around seventy to eighty feet wide. Moreover, icicles that were a few meters long were densely packed on the surface of the thick ice layer. One could imagine that if one were to smash into it, one would likely not feel good about one's fate.

The sudden appearance of the huge ice layer in the sky also caused the numerous people who had

continued to follow below to voice waves of shocked gasps. Their faces immediately became even more frantic. This was the respect and the yearning every Dou Zhe had toward strength.

“Hmph!” Eyeing the ice layer that had suddenly appeared, the green clothed lady was somewhat angry as she snorted. Clearly, the two people closely chasing behind her caused her to be a little impatient.

“Break for me!”

With her left hand hugging the unconscious Qing Lin, the green clothed lady suddenly used her right hand to violently push at the empty space in front of her. An emerald glow soared suddenly to the skyline.

Green colored vines strangely surfaced all over the place. After the vines appeared, they began to twist and twine around each other. In just ten plus seconds, countless vines actually twined into a green colored fist that was around forty to fifty feet in size.

The enormous fist was covered by an energy glow. After which, it carried a howling sound as it abruptly smashed at the thick ice layer. Any place that it passed, the sharp icicles broke with a bang.

“Bang!” High in the sky, an explosion sounded. The huge ice layer was smashed by the emerald colored huge fist until an enormous hole appeared.

Hearing the explosion that sounded high in the air and the falling cold fragments of ice, the people's heart below trembled a couple of times. Each of them vaguely estimated in their hearts. Immediately, they were shocked to realize that the energy contained within the huge fist could likely directly break the city's gate of Yan City with just a punch!

“What terrifying strength...”

The group of people below as well as Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong high in the sky groaned in surprise in the hearts as they eyed the shattered ice layer.

The body of the green clothed lady shot out from the empty hole in a lightning like manner. At the same

time, her hand abruptly waved backwards. Instantly, an enormous green colored energy fist shot out from the hole and violently smashed toward Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan's expression changed slightly as he personally experienced that intense pressuring force. His right fist abruptly pushed forward. Nothing happened for a short while as he aimed at the fist smashing towards him before an enormous thick white flame pillar shot out.

The thick white flame pillar heavily collided with the energy fist. When the huge energy fist closed to be within ten meters to Xiao Yan, a thick white ice layer swiftly spread and wrapped the fist within it.

Xiao Yan's flying body shot passed. His feet gently pressed against the huge fist that had turned into ice and a hidden force was transferred over. Immediately, the huge energy fist burst with a bang.

While the cold ice shot in all directions, Xiao Yan's body charged out of the ice layer hole in a lightning like manner. Immediately, he came to an abrupt stop as he quietly eyed the green clothed lady who had suddenly stopped flying.

After Xiao Yan came to a stop, Hai Bo Dong behind him also caught up. He came to a stop beside Xiao Yan's shoulders and watched the woman in front. The cold air was being swallowed and spit out between his palms.

Staring at the green clothed lady, Hai Bo Dong tilted his head and eyed Xiao Yan. He asked in a soft voice, "Why has she stopped fleeing?"

"I don't know?"

Xiao Yan shook his head. His gaze had never shifted from the green clothed lady. After he was silent for a moment, he opened his mouth and said, "Your strength is indeed very great. With just any one of the two of us, it may be difficult to hold you back. Unfortunately, however, there are two of us..."

"Hand Qing Lin over. We also don't wish to come into conflict with you." Xiao Yan said deeply.



“That won’t do. In order to find the ‘Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils’, I have searched for decades. Now that I have luckily met one, forget about the two of you being Dou Huang, even if there were a couple more, I would definitely not let go.” The green clothed lady shook her head. Her tone did not suggest that there was any room for discussion.

“Get her!”

As he eyed the green clothed lady gloomily, Xiao Yan’s patience was also gradually worn out. At that moment, he did not procrastinate. With a low cry, the two of them prepared to once again launched ferocious attacks.

“Were it not for me being worried that staying here for any longer would attract the strong people of the Jia Ma Empire, with just the two of you, you might not be able to beat me even if we face each other head on.” The green clothed lady was somewhat haughty as she laughed.

“Unfortunately, we are indeed in the Jia Ma Empire.” Xiao Yan coldly smiled as he retorted. In his palm, the thick white flame was writhing with increasing ferocity. His body leaned forward and was already preparing the force to attack.

“That’s right, now we are in the Jia Ma Empire... therefore, I also won’t be conceited and fight with the two of you alone.” The green clothed

lady shook her head regretfully and placed her delicate finger into the green yarn and her mouth.

Immediately a somewhat sharp whistle which carried a strange sound wave spread out in the sky.

“Hong!”

Not long after the whistle sounded, a roar suddenly replied from a distant forest. Immediately, an enormous huge beast that was nearly a hundred feet long suddenly soared into the sky and flew over to their area of the skyline. Its enormous dark shadow covered a large portion of the ground.

The huge beast's body was extremely long. At one glance, it seemed to be similar to a snake-

shaped Magic Beast. The flying speed of this Magic Beast was so fast that it shocked people. As its enormous tail twisted and swung, the beast appeared to be teleporting. In just a few movements, it was quite close to the green clothed lady.

As the huge beast moved nearer, its entire appearance was finally absorbed into Xiao Yan's and the others' eyes. Immediately, they involuntarily and gently inhaled a breath of cold air.

The huge beast should perhaps be called a huge serpent to be more accurate. Its body was extremely huge and completely dark black. Amidst the dark black, there were numerous bright lines with a

strange appearances. On the two sides of the huge serpent's body there were actually eight black wings that carried traces of purple. On its head there was a dark black spiral patterned horn as a faint purple glow flashed on the tip of the horn. Clearly, it concealed a lethal poison. Faint bright colored lines on its head vaguely formed a crown shape. Within the triangular shaped eyes, it did not have a beast-like character. Instead, it was filled with the shrewdness and cunningness, like a humans.

“Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor?” Eyeing the enormous black serpent appearance, Hai Bo Dong's face changed as he cried out involuntarily.

Hearing Hai Bo Dong's somewhat shocked cry, Xiao Yan's heart trembled slightly. Information rose from within his heart.

“‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’, a type of extremely gifted unique beast. It is the evolution of the rank three Magic Beast, ‘Two-Winged Black Serpent’. Starting from the third rank, each time it rose a rank, it would have an additional pair of wings. When it achieved eight wings, it would be the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ whose fierce name is renowned throughout the Dou Qi Continent!”

“Dammit. A rank six Magic Beast? I didn't expect that this woman would actually have a companion.”

Xiao Yan heart suddenly sank as he eyed the enormous black serpent with a gloomy face. He did not think that this Dou Huang class 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' was the steed of the green clothed lady. Once it reached a certain class, the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' already possessed an intellect that was not below that of a human. Its emperor like haughtiness naturally would not allow it to yield to a human who was merely the same class as it.

In the distant sky, the green clothed lady and the enormous 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' gradually came closer together. Immediately, two frightening forces shot to the skyline, causing the lazy clouds to be shattered into pieces at

this moment.

“This time, it’s going to be troublesome...”

Sensing these two frightening forces, the expressions of Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong suddenly became extremely downcast.



# Chapter 261: The Huge Fight In the Sky

In the distant skyline, four imposing presences of the Dou Huang class spread across the sky. The surrounding space seemed to tremble slightly at this moment. The lazy white clouds in the blue sky were torn into pieces by the domineering forces in the sky.

In Yan City, everyone repeatedly trembled under these four interacting vast and mighty forces. That terrifying pressure caused people to feel as though they were each carrying a five hundred

kilograms heavy stone. Their breathing became somewhat deep and heavy.

“Lu Man, ha ha, it’s unexpected that you would actually be forced into scurrying around randomly. If this was to be conveyed back, you would likely be ridiculed to death by them!” The enormous triangular shaped eyes stared at Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong opposite him. The huge mouth of the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ opened and closed, emitting a deafeningly loud laughter.

“You bastard Bai Ya. I am carrying someone with me and also don’t wish to wind up fighting them. If I don’t run, should I just foolishly stand there and wait for them to

attack?” When the green clothed lady whose body was suspended beside the head of the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ heard his mocking laughter, she could not help but yell furiously.

“Hee hee.” The ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ smiled and shook his huge tail. His triangle shaped eyes moved. When he glanced at Qing Lin in the chest of the lady whom he addressed as Lu Man, his thunder like voice became much more serious. “Is it really the ‘Triple Jade-Green Snake Flower Pupils’? “

“Yes, there is nothing wrong with your senses. It really is that!” As she mentioned this, a joy was spread over the forehead of this green clothed lady while she smiled,

noded and replied.

“That’s good...” Hearing this, the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ clearly sighed in relief. He once again shifted his gaze toward Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong opposite him. After scanning slightly, he exclaimed in shock. He paused on Xiao Yan’s body which was emitting a thick white flame and said with shock “How unusual. Why do I feel that the Qi on this person seems faintly familiar?”

“You also had this kind of feeling?” The green clothed lady blinked her eyes in surprise. She sized-up Xiao Yan and said, “Just now, I exposed my cover because of the somewhat familiar Qi on his body. However, there are far too many strong

people that I have come into contact with. Therefore, I cannot remember just who this Qi is similar to.”

“The white colored flame on his body should be a ‘Heavenly Flame’, right? It is just that I am unsure which kind it is. Tsk tsk, what a lucky fellow.” The ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ said in surprise.

“Yes, it indeed is a type of ‘Heavenly Flame’. His strength is extremely terrifying. My ‘Ten-Thousand Wooden Prison’ does not have any effect on him.” The green clothed lady nodded her head and said deeply.

“Hee hee, it has been many years

since I came to the Jia Ma Empire. I did not expect that such a strong person had actually appeared.” The ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ was somewhat surprised as he said with a smile.

“Alright, enough of this nonsense. After creating such a huge commotion here, I’m afraid that the people from the Misty Cloud Sect and that old demon from the Jia Ma Empire royalty have already sensed something. If we were to drag on, it would be troublesome once they were to hurry over.” The green clothed lady said deeply.

“Ok, I know. What a long-winded woman...”

The ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent

Emperor' swung his enormous tail slightly and immediately said somewhat regretfully, "But how unfortunate. Originally, I wanted to find Queen Medusa to have a competition. Who would have thought that her evolution actually failed. Ah, such a beautiful woman. It was clear that she appeared just for this emperor."

"Bai Ya, stop having such romantic thoughts. Have you forgotten the terrible state that she beat you into the last time?" The green clothed lady rolled her eyes and helplessly said.

"Hei, I love her violence." The 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' shook his huge head and laughed loudly, "Alright. You should

bring that girl and leave first. I will block them. Ten minutes later, we will meet at the old place.”

“Ah, be careful. Those two are not simple people.” The green clothed lady nodded her head and reminded. The pair of wings on her back flapped gently and she shot to the distant skyline.

“Rest assured. If we were to compare flying speed, there is no one in the Dou Huang class who can be compared with me.” The ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ waved his tail toward the green clothed lady in the distant and proudly laughed.

“You want to go? Leaving her behind!” Seeing the green clothed



lady quickly fleeing, Xiao Yan's expression sank. He flapped his Purple Cloud Wings gently and his body shot forward.

“Hee hee, your opponent is me.”

Seeing Xiao Yan who wanted to fly past him from above, the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ laughed. His eight wings flapped together and his huge body instantly appeared on the path that Xiao Yan was flying on. His huge serpent tail was suddenly swung. The terrifying force that it contained actually caused the space to have a sort of distorted feeling.

Sensing the terrifying strength of the serpent tail, Xiao Yan's expression changed. He did not

dare to meet it head on. His body swiftly twisted and dodged it. Although he dodged the attack, his aim of giving chase was stopped.

“Dammit! Old Hai, attack!” Xiao Yan cursed softly. As his body avoided the repeated attacks of the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’, he turned his head around and shouted toward Hai Bo Dong.

“Help me block him for a moment!” Hai Bo Dong’s expression was serious as he cried out softly. His hand formed some seals. As his sleeves trembled slightly, cold air suddenly surged out of his body. In an instant, the entire place was completely shrouded by cold air. Due to the increased intensity of

the cold air, threads of snow began to descend from the sky. A moment later, wild winds howled. The snow swiftly agglomerated into snow white ice blades. The threads of wild wind gradually turned into a vortex which suddenly expanded. A moment later, the vortex actually expanded until it was over ten meters wide.

As the wild wind howled, numerous sharp ice blades were shot into the vortex. In an instant, a white colored tornado whose exterior was covered by sharp ice blades appeared out of thin air in the sky.

By using his own strength to build such a ferocious ice blade storm, a lot of cold sweat began to accumulate on Hai Bo Dong's

forehead despite his strength.

“Xiao Yan, move aside!”

Hai Bo Dong shouted in a low voice. When he saw Xiao Yan swiftly withdrawing to one side, Hai Bo Dong waved his sleeves. An enormous ice blade storm that carried a sharp breaking wind sound, howled as it swept toward the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’.

“Hei, the momentum is quite good. However, I am a six star Dou Huang. How can this two star Dou Huang strength of yours compete with me? Ha ha!” Eyeing the ice blade storm that was being swept over, the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ laughed loudly.

He swung his huge head and a black colored flame suddenly surged out of his body. After which, it was unceasingly being supplied out before finally agglomerating into an equally large black colored energy 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' on top of his head.

Swinging his huge tail abruptly, the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' that was completely agglomerated from the strange black colored flame violently shot out from the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor'. It carried a force that was quite terrifying and violently collided with the white colored ice blade tornado.

At the moment of collision, the space when the two came into

contact appeared to have shattered and opened tiny black colored crack lines.

“Bang!”

Two different kinds of terrifying energy, with one being white and the other being black, stood off against each other for a moment before suddenly exploding in the sky. The intense energy explosion sound could still be faintly heard even a kilometer away.

At the instance when the explosion occurred, a circle of energy ripples spread out from the point of explosion and shook both Hai Bo Dong and the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ at the same time, forcing them to pull back swiftly.

“Ha ha, with the way you squander, even if you are a Dou Huang, you could likely only display it a couple of times, no?” Eyeing Hai Bo Dong, whose face had some cold sweat surfacing, the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ laughed loudly.

“Octane Blast!”

Before his laughter completely fell, his huge triangular eyes abruptly shrunk. The dark black scales on his body abruptly and strangely tightened. A layer of faint black colored strange grease seeped out from below the scales and swiftly wrapped the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’s’ body within it.

At the waist of the huge body of the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent

Emperor', Xiao Yan's body suddenly appeared in a flash. His fist that was covered by a thick white flame that abruptly tightened and carried a terrifying force like a burst of lightning when it violently smashed downward. At this moment, that spacious black colored robe on Xiao Yan seemed to have become as tough as steel.

“Bang!”

Xiao Yan's fist smashed heavily onto the body of the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor'. However, Xiao Yan's expression became extremely ugly. This was because he had sensed that the body of the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' had suddenly become as greasy as a loach.



Even though Xiao Yan's fist smashed onto the serpent, it moved along the layer of greasy film on the beast body and drifted away.

Although most of the attack from this blow missed, there was still a small portion that was solidly smashed onto the body of the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor'. The high temperature contained in the thick white flame immediately caused the small section of serpent scale where the fist had landed to curl up.

"Hiss, it's painful!" The intense pain that was transmitted from his body caused the huge body of the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' to abruptly curl up. The huge tail suddenly swung back and violently

smashed on Xiao Yan's back. Immediately, Xiao Yan became like a rubber ball as he was sent flying.

“Glug...” The enormous force transmitted from his back caused Xiao Yan to spit out a mouthful of blood. His pair of wings flapped rapidly in order to stabilize his staggering body.

“Ah, it is after all not a strength that belongs to me. It is extremely awkward controlling it.” Xiao Yan wiped off the bloodstain from the corner of his mouth and laughed bitterly in his heart.

“Are you alright?” Hai Bo Dong flew to Xiao Yan's side and inquired.

“I'm fine.” Xiao Yan shook his head.

His gaze was somewhat anxious as he eyed the distant horizon. During this period of them that the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' held them off, that green clothed lady had fled until one could not see her shadow.

"What do we do? Although he cannot kill us, with his strength it does not seem difficult to hold us off." Hai Bo Dong laughed bitterly, "The affinity of this fellow coincidentally restrains mine. The scales all over him have a defence that is frightening. Was it not for you relying on the 'Heavenly Flame' just now, that punch would likely have little effect on him."

Xiao Yan clenched his teeth tightly, his breathing was a little hurried.

“The both of us don’t possess those terrifying Dou Techniques with great destructive power. If we want to defeat him, it would seem a little difficult.” Hai Bo Dong sighed.

Xiao Yan remained quiet. The ‘Bone Chilling Flame’ was something that belonged to Yao Lao. Therefore, the extent at which Xiao Yan could control it was far from being as flexible as Yao Lao. Moreover, the Spiritual Strength that had enabled him to be able to fight with a Dou Huang also completely belonged to Yao Lao. All of these were not of related to Xiao Yan. He had only played the part of a transferring point.

Even the ‘Octane Blast’ did not have much effect on the ‘Eight-Winged

Black Serpent Emperor'. Then the only hidden card that Xiao Yan was left with was that Di class Dou Technique: Flame Splitting Tsunami!

Placing his palm gently on his shoulder, Xiao Yan's finger touched the icy cold black colored huge ruler on his back. However, just as he was preparing to use this last hidden card, the corner of his eye abruptly stopped on the 'Bone Chilling Flame' on his left hand. His mind was blank for a moment. After being quiet for a moment, a thought that was somewhat insane quietly began to excitedly rise from the deep regions of his heart without any restraint.

"Perhaps, this will be even more

terrifying...”

# Chapter 262: Merging the 'Heavenly Flames', Angry Buddha Lotus Flame!

When this nearly crazy thought appeared, it caused Xiao Yan to shudder involuntarily. However, no matter how he suppressed it, this thought continued to climb and surround his heart. No matter what happened, he could not disperse it, like a demon pestering him...

Under this futile attempt at expelling it, Xiao Yan unconsciously

and gradually became obsessed by this thought. He muttered in his heart, "If it were possible for this to be successful, its terrifying destructive force would likely not be weaker than the 'Flame Splitting Tsunami', would it?"

During the time that Xiao Yan was struggling, Hai Bo Dong eyed him quietly. He assumed that the latter had given up. At that moment, he quietly sighed in relief. No matter what happened, this 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' was definitely a formidable opponent. Hai Bo Dong may have indeed held something back, but he and Qing Lin were not close. Therefore, he need not take such a risk because of a little girl. Xiao Yan being able to take the initiative to give up



coincided with his desire.

On the opposite side, the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ slightly swung its huge tail. Each time the huge tail swung, it would create quite a strong wild wind in the sky. It could be imagined just what kind of terrifying force was contained within that huge tail.

“Hee hee, why? Are you finally giving up?” The triangle shaped huge eyes glanced at the two people opposite who did not make any move. The laughter of the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ was like rolling thunder that billowed throughout the sky without resting.

“It is just as well that you give up. It

saves me from wasting my strength.”

With a smile, the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ turned his head around and eyed the distant horizon. He softly muttered, “That Lu Man woman should have reached a safe place already. My task to block them should have ended.”

Turning around, the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ eyed Xiao Yan. His loud laughed held a ridicule, “You two, if you take it too hard in the future, you can come and find me. I will wait for you anytime. Today, I will not play with the both of you. Otherwise when that woman from the Misty Cloud Sect and that old demon were to

come together, I would really have a problem leaving.”

After saying this, that ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’s’ huge tail swing slightly. His gaze stared intently at every action the two made as his body slowly moved backward. Clearly, the cautious him was unwilling to expose his back to two Dou Huangs. Although he might be able to block two Dou Huangs, he could not really defeat both Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong.

Under the black robe, Xiao Yan’s eyes stared intently at the gradually retreating ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’. The thought that Xiao Yan was struggling with in his heart was suddenly set down. His hands slowly extended out of the

black robe. The long white hands of his were like that of a lady's and appeared to not possess any strength.

Seeing Xiao Yan's action, Hai Bo Dong at the side was at a loss. Immediately his face was uncertain.

“Hee hee, why, are you still not willing to give up? You may possess one type of ‘Heavenly Flame’ but looking at your manner it appears that you are unable to unleash its true strength!” Similarly sensing Xiao Yan's action, the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ immediately stopped his moving body. His triangle shaped eyes stared intently at Xiao Yan and was somewhat irritated as he laughed coldly.

Ignoring the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' mocking words, Xiao Yan's hands were placed in front of him facing the sky. He was slightly quiet. A thick white flame rose on his left hand. Its hot temperature burnt the air until it became somewhat distorted and illusory.

As his left hand slightly tightened, the ghastly white colored flame quietly withered, emitting a ferocious energy.

As his enormous triangular shape eyes stared at Xiao yan while carrying some ridicule. the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' was not the slightest bit anxious. Although he was a little fearful of 'Heavenly Flame', the black robed

person, for some unknown reason, seemed to be unable to freely unleash the strength that belonged to it. Therefore, the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' was totally not very afraid.

The cynical feeling in the triangular shaped eyes existed for a moment. However, when a cluster of green colored flame suddenly rose on Xiao Yan's right hand, its enormous eyes abruptly shrunk. An unknown and extremely horrified emotion appeared in the serpent's eyes in a human like manner.

"This is also a 'Heavenly Flame'? Dammit, dammit! How can this be possible? How can you possess two types of 'Heavenly Flame' in your body?" Sensing the terrifying

temperature that the green colored flame emitted , the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ was momentarily stunned. Immediately, his huge body curled up as though someone had stepped on his tail. His sharp voice was corrupted as he gasped in the sky.

Standing by Xiao Yan’s side, Hai Bo Dong eyed the white and green colored flame writhing in Xiao Yan’s palms with a stunned face. Being in such close proximity, he was naturally able to sense the terrifying temperature contained within the two clusters of flames much more clearly. At that moment, his footsteps involuntarily moved a distance away before he felt reassured and stopped his body.

“It is really unbelievable. This guy actually possesses two types of ‘Heavenly Flame’!”

Hai Bo Dong inhaled a deep breath of cold air as he stared at Xiao Yan’s hands. His heart was in total chaos. In his rich experience, he had never heard of anyone who could possess two types of ‘Heavenly Flame’ at the same time. One should know that the nature of a ‘Heavenly Flame’ was overbearing and they possessed a great destructive ability. Two ‘Heavenly Flames’ were basically like enemies and they were usually extremely incompatible. If two types of ‘Heavenly Flame’ were to exist in one person’s body, Hai Bo Dong could only think of one type of ending. That would be an ending



where the two extremely unstable bombs collided with each other. The final result was to be completely destroyed in a brilliant explosion.

Hai Bo Dong was uncertain why Xiao Yan could possess two types of 'Heavenly Flame' at the same time. However, he could clearly sense that at the moment the two types of 'Heavenly Flame' appeared, the originally docile energy seeds in their bodies suddenly became much more irritable.

“What is this guy thinking of doing by summoning two kinds of 'Heavenly Flame'?” Hai Bo Dong was at a lost as he thought in his heart. He eyed the slightly lifted black robe. The delicate and

handsome face that was revealed there, appeared to be faintly holding a somewhat insane smile.

As he watched the smile on Xiao Yan's face, Hai Bo Dong trembled coldly. An uneasy feeling involuntarily surfaced in his heart. As his pair of wings flapped slightly, icy cold Dou Qi formed a round shaped ice cover that wrapped around himself.

Opposite Xiao Yan, the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' continued to swear as he gasped rapidly. Clearly, he had received quite a blow from the reality that Xiao Yan could possess two kinds of 'Heavenly Flame'.

Ignoring the 'Eight-Winged Black

Serpent Emperor' that was leaping randomly like a loach, Xiao Yan's gaze stared intently at the two cluster of different colored 'Heavenly Flame'. The corner of his mouth twitched slightly. A moment later, he clenched his teeth. His hands carried the two kinds of the 'Heavenly Flames' and slowly drew them together towards the center.

"Damn! Lunatic, lunatic! This person is definitely crazy!"

Watching this action of Xiao Yan with shocked gazes, Hai Bo Dong and the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' appeared to strangely scold together. After they scolded, the two of them pulled back a large distance in harmony. After which, they eyed Xiao Yan

from a distance.

“Bastard, if you were to die, who is going to refine the ‘Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill’ for me.” As Hai Bo Dong was pulling back, he scolded helplessly in his heart. In his opinion, even though Xiao Yan was able to simultaneously possess two different kind of ‘Heavenly Flame’ in his body, it would be impossible that he could allow the two kinds of violent ‘Heavenly Flame’ to come into contact with each other and remain safe.

The cursing from the two of them did not cause Xiao Yan to have any hesitation. In his insane thought, he thought that since the ‘Flame Mantra’ could swallow many different ‘Heavenly Flame’, it should

not be too difficult to merge these 'Heavenly Flame' together.

The strength of one 'Heavenly Flame' could cause a Dou Huang to fear. If two different kinds of 'Heavenly Flames' were to blend together, the energy that would be erupted when they came into contact would definitely be inflated by several fold!

This was a crazy experiment. Of course, despite possessing great danger, if Xiao Yan could really succeed, he would really possess a terrifying killing skill that even a Dou Huang would greatly fear.

"Dammit, if this thing were to really succeed, this could be considered a unique Dou Technique that I have

created myself, right?” Xiao Yan muttered somewhat nervously in his heart. His hands were trembling as the green colored flame and the thick white flame slowly began to make contact.

“Bang!”

The instant when the flame seedlings made contact, a muffled thunder like roar was erupted from within Xiao Yan’s palm.

Immediately, his hands were horrifically hurt. Fresh blood flowed uncontrollably. Looking at his posture, if it was not for the Dou Qi protecting his hands, they would likely be blown apart on the spot.

Xiao Yan forcefully withstood the intense pain that was being

transmitted from his hands. A white colored flame shrouded his left dark black eye while the other side was shrouded by a green colored flame. The green and white alternated with each other, appearing extremely strange and ghastly.

Clenching his teeth together, Xiao Yan ignored the terrifying energy released from the collision between the two kinds of 'Heavenly Flame' which had caused the air to begin to become distorted. His hands were entirely focused on moving together toward the center.

The distance between the two palms was but half a centimeter. However, this half a centimeter caused Xiao Yan to completely call

upon every thread of energy within the cells of his body in order to maintain the slow progress.

The 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' stared intently at Xiao Yan who was like a mad person. Although he knew that under such a situation, it was somewhat inappropriate for him to remain, his jealousy that Xiao Yan was able to possess two kinds of 'Heavenly Flames' at the same time, insisted on staying behind. He wanted to see for himself just how this arrogant fellow would play with himself until he would not be able to leave a corpse behind! In this Dou Qi Continent, he had never heard of anyone who could use the 'Heavenly Flame' in such a manner.



Fresh blood repeatedly flowed out from Xiao Yan's palm. The green and white colored flame began to be gradually compressed. However, it was clear that at the same time they were being compressed, Xiao Yan was withstanding the backlash from the two 'Heavenly Flames'. At one instant, Xiao Yan finally let out a muffled groan in his heart. A mouthful of blood was shot out and fell into the flame. It was instantly incinerated into nothingness.

Xiao Yan clenched his teeth and stubbornly eyed the two 'Heavenly Flame' that were wrapped around each other. He understood clearly in his heart that this action of him was undoubtedly extremely foolish. However, after musing for an instant, he still continued to go

about in his own way and continued. His heart possessed an obsession that belonged to him.

Since he began having contact with Yao Lao, Xiao Yan would always rely on Yao Lao's strength whenever he met an opponent he could not defeat and finally escape from death. From Xiao Yan's point of view, he did not like this kind of feeling. Perhaps Yao Lao did not say anything with his mouth, but Xiao Yan vaguely knew that Yao Lao seemed to also be unwilling to see Xiao Yan relying on his strength to flee or fight whenever the latter met a strong opponent.

Xiao Yan was a persistent person. Sometimes, this persistence could also be considered an extreme

stubbornness. Currently, Xiao Yan who appeared at a dead end had descended into this extreme stubbornness.

Under this condition, Xiao Yan really wanted to try whether he, with his own strength, could create something of a terrifying strength that even Yao Lao would be startled.

In Xiao Yan's body, other than the 'Flame Mantra' and the 'Green Lotus Core Flame', there was nothing else which possessed such a qualification or potential.

Each time both the green and white colored flame made contact until a critical point, they would refuse to continue to merge regardless of

how Xiao Yan compressed them. Instead, following Xiao Yan violent pushes that stemmed his unwillingness to accept the situation, the energy within the two clusters of flame would gradually become violent.

“Bang!”

Another muffled explosion sounded. The part of Xiao Yan’s hand between his thumb and index finger jumped and split open. Lowering his head to eye that electric sphere like cluster of flame that repeatedly flickered green and white colored light, Xiao Yan’s eyes shrunk slightly. He knew that this was the omen just before the violent energy was about to explode.

“Xiao Yan, dammit, quickly dissipate them. If you continue like this, it will explode!” Sensing the violent natural energy around Xiao Yan, Hai Bo Dong hurriedly called out.

“Ha ha, a fellow who overestimates his own abilities!” Sensing the violent energy seeds, the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ laughed loudly in an extremely gloating manner.

Xiao Yan did not listen to Hai Bo Dong’s opinion. His eyes stared intently at the violent green white flame cluster. His attention was completely gathered within it. At one instant, the heaven and earth seemed to suddenly become quiet. Even the sound of the wind had

disappeared.

At this instant, a loss suddenly swarmed into Xiao Yan's eyes. However, his fingers had become become agile, seemingly able to bypass the leaves and pick a flower. His ten fingers swiftly moved around the flame cluster. Threads of Dou Qi that were circulated from the 'Flame Mantra' poured into it.

TL: Bypass the leaves and pick a flower – Chinese Idiom

Following the pouring in of the Dou Qi from the 'Flame Mantra', the violent cluster of flame actually became gradually quiet. The two colored flame wiggled slightly. Finally, it slowly merged into a green-white lotus seat the size of

Xiao Yan's palm in front of the shocked gazes of both Hai Bo Dong and the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor'.

The instant when the lotus seat was formed, the whole of Xiao Yan's body trembled. He lowered his head and stared at the green-white lotus seat in his hand. In a soft voice, he muttered, "Have I succeeded? Angry Buddha Lotus Flame?"

As his voice fell, Xiao Yan's face swiftly became pale. The loss on his face suddenly disappeared. At the same time, he violently and instinctively threw the green-white lotus seat in his hand toward the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor', who was still in shock.

The green-white colored flame lotus seat quietly shot through the empty air. Along the way, it did not even pick up a wind as it floated.

However, this floating manner caused all the scales on the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' to stand inverted.

The green-white two colored lotus seat swiftly shot toward the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor'.

However, when it was about to reach a twenty meter radius from the latter, the quiet lotus seat abruptly began to riot. The lotus seat slowed and shrank.

Immediately afterwards, it swelled up and closely following this —

—An uncontrollable, world-shaking explosion reverberated



through the empty air.

“Bang!”

A destructive like energy spread out from the spot where the cluster had been. At this moment, waves of ripples surfaced in the empty air. The ripples spread and passed through the towering peak of a mountain in the clouds not far away. The peak of the mountain suddenly burst apart and the part where it cracked off from the main mountain was as smooth as a mirror.

In an opposing direction around five hundred kilometers from Yan city, two flashing figures abruptly stopped in the sky. They suddenly raised their heads and eyed the

place where their sight could not reach. An old face that was like tree bark and a graceful and noble looking beautiful face were covered with shock and disbelief.

# Chapter 263:

## Terrifying Destructive Force

The brilliant green-white flame exploded in the blue sky. Like a wave of flames, it engulfed the sky. Instantly, the temperature of this entire area, rose significantly.

Within Yan City, a countless number of people lifted their heads foolishly and eyed the terrifying wave of flames that had engulfed the sky. Even though it was thousands of meters away, the hot flame wave still caused people to perspire profusely.

The huge city was completely silent. Everyone swallowed their saliva in their dry mouths. A panic spread from deep within their hearts. If this flame wave was a little lower above Yan City, this place might have been annihilated into a flat plain.

“Is this the destructive strength of a Dou Huang? How terrifying!” Everyone shivered and groaned weakly in their hearts.

In the blue sky, the flame wave turned into an energy ripple as it violently surged outward. With the explosion at the center, the surrounding living creatures within a certain boundary all received a destructive blow.

The green-white flame waves leisurely spread out to a radius of a couple of hundred meters before they gradually began to disappear. In the sky, two humans and a beast had gone into a dire state.

The blow received by the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor's, which had a huge body, was undoubtedly the most severe among the three due to its size and its position being closest to the point of the explosion. Because of the destructive flame wave that swept out, over half of the tough scales on the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor's' body had been completely broken. Its black body had bright red blood that repeatedly seeped and dripped down as though it was raining.

Under the broken scales, a couple of horrifying wounds that were visible to the naked eye extended outward and almost covered his entire back. At one glance, one appeared to be able to faintly see the dense white bones.

Of its eight wings, three of them were destroyed from the rough explosion and another wing had only half of it left with fresh blood flowing wildly. The ridicule in the enormous triangular shaped eyes could no longer be seen. Replacing it was an utter horror. His miserable and dire looking manner no longer possessed the slightest bit of pride and arrogance.

In a place far away from the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor', a

completely snow white ice cover slowly cracked open. The ice fragments fell, finally exposing an old figure in an almost completely incinerated black robe.

Currently, Hai Bo Dong's face was totally pale. The corner of his mouth still faintly possessed a few blood stains. He randomly wiped off the blood stains with his hand, which was trembling without him noticing. In the terrifying explosion a moment ago, Hai Bo Dong had used all of the strength he possessed in order to coagulate over forty layers of tough Dou Qi ice layer in an extremely short period of time. However, this defense which appeared tough and indestructible, appeared to be easily smashed apart under the green-

white flame wave that possessed an extremely destructive strength.

After the flame wave shuttled past, only the last layer of the over forty Dou Qi ice layers, that had incredible defensive strength, remained.

“This lunatic, lunatic. He actually dared to act so recklessly!” Thinking about the terrible fate he would be in if his defense was completely broken, Hai Bo Dong’s face turned green. His lips shivered as his hoarse voice scolded.

Although he was cursing from his mouth, even Hai Bo Dong himself did not realize that some fear for this young man who was not even twenty was produced deep within his heart.



After a round of scolding, Hai Bo Dong's gaze swept through midair and finally stopped on Xiao Yan's body which was suspended in midair with no one knowing if he was dead or alive.

Currently, over half of the black robe on Xiao Yan's body was destroyed. The 'Sea's Core Vest' that Yun Zhi had given to him had actually burst apart at this moment. A huge piece of pale-blue colored tough vest slowly descended, revealing Xiao Yan's body, which was grilled till it was somewhat fiery-red, underneath.

Flapping the pair of wings on his back gently, Hai Bo Dong quickly

appeared beside Xiao Yan. He eyed Xiao Yan's unconscious miserable manner and immediately glanced at the pale-blue colored inner vest. Surprise flashed across his eyes. The defensive strength of this thing caused him to be somewhat surprise.

Clearly, if Xiao Yan did not have the protection of this inner vest, he may have been killed on the spot by the terrifying explosion a moment ago.

“This lunatic. You actually dared to merge two ‘Heavenly Flames’ together. Now, things are just ‘good’. The thing that you have created is something that won’t even recognize you as the owner. Ugh, if you were to die from your own hands, it would be a great

fascinating story.” Eyeing Xiao Yan who was in a condition where his fate was unknown, Hai Bo Dong laughed bitterly and shook his head. His palm grabbed Xiao Yan’s hand and roughly probed. He shook his head slightly and sighed. There was a price to pay for creating such a terrifying destruction. The current body of Xiao Yan was on the verge of being completely broken. This was the first time that Hai Bo Dong had saw this person who had such strong mantis like life turn into such a frail state.

“For my ‘Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill’, you cannot just carelessly die like this.” With a hand supporting Xiao Yan, Hai Bo Dong muttered.

“Dammit, you deserve to die. You

crazy fellow. I hate fighting with lunatics like you the most. A group of bastards, jerks.” In the far distant, the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ had finally recovered his consciousness. He scolded while he sensed the serious injury condition that his body was in. His large body trembled. The ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ clearly knew in his heart that had it not been for Xiao Yan’s first time using that strange green-white flame lotus resulting in his accuracy and control being imprecise, the current him would undoubtedly directly enter deep into the level of serious injury. Should that time come, he would at best see a great drop in his strength, at worst, die on the spot!

Eyeing the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' who still possessed some energy despite being seriously injured, Hai Bo Dong's expression sank. He placed Xiao Yan protectively behind him. The remaining ice affinity Dou Qi in his body slowly flowed, preparing to deal with this infuriated 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' at any moment.

However, just as Hai Bo Dong was preparing to fight, the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' simply cursed extremely angrily before shrinking his body, not daring to move closer to Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong. After facing off in this manner for a few minutes, the remaining wings of the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor'

suddenly flapped. Immediately, he turned around and fled in front of Hai Bo Dong's stunned gaze.

“Dammit, this lunatic. Consider me to be afraid of you. In the future, any place that this lunatic is in, I will not go and join the fun.

Lunatic, really a lunatic. This time I have really made a big loss. If that woman, Lu Man, doesn't increase the reward, I will flip her territory around.” The ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’s ‘ huge body faced the horizon and swiftly flew over. A cussing voice that was filled with fear continued reverberating in the sky.

Hai Bo Dong was stunned as he eyed the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ who had actually

chose to flee. He was momentarily lost before he immediately shook his head, unsure if he should laugh or cry. If he was to fight with this unique beast, which had the strength of a six star Dou Huang, in his current condition, he would likely be unable to gain an advantage. Moreover, he still needed to protect the unconscious Xiao Yan. Therefore, when he saw that the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ chose to retreat, Hai Bo Dong heaved a sigh of relief.

“Ah, after today’s events are spread around, this little fellow will likely have some reputation even on the Dou Qi continent. With one strike, you frightened off the ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’ whose fierceness is renowned. This

involves a boldness that even that old demon from the imperial family does not have.” Hai Bo Dong turned his head around, eyed the pale faced Xiao Yan in an unconscious state and sighed with envy.

“Ah, what a terrifying ‘Heavenly Flame’ and crazy little fellow.”

After exclaiming once again for that destructive energy from before, Hai Bo Dong suddenly pressed his eyebrows tightly together. He lifted his head and his gaze swept both to the east and west. From both places, two powerful Qis were swiftly flying over.

“Are those two fellows finally coming over?” Hearing Xiao Yan’s attitude from before, it appeared



that he and the Misty Cloud Sect had some grudge. In which case, it would be better to take him along and leave this place.” Hai Bo Dong mused slightly. His gaze swept around and then below him.

Carrying Xiao Yan, Hai Bo Dong flapped the cold ice wings on his back, turning his body into a flowing light and swiftly shot toward the horizon.

Following the disappearance of Hai Bo Dong, this sky which had undergone a soul-stirring big battle finally calmed down.

However, the tranquility continued for only ten plus minutes when two flowing lights swiftly shot over from both the east and west directions. Finally, they stopped at the location

where the big battle had occurred.

The flowing lights disappeared. An old person's human figure and a lady's human figure both appeared. The old person was wearing an ordinary yellow robe, his good complexation and energetic manner had a somewhat distinctive and aloof feeling. As his eyes scanned around, they were filled with dignity. The woman was wearing a tight golden colored robe that was complemented with a purple color. Her long black hair was drawn into a phoenix like shape. A nobility that was difficult to hide faintly seeped out from her. Her appearance was tranquil and beautiful, much like a clear spring in a secluded mountain. At the same time, she caused people to feel respect for her

because of her inborn high status while a fluttering thought would involuntarily appear in those same people's heart.

“Ke ke, Sect Leader Yun Yun, in the few years we have not met, your wind affinity Dou Qi is becoming increasingly polished. This speed is something that the old me cannot catch up with.” Eyeing that graceful, noble and all around gorgeous robed lady, the old man laughed.

“Jia Lao's breaking mountain Dou Qi is also becoming more and more potent. From a far distance, Yun Yun had already sensed that overbearing Qi.” The gorgeous robed lady laughed.

“Ah, I'm slightly old and cannot

compare with you young people.”

The old man who was addressed as Jia Lao waved his hand with a smile. His gaze looked around at his surroundings. When his gaze swept over the huge mountain peak that was crushed, his eyes shrunk and he gently smiled, “Looks like both of us have missed a great event.”

“Just before, didn’t four different Dou Huangs’ Qis appear here?” The gorgeous robed lady frowned and asked.

“Ah, there were two Qis who did not appear to be that of a strong person from the Jia Ma Empire. As for the other two who fought with them, I cannot be certain if they are citizens of the Jia Ma Empire or not. After all, with a territory that is so

big, some old fellows prefers to hide themselves and would not appear until they die.” The old man laughed. His face gradually became slightly overcast as he said, “But the energy explosion from before is somewhat appalling. I think that even if it was me who faced this kind of energy explosion, I could only end up with a seriously wounded fate.”

“I wonder when this kind of strong person will once again appear in the Jia Ma Empire. If I have the chance, I would like to become acquainted with him or her.” The old man said somewhat regretfully.

The gorgeous robed lady smiled and nodded. Her pretty eyes randomly swept across the ground. A moment

later, she suddenly exclaimed softly. She beckoned at the ground with her hand. Immediately, a pale-blue colored metal piece swiftly shot toward the sky and she caught it firmly in her hands.

“This is...” Flipping and looking at this somewhat familiar looking pale-blue metal piece. A moment later, the pretty face of the gorgeous robed lady changed abruptly. She involuntarily muttered, “Sea’s Core Vest?”

# Chapter 264: Yao Lao Falling Into A Deep Slumber

Staring at the pale-blue metal pieces with changing expression, an anxiety flashed across the tranquil and indifferent face of this person, who was the leader of the Misty Cloud Sect. Her hand clenched silently and her heart flipped repeatedly.

“Why are there fragments of the ‘Sea’s Core Vest’ around here? Don’t tell me that little fellow was also here just now? Since the ‘Sea’s Core Vest’ has already been broken, he should have also received an

extremely serious injury. This guy, why is it that he always appears wherever there is trouble?" The gorgeous robed lady's gaze that carried some anxiety swept across the ground. However, she did not find even the slightest bit of a suspicious trace. Her eyebrows became slightly vertical with some anger hidden in them.

"Sect Leader Yun Yun, what's this?" On one side, the old man could not help but become stunned when he saw the gorgeous robed lady actually show such an emotion. His voice was surprised as he asked, This was the first time that he had seen this person, who was in control of the Misty Cloud Sect, reveal so many unusual emotions at once.



“Haha, nothing.” Being shocked awake by the old man’s voice, the pretty face of the gorgeous robed lady quickly buried its expression. An instant later, she recovered the indifference from before. She smiled, stored the ‘Sea’s Core Vest’ fragment into her storage ring in front of that old man and softly voiced her opinion, “Jia Lao, I think that we should investigate the actual identities of the four Dou Huangs. After all, it is unlikely that two Dou Huangs from other empires have entered Jia Ma Empire simply to tour.”

Hearing this, the old man immediately eyed the gorgeous robed lady somewhat strangely. Her character did not appear to be someone who seemed to be

interested in such things.

“What exactly are those metal fragments from before?” Doubt flashed across the old man’s heart. As the guardian of the empire’s imperial family, the investigation of these strong people from outside the empire was part of his duty. He had originally wanted to open his mouth and request for the Misty Cloud Sect to also help at the same time. He did not expect that she would actually open her mouth first. Therefore, the old man simply smiled and nodded his head. He helped move things along as he laughed, “Just as well.”

“Below us is Yan City. The headquarters of the Mo clan is coincidentally here. Let’s go and

gather some information first.” The gorgeous robed lady’s pretty eyes shifted toward the city below and she smiled. Immediately, she chose to descend outside of Yan City.

Behind her, the old man followed at a steady pace.

Three days later, in the Rock Desert City, ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’ headquarters.

A faint sandalwood scent shrouded the quiet room, causing people’s spirit to feel somewhat comfortable and intoxicated. On the bed in the corner of the room, lay a young man whose eyes were tightly closed. The interval between each weak breath was very long, resulting in others involuntarily feeling that the breath of his would suddenly cease,

creating the most tragic ending.

As the young man laid unconscious on the bed, he could vaguely sense that there were people pacing up and down around him. A long time later, a few soft sighs sounded and then slowly disappeared.

After an unknown number of times in which the door had been slammed shut, the finger of the young man on the bed, who was like a dead person, suddenly shook gently. A while later, his weak breath finally became a little stronger. Another while later, his eyelashes gently trembled. His eyelids struggled as they opened slightly.

A faint gentle lamp light seeped

through his eyes. Xiao Yan's hand abruptly tightened as he did his best to shift his gaze. After completely sizing up this somewhat familiar looking room, he finally heaved a heavy sigh of relief. His entire body was weak and exhausted as he lay on the soft bed without having even the slightest strength to move.

Xiao Yan inhaled and exhaled slightly. When his mind was completely awake as waves of memories swiftly swarmed out from the deep regions of his mind, causing Xiao Yan to recall the proceedings of the entire matter.

“I guess that I was injured.”  
Remembering the intense pain he felt when the destructive flame

swept over, Xiao Yan laughed bitterly. He gently inhaled a mouthful of air that carried a slight sandalwood scent. When his head was a little clearer, he slowly closed his eyes and let his mind gradually descend into his inner body.

As his mind descended into his body, a dilapidated inner body condition that caused Xiao Yan to be stunned, immediately appeared in his mind's eye.

Eyeing his inner body, which was destroyed forcefully by the terrifying energy, Xiao Yan's heart suddenly sank greatly. Although he was able to guess that his injury was serious, he did not expect that the 'seriousness' of it had actually reached such an extent. If it was

someone else who possessed the current miserable condition that his body was in, there was only one fate for him or her. That was to completely become a cripple!

“This is going to be a lot of trouble!” Xiao Yan muttered bitterly in his heart. His mind followed the shattered Qi Paths and slowly flowed along. Finally, it arrived at the vortex at his lower abdomen. Eyeing the inside of the vortex which only had a few droplets of green colored liquid energy remaining, he sighed in his heart. This was simply making matters worse.

At the middle of the vortex, a tiny glow wiggled slightly. Within that glow hid Xiao Yan’s greatest trump

card, the 'Green Lotus Core Flame'. However, the current Xiao Yan did not dare to withdraw and deploy a wisp of green flame. Currently, the Qi Paths in his body had already reached a critical point. He did not doubt that if anyone was to give his body a violent smack, he would really be utterly finished.

With heavy feelings, Xiao Yan withdrew his mind from his body and slowly opened his eyes. He smiled bitterly, shook his head and sighed.

Xiao Yan stared blankly at the ceiling for a while before his heart suddenly trembled slightly. Since he had woken up until now, he had felt as though something was missing. Now, he had finally remembered.



There was actually no activity from Yao Lao.

Recalling this matter, Xiao Yan's expression immediately became extremely ugly. His heart hurriedly called out, "Teacher? Teacher?"

The shouting persisted for a few minutes but he did not receive the slightest response. It was as though his voice was a rock sinking in the vast ocean. Xiao Yan's heart began to sink further as the time taken for Yao Lao to respond lengthened.

"Did something happen?" The corner of Xiao Yan's mouth twitched. He suddenly felt his mouth totally dry. A panicked feeling quietly spread out from deep within his heart. This kind of panic

was similar to the panic created when the genius hit him back then turned into a useless being overnight.

Ever since he and Yao Lao became acquainted with each other, Xiao Yan's heart would feel incomparably steady and certain as long as the former was around. This was because regardless of what happened, Xiao Yan was clear that as long as Yao Lao was around, the latter would definitely not allow him to really die. Currently, however, there was suddenly no news of Yao Lao. This caused Xiao Yan, who had always been relying on him to really feel a panic, which he had difficulty hiding.

Xiao Yan bit his lips tightly as he

used all the strength in his body to lift his palm. When he saw the perfectly safe, black colored, old ring on his finger, he finally gave a gentle sigh of relief. He did his best to suppress the panic in his heart and once again closed his eyes. The Spiritual Strength entangled together in front of his body to form a thread. After which, it touched the black colored ring.

When his spiritual strength had just touched the black colored ring, an enormous suction force erupted from within it. At that moment, Xiao Yan had no time to defend against it and it sucked him into the black colored ring.

The feeling from his Spiritual Strength was at first completely

dark. Quickly following this, it appeared within a circle cover that was filled with a white glow. Within the cover, Yao Lao's blurry figure was suspended in midair, smiling as he stared at this wisp of weak little Spiritual Strength of Xiao Yan.

"Little fellow, you are finally awake." Yao Lao floated closer to Xiao Yan as he said with a smile.

"Teacher, are you alright?" Seeing Yao Lao's figure, the heavy burden within Xiao Yan's heart was eased. However, even though his heart had become a little lighter, Xiao Yan was not stupid. In the past, when Yao Lao spoke to him, he could directly speak in his heart. Currently, on the other hand, he needed to enter the black colored

ring in order to converse. From this, he was able to tell that Yao Lao's situation would not be very good.

“I will tell you some good news and some bad news.”

Yao Lao smiled. His palm patted on the illusionary human figure that Xiao Yan had used his Spiritual Strength to create. With a pleased smile, Yao Lao said, “The good news is that I admire you greatly. The ‘Angry Buddha Lotus Flame’ that you have created possesses a destructive strength that even amazed myself. In the future, if you are able to perfectly create it, I think you should have no opponents of similar class as you who can beat you.”

Xiao Yan's face did not have any joy. The 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' did indeed have a great strength but the price of using it was similarly terrifying and was difficult to accept.

"As for the bad news, perhaps you have already discovered that inner body of yours which was damaged until a complete mess?" Yao Lao smiled and asked.

"Yes, it's very serious." Xiao Yan nodded his head and sighed, "Basically, it's about to fall apart."

"Haha, the injury may be serious, but as long as you recuperate properly, it will gradually recover. I have already fixed up a recuperation program. Later, I will

pass it on to you. As long as you do according to what I say, you will return back to your peak state.” Yao Lao said with a smile.

“What about you Teacher?” The sensitive Xiao Yan heard the slightly out of tune tone of Yao Lao and he hurriedly asked.

“Me? This perhaps is the greatest bad news. Although you have successfully created an explosive feast that could be called perfect, it had extracted nearly seventy percent of my Spiritual Strength. Adding this to the need to protect you in the final flame wave, my Spiritual Strength is nearly completely exhausted.” Yao Lao bitterly smiled and replied.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan's expression changed drastically. The illusionary human figure that was formed from the agglomeration of his Spiritual Strength suddenly fluctuated.

“Don't worry. Although my Spiritual Strength is completely exhausted, it does not mean that it cannot be recovered. I only need to fall into a deep slumber for a period of time like I did in the past.” Yao Lao gently looked at Xiao Yan who was biting his lips tightly and said with a smile, “During a period of time in the future, Teacher may no longer be able to continue protecting you. You have to rely on yourself for everything.”

Eyeing the peacefully smiling Yao



Lao, Xiao Yan's eyes suddenly became much redder. He held his fist tightly and said in a soft hoarse voice, "I'm sorry, Teacher."

Xiao Yan knew clearly in his heart that if he had not been so bent on having his own way and merging the 'Heavenly Flame', Yao Lao's Spiritual Strength would definitely not have been completely absorbed. He also would not need to fall into a slumber now in order to recover his strength.

"Haha, you need not feel remorseful. I am only going to enter a slumber for a period of time and not completely vanish. I am extremely satisfied with the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' that you have created. My student is indeed

different from ordinary people!” Yao Lao patted Xiao Yan’s shoulder and laughed.

“Alright, the remaining Spiritual Strength is about to be completely consumed. You should leave. As for the matter regarding Qing Lin, you need not be too worried. That Lu Man will not treat her like the Mo clan. You can be rest assured.” Yao Lao’s body suddenly became much more obscured as he waved at Xiao Yan and said.

“Teacher, take care!” Xiao Yan’s knees slowly knelt in the empty space. His eyes were red as his head faced Yao Lao and heavily knocked downward.

TL; The action of kneeling and

bowing one's head onto the ground is the highest form of respect one can give.

Yao Lao was pleased as he eyed Xiao Yan, who had experienced this turn of events and completely broken free from the tender youthful self he had been in the past. He smiled and nodded his head. The illusionary body of his finally and gradually disappeared from the light circle.

“Little Fellow, I hope that when I finally wake up, I will be able to see a disciple who has completely become a strong person. I have stored some ‘Bone Chilling Flame’ in the ring. During a crisis, you can use it. Additionally, since I have known you until now, I have been

extremely satisfied with you.” The faint laughter that contained some expectations slowly sounded within the light circle and did not disappear for a long time.

Xiao Yan slowly stood up. He eyed the empty light circle and sighed with grief. From now on, he had to face this entire world alone.

# Chapter 265:

## Relying On Oneself

In the clean room, the young man on the bed slowly opened his eyes. A bitterness and sadness surfaced on his face. After a long time, he let out a gentle sigh.

While Xiao Yan was staring at the ceiling in a daze, information suddenly swarmed into his mind. However, he did not feel any panic because of this. Lying on the bed, Xiao Yan allowed the information to pour into his mind as it pleased. It was a long while later before he began reading this last bit of help Yao Lao had prepared for him before Yao Lao's fall into slumber.

Xiao Yan slowly finished looking through the recuperation program in detail. At the end of the information, there was a medicinal formula for a tier five medicinal pill named ‘Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill’. Clearly, Yao Lao was worried that once he had fallen into a slumber, Xiao Yan would not be able to suppress Hai Bo Dong with his own strength. Therefore, he had specially transferred the medicinal formula, allowing Xiao Yan to do his best to search for the necessary medicinal ingredients within a year in order to reassure Hai Bo Dong.

“Teacher, rest assured that I will think of ways to allow you to quickly recover your Spiritual Strength.” This information that was filled with Yao Lao’s effort and

concern had caused Xiao Yan's nose to feel sore. His fist tightened as he softly mumbled the words.

Inhaling a deep breath of air that contained the scent of sandalwood, Xiao Yan's feelings gradually calmed down. His head rolled as he thought deeply.

Now that Yao Lao had fallen into a slumber, he would have to rely on himself for everything. Having lost Yao Lao as his trump card, Xiao Yan had also lost the ability to suppress Hai Bo Dong. Although Hai Bo Dong's body contained the hidden flame poison that Yao Lao had left behind, that thing was something that only Yao Lao could activate. Now that Yao Lao had fallen into a deep slumber, it had become totally

useless.

As for that ‘Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill’, it was a tier five medicinal pill. Xiao Yan’s ability was insufficient to refine it.

Therefore, even this last condition that could keep Hai Bo Dong in check had also lost its effectiveness.

If the knowledge of him having lost these few restraints was to be obtained by Hai Bo Dong, it was likely that the one year agreement would be forcefully written off.

There was also the possibility that Hai Bo Dong would also forcefully snatch back the map fragment from his hands.

Although his conjecture was a little rough, Xiao Yan was clear that their



cooperation had always been built upon the precondition that both parties strengths were not far apart. Regardless of what happened, Xiao Yan without Yao Lao acting as a protector would have to plan for the worst case scenario.

Currently, with his own strength, Xiao Yan could only take out the 'Green Lotus Core Flame'. Although Yao Lao had said that he had left some 'Bone Chilling Flame' in the storage ring for Xiao Yan to use, Xiao Yan did not have the courage to use the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' that required two kinds of 'Heavenly Flame' for a second time after having tried it once. After all, that was far too terrifying. During the first time, Xiao Yan was able to have the protection of Yao Lao, but

what about the second time? If something bad were to happen, he might really be burned to death by the very technique that he had created...

Thinking about all the numerous troubles Yao Lao's slumber had brought, Xiao Yan felt a headache as he shook his head. However, after thinking deeply into this manner, he had firmly remembered the few things that he needed to do.

The first was that no matter what happened, he must not let Hai Bo Dong know that he could no longer possess the strength of a Dou Huang. At the same time, he also must not let Hai Bo Dong know that he no longer had the ability to refine the 'Spiritual Recovery Purple

Pill’.

Second, he must think of everything to search for natural and unique things that could swiftly recover Spiritual Strength. As long as Yao Lao could once again awaken, then these latent problems would not be able to erupt.

After firmly remembering these two most important things that must be done in his heart, Xiao Yan sighed in relief. He struggled to sit up and leaned gently on the bedrest. His palm opened and an icy cold smooth thing suddenly coiled around his hand.

Being twined around by this icy cold smooth thing, Xiao Yan’s heart trembled as he was caught off

guard. His left hand roughly pulled aside the blanket.

Once the blanket was pulled open, a small cute looking seven-colored snake was seen twining around his arm. Seeming to sense the light being shined upon it, it lifted its long neck. Its pale-purple snake eyes stared blankly at Xiao Yan. A moment later, an affection surfaced within the snake's eyes and it could not help but use its head to rub against Xiao Yan's arm.

Xiao Yan's eyes watched this 'Heavenly Swallowing Python'. Due to its evolution, its seven-colored body which he noticed had become a much deeper color compared to before. When he saw the extremely human-like affection in its eyes,

Xiao Yan's heart, which had become much heavier after Yao Lao fell into a deep slumber, suddenly became much more relaxed. A brilliant and unrestrained joy swarmed onto his face. He carefully carried the seven-colored small snake with both hands. He parted his mouth, let out a smile and gave it a big kiss. In a soft voice, he said, "Good Darling, you have woken up at the most appropriate time..."

Yao Lao had told him before that the 'Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python' would have the strength to contend with a Dou Wang after this evolution. Although this may still have some distance to a Dou Huang, Xiao Yan did not forget that within the 'Heaven Swallowing Python', there was an

even more terrifying spirit, Queen Medusa!

Although currently Queen Medusa could not appear because she was suppressed by the 'Heaven Swallowing Python's' consciousness, Xiao Yan clearly understood that once the 'Heaven Swallowing Python's' life was threatened, the terrifying woman who had once sealed Hai Bo Dong for decades would once again break through the suppression of the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' and forcefully control its body!

Therefore, as long as Xiao Yan was able to groom his relationship with the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' to an extremely intimate one, the Queen Medusa in the body of the

‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ would be his lifesaver if Hai Bo Dong was to really turn on him abruptly in the future or if he was to be in a juncture where death was imminent.

Thinking of the importance the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ was to him in the future, the eyes that Xiao Yan used to look at it obviously became even warmer. His palm gently rubbed its smooth scales as he took out a bottle of ‘Amethyst Winged Lion Birth Essence’.

Seeing the appearance of the ‘Amethyst Winged Lion Birth Essence’, the pale-purple eyes of the ‘Seven-Colored Heaven Swallowing Python’ immediately became bright. Its tail repeatedly rubbed against

Xiao Yan as its mouth emitted urgent hissing entreating sounds.

Seeing that the temptation of the 'Amethyst Winged Lion Birth Essence' had grown instead of weakened, Xiao Yan sighed in complete relief. At the same time, his heart somewhat rejoiced. If it were not for the lucky fact that he possessed the food that this kind of 'Heaven Swallowing Python' liked the most, it was likely that it would be much more difficult for him to have such an intimate relationship with it.

Xiao Yan carefully used a small jade rod which was hollow at its center to suck up a few drops of Amethyst Essence. After which, he poured it into the 'Heaven Swallowing



Python's' mouth. He eyed the cute manner in which the python sucked the essence with its eyes closed and could not help but smile. He then returned the Amethyst Essence properly and placed the satisfied 'Heaven Swallowing Python' by the side of his pillow. After musing for a moment, he took out a low grade healing medicine which had very gentle medicinal properties and slowly swallowed it. He then closed his eyes and felt the gentle energy that was being spread throughout his body. The corner of his mouth twitched slightly. Although this pure energy was extremely gentle, when it was repairing his nearly dilapidated Qi Paths, waves of twitching pain were still emitted.

Xiao Yan could only bitterly smile

and shake his head at the extent of fragility that his Qi Paths were currently in. He allowed that gentle energy to completely exhaust itself and a little more energy slowly appeared in his body.

When Xiao Yan had his eyes closed, the ‘Ka Cha’ sound from the opening of the room door suddenly sounded in the room. A few human figures who were conversing something in soft voices walked in softly. Upon seeing Xiao Yan who had sat up on the bed, they were momentarily lost. Immediately, they pounced over with wild joy visible on their faces.

“Xiao-Yan-Zi, you have finally woken up. You were already unconscious for five days.” Xiao Li

who was the fastest to rush over let out a loud and happy laughter.

“Has it really been five days?”  
Hearing this, Xiao Yan stilled.  
Immediately, he laughed bitterly  
and shook his head.

“Are you alright?” Xiao Ding smiled  
and walked forward. His gaze was  
filled with joy as he inquired.

“For the time being, I won’t die.”  
Xiao Yan pulled the corner of his  
mouth and replied with a smile.

“This Little Fellow really hides his  
true skill. I didn’t expect that you  
would actually kill the First Elder of  
the Mo clan.” Xiao Li patted Xiao  
Yan’s thigh and laughed.

“Haha, it was old sir Hai who told

us. But only us two brothers know about this. We did not spread what we heard to anyone else.” When Xiao Ding who was standing to the side saw Xiao Yan’s surprise, he pointed at the smiling but silent Hai Bo Dong and explained.

“Old Hai, thank you very much. If you had not rescued me this time around, I might really have died.” Xiao Yan stared deeply at the old man behind Xiao Ding. Without Yao Lao as his trump card, Xiao Yan had for the first time, realized that a Dou Huang was actually able to give others such a strong pressure.

“Hehe, it’s something that required only little effort. But Brother Xiao Yan really caused me to feel some admiration. The explosion that you

created that day, tsk tsk, is far too terrifying.” Hai Bo Dong simply smiled and waved his hands when faced with Xiao Yan’s thanks. He then raised his thumb toward Xiao Yan. The admiration in his laughter was not an act.

“It is just that my head suddenly became heated.” Xiao Yan bitterly smiled and shook his head.

“I know that at that time, your mind was heated. A normal person would definitely not do something like that.” Hai Bo Dong joked. His gaze swept on Xiao Yan’s body and said with a frown, “Your injuries appear to be quite serious, no?”

“Haha, as long as I still have a breath remaining, I will be able to

let myself become even more tenacious than a cockroach.” Xiao Yan laughed faintly.

“You are even able to possess two of those kinds of things. I do not doubt you when you say this.” Seeing Xiao Yan’s unconcerned manner with regards to his injuries, Hai Bo Dong nodded his head. This guy really had too many hidden cards.

After saying some polite words to Hai Bong Dong, Xiao Yan turned his head around and recited ten plus medicinal ingredients to Xiao Li and Xiao Ding. He then told them to quickly help him gather them. Once he sent off the both of them with his eyes, Xiao Yan once again turned his gaze to Hai Bo Dong. He smiled slightly and took out a pen

and paper from his storage ring. Under Hai Bo Dong's uncertain gaze, he wrote a few names which at a glance, one would know that they were rare medicinal ingredients.

“Old Hai, with this favor for saving me, I no longer need to be so formal with you. These few medicinal ingredients are the main medicinal ingredients needed to refine ‘Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill’. I will hand them to you. Anytime that you manage to luckily find any of them, think of every way to get your hands on them. Once you have found all of the medicinal ingredients, I will start helping you refine them.” Xiao Yan handed the paper to Hai Bo Dong as he smiled and said.

Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong was momentarily at a loss. Quickly following was an unrestrained joy that surfaced on his old face. His hands trembled slightly as he received the piece of paper. He carefully remembered all the medicinal ingredients written on it before seriously keeping the piece of paper. He cupped his hands, shook them at Xiao Yan and sincerely said, "Brother Xiao Yan, having you treat me with such honesty, the old me is extremely gratefully. Since I, Hai Bo Dong, have said that I will protect you for a year, I will definitely keep my promise. You can recuperate at ease. During this period of time, even if the Sect Leader of the Misty Cloud Sect comes, the old me will continue to defend you!"



Eyeing Hai Bo Dong whose pride was soaring, Xiao Yan nodded his head. His decision to give several of the medicinal ingredients' names from the medicinal formula to Hai Bo Dong was indeed quite a good choice. He was able to appease Hai Bo Dong and was also able to obtain some trust from him.

“Next, I will need to use all my strength to recuperate. It won't be long until the trip to the Misty Cloud Sect which is only two months away...” Xiao Yan softly muttered in his heart as he leaned gently on the bedrest.

# Chapter 266: Recuperating and Flame Manipulation Ability

In the spacious and clean room, a faint fog was emanated and rose into the air, covering the entire room until it was somewhat distorted.

A large wooden basin was placed in the middle of the room. The basin was filled with an emerald green colored liquid. Within it, a young man's naked body was seated cross

legged. His eyes were closed and his hands displayed the seal for training. He allowed the gentle energy within the emerald colored medicinal liquid to slowly enter the interior of his body a little bit at a time to repair those nearly dilapidated Qi Paths in his body.

As the training dragged on, the emerald colored liquid in the wooden basin slowly became more clear. Finally, the emerald color completely disappeared and was replaced by clean water where one could see the bottom of the basin through it.

“Plop!” A small snake’s head suddenly rose up from under the water. Its tail repeatedly splashed the water’s surface. Joy filled its

pale purple snake eyes.

Sensing that the energy in the liquid which he was soaking in had been exhausted, Xiao Yan slowly opened his eyes. He eyed the happy 'Heaven Swallowing Python' beside his body and smiled. In a careful manner, he twisted his body before slowly letting out a mouthful of coarse air a moment later. In a soft voice, he muttered, "The healing liquid that Teacher formulated does have a very nice effect. In only three days, my dilapidated Qi Paths have become more flexible... Now, my Qi Paths should be able to support the circulation of Dou Qi."

In the three days since he had awoken, Xiao Yan requested Xiao Ding to help him purchase the

large amount of medicinal ingredients that he needed. After which, he clenched his teeth and endured the pain created when Dou Qi passed through his Qi Paths, directing the last remaining liquid energies within the vortex to transform into a Dou Qi flame. In this manner, he refined a couple medicinal liquids with some difficulty.

Once he had finished the first batch of medicinal liquid, Xiao Yan's recovery obviously sped up by quite a bit. After three days of soaking within the medicinal liquid in this manner, the dilapidated Qi Paths in his body had already gradually repaired themselves to a much better state than the tragic situation they were in a few days ago.

Xiao Yan stood up from the wooden basin and wiped his body clean. He randomly put on a set of clothes. After which, he raised his hand and a pale green glow drifted out from within the storage ring. Finally, it transformed into a green lotus that was suspended in front of Xiao Yan and emitting a faint glow.

Pressing his toes gently on the edge of the wooden basin, Xiao Yan floated and landed on the green lotus. He seated himself cross legged and his hands once again formed the training seal. Immediately, he began slowly closing his eyes.

Not long after Xiao Yan entered his training mode, the surrounding space began to fluctuate slightly.

Threads of mottled energy passed through the green lotus light cover and unceasingly poured into Xiao Yan's body.

At first, each time the energy entered Xiao Yan's body, it would result in his face twitching slightly. However, as the energy was unceasingly poured into his body, Xiao Yan, who had become used to the pain, was able to ignore this feeling. He gently clenched his teeth, refined this somewhat mottled energy and merged it into his Qi Paths and muscles. After which, he lowered his mind into his body and felt the slowly recovering strength.

During the time that ensued, Xiao Yan followed the instructions step

by step according to the recuperation plan that Yao Lao had told him about. The horrifying injuries in his body gradually began to recover at a gratifying pace. According to this speed, he should be able to return to his condition from before within a month's time.

During this period of quiet recovery, Xiao Yan, who had a lot of free time, restored his alchemist identity. Every day, he requested Xiao Ding to purchase a large amount of medicinal ingredients. He would then refine some healing medicine which were of quite good quality in large batches. During the period that he was refining medicine, Xiao Yan made a somewhat surprising discovery. Originally, the control he had for



flames was insufficient for him to refine the medicinal pills like the 'Energy Recovery Pill', which could be considered a tier three medicinal pill. However, this time around, he was stunned to realize that for some unknown reason, his ability to control flames appeared to have grown by exponentially. Even the 'Energy Recovery Pill' was able to be refined by him. Although the failure rate was quite high, he still managed to succeed.

After being stunned for a while, comprehension appeared in Xiao Yan's heart. This likely had some connection with him creating the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame'.

In the past, the extent of Xiao Yan's control over the 'Green Lotus Core

Flame' could almost be said to be a complete mess. The only things that he was able to do was to wrap the flame around his fist and use it to increase his attack strength or to use the flame in a rudimentary method and shoot it out. However, after he shot it out, Xiao Yan did not have the ability to continue controlling its attacking direction. Therefore, if the flame that was shot out did not hit the target, that very attack would have simply wasted a large amount of energy.

Each time Xiao Yan recalled the exceedingly comfortable manner of how Yao Lao controlled the 'Bone Chilling Flame', his heart was filled with envy. If Yao Lao was the one who was in control back then in the fight against the 'Eight-Winged

Black Serpent Emperor', Xiao Yan dared to say for certain that the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' would be in an extremely dire state. Yao Lao would not even be like Xiao Yan, who was actually ridiculed by his opponent when he controlled the 'Bone Chilling Flame'.

With Yao Lao's controlling ability, he was able to release wisps of tiny 'Bone Chilling Flame' which would then move along the ground and quietly shuttle closer toward their target before suddenly attacking. In that way, even if he was a decent distance from the target, he would be able to turn the opponent into a cluster of ice carvings or ashes without anyone knowing.

This strange kind of method of controlling the flame was something that Xiao Yan had secretly coveted for. However, it was a mere fantasy with his strength in the past. Even with the sudden and massive increase in his flame controlling ability, which he accidentally obtained by creating the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame', something so horrifying that even a Dou Huang would be shocked at, he still had a great distance before he could achieve Yao Lao's level of control.

After the fight with the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor', Xiao Yan's heart finally began to pay greater attention to the degree of control he had for the 'Heavenly Flame'. He was clear in his heart

that when he was able to train the degree of familiarity of his control to that of Yao Lao, his fighting strength would definitely soar abruptly.

Once Xiao Yan had this determination and thought, the refining requirement that he had for himself during this period of refining medicine had almost reached the extent of it being harshly stringent. Although Xiao Yan currently had a lack of Dou Qi in his body, the main energy required for the controlling the 'Heavenly Flame' was the unceasing Spiritual Strength. This was also something that the current Xiao Yan had an abundance of and was most outstanding at.

Therefore, at the corner of the courtyard which was snuffed with some hot air, the 'Desert Metal Mercenaries' repeatedly began to carry in many different kinds of medicinal ingredients. When they came out, their faces were filled with awe as they carried huge piles of jade bottles. Within these jade bottles were high quality healing medicines that were rarely seen in the 'Rock Desert City' as well as some 'Energy Recovery Pill' that one could not purchase here, even if one had the money. These medicinal pills, which were extremely rare in marketplaces, appeared to be rubbish that was thrown from the hands of the black clothed young man within the courtyard and were randomly piled in a corner. This huge wealth caused everyone to feel

stunned. Was this the greatness of an alchemist?

As the days passed by one after another. Those 'Desert Metal' mercenaries that had delivered the medicinal ingredients and retrieved the medicinal pills from the courtyard also gradually became numb. After all, anyone who had stayed for a long time in such an environment would not act like they did initially, standing in front of a bottle of medicinal pill and foolishly staring without thought at it for a long time.

Xiao Yan, who was in the courtyard, gave up quietly recuperating. Every day, after he had completed the necessary steps for recuperating, he would sit in front of his medicinal

cauldron and repeatedly practice his control of the 'Heavenly Flame' until his spirit could no longer support him. Only then did he begin to rest. Under this kind of tough training where he forgot to sleep and eat, Xiao Yan could clearly sense that his ability to control the 'Heavenly Flame' had gradually become greater.

In the courtyard, Xiao Yan was seated cross legged on a stone bench. In the dark red colored cauldron in front of him, a pale-green flame was writhing turbulently. Sections of the hot flame's waves could be felt even from a far distance.

Xiao Yan's ten long fingers were flat and probed in front of him. The ten



fingers flashed and the green colored flame in the cauldron began to dance along with them.

The flexible appearance was like an obedient flame spirit.

Xiao Ding and Xiao Li quietly stood at the door to the courtyard, eyeing Xiao Yan's unceasing movement of his hand gestures. Their faces could not help but be filled with amazement. Being able to control the flame to such an extent was already somewhat unbelievable in their eyes, but from the slight frown on Xiao Yan's face, it appeared that he was still a little dissatisfied.

The flame in the cauldron rose for a moment. Xiao Yan lifted his eyes gently, flicked his finger and a

gentle breeze knocked against the cauldron cover, sending it flying. With the beckoning of his hand, a few round medicinal pills soared out. After which, they steadily landed into a jade bottle.

Holding a jade bottle, Xiao Yan carelessly took a glance at it before throwing it toward Xiao Ding and Xiao Li at the door. He immediately stretched his lazy waist and closed his eyes to sense the injury in his body. Surprise surfaced on his face immediately.

“Ke, looks like I am recovering quite quickly.” After over half a month of nursing, the Qi Paths in his body had already recovered by more than half. This caused Xiao Yan, who was in a training stance to feel

surprised.

At the door, Xiao Ding caught the jade bottle that flew over before slowly walking into the courtyard with Xiao Li. He faced Xiao Yan and asked with a smile, "How is your injury?"

"Not bad." Xiao Yan smiled and answered, "Next will be the last part of the recuperation. It should not be a problem for me to be completely healed in five days."

"Tsk tsk, you really are an abnormal fellow. With those kinds of horrifying injuries, you only needed a mere twenty days to recover to such an extent. Your constitution is really a cause of envy." Xiao Ding and Xiao Li had amazed faces as

they laughed.

Xiao Yan waved his hand. In his heart, he clearly knew the reason he was able to recover at this speed. Thirty percent of it was because of his constitution which was strengthened by the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' and seventy percent was because of the recuperation plan that Yao Lao had painstakingly designed. Only with the two of them working together did he manage to achieve such a speed.

"Where's Old Hai?" Xiao Yan leaped down from the stone bench and randomly asked.

"Uh, ever since that day you gave him some medicinal ingredients name, it seems that he ran to every

single medicinal shop in the ‘Rock Desert City’ during these few days. I think that if it were not for the fact that he needed to stay here to protect you, he might have run to the other cities.” Xiao Li laughed.

Xiao Yan laughed and nodded his head. These medicinal ingredients were all extremely rare items.

Unless Hai Bo Dong had the luck of having a pie drop from the sky, it was almost impossible for him to find these medicinal ingredients in the medicinal shops within the ‘Rock Desert City’. It looked like Hai Bo Dong really wanted to swiftly recover his peak strength.

“I should start the final healing portion tomorrow. Only by recovering my strength as soon as

possible can I help Yao Lao find some natural unique things that can help him swiftly recover his Spiritual Strength.” Xiao Yan’s hand gently rubbed on the black colored ring as he softly muttered.

“Moreover, the time to the three year agreement is also drawing closer!”

# Chapter 267:

## Queen Medusa

### Appearing Again?

In the spacious room, Xiao Yan, who was seated cross-legged on the bed suddenly and gradually opened his eyes. He clenched his fist tightly and softly said, “It is time to proceed with the final step.”

Xiao Yan gently rubbed the black colored ring on his finger. After which, he immediately gently used both of his hands to lift the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ relaxing from his thighs and placed it onto the bed. His finger pressed on its small head as he said with a smile, “Little

Fellow, wait here quietly. Don't create any trouble for me. If it is possible, you can help guard me. Don't let anyone interrupt me, do you understand?"

After undergoing the first evolution, the current 'Heaven Swallowing Python' had undoubtedly begun possessing some intellect.

Therefore, it was able to understand some of Xiao Yan's words. It immediately blinked its pale-purple snake eyes and repeatedly nodded its little head. As it let out its snake tongue, it emitted a soft hiss.

Xiao Yan smiled and rubbed the 'Heaven Swallowing Python's' ice cold body. He then moved his hand and a green colored Lotus Seat slowly appeared from within the



storage ring. Finally, it was suspended in midair and emitted a faint green glow.

Xiao Yan lifted his body and leaped onto the lotus in a supple manner. He sat cross-legged, inhaled a deep breath and once again recalled the information that Yao Lao had left behind. His finger gently tapped on the storage ring and an item that was covered in a dense green light appeared on his palm. When one looked at it carefully, it was actually a small lotus seed.

“I wonder if this ‘Fire Lotus Seed’ known as the ‘Perfect Fire Spirit’ is as mystical as what Teacher had said?” Eyeing the emerald lotus seed in his palm, Xiao Yan whispered somewhat doubtfully. He

had clearly remembered that Yao Lao's evaluation of it under the magma was extremely high.

This 'Fire Lotus Seed' was a unique treasure that Xiao Yan had found while searching for the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' back then. It was really unexpected that the final treatment that Yao Lao had spoke of actually required it.

Xiao Yan gently held the somewhat soft lotus seed between his fingers. It was difficult for Xiao Yan to imagine that this small thing, that was not eye catching, would actually require a hundred years in order to agglomerate and form. What kind of huge amount of energy would actually be hidden within it?

Shaking his head in amazement, Xiao Yan swiftly formed the training seal with his hands. He closed his eyes and a moment later, gradually entered into the training mode. His mind also slowly descended into his body.

The moment he entered the training mode, Xiao Yan flicked his finger. The 'Fire Lotus Seed' at the tip of his finger was accurately shot into his wide opened mouth.

Once the 'Fire Lotus Seed' entered his body, the pale face of Xiao Yan suddenly become as red as a volcano. From the tip of his head, a white fog began curling upward, giving him a frightening appearance.

At this moment, Xiao Yan had no time to bother about whether his outer appearance was appropriate. The moment the 'Fire Lotus Seed' had entered his mouth, it swiftly turned into a hot energy. After which, it moved along his throat and with an arrogant manner, violently knocked downward.

The hot energy that was transformed from the 'Fire Lotus Seed' swiftly flowed into Xiao Yan's Qi Paths. Immediately, the Qi Paths that Xiao Yan had toiled for over half a month to nurse back to health shrunk violently like a small snake which had been stepped on by someone. An intense pain caused treads of cold air to seep out between the gaps of Xiao Yan's tensely clenched teeth.

Xiao Yan kept his teeth glued to one another. His body which was seated cross-legged on the Green Lotus Seat repeatedly trembled. All the pores in his body abruptly shrunk under this intense pain.

As Xiao Yan clenched his teeth and endured, that initial intense pain from his Qi Paths persisted for a moment before it gradually weakened.

At this time, Xiao Yan, whose forehead was filled with cold sweat, finally sighed in relief. He continued to stabilize his mind as he observed the situation in his body.

The hot energy that was transformed from the 'Fire Lotus

Seed was overbearing to a somewhat terrifying extent. Anywhere that it passed through, the surface film layer on the Qi Paths seemed to have been incinerated by the hot temperature. It should be known that this film was the fruit of Xiao Yan's hard work, which was created from the careful consumption of over a hundred of the medicinal liquids made during a period of half a month.

The film was incinerated, however, the action of the 'Fire Lotus Seed' that followed caused the bitterness on Xiao Yan's face to disappear.

Everywhere that the hot energy passed through, droplets of emerald like, tiny liquid that were smaller

than the size of a thumb were actually left behind. The liquid drops adhered to the walls of the Qi Path and squirmed like a living creature. After which, they began to melt into the Qi Path walls at a pace that was visible to the naked eye. Following the merging of the emerald liquid filled with large energies, the naked Qi Path walls that had been burnt by the high temperature until they were completely red, began to swiftly dissolve into a layer of pale green colored unknown liquid. These liquids covered the walls of the Qi Paths and an instant later, it was actually solidified into a green colored cuticle after being grilled by the energy of the 'Fire Lotus Seed'.

These cuticles firmly covered the

walls of Xiao Yan's Qi Paths. The defensive strength of it was many times stronger than the film layer of Xiao Yan's from before.

Following the appearance of the green colored cuticle, the feeling of intense pain that Xiao Yan's Qi Paths emitted finally completely disappeared. Clearly, after the strengthening of the 'Fire Lotus Seed, the degree of toughness in Xiao Yan's Qi Paths had even exceeded what it was before he was injured!

After completely covering most of the important Qi Paths with a layer of green colored cuticles, the hot energy released by the 'Fire Lotus Seed' had also been somewhat reduced. It looked like the emerald



colored liquid, which had a simple appearance, was actually the essence of the 'Fire Lotus Seed'.

Once the 'Fire Lotus Seed' had covered the Qi Paths with a defensive layer, it remained like a wild bull whose eyes were covered as it went on a rampage. Although Xiao Yan's mind had tried to direct it to move, he remained helpless. This energy was far too large. His hopes to drag it and control it undoubtedly appeared somewhat difficult.

The hot energy circulated tirelessly within Xiao Yan's Qi Paths. As the circulation increased in intensity, threads of pale green gas were slowly released. Some slightly moist gas strangely passed through the

obstruction of the cuticle layer and successfully entered the weakest Qi Paths within. After which, it slowly repaired the injuries that the Qi Paths had received.

As these gas bodies grew increasingly numerous, some moist gas bodies even passed through the Qi Paths and randomly floated within Xiao Yan's body without any destination.

Seemingly having sensed the bodies of gases floating around was a great tonic, the interior of Xiao Yan's body, his muscles, cells, bones, etc... all the organs that had been injured seemed to have been suddenly resurrected. They wiggled slightly and greedily swallowed the moist gas.

At this moment, the exterior and interior of Xiao Yan's body was like a bottomless pit as it greedily absorbed the green colored fog that was unceasing in its effort to be released from within the 'Fire Lotus Seed'.

Following this insane swallowing, Xiao Yan could clearly sense that his body was continuously moving toward his peak condition from before at a somewhat frightening speed. According to this speed, recovering to this point of being in the condition he was in before he was injured appeared to be only a matter of time.

Within the Qi Paths, the hot energy circulated an unknown number of times before Xiao Yan tried to

control the 'Fire Lotus Seed' energy with his mind. After over a hundred attempts ending in failure, he finally successfully dragged the energy from the 'Fire Lotus Seed' into the 'Flame Mantra' route.

The energy circulated along the route for the 'Flame Mantra' Qi Method, Each time this huge hot energy completed a cycle, some portion that was filled with green colored fog would be poured into that somewhat shriveled vortex.

The huge amount of energy tirelessly followed the Qi Method route and circulated. With the pouring of energy one after another, droplets of green colored energy liquid in the vortex finally began to form again. After which, it began

dripping into the vortex. In the blink of an eye, the shriveled vortex's interior had once again become plentiful.

The training did not have a provision or a restriction of the time taken. While Xiao Yan's mind was circling in his inner body, he did not know how long had passed in the outside world. He only knew that his body which had suffered a terrible injury was already completely healed by the 'Fire Lotus Seed'.

Although the repairs had been completed, the thing that caused Xiao Yan to feel somewhat stunned was the hot energy that was still repeatedly circulating within his Qi Paths.

A large amount of its energy may have been consumed, but the remaining energy that the 'Fire Lotus Seed' still caused Xiao Yan to be somewhat stunned. According to his guesses, the repairing of his nearly dilapidated body had likely only used one third of its energy. Simply terrifying.

Within his Qi paths, that hot energy appeared to be inexhaustible as it repeatedly released portions of green energy and allowed the cells and muscles to greedily absorb it.

Despite Xiao Yan's body gradually returning to its peak level from before, his muscles, bones, and cells, still did not stop. Instead, in Xiao Yan's stunned senses, it continued to greedily swallow

without shame. Clearly, it was like an unreasonable troublemaker which seemed intent on not ceasing until it had absorbed all of the energy.

Xiao Yan could neither laugh nor cry as he sensed the feeling of his body becoming increasingly filled with energy. He could only sigh quietly in his heart that it was really a blessing in disguise. If he had not received such a serious injury some time before, with Xiao Yan's condition, it was definitely difficult for him to break through the peak level from before in such a short time. The serious injury this time around had instead given him this opportunity to break through his previous peak condition.

The vortex was also becoming increasingly filled with liquid energy. The pure energy that was emitted from the 'Fire Lotus Seed' did not have any misgivings as it was all stuffed inside it at once.

No matter what, everything had its limit. A human body was no different. Therefore, when this unbridled absorption persisted for a period of time, Xiao Yan finally began to feel some panic as he realized that his muscles and other organs in his body had ceased absorbing. The vortex was also faintly emitting a swelling pain and no longer turned the gaseous energy into liquid energy. Clearly, his body has currently reached a saturated condition.



Although his absorption had already reached its limit, the 'Fire Lotus Seed' continued to proceed as it pleased and emitted large amounts of energy without caring if Xiao Yan was able to completely endure it.

Sensing the change in his body, Xiao Yan's expression also became slightly ugly. He wanted to forcefully stop the hot energy from circulating but it was like a mayfly trying to shake a huge tree. It was totally futile.

A panic gradually surfaced in his heart. Xiao Yan immediately clenched his teeth and slowly suppressed it. He knew that the current him did not have the guidance from Yao Lao. Therefore,

during such a time, he must not panic. Once he panicked, it would be completely over.

Xiao Yan opened his eyes. His palms were being tightly held together. A moment later, he clapped his hand suddenly and said softly, "Since I cannot continue to absorb, then I need to convey these remaining energy out."

"Converting it out? Who do I send it to? This energy was not something that not just anyone could endure." Xiao Yan panic eyes swept one round around the interior of the room. Immediately, he stopped abruptly at the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' on the bed that was staring at him with its purple colored snake eyes.

“Little Fellow, it will be you...”

Seeing the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’, a joy swiftly flashed across Xiao Yan’s eyes. His heart sighed in relief. With its strength, it should be able to consume the remaining energy.

As he thought in this manner within his heart, Xiao Yan’s palms gently pressed on the Lotus platform. His body volleyed and rolled down from the lotus platform. After which, he hurriedly rushed to the bed and grab the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ which was at a loss in his hand. After which, he used all of his mental energy to drag the huge energy of the ‘Fire Lotus Seed’ toward the Qi Paths on his hand.

Following the pouring of the energy from the 'Fire Lotus Seed', Xiao Yan's arm was swiftly covered by a green glow. His middle finger was lifted vertically and a portion of the lush fire type energy rendered his finger into something like a green jade.

Being suddenly grabbed by Xiao Yan, the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' was initially at a loss. When it saw the energy within the former's finger which was strong to the point of being somewhat terrifying, it suddenly struggled intensely. Clearly, it had become a little uneasy being in such close proximity with this kind of strong energy.

"Be obedient. Don't struggle. I will

not harm you.” Xiao Yan smiled gently at the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’. He then forcefully opened its mouth and extended his finger into it.

At the moment that Xiao Yan had reached his finger into the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’s’ mouth, it suddenly ceased struggling. An intense glow suddenly surged out from its body. After which, the stunned Xiao Yan instinctively narrowed his eyes.

The glow flashed and disappeared. However, the instant after the glow appeared, Xiao Yan’s face suddenly changed drastically. This was because he could clearly sense that the body of the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ that he grabbed in his

hands was suddenly becoming bigger. At the same time, it appeared to become softer.

The empty feeling of his right hand was embracing had already disappeared. Replacing it was a softness that was filled with flexibility...

After his palm touched the soft thing that was like a lady's delicate body, Xiao Yan appeared to have remembered something. Immediately, his expression became extremely ugly. His neck was somewhat stiff as he slowly lowered his head. He saw a pair of bright pretty eyes filled with anger and watching him somewhat icily.

Eyeing that perfect pretty face that

was rated at a bewitching level, all the hairs on Xiao Yan's body stood up as though he had been struck by lightning. His throat rolled slightly as he swallowed his saliva. His voice was hoarse and dry.

“Queen... Queen Medusa?”

# Chapter 268:

## Contest

At the moment, Xiao Yan and Queen Medusa below him, who was rumored to have an extremely fierce reputation, had an extremely enchanting posture. Not only was her body completely pressed down by Xiao Yan but her red sleek small mouth also had a finger of Xiao Yan's in it.

Xiao Yan's eyes watched the face in his immediate vicinity dully. This appearance that was called bewitching was like the masterpiece of the heavens. Even though this pair of bright eyes contained an evilness, it was still



difficult for them to hide her enchanting charm.

This woman was a stunning creature straight from almost every man's dream.

Although the soft and lovely body under him gave Xiao Yan an incomparable pleasure, his face did not dare to express even the slightest bit of it at this moment. His gaze contained some horror as he stared blankly at Queen Medusa. A moment later, the corner of his mouth twitched once and revealed an extremely ugly smile, "Hel... Hello."

As he said the words, the finger of Xiao Yan's which was extended into Queen Medusa's mouth

involuntarily stretched out a little. Immediately, he touched the delicate and moist little tongue. At that moment, Xiao Yan's body abruptly trembled. A numb feeling spread out from his heart, almost giving him the impulse to violently suck that small tasty tongue.

Of course, Xiao Yan may have had such an impulse in his heart but he was certain that if he did that, he would be blasted and killed until he turned into dregs by Queen Medusa who even Hai Bo Dong would turn around and flee on sight.

The bright eyes which were still filled with anger stared at Xiao Yan coldly. When Xiao Yan's finger had touched her tongue a moment ago, a shallow crimson color flew onto

Queen Medusa pretty face.  
However, a thick killing aura was  
also emitted by her.

Queen Medusa's pretty eyes moved  
slightly and glanced at Xiao Yan's  
hand which was glowing with a rich  
green light. She then glanced at the  
green colored jade like finger that  
reached into her mouth.

Immediately, her long eyes  
narrowed slightly. An instant later,  
she violently bit down with her  
silver teeth.

“Hiss...”

With his hand being violently  
bitten, Xiao Yan's eyes widened. He  
painfully inhaled a deep breath of  
cool air and was thinking of  
struggling to shake her off when a

long hand that was like white jade quickly and unexpectedly shot out, firmly grabbing Xiao Yan's neck. The threatening glare from that pair of beautiful eyes was extremely fierce.

Being grabbed by Queen Medusa, Xiao Yan became helpless. he could only submit and lower his body. Immediately, two round softness pressed onto him at his chest. A nefarious flame instantly rose from his lower abdomen causing Xiao Yan's breathing to be somewhat hurried.

Xiao Yan forcefully endured the nefarious flame in his body. At this moment, he dared not touch this fiend with his hands or legs. His body was straight as he pressed on

Queen Medusa's soft lovely body. Their faces faced each other and their breathing could be clearly heard.

As Queen Medusa bit Xiao Yan's finger, bright red blood slowly colored the red sleek lips. Blood added to the redness and the vivid color caused the bewitching Queen Medusa to have a little more of a bloody rose like allure.

As the blood slowly seeped out, Xiao Yan's expression changed slightly. He could sense that the enormous energy of the 'Fire Lotus Seed' that was moving back and forth in his right arm was swiftly being swallowed by Queen Medusa.

"There's no need to worry... giving

to the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ is the same as giving to her. As long as the excess energy of the ‘Fire Lotus Seed’ can leave my body, it is just the same.” Xiao Yan comforted himself and did his best to calm himself down. His gaze remained on her perfect and nearly flawless yet bewitching face. Although both parties were on opposing sides, his heart could not resist quietly praising.

Following Queen Medusa’s nearly greedy swallowing, the green colored glow on Xiao Yan’s right hand slowly dimmed at a clearly noticeable rate. The green glow finally completely disappeared after another few seconds. That finger which was like a green colored jade had also gradually recovered to

normal.

Just as Xiao Yan had sighed in relief within his heart when the excess energy was successfully sucked out of his body, his expression immediately changed drastically. This was because after she had completely absorbed the energy, Queen Medusa actually had no intention of opening her mouth. Her long pretty eyes carried a cold laughter as she glanced at him. She gently sucked and the Dou Qi within Xiao Yan's vortex was immediately hoisted into a wave. It actually steadily moved along his Qi Paths and had the posture of being sucked away.

“Open your mouth!” Sensing the change in his vortex, Xiao Yan's

expression changed wildly and he hurriedly said.

Queen Medusa did not have the spare time to bother about Xiao Yan. Her eyes carried a cold laughter as the delicate hand she used to grab Xiao Yan's neck tightened slightly. Immediately, Xiao Yan's face became a little flush.

“Dammit!”

Sensing the Dou Qi within his body that was about to move along his finger and surge out, Xiao Yan's eyes immediately became red. During these twenty plus days, he had spent an unknowingly large amount of effort in order to recover his strength. If it was absorbed by



this damn woman, when the time came to go to the Misty Cloud Sect, would he end up having to pick up tiles to throw?

TL: Without weapons to fight with

With crimson eyes, Xiao Yan's left hand was slowly raised. The green colored flame suddenly soared.

Immediately, the temperature of the interior of the room rose.

Eyeing the green colored flame on Xiao Yan's left hand, Queen Medusa's expression involuntarily changed slightly. Clearly, she had also recognised the cluster of flame as the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' that had caused her great suffering.

“Open your mouth! I know that

with your strength, it would be very easy to kill me. However, you did not do this just now. This does not match your fierce reputation... I think that you have not recovered your strength, right?" Xiao Yan's face was dark as he slightly weakened the green colored flame covering his palm. He said softly, "You should be able to recognize this. Open your mouth immediately or I will ensure you are seriously injured even if I have to stake my life!"

Hearing Xiao Yan's threat, the coldness in Queen Medusa's bright eyes became even richer. With her status, there was no one who had ever threatened her in this manner. Immediately, a pair of pretty eyes stared intently at Xiao Yan. There

was a stern killing intent in them.

Being stared at by Queen Medusa in such a manner, the skin of Xiao Yan's head become somewhat numb. However, he also clearly knew that at such a time, even if he knew that his future fate may not be very good, he could only stiffen his neck and pretend to be a determined person. After all, if he was feeble, this beautiful snake renowned for her fierce reputation would swallow his person along with his bones.

Within the quiet room, the gazes of the two people stared intently at each other. Neither one was willing to relax first.

As the time they stared at each

other dragged on, a drop of cold sweat slowly dripped down from Xiao Yan's forehead. Keeping his imposing composure with this beautiful female snake whose fierce name shook the entire Jia Ma Empire was not an easy job.

The stalemate continued. Just as the hint of cowering could not help but be born in Xiao Yan's heart, Queen Medusa finally could not endure the increasingly close green colored flame. She ferociously cut Xiao Yan with her eyes before releasing her mouth with extreme unwillingness.

Seeing that Queen Medusa opened her mouth, Xiao Yan withdrew his finger in a lightning like manner. His body gently stepped off the bed

and his body abruptly shot back. While his body was in midair, he placed his hands together and immediately pulled them apart. The green colored flame was actually pulled into a long whip. The whip circled around Xiao Yan's body and was ready to block all attacks coming at him.

Once he completed his defense, Xiao Yan raised his head to eye the bed. Immediately, his eyes straightened. On the bed he could see the hot figure of the beautiful female snake seated nakedly on it.

Sensing Xiao Yan's gaze, Queen Medusa's pretty face became slightly cold. Her delicate hand pulled the blanket by the side and swiftly covered her body. Even

though her mesmerising curve was covered by the blanket, it still appeared extremely enchanting. On the side of the bed, a pale-purple colored snake tail was gently lowered. It swayed slightly and emitted a wild allure.

Xiao Yan eyed Queen Medusa who was coldly staring at him. The corner of his mouth twitched as he wiped his hand clean. With the Dou Qi in his body hurriedly flowing, Xiao Yan stared cautiously at Queen Medusa, guarding against any sudden attack.

“You are the first person who has dares threaten me.” After staring at the delicate and handsome face for a while, Queen Medusa finally opened her mouth slowly. Her voice

was numb and lazy, possessing a temptation that caused a man's bone to become numb.

"You are also the first woman to bite me." Xiao Yan stiffened his neck and said dryly.

Queen Medusa extended her delicate and bright red tongue and gently licked her red sleek lips. Her casual action had a captivation that cause men's hearts to feel impulsive. "The energy from before should be coagulated from the lotus seed from within the lotus seat of the 'Green Lotus Core Flame', right? Back then, if I had not been seriously injured when I was obtaining the 'Green Lotus Core Flame', I would definitely not have left even a little of such a treasure."

Xiao Yan laughed dryly but did not reply. The green colored flame in his palm was still dancing.

Staring deeply at the green colored flame in Xiao Yan's hand, Queen Medusa shook her head and softly said, "How unexpected. At the end of it all, the greatest benefit was actually all taken by you. That Gu He must have been quite furious."

"Hee hee, didn't Your Majesty also use it to successfully evolve? The benefits that you have obtained are also quite significant." Xiao Yan laughed.

"In order to evolve, the misery that I had to bear is something that you witnessed." Queen Medusa said faintly, "If it were not such a crucial



moment back then, I would have personally killed you.”

“Hee hee.” Hearing this Xiao Yan laughed awkwardly. Back then, she had actually long discovered him hiding by the side.

“However... human, it must be said that you are really very bold...”

Queen Medusa’s delicate finger gently pointed at Xiao Yan. A feminine aura surfaced on Queen Medusa’s face, Her numbing voice faintly carried a stern killing intent.

“Not only did you dare to break into the deep regions of the desert by yourself but you even dared to treat the body of my evolution form as a pet and raise it. This courage is something that I haven’t seen in so many years.”

Sensing the killing intent in Queen Medusa's words, Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders and helplessly said, "I have never treated you as a pet to be raised. It is just that you like to follow me, that's all there is."

"Then do I need to call you... Master?"

The long eyes of Queen Medusa were bent into a dangerous angle. The last part of her voice was dragged into a somewhat elongated manner. Her numbing tone caused the face of Xiao Yan, who had quite a strong mental strength, to redden. He bowed his body slightly and his pants between his legs appeared to have jacked up by quite a bit.

The words said with this type of

voice were really too terrifying...

“What you have said before is correct. The current me really doesn’t have the strength to kill you. However... during the next time that I awaken, trust me, I will... take, your, life!” Her delicate hands shakingly pointed at Xiao Yan as Queen Medusa slightly lifted her proud forehead. Her voice that spoke those words and that pause, contained a stern killing intent.

“Little human fellow, just wait. In this world, a person who has the right to be my master has not been born. At the very least, the current you is still far from having that privilege.” Queen Medusa’s lovely body slowly crept down. Immediately, the blanket that was

wrapped around her body was compressed to reveal an attractive arc. An intense glow shot out. Queen Medusa's body slowly shrunk, finally transforming into a small seven colored snake...

Eyeing the small snake that had been transformed into the 'Heaven Swallowing Serpent', Xiao Yan's entire body suddenly became weak. He sat down on the floor. Only at this moment did he realize that he was actually already drenched in perspiration.

# Chapter 269: Sharp Rise in the Degree of Compatibility

Sitting on the ground with perspiration covering his body, Xiao Yan intensely and roughly gasped for air. His sleeves rubbed the perspiration on his forehead and he shook his head with a bitter smile. These few minutes of facing off in such a manner actually caused more fatigue than his fight with a Da Dou Shi. Luckily for him, Queen Medusa's strength was much weaker for some unknown reason. Otherwise, he may really have been killed by her today.

Xiao Yan still had some palpitations remaining in his heart as he sighed. He slowly stood up, shifted his gaze and suddenly stopped at the green colored flame which was like a flame snake, moving up and down his body as it danced. Immediately, he was at a loss and his mouth opened slightly.

This green colored flame shaped like a long whip was the one randomly pulled together by Xiao Yan when he had quickly jumped back from the bed. His relaxed manner in pulling it out appeared to have not caused him to use much effort.

After the long flame whip was pulled out, it separated from Xiao Yan's palm. After which, it

automatically moved along Xiao Yan's body and rotated. That posture of it was as though it was a divine artifact, which possessed a spirit, protecting its owner.

Xiao Yan's eyes stared at the green colored flame long whip that was spiraling around his body. The corner of his mouth twitched slightly. Although after twenty plus days of training, his control over the 'Underground Green Lotus Flame' was much more skilled, he knew in his heart that with the little flame controlling ability of his it was definitely impossible for him, at the moment, to control the flame until it was as nimble as his own hand.

However, the reality that appeared in front of him caused him to have

his head filled with fog on top of being wildly happy.

After being at a loss for a while, Xiao Yan slowly recovered. He extended his palm and gently touched the green colored long flame whip that was spiraling around him. The moment his palm made contact with the green colored flame, it extremely obediently turned into a cluster of green flame that adhered above Xiao Yan's finger, writhing slightly.

Xiao Yan's ten fingers moved together and gradually pulled apart. Instantly, ten tiny green colored flame lines was being stretched out. His palm danced and the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' on it rose up and shrunk back occasionally. The agile



manner was much greater when compared to what it had been when Xiao Yan was refining the medicinal pills a few days before.

“What exactly happened?”

Eyeing the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ that was following the change in his thoughts and repeatedly transforming into different shapes, the shock on Xiao Yan’s face grew increasingly apparent. When he was controlling the flame, he could clearly sense that the intimacy of the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ with himself had obviously and suddenly rose by a few times compared to the past. The feeling of resistance that faintly existed in the past had also quietly become much weaker.

Xiao Yan frowned as he mused for a long time. Suddenly, a thought struck him. He softly muttered, "Don't tell me... it is because of the 'Fire Lotus Seed'?"

As this thought flashed through his heart, it caused Xiao Yan to somewhat comprehend things clearly. The 'Fire Lotus Seed' and the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' were born from one body. Now that he had absorbed the 'Fire Lotus Seed's' energy essence into his body, he had accidentally caused the degree of compatibility between his body and the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' to become more perfect.

Following his analysis, the tight frown of Xiao Yan's was slowly released. A joy surfaced on his face.

He did not expect that consuming the 'Fire Lotus Seed' would actually have such an unexpected and unique effect. This sudden increase in compatibility was something that caused Xiao Yan to get much more excited than he had been when his injuries were completely healed. After all, his injuries would be completely healed sooner or later, but the compatibility between his body and the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' could only rely on time adapt to each other in order to slowly raise it. Therefore, with such a comparison, the rarer and more practical one of the two would be known at a glance.

Carrying some joy on his face, Xiao Yan's gaze stared intently at the green colored flames on his ten

fingers. The flames wiggled slightly. A moment later, they actually agglomerated at the peak of the his ten fingers, forming extremely sharp flame pricks. Due to the result of being compressed, the destructive force contained on the ten flame pricks was undoubtedly quite strong.

Xiao Yan gently flicked his fingers and the ten sharp flame pricks were abruptly shot out forcefully. The hot force formed a circle of tiny green colored light film around their bodies. As these flame pricks were about to strike the wall, Xiao Yan bent his finger slightly. Immediately, the flame pricks that had shot out forcefully appeared to have received a drag force and suddenly turned around and

returned using the same path that they had used earlier, shooting back at Xiao Yan.

Smiling as he eyed those green colored flame pricks that were flying back, Xiao Yan extended his finger and the ten pricks shot directly into Xiao Yan's finger.

The green colored flame on his hand slowly disappeared. Xiao Yan watched his hand, which did not contain the slightest injury. He nodded in amazement. In the past, his control of the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' was obviously unable to reach the point of being able to release and recover it. Now, however, after he had absorbed the 'Fire Lotus Seed', his degree of control over the 'Heavenly Flame'

was already able to allow him to complete this flame controlling action which was very difficult.

Each cluster of 'Green Lotus Core Flame' required Xiao Yan to use quite a big amount of Dou Qi in order to mobilize it from the 'Acceptance Spirit' from within the vortex. If these 'Heavenly Flames' did not return after he shot them out, it would undoubtedly be an extremely wasteful and luxurious action...

If he were to use it in a fight, such squandering would be irresponsible to his own life. Therefore, being currently able to retrieve the 'Heavenly Flame' that he had shot out, Xiao Yan felt extremely satisfied in his heart.

Xiao Yan once again played with the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' that had become obedient before he slowly returned it completely into his body. His palm faced the Green Lotus Seat suspended in midair and beckoned it. Immediately, the latter turned into a green glow that floated into his storage ring.

Once he had stored it properly, Xiao Yan stretched his lazy waist. The bones all over his body pressed against each other, emitting a wave of cracking sounds. The relaxed and energy filled feeling caused Xiao Yan to comfortably exhale. He clenched his fists tightly and violently threw them forward. As he flipped between his fist and palm, vigorous winds were created, giving him an impressive posture.

Sensing the terrifying force being erupted from the tightening of his muscles, Xiao Yan smiled and nodded his head. Although he had endured great hardships because of the serious injuries this time around, the fighting ability that his current body could unleash was definitely greater than in the past. Looking at it in this manner, he did not lose out by being seriously injured this time around.

Standing in the same spot, Xiao Yan closed his eyes slightly. His mind descended into his body and swiftly inspected it for one round. After which, he opened his eyes, tightened his fist and softly laughed, "After the infusion of the 'Fire Lotus Seed', I think that I should already possess the strength



of a six star Dou She...”

Xiao Yan gave a gratified smile and slowly walked toward the side of the bed. He eyed the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ that was on the blanket and laughed.

The ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ watched Xiao Yan slowly walking over. Its pale-purple snake eyes glanced at the smiling face once and immediately ignored him. Turning its head around, it lay its body feebly onto the soft bed. Clearly, the earlier sudden action of Xiao Yan to pour in energy had caused the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ which possessed an initial intelligence to feel somewhat angry in its heart.

Seeing the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' which was acting like a young child feeling upset, Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head. He extended his hand and gently rubbed its body. When he saw that it still did not have a reaction, he could only smile bitterly and extract a bottle of Amethyst Essence from within his storage ring. After which, he opened the bottle cap. A hot breath that contained a faint fragrance slowly rose.

Almost immediately after the Amethyst Essence was removed from the storage ring, the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' that was lying feebly on the bed suddenly stood up. It turned its head over, eyed Xiao Yan's smiling face and then glanced at the Amethyst Essence

that was emitting a pale-purple fog. A craving flashed across the snake's eyes. After hesitating for a moment, it could no longer resist the greed in its heart. It swayed its tail and swiftly slithered in front of Xiao Yan, letting out its snake tongue and emitting a hissing sound.

Xiao Yan lowered the bottle with a smile. The 'Heaven Swallowing Python' swayed its tail and turned its body into light and appeared in front of the bottle in a lightning like manner. It extended its head and reached its snake tongue into the bottle, greedily drinking.

As Xiao Yan had the intention to remove the resentment in the little fellow's heart this time around, Xiao Yan did not stop it from

greedily drinking in this manner. He only eyed the slowly falling Amethyst Essence within the bottle and pain flashed across his face.

After around one-tenth of the Amethyst Essence in the bottle was swallowed by the 'Heaven Swallowing Python', it finally ceased to continue drinking. Its head was slightly confused as it pulled out from the bottle. A tipsy appearance actually flashed across its pale-purple snake eyes.

Eyeing the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' that was shaking its head, Xiao Yan laughed bitterly and did the same. He carefully stored the Amethyst Essence and his palm rubbed its somewhat warm body. In a helpless voice, he said, "Little

Fellow, are you satisfied now?”

The mouth is shorter when one eats something of others. This time around, the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ did not avoid Xiao Yan again. It shook its long neck and a purple glow suddenly swarmed into its snake eyes. Widening its snake’s mouth, it let out a muffled ‘bang’ and a purple colored flame was suddenly spit out from its mouth. In an instant, the turbulent flame incinerated the wooden beam on the ceiling of the room into a pile of dark black wooden ashes.

TL: The mouth is shorter when one eats something of others – Chinese idiom – meaning when you take something that belongs to others it is difficult to reject the person’s

request

Xiao Yan slowly raised his head and eyed the dark black charcoal pillar that emitted a cracking sound. The corner of his mouth twitched slightly. A moment later, he lowered his head and looked at the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' which was repeatedly spurting clusters of fire seedling as though it was having a hiccup. Xiao Yan did not know if he should cry or smile as he shook his head. Did this fellow think that the Amethyst Essence could be randomly eaten? The richness of the purple flame energy in it could cause people's hair to stand on end. It could easily agglomerate into Purple Flame which possessed quite a strong damaging power. That flame was

something that even Yun Zhi was afraid of back then .

Helplessly watching the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ which occasionally spat out clusters of flame seedling as though it was playing, Xiao Yan sighed. He was just about to get up to pack up the messy room when his body abruptly paused. His gaze stared intently at those purple colored flame. A thought quietly rose from deep within his heart.

“If I were to use the Purple Flame created by these ‘Amethyst Essence’ to merge with the ‘Green Lotus Flame’, the strength of the ‘Angry Buddha Lotus Flame’ that would be created would definitely not be comparable to the original but it

should also not be too weak, shouldn't it? Moreover, with my current strength, I think I should be able to control it." Xiao Yan's palm slowly fondled his chin as he softly muttered.



# Chapter 270:

## Purple Flame Pill

Within the room, Xiao Yan slowly rubbed his chin, his face was filled with an expression of contemplation. A long while later, he flipped his hand and a transparent bottle appeared in his palm. A bottle full of Amethyst Essence was contained within the bottle.

Xiao Yan opened the bottle cap and extended his finger into it. As he carefully dipped a little of it, a stinging pain was immediately transmitted from his finger.

After withdrawing his hand, Xiao

Yan's eyes stared intently at the drop of Amethyst Essence on the tip of his finger. The Dou Qi in his body flowed, seeped through his finger and gently touched the drop of purple colored Amethyst Essence. Immediately, a soft muffled 'bang' sounded. A thread of tiny purple colored flame rose from his finger. The hot temperature caused Xiao Yan's eyes to narrow.

"The temperature is not bad... but unfortunately, the purple flame that a drop of Amethyst Essence can create is really too little." Xiao Yan smiled and nodded his head before he immediately said somewhat regretfully.

"I don't have much Amethyst Essence stored. If a drop of it can

only create this small bit of a Purple Flame, my losses would be far greater than my gain.” Xiao Yan stared at the bottle of Amethyst Essence and said with his eyebrows knit together.

“But this little fellow also did not absorb much of it. How did it spit out fire like a flamethrower?” Xiao Yan slowly tilted his head and eyed the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ who was enjoying itself greatly spitting out flames as he asked himself with uncertainty in his voice.

Xiao Yan’s gaze was intently staring at the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’. A long while later, he gently lifted his eyebrow. After some observation, he realized that at the

moment when the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ was about to spit out the Purple Flame, some saliva seemed to seep out between its fangs in its mouth. When the tiny purple colored flame seedlings came into contact with this saliva, its size suddenly expanded by over ten times.

“Is it because of the saliva?” Xiao Yan muttered softly in his mouth. He smiled slightly and as he flipped his palm, an empty bottle appeared in it. Immediately, he walked slowly over to the ‘Heaven Swallowing Python’ with a smile on his lips.

.....

After a frustrating toss and turn that caused him to be covered in

perspiration, Xiao Yan finally obtained slightly less than half a bottle of pale green colored saliva from the 'Heaven Swallowing Python's' fangs under its resentful gaze. He placed it under his nose and sniffed the saliva which had a faint fragrance. Xiao Yan's face was strange as he shook his head. Glancing at the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' on the bed, Xiao Yan muttered in his heart, "This fellow, Don't tell me it is also a female?"

Xiao Yan gently set the two bottles in his hand down as he mused for a moment. Suddenly, he beckoned with his palm and pulled out a dark red colored cauldron from his storage ring, which he then placed on the table. His finger flicked gently. A few wisps of a green

colored flame shot out and a hot flame immediately rose within the medicinal cauldron.

Watching the writhing flame within the medicinal cauldron, Xiao Yan gently rubbed his storage ring and obtained a few completely red plants which with one glance, one would be able to tell that they contained fire type energy. Waving his palm, he threw them all into the medicinal cauldron. He then controlled the green colored flame and repeatedly refined them, turning them into a large pile of red colored powder.

Once the red colored powder appeared, Xiao Yan used two needle tubes that had hollow centers to suck a drop of Amethyst Essence

and the saliva of the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' respectively. After which, he cast them into the medicinal cauldron.

Eyeing the flame that was soaring within the medicinal cauldron, Xiao Yan smiled slightly. His ten fingers nimbly leaped about and the temperature of the green colored flame repeatedly rose and fell, changing with his thoughts. Although this kind of swift changing of the flame temperature was extremely testing on the flame controlling ability of an alchemist, the current Xiao Yan after he consumed the 'Fire Lotus Seed' already possessed the ability to easily overcome these kinds of troublesome steps.

Within the medicinal cauldron, the green colored flame danced enchantingly. A long while later, the hot temperature gradually faded away. The turbulent flame also slowly disappeared. Finally it passed through the flame outlet, turned into a tiny wisp of flame and entered into Xiao Yan's finger.

“Although a large amount of it was depleted during the refining of medicine, being able to retrieve a little is somewhat nice.” Xiao Yan smiled as he eyed the wisp of green colored flame that had entered his body. He flicked his finger and a gentle breeze shot down the cover of the cauldron. He then beckoned with his hand and three red colored pills flew out before steadily landing in Xiao Yan's palm.



Xiao Yan played with these three Danwan and a smile involuntarily surfaced on the corner of his mouth. This kind of Danwan could not be called a medicinal pill. This was because they did not possess any unique properties like a medicinal pill. Anyone who swallowed this thing into their stomach would not only not receive the slightest benefit, but instead sink into a miserable state.

(L: Danwan is like a pill but it does not help any human who consumes it

After twisting a red colored Danwan between his fingers, Xiao Yan threw it into his mouth. He chewed it slightly and waited until he sensed the hot energy swiftly

spreading in his mouth. At that moment, the Dou Qi in his body quickly swarmed up and collided with the hot energy.

At the moment of collision, Xiao Yan opened his mouth slightly. A cluster of hot purple colored flame was suddenly spit out. After which, it steadily landed on his palm that was wrapped with Dou Qi. It burnt with a rage and still had considerable might.

Xiao Yan gently breathed out a mouthful of hot air before lowering his head to eye the purple colored flame rising in his palm. The amount of Purple Flame this time around was about enough needed to merge with the 'Green Lotus Core Flame'. At that moment, Xiao

Yan heaved a sigh of relief. A drop of Amethyst Essence, a drop of the 'Heaven Swallowing Python's' saliva and some fire type medicinal ingredients. The ability of these few things to achieve such an effect had satisfied Xiao Yan.

"Let's call this thing 'Purple Flame Pill'..." Tossing the two red colored Danwan in his hand, Xiao Yan opened his mouth and laughed. The current him really wanted to try and see just how great the strength of the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' created from the merger of the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' and the Purple Flame would be.

"It looks like I need to find a flesh target..."

A smile surfaced on Xiao Yan's face as he eyed the 'Purple Flame Pill'. He turned around and placed the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' which had fallen asleep after becoming tired from spitting out flames. After which, he smiled and walked out of this shaking room, which appeared about to fall, to find a live target to test just how strong this imitated version of the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' was...

Currently, it was the time of daily training at the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company' training ground. Therefore, many mercenaries were gathered on the training ground. They withstood the hot sun and were covered in perspiration as they sparred and compared their skills. On a shaded

area on the open ground stood Xiao Ding and a few others. Their gaze occasionally swept across the training ground and nodded slightly.

“Mister Luo Bu, looks like the brothers from the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ are getting along quite well with the others. You have worked hard during this period of time.” Xiao Ding turned his head around and said with a smile to Luo Bu beside him as he eyed the mercenaries from both troops whose entanglement had clearly been significantly eliminated because of this period of adapting with one another.

“These are all methods that Company Leader Xiao Ding thought

off. I have only executed them out.” Luo Bu shook his head, the corner of his eye carried great respect as he glanced at Hai Bo Dong by the side. On one occasion, he had seen this old man fight. Therefore, he clearly knew just what kind of strength this inconspicuous old man had. Luo Bu’s heart also became a little more afraid of Xiao Yan who was able to invite Hai Bo Dong to live in this Mercenary Company . When he noticed Xiao Ding ask this question, he hurriedly gave a polite reply.

Xiao Ding naturally knew the fear in Luo Bu. Immediately, he smiled and conversed a little with him before he turned around and glanced at Hai Bo Dong who was leaning against a tree trunk and

pulling a long face. He said with a smile, "Ke ke, Old Mister Hai, does the medicinal shop not have the medicinal ingredients that you need? Relax, I have already sent people to help you search in the neighbouring cities. If they obtain any news, they will report back very soon."

"At least you, little fellow, have put in some effort. That guy Xiao Yan has withdrawn into that courtyard ever since he told me about these medicinal ingredients and has not come out again." Hearing this, a weak smile appeared on Hai Bo Dong face as he replied to Xiao Ding.

"Badmouthing people behind their backs is not a good thing..." A faint

laugh was suddenly emitted from behind everyone. The familiar voice caused the few people to hurriedly turn their heads around and eye the smiling Xiao Yan who was walking over.

“Is your injury completely healed?” Eyeing Xiao Yan, whose presence clearly had greater vitality compared to the past, surprise flashed across Hai Bo Dong’s old face as he asked in a stunned voice.

“Yes.” Xiao Yan smiled and nodded his head.

“Ugh, what an abnormal person. Making a complete recovery in less than a month with that kind of serious injury...” Seeing Xiao Yan nodding his head, Hai Bo Dong



immediately smiled bitterly and shook his head. At the same time, his heart was shocked by the means Xiao Yan had displayed.

Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head. He smiled and conversed with Xiao Ding and the others for a while before his gaze suddenly drifted to Luo Bu by the side. He smiled slightly, but the smile caused the latter to feel somewhat scared.

“Company Leader Xiao Yan.” Seeing Xiao Yan slowly walking over, Luo Bu hurriedly greeted.

“Mister Luo Bu, are you getting used to being in the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’?” Xiao Yan inquired with a smile.

Seeing Xiao Yan's smile, Luo Bu hurriedly nodded his head.

Currently, the news of the death of the First Elder in the Mo clan had almost spread throughout the eastern region of the Jia Ma Empire. Although other people may not be clear about who the killer was, Luo Bu knew very clearly in his heart that the person who did it was definitely this young man in front of him who appeared totally harmless.

“Mister Luo Bu. Since you are idling around with nothing to do, can you help me with an experiment?” Xiao Yan asked with another smile. He did not wait for Luo Bu to nod his head. Instead, he immediately lifted his feet and walked out of the shaded place. Although Xiao Yan's

current strength had already returned to the Dou Shi class, Xiao Yan knew clearly that when dealing with a person like Luo Bu, Luo Bu would immediately be suspicious if someone was to suddenly become friendly with him.

Hearing Xiao Yan's words, Luo Bu was at a loss. Instantly, he smiled bitterly and shook his head before lifting his feet to follow.

Standing off to the side, Xiao Ding and Xiao Li saw this strange action, and could not help but exchange glances. After which, they also followed with curiosity.

Xiao Yan slowly came to a stop at a corner of the training ground. He faced Luo Bu who was somewhat

uneasy and said with a slight smile, “You should use all your strength to defend. I want to try to figure just how much strength the thing that I have just modified has.”

“Huh?” Hearing this, the corner of Luo Bu’s mouth quivered. His expression became somewhat purple. Xiao Yan had actually planned to use him as a target.

Xiao Ding and the others were all part of the upper echelon of the Desert Metal Mercenary Company. When the other company members in the training ground saw them gathering, they immediately began surrounding the place as they curiously watched Xiao Yan and Luo Bu at the middle of it.

“Be careful.”

Xiao Yan reminded Luo Bu, whose expression was both green and purple before he shook his finger. A red colored Danwan appeared, which he threw into his mouth in front of everyone's gaze. He chewed slightly and a moment later, opened his mouth. A cluster of hot purple colored flame was spit out and steadily landed on his hand which was isolated by Dou Qi.

Xiao Yan gently tossed this cluster of purple flame and smiled. Then he extended his right hand and a green colored flame slowly rose...

Eyeing the two different colored flame on his two hands, Hai Bo Dong was at a loss momentarily.

His expression immediately changed as he muttered, "Damn it. Is this little guy planning to use that trick again?"

As fear gradually rose in Hai Bo Dong's eyes, Xiao Yan, who was in the training ground, actually began to slowly place his two palms together...

Seeing this action of Xiao Yan, Hai Bo Dong's expression finally changed completely. His feet suddenly stomped on the ground and shot up into the air in a lightning like manner in front of everyone's stunned gaze. He stomped and sharply said, "Xiao Yan, you lunatic! The last time you almost killed yourself. You still want to try again?"

Xiao Yan lifted his head and watched Hai Bo Dong in midair who had flown into a rage. His face was completely stunned. He had not expected that this old fellow would be so terrified of his 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame'...

# Chapter 271: Imitation of the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame'

Xiao Yan was stunned as he eyed the utterly discomfited Hai Bo Dong in the sky. A long while later, Xiao Yan was neither able to laugh nor cry as he shook his head. He waved the two kind of flames on his hand and said with a smile, "Old Hai, with my current condition, I am unable to unleash the explosion like back then... the one I have now is a 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' that I have modified. The situation of me losing control will not



happen.”

Hai Bo Dong eyed the cluster of Purple Flame on Xiao Yan’ hand. He had just realized that this cluster of purple colored flame was not a ‘Heavenly Flame’. Although its temperature was quite hot, it was undoubtedly much weaker when compared with the thick white flame that Xiao Yan controlled last time.

“This fellow. Just how many things is he hiding? One moment a green flame, one moment a white flame, now he has come up with a purple flame. It really is impossible to see through him.” A sigh swiftly flashed across Hai Bo Dong’s heart. He faced Xiao Yan, shook his head and said with clenched teeth, “You

lunatic. I can't be bothered about whether you have made improvements. If you want to play, then play by yourself. I don't want to be like the last time when I was almost played to death by you!"

After saying this, a pair of icy cold wings were extended out of Hai Bo Dong's back. He flapped them slightly and swiftly flew into the air in front of everyone's stunned gazes. When only a small black dot remained, he finally came to a stop. It appeared that after the explosion from Xiao Yan's 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' the last time, this person, who was once the Ice Emperor, really had somewhat of a physiological fear that was born. Otherwise, he would not choose to run away in front of so many

people.

Xiao Yan helplessly eyed Hai Bo Dong who had hidden himself far away. He lowered his head and glanced at the strange gazes Xiao Ding and the others surrounding him were using to look at him with. He waved his hand and said, “An old person is usually more cowardly...”

“\*Cough\*...” Hearing this, Xiao Ding and Xiao Li gave a few dry coughs. Although Hai Bo Dong was quite old, his strength was so powerful that it was a little terrifying. Seeing the performance of Hai Bo Dong earlier, the hearts of the two of them began to feel somewhat uneasy. They exchanged a glance and immediately laughed dryly,

“Xiao-Yan-Zi, exactly what is this experiment you are planning to do.”

“It is just that I have just researched and found something and I want to try and see if it can succeed. The last time it appeared to have failed and as a result, it nearly blasted Old Hai and myself to death. Uh,,, he seemed to have some sort of mental phobia, which is why he is in this state. You all need not worry. This time around, I have specially reduced its strength. Even if it was to finally fail, it should not have the terrifying destructive power like last time.” Xiao Yan rubbed his head and carelessly said.

“...” Hearing the somewhat uncertain tone in Xiao Yan’s words, cold sweat began to surface on Xiao

Ding and Xiao Li's forehead. Although they did not know the exact strength of Hai Bo Dong, seeing his ability to agglomerate Dou Qi wings, he should not be weaker than a Dou Wang class. What kind of abnormal thing had Xiao Yan created that could nearly blast such a strong person to death?

After glancing at one another, their two gazes involuntarily drifted toward the small black dot in the sky. Their feet took a few steps back and dryly laughed, "I think that we should move back a little in order to give you a more relaxed environment..." As they said that, the two of them withdrew to the edge of the open ground at the same time as though they had a tacit agreement.

Seeing the actions of the two Company Leaders, those Desert Metal Company members surrounding Xiao Yan and Luo Bu also became afraid in their hearts. After giving thought between safety and curiosity, the group of people hurriedly pulled back to the edge of the training ground. Immediately, the crowded training ground became totally empty.

Eyeing the now open area which had become empty in the blink of an eye, Xiao Yan shook his head helplessly. He turned around and smiled as he eyed the pale faced Luo Bu.

“Company... Company Leader Xiao Yan, I, I think that we should forget about it. Please find another

person.”

The heel of Luo Bu shivered weakly. He was shocked until his heart started to tremble upon witnessing Hai Bo Dong’s action in which the latter had lost himself. What strength did Hai Bo Dong have? He was a Dou Huang class strong person. Even in the whole of the Jia Ma Empire, he would be ranked among the top few. Despite having such a terrifying strength, he actually ended up losing himself because of the thing that Xiao Yan had created. It was difficult to imagine just how strong that thing actually would be. Luo Bu really suspected whether his actions during this period of time had caused Xiao Yan some displeasure, resulting in Xiao Yan finding an

excuse to finish him off...

“Mister Luo Bu, please relax. The strength of the ‘Angry Buddha Lotus Flame’ this time around is incomparable to the last time. With your strength, there will definitely not be any problems.” Seeing Luo Bu, who was frightened until his face was totally white, caused Xiao Yan to helplessly shake his head and respond reassuringly.

Eyeing that seemingly utterly harmless delicate and handsome face, Luo Bu felt neither able to laugh nor cry. Why was it that such a bad thing ended up finding him?

After spending a long time sighing loudly in his heart because of his luck, he could only smile bitterly



and nod his head. The Dou Qi in his body suddenly flowed and surged out of his body, immediately covering the surface and solidifying into a hard yellow colored armor.

The moment he acted, Luo Bu had summoned the ability of a Da Dou Shi, Dou Qi Armor. It appeared that Luo Bu's heart felt ungrounded.

Eyeing Luo Bu who had summoned his Dou Qi Armor as though he was about to face a great enemy, Xiao Yan helplessly nodded his head. On his palms, the green colored and purple colored flames withered by themselves. The two palms faced each other and slowly moved closer.

As the two flame slowly moved closer, an intense energy fluctuation

once again abruptly rippled around Xiao Yan's body like last time. Numerous muffled thunder like explosions were emitted within Xiao Yan's palm. However, it was fortunate that the strength of the explosions this time around were not as terrifying as the last time. Therefore, the Dou Qi protecting Xiao Yan's hands was able to withstand the impact.

Xiao Yan used all his focus to drive the two clusters of flames to gradually merge. He did his best to recall the mysterious state that he had finally entered at the last moment last time. His dark eyes stared intently at the point where the flames were merging. There, the green-purple colored flame seedlings were like threads of

electric flashes, swiftly traversing.

In the distant tall sky, Hai Bo Dong frowned, eyeing the intense energy fluctuations around Xiao Yan's body. He said softly, "The fluctuations this time around are indeed much smaller than the last time. Looks like this guy has really made some improvements. But this thing will explode if it is not controlled properly. The destructive strength will similarly not be small. After all, that green colored flame is a real 'Heavenly Flame'."

"Ugh, this insane fellow. He keeps thinking of fiddling with these kinds of strange things."

Hai Bo Dong smiled bitterly and shook his head. Although in all

honesty, he was rather envious of Xiao Yan's courage which allowed him to dare to try anything. Back then, he had once met a strong person who was similarly able to control a 'Heavenly Flame' in the Chu Yun Empire. However, the attitude that strong person had toward the 'Heavenly Flame' was like how one would treat one's ancestor. He was totally different than Xiao Yan who had actually dared to randomly use it to merge with another flame. In the eyes of many strong people, that was an action almost similar to seeking death...

In the training ground, Xiao Yan's eyes stared intently at the green-purple colored flame ball that was already compressed by him. A

moment later, his dark eyes suddenly widened. His long ten fingers repeatedly pressed on the flame cluster.

Controlling the flame cluster under a conscious condition for the first time, Xiao Yan finally understood that this seemingly random and gentle movement actually required a terrifyingly large amount of Dou Qi from the 'Flame Mantra' to be instilled. The ten fingers had only pressed and moved for around seven to eight times, but the Dou Qi within Xiao Yan's vortex had already been reduced by around half.

Xiao Yan did his best to recall the change the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' underwent before it was

formed. The black eyes of Xiao Yan were gradually shrouded by the green-purple, colored flames. After a moment, the pressing and moving fingers suddenly stopped. The Spiritual Strength suddenly spread out of Xiao Yan's body, finally turning into tiny and delicate lines which were inserted thread by thread into the raging flame.

Following the intrusion of the Spiritual Strength, the violent energy contained with the green-purple flame cluster began to gradually disappear. In only the blink of an eye, the cluster of flame, which was releasing hedgehog like spikes, actually completely quieted down.

Staring intently at the green-purple

flame cluster in his palm which had finally calmed down as he had intended, Xiao Yan sighed in relief within his heart. His right hand dragged the flame cluster as he closed his eyes. The Spiritual Strength that had intruded into the flame cluster began to slowly change the shape of the flame cluster.

Following the gradual activation of the Spiritual Strength, the cluster of flame which was like a rubber ball began to slowly wriggle. Its size, which was originally that of a head, also swiftly shrank. After a long while, a lotus seat shape at its embryonic stage the size of a palm began to faintly appear between the green and purple light glow.

After another moment, the green-purple light glow slowly disappeared. An extremely beautiful green-purple lotus seat floated above Xiao Yan's palm.

In the sky, Hai Bo Dong's eyes narrowed as he eyed the green-purple lotus seat that was formed in Xiao Yan's palm. He muttered, "This guy is really becoming more and more practiced with his control. If he were able to control that 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' to such an extent when he first used it, it would be likely... that 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' would have been blasted to death on the spot."

"In the future, if he was to once again merge two different



‘Heavenly Flames’ accompanied with this kind of control, I think that other than some extremely abnormal people, there should be no one in the Dou Huang class who would be able to withstand such a terrifying explosion directly.” Hai Bo Dong gently exhaled a mouthful of icy breath. His expression was complex as he whispered while staring at the black clothed young man on the ground.

On the training ground, Xiao Yan’s hand supported the green-purple lotus seed as he raised his head and eyed Luo Bu who was totally concealed behind the Dou Qi Armour. His slightly pale face revealed a smile as he tapped gently on the lotus seat. Immediately, the green-purple lotus seat abruptly

turned into a ray of light and in a lightning like manner, was violently shot in a projectile like manner toward Luo Bu.

Xiao Yan quietly watched the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' whose distance from Luo Bu was becoming increasingly closer. He slowly extended his palm and suddenly clenched it. A soft voice called out, "Explode!"

As the cry fell, the green-purple lotus flame flying across the air abruptly stopped. Immediately, the lotus seat swelled slightly and then suddenly exploded...

"Bang!"

The deafening explosion suddenly

blasted through the training ground. An enormous crack line swiftly spread out from where the explosion was...

“Perfect control...”

High in the sky, Hai Bo Dong slowly closed his eyes as he softly muttered. At the same time a genuine palpitation rose in his heart...

# Chapter 272: Resolving The Hidden Danger Before Leaving

The sudden explosion resounded throughout the training ground. The thunderous blast caused everyone to involuntarily cover their ears. A long while later, they finally looked at each other with some palpitations remaining in their hearts before shifting their gazes to the training ground where dust blocked their view.

Within the training ground, Xiao Yan slowly calmed his rapid breath.

His face was somewhat pale. The imitation of the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' earlier had a Dou Qi and Spiritual Strength requirement that should not be underestimated even though it required less this time and was not as terrifying as last time.

“With this amount of Dou Qi being required, it is likely that I can only use it three times before the Dou Qi in my body is completely exhausted.” Xiao Yan muttered softly as he sensed the Dou Qi and Spiritual Strength in his body had sharply dropped. He immediately lifted his head and watched the opposite side which was shrouded by dust. As he waved his sleeves, a gentle breeze appeared and surged out, blowing away the suffused

yellow dust.

As the dust cloud settled, an eye-piercing enormous and deep pit immediately appeared within everyone's sight. Instantly, the corner of everyone's eyes in the training ground could not help but twitch.

The deep pit was around four to five meters deep. Its area was also quite large. Numerous thick and deep crack lines repeatedly spread out like a spiderweb and nearly covering half of the open area.

“Where's he?” Xiao Yan swept his gaze at the surroundings. However, he did not see Luo Bu's figure. At that moment, he blinked his eyes and said in a stunned manner.

“\*Cough\*, \*cough\*...” Just as Xiao Yan was feeling stunned, an intense coughing was suddenly emitted from the deep pit. Immediately, a hand began slowly rising from the pit and supported itself on the ground. Finally, a human figure that was charred black climbed out with great difficulty. Seeing his size, it appeared to be Luo Bu from before.

Currently, in addition to Luo Bu's body being charred, numerous thumb size crack lines also covered the tough Dou Qi armor that he had summoned on his body. His body trembled slightly. The Dou Qi armor on him had already reached its limit, and finally emitted a muffled cracking sound. The seemingly mighty Dou Qi armor immediately began to slowly detach

from Luo Bu's body, revealing the pale-white and terrified face under it.

Eyeing the human figure which appeared to have just rolled over black charcoal, Xiao Yan probed, "Mister Luo Bu? Are you alright?"

Hearing Xiao Yan's inquiry, Luo Bu slowly lifted his head. He glanced at the delicate and handsome face of the young man and his body could not help but shiver. An extremely ugly smile appeared on his pale-white face. "Company Leader Xiao Yan. If that attack was a little closer, the current me would likely not even be left with a corpse at this very moment."

Xiao Yan eyed Luo Bu, whose Dou



Qi around him had plunged to its lowest point. He understood clearly in his heart that Luo Bu knew that the defense of his Dou Qi armor was not enough to withstand the blast, however he did not choose to dodge. Instead, he simply stood on the spot like a wooden pillar, allowing the lotus flame to shoot over and finally explode in front of him. This action which appeared somewhat foolish would undoubtedly make him have to endure an extremely great explosive force. Therefore, even though Xiao Yan's strength was merely that of a six star Dou Shi, Luo Bu, who was a four star Da Dou Shi, still ended up with a serious injury that caused him to lose his ability to continue fighting from the explosion.

Looking from the corner of his eyes, Xiao Yan saw bright red fresh blood was flowing down from Luo Bu's hand. Xiao Yan's eyes gradually became slightly gentler without him realizing. He slowly stepped forward and patted Luo Bu's shoulders as he said with a smile, "I'm sorry. This is the first time I had modified this thing so I was unable to control its strength."

"Haha, never mind. It should be fine after resting for a few days."

After being a mercenary company leader for more than ten years, Luo Bu was extremely sensitive as he felt the gentleness that Xiao Yan had displayed. Immediately, some joy and excitement faintly appeared in his heart. He knew in his heart

that ever since the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ had nearly destroyed the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’ the last time, within the heart of this young man who appeared friendly, there had always been some enmity and even... killing intent toward him.

At the same time, Luo Bu’s heart also knew that if Xiao Yan wanted to expand the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’ strength in a short time, it was difficult for the ‘Sand Mercenary Company’ to escape the fate of being destroyed. Luo Bu, who had witnessed Xiao Yan turn a living person into an ice sculpture without any expression, did not doubt that this young man whose age was still quite young, possessed a ruthless heart.

Although the 'Sand Mercenary Company' had currently been merged into the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company', Luo Bu was able to sense that the doubt and the guard that Xiao Yan held toward him had not reduced. Regarding this, Luo Bu could only laugh bitterly. During this one month that he had been in the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company', he had obtained an even clearer understanding of Xiao Yan's ability. Under pressure from Xiao Yan's almost terrifying strength, the somewhat rebellious thoughts that he originally held in his heart had completely been extinguished. It could be said that the current Luo Bu had already begun to gradually think of himself as a member of the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company'

in his heart instead of the Company Leader of the 'Sand Mercenary Company'...

However, even though Luo Bu's heart thought in this manner, Xiao Yan had remained on his guard against him. This caused Luo Bu to feel a helpless bitterness in his heart. Naturally, he also clearly knew that this was human nature and he could not blame anyone.

Just as he thought that this kind of prejudice from Xiao Yan would persist on, however, Xiao Yan's gaze, which suddenly became gentle, caused Luo Bu to be surprised. At the same time, he was somewhat excited to realize that his action of being willing to risk his life to be a target had actually

accidentally resulted in a great reduction in the guard Xiao Yan held against him.

“This injury was worth it...” Luo Bu muttered in his heart. A somewhat excited redness appeared on his pale-white face.

Xiao Yan patted Luo Bu’s shoulders, took out a high grade healing medicine from within the storage ring and passed it to him. He said with a smile, “Treat your injuries first. Once your injuries have been healed, you will be the true core in the upper echelon of the ‘Desert Metal Mercenary Company’. With your strength, the responsibilities that you have to take won’t be small. The ‘Desert Metal Company’ is currently at an expansion period.

In the future, you may have to toil harder.”

These words of Xiao Yan undoubtedly meant that he had really started to trust Luo Bu.

Therefore, when Luo Bu heard these words, even the hand which he used to receive the healing medicine trembled. He might not have overly cared about the trust of other people but the trust of a strong person, especially the extremely strong people like Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong, was sufficient enough to cause Luo Bu to feel excited and honored.

“Company Leader, you can be rest assured that I will ensure that the brothers from the ‘Sand Mercenary

Company' will truly become members of the 'Desert Metal Company'." Luo Bu held the jade bottle tightly. His body bowed slightly toward Xiao Yan as he said somewhat excitedly.

"As long as you can place your thoughts on the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company', trust me, the benefits that you receive in the future will be something you will find hard to believe." Eyeing Luo Bu who was excitedly expressing his loyalty, Xiao Yan smiled and spoke in a profound manner.

Hearing the joking and somewhat mysterious words, Luo Bu was momentarily stunned before he immediately responded politely.



“Haha, you should quickly heal your injuries. Tomorrow, Old Hai and I will be leaving the Rock Desert City. Your strength is the strongest in the ‘Desert Metal Company’, therefore, during this period of time that I am away, I may need you to take more care of the ‘Desert Metal Company’.” Xiao Yan said softly.

“Leave?” Hearing this, Luo Bu asked in a somewhat strange voice.

“I am going to the capital. There are some things over there that are waiting for me to settle.” Xiao Yan carelessly smiled and once again patted Luo Bu’s shoulders. Immediately, he turned around and slowly walked out of the training ground.

Watching the steady back of the black clothed young man, Luo Bu let out a few coughs. He calmed his excited heart before nodding heavily.

At the edge of the open ground, where numerous respectful gazes were watching him, Xiao Yan came to Xiao Ding's and Xiao Li's side. He faced the two of them, both still wore amazement filled faces and he smiled then asked, "Aren't you going to return to yourselves?"

"Little Fellow, I had originally thought that you had randomly chose Luo Bu to become your target. It's really unexpected that you would actually use this action to appropriately settle this greatest potential threat within the

mercenary company.” Xiao Ding swept his gaze at Luo Bu who was in the training ground and spoke softly to Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan smiled slightly, but remained noncommittal about his own intentions. Raising his head to eye Hai Bo Dong who was slowly descending from the sky, Xiao Yan softly said, “I have no choice.

Tomorrow, Old Hai and I will have to leave the Rock Desert City. If I don’t think of some methods to remove some potential threats, I would not be able to leave with peace of mind.”

“You are going to leave tomorrow? So soon?” Hearing this, Xiao Ding and Xiao Li were at a loss as they pressed their eyebrows together and

asked.

“That’s right. Originally, I had prepared to leave for the capital a month ago. However, because of my injuries, I ended up dragging my stay for so long. Now, I cannot continue to delay.” Xiao Yan smiled and said.

“Do you really intend to go to the Misty Cloud Sect a month later?” Seeing Xiao Yan’s smiling face, Xiao Ding’s voice suddenly became low and soft as he asked.

“Yes. I must go there!” Xiao Yan pursed up his lips and nodded slightly. His voice was slow but firm, without the slightest uncertainty.

“The Misty Cloud Sect is a really big being. It won’t be easy to deal with them... Moreover, the First Elder of the Mo clan, Mo Cheng died in your hands. Although you have hidden your identity, it may have been seen through if you were to appear at the Misty Cloud Sect again. When that time comes, even if you successfully manage to defeat Nalan Yanran, I’m afraid that those old fools of the Misty Cloud Sect would not easily let you leave the mountain without any injuries.” Xiao Ding said with worry.

“If they really intend to act like this when the time comes, then they should prepare to have a life and death struggle...” Xiao Yan laughed faintly. He raised his head and eyed Hai Bo Dong who had descended on

a huge rock beside them. He shrugged and laughed, “Old Hai, do you agree?”

“Your elder brother is right. The Misty Cloud Sect isn’t so easy to deal with...” Seeing Xiao Yan looking over, Hai Bo Dong smiled bitterly, “Hah, whatever you want. Who asked me to be held by you. One year of being a bodyguard, ah, from the looks of it now, it appears that you have started scheming against me long ago.”

“Haha, a Dou Huang that had been delivered to my doorstep. If I just allowed Old Hai to easily leave, would it not be a huge waste?” Eyeing Hai Bo Dong’s helpless face, Xiao Yan joked.

Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong could only smile bitterly and shook his head.

Xiao Yan extended his head into the tree branches at the side to pluck a leaf. He then placed it in his mouth and chewed slightly, allowing the faint bitterness to spread in his mouth as he turned his head to eye the distant north. In that direction sat an enormous being of the Jia Ma Empire, the Misty Cloud Sect.

“Let’s see the situation when that time comes. If they really give us no way out, then even if I have to push myself until I am seriously injured, I will throw a real ‘Angry Buddha Lotus Flame’ at the Misty Cloud Sect.”

The calm muttering voice of the young man caused a helplessness to surface on Hai Bo Dong's face. He smiled bitterly, shook his head and sighed, "What a lunatic... the Misty Cloud Sect would have a hard time bearing the consequences by provoking you, even with its strength."



# Chapter 273:

## Arriving At The Capital

The darkness of night arrived and covered the land. A silver moon hung high in the sky. Its faint moonlight shone down weakly, slowly expelling some of the darkness.

In the quiet courtyard, three brothers were lying on comfortable, soft chairs, raising their heads to watch the stars that filled the sky. Occasionally, they would lift the winecup beside them and pour wine for each other and drink together.

Drinking all the wine in his winecup in one gulp, Xiao Yan turned around and eyed his two elder brothers who were faintly tipsy. He slowly stood up, took out two scrolls whose covers were extremely old, and gently placed them on a small table beside Xiao Ding and Xiao Li. Seeing their questioning gazes, he said with a smile, "These are two Xuan Class High Level Qi Methods. One is a wood affinity and the other is a lightning affinity. Their affinities exactly match the two of you. Within each Qi Method, there is also a Xuan Class High Level Dou Technique that matches the method. With coordination between the two, their strengths cannot be underestimated."

Hearing this, Xiao Ding's and Xiao Li's somewhat tipsy eyes suddenly brightened. Just a Xuan Class High Level Qi Method alone was viewed as a treasure in the Jia Ma Empire where one would not find it in the market even if one had the money. Moreover, this Qi Method still had a Dou Technique that formed a complete set with it. If one were to count, the value of this Qi Method was undoubtedly even more valuable than the other Qi Methods of a similar class.

Under the temptation of such a rare item, even Xiao Ding, with his cool-headedness, had some desire surface on his face. Xiao Li beside him, grabbed that silver colored scroll the instant that Xiao Yan spoke. After which, he played with

it in his hand, loving it too much to willingly put it down.

“If these two things were to be auctioned, it would be diminishing their status if they did not demand a high price of at least three million gold coins.” Xiao Ding received the green colored scroll and gently rubbed it. Its extremely comfortable and flexible feeling allowed Xiao Ding, who had frequently come into contact with Magic Beasts, to know that the scroll was made with the pelt of a rank four Magic Beast. At that moment, he could not help but speak with amazement.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. He had taken out two Xuan Class High Level Qi Methods, each forming a set with a corresponding Dou

Techniques. There was likely no more than ten strengths or people within the Jia Ma Empire who were able to spend in such a style. Were it not for the extremely large warehouse of Yao Lao, Xiao Yan would not not have the ability to take them out either.

“I had planned to give these Qi Methods to you last time. However, I had forgotten about them because I was leaving in a hurry.” Xiao Yan smiled and said. Before he had left for the snake-people race territory, Xiao Yan had taken these two Qi Methods from Yao Lao. However, due to their itinerary being stretched until it was very tight, it was only now that Xiao Yan had the time to recall this matter..

“Although these Qi Methods are extremely rare, we will not do any of those hypocritical refusals since it is you who has taken them out. Otherwise, it might offend you and make you unhappy.” Xiao Ding, who was clear of Xiao Yan’s character, mused for a while. In the end, he did not reject Xiao Yan’s somewhat generous gifts. Instead, he smiled and nodded before carefully placing the scroll into his chest area without saying any courteous words.

After Xiao Ding and Xiao Li had stored their Qi Methods properly, Xiao Yan let out a slight smile. He lifted his head to eye the star filled sky and softly said, “Everything has already been arranged appropriately. Tomorrow, I can

leave with a peaceful mind.”

Xiao Ding nodded his head lightly and said with a smile to Xiao Yan beside him, “Little Fellow. Big Brother and Second Brother will wait here for the day that your name shakes the entire Jia Ma Empire in a month’s time. Cheers!”

Eyeing Xiao Ding who had suddenly become bold, a warmth surged up within Xiao Yan’s heart. He received the winecup and emptied it in one go. He clearly understood the meaning in Xiao Ding’s words. If he could really defeat Nalan Yanran and successfully leave the Misty Cloud Sect, then Xiao Yan’s name would become an overnight sensation throughout the Jia Ma Empire.

“Of course..., Xiao-Yan-Zi, if you fail to leave the Misty Cloud Sect, your Big Brother and I will not immediately take revenge for you. We will tolerate it secretly, clenching our teeth and forcefully tolerate it... We will wait until the time when we can leave a wound on the Misty Cloud Sect that would cause it to feel a pain deep in its core before we violently bite at it. We will bite until we break its bones!” Xiao Li patted Xiao Yan’s shoulders. However, a ghastliness that would send chills into people’s hearts was faintly seeping out of his smiling face.

In the desert, the fierce beasts that bear their fangs and brandish their claws were not frightening. The ones that were frightening were



those poisonous snakes that quietly conceal themselves under the yellow sand. They would not easily display their fangs. However, once the opportunity arrived, a lethal strike would instantly shoot out of the yellow sand...

Among the three brothers of the Xiao clan, Xiao Ding was calm, wise and farsighted, Xiao Li was sinister and vicious, while Xiao Yan was mysterious and unpredictable. The three of them had different characters but they were able to cause their opponents to feel uneasy and turn their hearts cold.

Eyeing the dark and severe Xiao Li, a warmth flowed in Xiao Yan's heart. He nodded slightly and once again drank a full cup of potent

wine that burned his throat. The three of them looked at each other and laughed loudly.

The morning of the next day, Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong did not alert anyone as they left the 'Desert Metal Mercenary Company'. It was as though every time he would leave silently...

In the blue sky, two flowing lights suddenly moved closer from a far distance, carrying a violent wind behind them. A moment later, they appeared at the edge of the sky before finally leaving behind numerous envy filled faces of passersby on the ground.

"Xiao Yan, won't we save a lot of trouble if we were to fly directly to

the capital? Why do you still want to go to Tange City to use the flying beast? Their speed is much slower than our flying speed.” Hai Bo Dong flapped his pair of cold icy wings on his back, glancing at the scenery that was swiftly moving past under him before turning around. His Dou Qi was mixed with a thread of his voice, which was somewhat dissatisfied, as it was transmitted into Xiao Yan’s ear.

Upon hearing these words from Hai Bo Dong, Xiao Yan, who was using all his might to hurry along their journey, could not help but laugh bitterly in his heart and shook his head. He quietly thought, “From here to the capital is a journey that is a few thousand kilometers. In the past, if I had the support of Yao

Lao's strength, I could endure through it. However, Yao Lao is currently in a slumber. With just my six star Dou Shi's strength, how could I endure it without stopping to rest? When that time comes, others might see through my facade should I be careless."

Although he thought in such a manner in his heart, Xiao Yan would naturally not reply in this manner. The Purple Cloud Wings on Xiao Yan's back flapped and his speed was slightly reduced. He said with a smile, "Ke ke, it is just that I want to use the time traveling on the flying beast to study the 'Heavenly Flame'. Moreover, aren't you planning to search for the medicinal ingredients for the 'Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill'? We

can stop at some of the big cities. The chances of us finding them there are a little higher.”

Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong’s expression finally became more relaxed. He helplessly nodded. Remembering the rare medicinal ingredients with names that he had not even heard of, he could not continue to oppose the decision of taking the flying beasts.

Seeing that Hai Bo Dong did not continue to insist, Xiao Yan quietly sighed in relief within his heart. The Purple Cloud Wings on his back suddenly flapped and his flying speed immediately soared. His figure turned into a flowing light and disappeared into the horizon.

Since morning, they had been travelling quickly. Only when it was the afternoon did Tager City's outline faintly appear in the sight of the two of them. They landed outside the city before once again leaping toward the city as though they were blown by the wind.

The current Xiao Yan had already once again put on the tier two alchemist occupational robe. Although the huge black ruler on his back, which was almost to his height, gave him a somewhat strange appearance, the soldiers guarding the city did not have the courage to stop an alchemist for interrogation. Therefore, the two of them successfully entered the city which seemed quite big without any obstruction.

After entering the city, Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong first went to those medicinal shops that appeared fairly large and searched them one at a time. Naturally, Hai Bo Dong's intention was to find those medicinal ingredients needed to refine the 'Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill'. Xiao Yan, on the other hand, was secretly observing if there were any medicinal ingredients that possessed the unique properties of swiftly recovering Spiritual Strength.

Despite there being quite a number of medicinal shops in Tager City, the medicinal ingredients that Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong needed belonged to the extremely rare class. Therefore, the two of them would enter with high hopes, but

leave with disappointment.

After coming out of the last medicinal shop in the city, the two of them who were unwilling to give up took a turn and went to the auction house in the city. Unfortunately, they still found nothing.

Standing on the street, the two of them faced each other and helplessly sighed. They could only give up their search and hurry to the Flying Transportation Company at the center of the city.

With Xiao Yan's status as an alchemist, the two of them expectedly and successfully boarded a luxurious flying Magic Beast dedicated to alchemists. After



which, they began to spend a good few days travelling through the endless skies. Xiao Yan crossed his legs and began entering his training mode, slowly and quietly waiting reach his destination.

During the period of the flight, Xiao Yan did not deal with some of the alchemist travelling along with him. However, when they occasionally saw each other, Xiao Yan would have a strange feeling in his heart. This was because of the fact that, after looking at their appearances, that some of these alchemist who were hurrying to the capital were actually not citizens of the Jia Ma Empire.

Of course, when Xiao Yan was feeling surprised at these alchemist

from other countries, those alchemists also had stunned faces when they saw his appearance and the alchemist tier badge on his chest. Clearly, Xiao Yan's age and his alchemist tier had given them quite a significant blow.

With the unhappy experience from the last time he took such a flight, Xiao Yan discriminated against communicating with people on the flying beast. Therefore, even when he saw the rich atmosphere when those alchemists were conversing with one another, he did not go forward and converse with them.

However, on one occasion, Xiao Yan heard the words 'Grand Meeting'. After being at a temporarily loss, Xiao Yan finally and suddenly

remembered the invitation from the branch vice-chairman of an Alchemist Association Branch, Ao Tuo, back in the Black Rock City.

“It seems that all of these alchemist are hurrying to participate in the Alchemist Grand Meeting...” Xiao Yan nodded his head. Only at this moment did he understand why so many alchemists from other countries had appeared on such a scale within the Jia Ma Empire territory.

“Since it is the Alchemist Grand Meeting..., then I think that there should be many rare natural treasures in the hands of these alchemists.” Xiao Yan’s heart muttered in this manner. His eyes gradually brightened. If he could

find a unique treasure to recover Spiritual Strength before heading up to the Misty Cloud Sect and wake Yao Lao up, Xiao Yan would really rest assured about this journey to the Misty Cloud Sect.

With this thought, the rest of Xiao Yan's thoughts became a little urgent. As he waited, the flying beast that had flew for nearly seven days finally and gradually arrived at its destination, the capital of the Jia Ma Empire, Jia Ma Sacred City!

Standing on the back of the flying beast, Xiao Yan lowered his head to eye the magnificent city which had appeared under the clouds. He slowly exhaled a breath. Three years of time, three years of tough training, he finally arrived here...

Following the slow descent of the flying beast, Xiao Yan's gaze suddenly turned toward the north of the capital. There, a huge mountain that was definitely very grand, prostrated like a huge dragon, faintly emitted an aura that soared to the sky.

Located at that place was the huge power of the Jia Ma Empire, the Misty Cloud Sect!

“Misty Cloud Sect... Nalan Yanran, this useless person back then has come according to our agreement!”

Xiao Yan's eyes stared intently at the majestic mountain peak that was hidden in the faint fog. At this moment, his body trembled intensely...

# Chapter 274:

## Primer Auction House, An Old Friend

“Dammit. In the future, I won’t sit on this broken thing. This slow speed really causes people to feel unbearable.” After walking out of the crowded Flying Transportation Company, Hai Bo Dong deeply inhaled a few breaths of fresh air as he cursed softly.

Seeing the ugly expression on Hai Bo Dong’s face, Xiao Yan smiled and raised his head. His gaze swept across this magnificent capital and

could not help but sigh with praise. With such a large size, this Jia Ma Sacred City was definitely ranked first in terms of size among all the cities that Xiao Yan had seen.

“It really deserves to be called the capital of the Jia Ma Empire, being so domineering and peerless.” Xiao Yan said with a smile as he clicked his tongue and let out a sound of admiration.

Hai Bo Dong was not interested in watching these boring buildings. His gaze swept across his surroundings before he suddenly asked, “When are you heading to the Misty Cloud Sect?”

“Half a month from now.” Xiao Yan mused and calculated the time to

the Three Year Agreement before replying.

“There’s still so much more time? Then where do we go now?”

Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong frowned and he immediately asked annoyed.

“Ok! Let’s first go to the auction house in the capital to take a look. That is the largest place in the Jia Ma Empire to conduct business transactions. It should have some of the things that we need. After which, we will make a trip to the Alchemist Association headquarters.” Xiao Yan fondled with his chin and answered while smiling, “This session of the Alchemist Grand Meeting will be conducted there. I am thinking of going to take a look. Moreover,



alchemists love to collect all kinds of different precious medicinal ingredients. It may be possible that we will be able to find the medicinal ingredients needed for the ‘Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill’ there.”

“Hee hee, it’s just as well. This Alchemist Grand Meeting is a rare and great event in the Jia Ma Empire. It would be a pity to miss it...” Hai Bo Dong did not oppose Xiao Yan’s plan. He fondled his white beard, smiled and said with some interest, “But it is really worthwhile for you to take a look at this Alchemist Grand Meeting. For an alchemist, not only does allow you to interact with those in the same occupation, but it also has a somewhat extraordinary significance at the same time. As

long as one is able to reveal one's brilliance there, one's future will really be immeasurable!"

"Each Alchemist Grand Meeting attracts the attention of many powerful strengths. Those alchemists who have quite a good refining skill will be like hot buns for these strengths to win over. Tsk tsk. The kind of treatment that these alchemists receives really causes people to be so envious that they have the impulse to murder."

Hearing Hai Bo Dong's somewhat exaggerated words, Xiao Yan smiled but shook his head slightly. He said, "An alchemist is a special occupation that many would pay attention and seek out wherever they are. Although being roped in

by these huge strengths may allow one to obtain quite a good treatment, it somewhat limits one's freedom and is not really worthwhile..."

"Not worthwhile? How can it be? You should know who Gu He is right?" Hearing Xiao Yan's words, Hai Bo Dong rolled his eyes, curled his lips and said.

"Pill-King Gu He. There really isn't anyone in this Jia Ma Empire who doesn't know him." Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders and laughed faintly. Not only did he know of him, they had even fought against each other.

"He was the largest black horse in the Alchemist Grand Meeting two

sessions ago. Before that time, not many people knew Gu He's name. Ever since he revealed his brilliance in the Grand Meeting, he caught the eye of the previous leader of the Misty Cloud Sect. After which, he was invited to become an elder of the Misty Cloud Sect. Back then, Gu He was merely a tier four alchemist. However, during these few years, with the huge wealth of the Misty Cloud Sect behind him, his refining ability has risen by two tiers. In addition, his reputation also changed from not being very well known, into the current Pill-King that everyone respects." Hai Bo Dong laughed, "Therefore, if it were not because of the Misty Cloud Sect, he would at least need twenty more years before reaching the recognition he has currently

achieved.”

Xiao Yan’s eyebrows twitched in a somewhat surprised manner. He did not expect that Gu He actually came about in this manner.

“An alchemist is indeed a rare occupation. However, it is also an occupation that burns a great amount of money. Although one’s refining ability relies heavily on talent, if one does not have a never ending supply of medicinal ingredients to support him, it would be extremely difficult to quickly raise one’s refining ability and tier regardless of how great one’s talent is. However, if behind him there is a huge strength that is able to support him by providing an endless supply of medicinal

ingredients, they would be able to stay relaxed and save the time needed to run all over the place to search for medicinal ingredients. Under such concentration, the achievement that one could obtain would naturally be a little richer than those free alchemists. Therefore, there are also many alchemists who want to find financial backers who would allow them to squander money in this Alchemist Grand Meeting.” As the two of them were slowly walking the street where people were coming and going, Hai Bo Dong spoke lazily with his hands inserted into his sleeves.

“Perhaps that is the case. But I am not at all interested in that kind of thing.” Xiao Yan shrugged his

shoulders. With Yao Lao, this extremely experienced teacher guiding him by the side, there would undoubtedly be extremely few detours that Xiao Yan would make. Therefore, he was able to become a young tier two alchemist from a young man who had not been acquainted with medicinal plants in just a short three years ago. It was also due to this reason that he was unclear just how difficult it was for ordinary free alchemists to swiftly raise their ability. After all, not everyone was as lucky as him.

“Of course, with your refining skills, no one in the entire Jia Ma Empire, including the Misty Cloud Sect has the qualification to hire you.” Hai Bo Dong shook his head and

laughed. Forget about Jia Ma Empire, a high tier alchemist who could refine a tier six medicinal pill would also fare very well even in the Dou Qi continent.

Xiao Yan smiled slightly but did not directly reply. Excluding the Yao Lao's factor, his own tier was merely that of a tier two alchemist. Of course, after a year of tough training in the desert, the current him which possessed the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' had the confidence that his refining ability would not be worse than a tier three alchemist. However, he was also clear that even a true tier three alchemist would still have very little attraction to a Dou Huang like Hai Bo Dong.



The only reason why Hai Bo Dong would continue to stay around Xiao Yan and willingly lower his status to become a bodyguard was because he assumed that Xiao Yan was able to refine a tier six medicinal pill. Therefore, he hardened his heart and agreed to protect Xiao Yan's safety at the Misty Cloud Sect.

If Hai Bo Dong was to learn about the truth in the future and Yao Lao had yet to wake, it would be a small problem if he were to just storm off angrily. If he takes things too hard, he might forcefully coerce Xiao Yan into returning the mysterious map fragment. After all, their collaboration was usually built upon the prerequisite that both parties had similar strengths. Xiao Yan, as a Dou Shi and a tier two

alchemist, obviously did not have the qualification to work together with a Dou Huang.

“Ah, looks like the matter of getting Teacher to wake-up needs to be done quickly. Otherwise, once Hai Bo Dong gathers all the medicinal ingredients, how would I refine that tier five medicinal pill?” Xiao Yan sighed in his heart. He suddenly realized that without Yao Lao by his side, the him in his current fragile state actually faced restrictions everywhere.

After all, the strong people that Xiao Yan came into contact all had strengths that far surpassed what someone of his ability was able to come into contact with. Who would imagine that a Dou Shi would

actually be able to muddle along so intrepidly in the plane of Dou Huangs?

If it were someone else instead, attempting to get a stranger Dou Huang to follow him as a bodyguard with only the strength of a Dou Shi was undoubtedly a whimsical thought. However, Xiao Yan who had the help of Yao Lao was able to overcome this disadvantage and take the lead in coming into contact with these extremely strong people. However, it was also because of this reason that Xiao Yan, whose true strength was not very strong, needed to always be very careful when facing these extremely strong people. Moreover, he needed to forcefully act calm as he handled them, not

daring to reveal even the slightest thing that would give himself away.

“Ah, strength. As long as I am able to reach the Dou Wang class, I think I should be able to follow in Yao Lao’s footsteps. When that time comes, I don’t need to do things that exploit other people’s strength.” Xiao Yan laughed bitterly and softly muttered in his heart. Hai Bo Dong’s laughing voice, however, suddenly broke Xiao Yan’s musing.

“Hey, we have arrived at the auction house!”

Hearing this, Xiao Yan’s footsteps slowly came to a stop. He raised his head and eyed the huge building and the special symbol that

appeared at the end of the street. Surprise involuntarily surfaced on his face as he shook his head and sighed, "It really deserves to be called the headquarters of the Primer Clan (owner of Primer Auction House). The size of the building is really something that the branch at Wu Tan City cannot compare with."

"Hee hee, the Primer clan is one of the three large clans of the Jia Ma Empire. It has a long history and a strong foundation. Even the Mo clan from Yan City is undoubtedly just a suddenly rich but uncouth clan when compared to them." Hai Bo Dong said with a smile. His words held disdain for the Mo clan who had wanted to dominate the north-eastern region of the empire.

The strongest person in the clan was merely of the Dou Ling class. With only such a strength, they still wanted to have a vain attempt at dominating? They really overestimated their strength. If it were not for the Misty Cloud Sect backing them, the Mo clan would have long been secretly destroyed by some strong people who disliked them.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded his head. He eyed the huge building that was like a bottomless pit, swallowing up the unceasing flow of people. His hands gently inserted into his sleeves as he turned his head around and softly said to Hai Bo Dong, "Let's go in and take a look at this so-called Jia Ma Empire number one auction house and see

just how is it amazing. Hopefully, we will be able to find the things that we need.”

Once he said those words, Xiao Yan lead the way as they slowly walked to the end of a spacious street paved by bluestone. Behind him, Hai Bo Dong closely followed.

As they gradually walked into the huge Primer Auction House, the surprise on Xiao Yan’s face also grew increasingly rich. His body was like a swimming fish that followed the press of the human flow as he shuttled past.

Xiao Yan was expressionless as he passed through the crowd. Occasionally, he waved his sleeves. A thin Dou Qi would immediately

cover his soft sleeves and it was ruthlessly tossed at the surprise hand among the human crowd which had strangely reached toward the storage ring on his hand.

Each time he waved his sleeve, a blood red color would suddenly appear on the hands of those people.

Xiao Yan indifferently glanced at those people who hugged their hands and painfully inhaled a breath of cold air. A cold smile was lifted at the corner of his mouth. This kind of trick was a common sight for him back when he was managing the marketplace of his clan in Wu Tan City.

Paying little attention to these



houseflies, Xiao Yan shook his body slightly and finally passed through the tightly packed door. Under the inspection of the sinister eagle like gazes of the guards at the main entrance, he calmly walked in.

Once he entered the auction house, a gentle light was poured over him. The noisiness outside seemed to have become isolated at this moment. It was only a distance of a few meters, but it was as though they were two worlds apart.

Xiao Yan slowly stopped his footsteps. His gaze swept everywhere. Immediately, his mouth widened as he eyed the enormous hall, which was like a crystal city, with a shock filled face.

In the interior of the hall, full armed expressionless guards could be seen everywhere. On the chest of these guards, they wore the Primer clan badge. Clearly, they were the force directly under the Primer clan.

The moment when Xiao Yan entered the hall, he could sense at least twenty sharp gazes sweeping across every part of his body before the sharp and sinister gazes were slowly withdrawn.

“It really lives up to being one of the three large clans of the Jia Ma Empire. This manner of lavishness is really not cheap...” Xiao Yan sighed emotionally. He turned his head back slightly and eyed Hai Bo Dong who had closely followed him like a ghost before slowly walking

to the center of the hall.

There were countless crystal counters placed in the large hall. On one side of the counter, there was an unceasing flow of people. A countless number of rare items were placed on these counters. Under these items there were tags that stated their prices. However, all the prices of these items were at least thirty thousand gold coins. These expensive prices were sufficient to cause many people to be discouraged.

“These are the outer sales counters. The things that are sold here are not considered too valuable... At the headquarters of the Primer clan, the auction area is also strictly divided into Tian, Di, Xuan and Huang

classes just like the Qi Methods. Among them, the Tian class is the highest. However, the Tian class auction area very rarely opens and sometimes only opens once every few years. However, when it opens, it represents that the thing that the Primer auction house is about to auction is definitely of a very high grade. When that time comes, almost half of the strong people and leaders of the different strengths within the Jia Ma Empire would swarm over... Ah, I remembered having attended once back then. That time, the thing that the Primer Auction House was auctioning seemed to be an egg of a rank six 'Fire Scale Crocodile'."

"According to rumors, it was said that if that 'Fire Scale Crocodile'

was successfully hatched, it would be a natural-born Dou Wang. Moreover, if one were to raise it properly, it would sooner or later be able to enter the Dou Huang class...”

Hearing this, surprise flashed across Xiao Yan’s face. Once the crocodile hatched, it would have the strength of a Dou Wang! How terrifying. Wouldn’t the person who managed to obtain it be able to acquire a new contender with the Ten Strong of the Jia Ma Empire in a short time?

“The Di class auction area is also rarely opened. The Xuan class one is more common. As for the Huang class, it is opened everyday.” Seeing Xiao Yan’s slightly shocked

expression, Hai Bo Dong smiled and continued introducing. He was clearly a frequent customer of this place in the past. Therefore, he was able to clearly and logically explain the rules here.

“It is somewhat interesting...” This kind of class division caused Xiao Yan to smile and said with some interest.

“If you want to enter the Tian, Di and Xuan class auction area, you would need to have some identification of your worth. Other than some exceptional circumstances, if you want to enter the Xuan class auction area, you would at least need to be worth a million gold coins. Ugh, that’s right, do you have that much money with

you?” Appearing to have remembered something, Hai Bo Dong suddenly asked.

“Hmm, I seem to only have two to three hundred thousand.” Xiao Yan rubbed his face and smiled awkwardly.

“...It seems that you only have the qualification to enter the Huang class auction area.” Hai Bo Dong rolled his eyes. He had expected an alchemist of Xiao Yan’s tier should at least need to bring millions along with him.

Regarding Hai Bo Dong’s words, Xiao Yan could only helplessly shrug his shoulders. He was about to say something when his gaze suddenly turned toward a corner of

the hall.

That place was a doorway for the upper echelons of the Primer Auction House. A moment ago, that place was still quiet. Seeing this sudden commotion, it appeared that there was a big shot who had quite a high status walking out from there.

Eyeing the disturbance of the crowd there, Xiao Yan uncertainly blinked his eyes. He tilted his head slightly and his gaze passed through those excited men who seemed like male wolves suddenly becoming passionate. After which, he faintly glance at a somewhat red colored and blurry lovely tender figure.

Lowering his gaze, Xiao Yan saw a



pair of red colored long boots. The heel of the long boots was slightly sharp as it released waves of clear and sweet sounding ‘click-clack’, ‘click-clack’ sounds on the clear and shiny bluestone ground surface, like a beautiful musical note. His gaze drifted a little higher. A pair of long snow white pretty legs that were a little eye-piercing appeared in his sight.

“The legs are not bad...” Xiao Yan evaluated them in his heart.

However, with his mental strength, he was naturally a little better than some men surrounding the large hall whose faces were filled with longing. His face still maintained a calm smile, his gaze carried some admiration. Gradually lifting it slightly, his gaze finally seeped

through the gap and saw an enchanting and moving face. Immediately, shock slowly climbed onto his face as he softly muttered, “Why is she here?”

As the clear sound of footsteps moved closer, the beautiful lady who was surrounded by the crowd finally slowly walked out of it.

The lady was wearing a bright red colored tight dress. The elegant dress was gorgeously and meticulously made, precisely and perfectly outlining the beautiful curves of the lady. Under the dress were her snow white dazzling long legs, causing people to feel a fiery impulse in their hearts. At the extremely narrow waist that could be hugged with one arm, there was

a bundle of silver colored belts that highlighted the narrow waist more vividly.

This lady was emitting a delightful enchantment from all over her body. Under the gaze of those long peach blossom eyes, one would unconsciously take the initiative to pull out all the gold coins in one's pocket to buy some high priced item that one did not need.

For many men, she was a stunning creature. This female cat which was filled with a temptation all over her that hooked many men's hearts.

In the human crowd, the lady wearing a red colored gorgeous dress walked toward the hall with elegant footsteps. Her somewhat

shallow smile and pretty face contained an unknown meaning behind it. Her voluminous and matured lovely body was like those overripe honey peaches where the water seeped out, causing the lower part of some of the men in the hall to faintly have the trend of being lifted. Immediately, there were some embarrassed faced people in the hall to carefully pull back their abdomen.

The enchanting beauty appeared to have quite a great popularity. Since she had walked out until now, there had been people repeatedly smiling and greeting her. Perhaps some of these greetings were targeted at her beauty, but most of which were clearly because of their reverence to her status.

The gorgeously dressed lady elegantly and calmly handled the surrounding customers. Her superficial shallow smile severed those bored people who wanted to forcefully hit on her. A pair of peach blossom eyes that appeared to have been brewed by the spring water randomly swept across the hall. After anyone came into contact with this pair of eyes that seemingly contained a fascinating enticement, their throats would involuntarily roll slightly. A hot flame would combust and rise in the deep region of their eyes. From the looks of it, after these people returned home, they would imagine their wives or female servants at home to be this enchanting lady that was filled with temptation.

The enchanting peach blossom pretty eyes slowly swept across the hall. At the moment when it was about to be withdrawn, the gaze abruptly stiffened. The walking footsteps also suddenly paused. Her gaze was blankly paused at the side of a crystal counter not far away on the body of a black clothed young man carrying a huge black ruler on his back. Immediately, some disbelief surfaced in those pretty eyes.

Being the focus of attention in the large hall, the action of the gorgeous dressed lady undoubtedly caused everyone to shift their gaze over. However, when they saw that delicate and handsome black clothed young man, they similarly felt somewhat in a daze. When they

eyed the extremely rare and strange emotion of the gorgeous dressed lady, some envy toward the young man rose in their hearts without them realizing it.

Ignoring those sharp knife like gazes from his surroundings, Xiao Yan smiled at the gorgeous dressed lady who was staring at him blankly. His smile was gentle and the dark pupils were as crystal clear as they had been one and a half year ago.

Seeing the same clear smile as before, the lady finally believed that this new Xiao Yan, who seemed somewhat mature, was really the same as the kid pretending to be mysterious.

Emitting clear footstep sounds, the gorgeous dressed lady slowly walked toward Xiao Yan. A moment later, she stopped in front of him. Being in such close contact, she realized that boy who had only reached her chest level was already able to look at her at an equal level.

“Xiao Yan di-di, after having not seen you for three years, it appears that you have really changed. You have actually reached a point where I nearly could not recognize you.” As she smiled and eyed the delicate and handsome young man, the gorgeous lady gently inhaled a breath of air. Her voluminous chest under the cover of her gorgeous dress appeared to protrude because of its roundness and was extremely alluring. She lifted her pretty face



and greeted him with another smile.

“Ya Fei-jie is also becoming more enchanting and moving. It is a pity that by leaving Wu Tan City, you have hurt the hearts of who knows how many young men.” Xiao Yan gently smelled the faint alluring body scent transmitting from in front of him. His mind suddenly recalled the sordid matter of him seeing a group of people seated at the last row and secretly staring at her when he first entered the auction house back then. With a soft laughter, he teased.

TL: di-di means younger brother, jie means older sister

The beautiful gorgeous dressed lady

in front of him was shockingly the Top Auctioneer of the Primer Auction House branch in Wu Tan City, Ya Fei.

“I have completed the mission that my clan had me undergo. Naturally, I would need to return to take over some things. However, it is really thanks to you that I am able to return. These years you had never returned, so I did not have a chance to express my thanks. Since we have met today, your elder sister will say thanks here.” Ya Fei eyed the pair of dark black eyes that were as crystal clear as they were three years ago. Having been used to usually seeing eyes that hid desire and possession, she realized that she had a great liking for this pair of clear eyes. She pursed up her

red sleek lips, placed her hands behind her and leaned her body slightly forward as she faced Xiao Yan and spoke with a light smile.

With the angle between the two of them, this courteous action of gratitude by Ya Fei, which caused the gorgeous dress to be lowered slightly, immediately resulted in a deep cleavage and glaring snow whiteness, which would cause many to go insane, appeared in Xiao Yan's eyesight. Instantly, someone's face gradually became somewhat rosy.

# Chapter 275:

## Vicious

When Ya Fei raised her head, she coincidentally saw Xiao Yan's face appearing somewhat red. At that moment, amusement and shock flashed across her exquisite and pretty face. She then covered her mouth immediately and laughed in a tender voice, "Xiao Yan di-di, after not seeing you for three years, not only have you become mature, you have also become much more shy."

"I have always been very shy." Xiao Yan nodded his head and said seriously.

"You weren't like this three years

ago. Has Xiao Yan di-di forgotten? Back then when I recognized your identity you were extremely boorish.” A smile flashed across Ya Fei’s beautiful peach blossom eyes as she said.

Eyeing Ya Fei who was emitting an enchanting temptation between her smile and frown, Xiao Yan felt somewhat helpless. After three years of training, this matured woman appeared to have become increasingly enchanting. Perhaps it was because of her different status now, but when she spoke to him, she did not have the cautiousness back then. Instead, having met as old friends, their relationship became somewhat more affectionate.

“Your intention for coming to the Jia Ma Sacred City... should be due to that agreement, right?” The smile on Ya Fei’s smile was slowly withdrawn as she stared at Xiao Yan in front of her and inquired softly.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded slightly. He said, “Who asked the blood to rush to my brain back then, resulting in me making that agreement. These three years, I have endured quite a lot of hardships because of that agreement.”

Ya Fei eyed Xiao Yan’s face, which had less sentimentality and innocence. Instead, it held more maturity and seriousness compared to three years ago. She sighed.

Although Xiao Yan did not tell her about his experiences during these three years in detail, she clearly knew in her heart that he must have endured hardships that others would have difficulty even imagining.

“Xiao Yan di-di, after three years of training, I think that you should have a clear picture of the strength that the Misty Cloud Sect has in the Jia Ma Empire.” Ya Fei frowned and said softly.

“I am clear. It is a really big being which would only require one finger to destroy our Xiao clan.” Xiao Yan calmly said with a smile.

“Ah.” Eyeing that calm face which had no ripple, Ya Fei helplessly

shook her head and said, "It has been three years, yet you still have such a stubborn character.

However, you can rest assured that with the Misty Cloud Sect's position and status, they would not hurt the Xiao clan even if they had a deep and terrible annoyance with you. The arrogant old fellows of the Misty Cloud Sect won't throw their face away."

"If they dare to touch the Xiao clan... I will dare to go missing for ten years and then come out to kill everyone in the Misty Cloud Sect." Xiao Yan smiled slightly. His smile was noticeably thick and cold.

Being pierced by the dark and cold killing intent that had suddenly swarmed into Xiao Yan's eyes, Ya



Fei felt her body become somewhat numb. Her hands involuntarily crossed in front of her chest. This sudden action of hers, however, caused the surrounding ‘animals’ to have an impulse of hugging her into their chest and caress her with care.

“I’m sorry, I forgot that you don’t really like to train.” Recovering himself, Xiao Yan eyed the fragile looking manner of Ya Fei. He was briefly at a loss before he spoke apologetically.

“Who said that I don’t like to train? I am also a Dou Zhe, alright? It is just that your killing aura has become heavier after three years of training. It can even be compared to someone in our clan who had

climbed out from a pile of corpses on the battlefield.” Hearing Xiao Yan’s words, Ya Fei immediately threw a look of disdain at Xiao Yan and said with dissatisfaction.

“Huh? These clothes of yours... you have actually become a tier two alchemist?” Ya Fei’s shifting gaze suddenly paused at the chest of Xiao Yan’s long alchemist robe. When she saw the occupational tier badge, she could not help but let out an involuntary cry of shock.

“Ke ke, I was merely lucky.” Xiao Yan carelessly laughed.

“Lucky? Ah, for an ordinary person, advancing from a beginner into a tier two alchemist is impossible without at least five to six years of

time. Yet, you have reached this step in three years. I'm afraid that is not mere luck." Eyeing the young man who revealed something shocking at every instance, Ya Fei sighed helplessly.

Xiao Yan shook his head and smiled. He did not continue to pursue this question. Instead, his gaze swept across the hall, realizing that he and Ya Fei had already become the center of attention. Immediately, he whispered, "Are you currently in charge of this auction house?"

"These words of yours really gives me a blow..." Hearing this, Ya Fei sighed, feeling a little depressed. She smiled bitterly and replied, "The authority for this auction

house headquarters is completely in the hands of those old fellows in the clan. This is their lifeblood. How is it possible that they would let me manage it? Currently, I am only the Supervising Acting Elder here.”

As she glanced at Xiao Yan, Ya Fei quickly smiled and said, “Although I am not in charge of this place, but at the very least, I also have a portion of the rights that come with my position. I don’t think that your purpose for coming here was to look for me, right? What do you need?”

“Can we find a quiet place to talk?” Xiao Yan scanned the large crowd around him who had their ears lifted vertically and helplessly said.

“Of course, follow me.” Ya Fei smiled and nodded her head. She had just turned around when her gaze suddenly drifted to Hai Bo Dong, who was behind Xiao yan and leaning against a crystal counter while watching the items in boredom. After hesitating for a moment, she asked, “Is this Old Sir together with you?”

“Huh? Do you want to converse alone and leave my old self aside? Is it going to be something shady?” Although Ya Fei’s voice was soft, Hai Bo Dong still managed to catch her words. He turned around and laughed.

Being teased by Hai Bo Dong in such a manner, a faint redness swarmed onto Ya Fei’s exquisite

face. However, it was fortunate that she was extremely good at handling issues with human relations. She gave an immediate sweet smile and said, "What is old sir saying, there's no reason for our auction house to leave people aside when doing business."

"Little girl's mouth is really eloquent. However, I am not those fools who only think about women every day. I'm poor and cannot afford to take out the money to buy the things here." Hai Bo Dong laughed.

Hearing this, shock flashed across Ya Fei's eyes. However, the expression on her face continued to maintain a smile. Although her strength was lousy, it did not mean

that her eyes were poor. She really could not see through Hai Bo Dong's strength but she was able to vaguely tell that the old man in front of her was not an ordinary old person. That was sufficient.

“We have spent a long time hurrying on our journey here. He's just bored, you can simply ignore him.” Xiao Yan smiled at Ya Fei.

Ya Fei smiled. She turned around and slowly walked toward a staircase in one corner of the hall. Her heels stepped on the shiny and clean bluestone ground surface, emitting a ‘click-clack’ sound. Her elegant pace caused people to be unable not fall into a deep longing for her.

After his gaze swept over her alluring back, Xiao Yan swiftly followed her under the observation of numerous heated gazes in the hall.

“Don’t tell me that the old man is your mysterious teacher from back then?” Facing the front, Ya Fei softly asked without anyone noticing as she wore a smile on her face and nodded toward those who had greeted her.

“No.” Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head.

“Oh.” Hearing this, Ya Fei slightly nodded her head. She instantly stopped talking and led the two of them slowly toward a staircase with a few guards present.



Eyeing Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong following behind, the few guards eyed each other. According to the rules, people who were not members of the clan were usually not allowed to enter. However, Ya Fei was currently holding the post of Supervising Acting Elder. Her authority was quite great. At that moment, none of them dared to stop them. Only when the three of them were about to enter did a guard have no choice but to bite the bullet and take a step forward. However, before he spoke, Ya Fei gave him a faint glance, which caused him to swallow the words in his throat. He smiled bitterly and stepped back.

“They are my friends. If something happens, I will take responsibility.”

Ya Fei said those words in an indifferent voice before leading Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong up the stairs. However, something at the top of the stairs suddenly caused her eyebrows to inadvertently knit slightly together.

Following the rumbling of footsteps, a few human figures slowly appeared at the bending corner of the stairs. The man who was leading them was around the same age as Ya Fei. His somewhat pale-white face was clearly a result of overindulgence in carnal pleasures. Although the build of this person did not appear strong, he was actually a strong person who had just entered the Dou Shi class not long ago based on the Qi that his body faintly emitted.

The pale-faced young man's gaze carried some converting and desire as it drifted over the stairs to see Ya Fei below. Observing the lower ground from a higher position, the latter's curves were coincidentally perfectly highlighted. Instantly, that young man's breathing became slightly erratic.

Sensing the change in the young man above, Ya Fei's pretty face became slightly ugly. She lifted her head and coldly glanced at the young man. The spring water like pupils that had originally maintained a smile had a disgust that was difficult to hide at the moment.

“Hee hee, Ya Fei, this place is where our clan conducts official business.

Other people are not allowed to enter. Don't tell me that you, as the Acting Supervising Elder, you don't even know this?" Watching the disgust of Ya Fei in his eyes, the young man's face immediately became much gloomier. His training talent could be considered quite good within the Primer clan. However, this qualification which could cause other ladies to adore him greatly, merely provoked a greater disgust from Ya Fei. This caused the haughty him to really feel unbearable.

"I have already said, if something goes wrong, I will take responsibility. Please move aside!" Ya Fei's cold voice did not give the other party any face. She pulled Xiao Yan's hand and started

climbing the stairs.

Being ignored in such a manner in front of his subordinates, the corner of the mouth of the pale-faced young man twitched. This was especially so when Ya Fei grabbed Xiao Yan's hand. An unknown jealous flame instantly rose in his eyes. Although Ya Fei was usually full of smiles, appearing very approachable, he knew that this woman's heart had a certain discrimination against men. It was extremely rare for one to see her taking the initiative to pull a man's hand.

"Hei, I wondered why she usually treats me so coldly. It seems that you actually like this kind of unripe young man. What good taste. But I

wonder if he can satisfy you?”  
Glancing at Xiao Yan’s calm face, the young man could not help but ridicule him.

Ya Fei was expressionless as she climbed the stairs as though she had not heard the obscene words of the young man. However, Xiao Yan, whose hand was being tightly held by her, could sense that her nails had already viciously clawed into his palm.

Xiao Yan, who had unluckily suffered from the trouble other people’s affairs, helplessly shook his head. He glanced at the pale-faced young man with eyes that were so indifferent, they did not have the slightest emotion.

“Brat, do you want to die?” Seeing Xiao Yan’s eyes which put him in an extremely bad mood, the young man immediately became furious. His voice was dark and cold as he spoke.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan’s footsteps paused. His arm, however, was pulled. Ya Fei in front of him shook her head slightly, indicating for him to ignore the matter.

Seeing this, Xiao Yan sighed and shook his head. He then nodded and followed.

“Qi, soft... Ya Fei, your standards are really terrible. If you really need a young man, I think you need not find someone like that, no?” Ya Fei’s patience ended up causing the

young man to become even more vicious. He opened his mouth and viciously laughed.

Xiao Yan once again paused his walking footsteps. His hand trembled slightly as he shook his hand that was being pulled by Ya Fei free. After which, he eyed the moving outline of Ya Fei's back, shrugged his shoulders and said indifferently, "You can even endure this?"

Ya Fei's body stiffened. She did not speak. Her fragile back appeared somewhat weary.

"I'm sorry, I cannot..." Xiao Yan waved his hand, suddenly turning around and staring darkly at the laughing young man.



“Be careful, he’s a one star Dou Shi...”

Seeming to have sensed Xiao Yan’s action, Ya Fei hurriedly turned around. However, before her shout fell, an explosion suddenly rang at the stairs, causing her pretty face to be completely stunned.

“You damn bastard. Do you eat dog’s sh\*t in order to grow?”  
Following the energy explosion, Xiao Yan’s similarly dark, cold and vicious curses rang in the stairway.

# Chapter 276:

## Searching For Medicine

On the somewhat spacious staircase, Xiao Yan's body had appeared at the side of the young man's body in almost an instant. He abruptly tightened his fist and, with explosive force, violently smashed his fist into the young man's face.

Although the body of the pale-faced young man was not very sturdy, his strength was not weak. At the moment when Xiao Yan had suddenly moved, he sensed something and a dark coldness immediately swarmed onto his face.

His hands were crossed in front of him and the turbulent Dou Qi in his body gushed out. It formed a Dou Qi cloak on the surface of his body in an instant.

Despite being at a disadvantage from being caught off-guard, the young man was very confident in his strength. Moreover, the Xiao Yan in front of him was really too young. Therefore, he believed that the other party's attack should have extreme difficulty breaking through his defense.

“Little Bastard. Today, even if Ya Fei wants to protect you, you can forget about smoothly leaving the auction house.” A dense thought flashed across the young man's mind at the moment he blocked that attack.

However, before the thought in his heart fell, the fist which contained a pressurizing force firmly made contact on his arm. A soft 'crack' sound was emitted and following which, the expression of the young man changed wildly. A mouthful of fresh blood was involuntarily vomited out from his throat. His body was also thrust by the strong and vicious force, resulting in him being violently shot into the wall. Immediately, he spat out another mouthful of fresh blood. His legs knelt onto the ground while his body was curled up in pain.

Only at the moment when the young man threw up blood did Ya Fei, who was on the stairs, turn around. The cry for Xiao Yan to be careful had only left her mouth

when she saw the young man curling up like a dead dog. Her exquisite face was immediately covered by shock and disbelief.

At this moment, the subordinates beside the young man finally recovered from this split second occurrence. When they eyed their master's miserable appearance and shock first appeared on their faces before they immediately surrounded Xiao Yan angrily.

"I order all of you to withdraw!" Seeing the few guards actions, Ya Fei, who was on the stairs, finally could bear it no longer and exploded. Her almond eyes stared furiously as she cried out loud.

Hearing Ya Fei's cry, those few

guards obviously hesitated for a moment. Their master may have the courage to offend Ya Fei, but it did not mean that they also had such courage.

“If any of you dare to take a step forward, then be ready to get kicked out of the Primer Auction House. Although you are not my subordinates, I think that with my status as the Acting Supervising Elder, removing you few pieces of human scum shouldn’t be something too difficult to do.” When Ya Fei was icy, she had a different and unique majesty.

Eyeing Ya Fei, whose pretty face contained an evilness, a dread finally flashed across the faces of the guards. They looked at each

other's faces and unwillingly pulled back.

“Bring your master and return from where you came from.” Ya Fei coldly ordered with her delicate hand pointed to the staircase.

“Alright. Ya Fei, you got guts. You actually helped an outsider. Just wait!” The young man's footsteps staggered somewhat as he was helped onto his feet by his subordinates. He rubbed off the blood stain from the corner of his mouth and angrily stared at Ya Fei. Immediately, his pupils contained a dark coldness and gloominess as he turned toward Xiao Yan by her side. His breathing was hurried as he said with a dark voice, “Good, good. Little bastard. If you have guts, just

wait!”

After leaving those vicious words, the young man maliciously slapped the face of the guard by his side and angrily said, “Fool. Go!”

Standing by the stairs, Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes as he looked at the young man slowly walking away under the support of the few guards. The fist under his sleeves was slowly opened and a few green colored flames were writhing at the tips of his fingers.

“When faced with this kind of person, you actually know how to hold yourself back? Why don’t you just kill him directly? Otherwise, he will remember this in the future.” Hai Bo Dong laughed faintly as he



leaned against the stairs.

“This is someone else’s territory after all.” Xiao Yan smiled and eyed Ya Fei. He shrugged and said, “I’m sorry, I was a little impulsive. But that fellow’s mouth really stinks.”

Ya Fei shook her head and sighed. She said with a bitter smile: “I feel that it might be better for us to discuss things another day. Once that fellow returns home, he will definitely cry and complain to his grandfather. When that time comes, the old fellow, who is extremely protective of his child will definitely come here to create trouble.”

“It doesn’t matter.” Xiao Yan shook his head and replied with a smile,

“We really need some things. Let’s discuss it now. We will take care of those troubles by ourselves...”

“Ah, you stubborn fellow... Forget it, when that time comes I will try my best to protect you. However, that old guy is extremely supercilious. I’m afraid that even I will be reprimanded by him.” Hearing this, Ya Fei could only helplessly nod her head. She turned around and climbed the stairs. As she turned a corner, she left Xiao Yan the sight of her lovely curvy back. Xiao Yan pretended to ignore it and exchanged glances with Hai Bo Dong before following up the stairs.

Xiao Yan followed Ya Fei up a few floors before finally stopping in front of a large door. Seeing that

she was extremely familiar with the route, it was clear that this was a place she frequently came to.

There were a few guards standing by the large door. Although their gazes were uncertain as they swept across Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong, the tactful guards did not open their mouth to stop them. Instead, they simply stood to the side like wooden pillars.

The door was pushed open and a spacious room was revealed. Bookshelves were neatly erected within the room. There were various different kind of thick books placed on these bookshelves. Ya Fei passed through them and finally came to the front of a work desk. She then turned around and eyed Xiao Yan

and Hai Bo Dong with a smile. Pointing at the chairs at the side, she said, "Have a seat. Now, can you tell me, just what do you need?"

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. He randomly reached for a chair, pulled it over, and sat down. After musing for a moment, he stared at Ya Fei and said, "Did I create some trouble for you just now? I'm sorry..."

"I know that you have only acted because of me. You don't need to apologize." Ya Fei waved her hand. She made a detour around the table and sat behind it. Her lips slightly pouted as she said with a smile, "That guy's name is Lei Lei. He is also a member of our Mite-er clan. His backing is also quite strong.

Usually, I wouldn't want to offend him so I can only choose to ignore him."

"However, that fellow seemed to have some disgusting thoughts toward me. Me ignoring him had instead caused him to become angry because of the shame he feels, and thus he has decided to find trouble with me all the time. His grandfather has some importance within the House of Elders in the clan. Therefore, I am very helpless when faced with this extremely thick-faced fellow." Ya Fei brushed over the black hair of her forehead and said somewhat tiredly. Looks like the young man called Lei Lei had really created big trouble for her.

“You should’ve know that for such a person, the more you do that, the more fierce he will become.” Xiao Yan shook his head and replied.

“Ke ke, this is of course something that I know. However, you should not overestimate the broadness of my mind. How could a little lady like me achieve such a high saint like degree... Indeed, I don’t wish to provoke him now. However, in the future, once I have the chance to take charge, this guy would be among the first garbage that I would expel. When that time comes, my revenge will cause him to feel terrified... You ought to know that women will forever be the creatures that hold the longest grudges. Otherwise, why would there be the saying that ‘a woman’s

heart is a most vicious thing’?” Ya Fei laughed faintly. The current her seemed to be unintentionally revealing her ambition and might.

Hearing these words of Ya Fei, astonishment flashed across Xiao Yan’s and Hai Bo Dong’s faces. They did not expect that this lady, who appeared extremely gentle, would actually possess such tolerance and patience.

“Alright, let’s stop talking about him, it ruins my mood.” Ya Fei shook her head and a spring water like gentle smile surfaced on Ya Fei’s exquisite face. She stared at Xiao Yan and said gently, “What things do you need? Tell me. I will help you search for them.”

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded his head. He took out a white paper from the storage ring which had the medicinal ingredients need to refine the ‘Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill’ written on it. After which, he handed it over to Ya Fei in front of Hai Bo Dong and said with a smile, “Do me a favor and take a look and see if you can gather all the medicinal ingredients on here.”

Eyeing Xiao Yan’s action, the smile on Hai Bo Dong’s old face became much denser. When the former had taken out the white paper, the latter had swiftly scanned it with his sharp gaze. Written on it were the same medicinal ingredients names that Xiao Yan had told him. It caused him to feel that Xiao Yan had indeed put this matter in his



heart.

“I just knew that you would definitely not come to a place like the auction house if you had nothing to do...” Ya Fei received the white paper and shook her head. Immediately, she lowered her head and roughly glanced at the medicinal ingredient names on it. A shock could not help but flash across her pretty face. She lifted her head, looked at Xiao Yan and said, “These medicinal ingredients are all not ordinary things. Among them, there are some whose name I have only heard the name of and have never seen.”

“Yes.” Xiao Yan nodded slightly and softly asked, “Is it possible to gather all the medicinal ingredients here?”

Hearing this, Hai Bo Dong by the side also anxiously stared at Ya Fei, who was deep in thought. This was a very important thing that affects whether or not he would be able to recover his peak strength.

Ya Fei fondled her chin and thought for a moment before shaking her head. She said apologetically, "I'm afraid that it would be extremely difficult to gather all of them. After all, these medicinal ingredients are really too rare. If they were put on the market, almost each of them would be able to be sold for a high price of at least two hundred thousand gold coins. Moreover, that's only if the ingredients are being sold, currently, I don't think anyone is selling them..."

When Ya Fei said these words, Hai Bo Dong immediately became gloomy while Xiao Yan by the side sighed disappointedly on the surface. In his heart, he rejoiced. If they were able to gather all the medicinal ingredients here, it would become a tragedy for him.

“It would be somewhat difficult to gather all of them. However, I think that it should not be a problem gathering half of the medicinal ingredients on it.” Ya Fei voiced her thoughts.

“Half is also good. It is at least better than having nothing.” Xiao Yan nodded and sighed.

Hearing this, a saucy smile suddenly surfaced on Ya Fei’s pretty

face. She smiled and said,  
“According to our record, our  
Primer Auction House should be  
able to take out four kinds of  
medicinal ingredients listed on this  
paper. The price of each of them is  
at least over two hundred thousand  
gold coins. I’m afraid that the total  
sum required for these four  
medicinal ingredients would be  
around a million gold coins. Xiao  
Yan di-di... are you able to hand  
over the money?”

“Uh...” Xiao Yan blinked his eyes  
and shook his head. “It seems that I  
cannot.”

Once these words of Xiao Yan was  
said, the smile on Ya Fei’s pretty  
face grew even greater. Her long  
fingers were interlocked with one

another and said in a somewhat regretful voice, “Xiao Yan di-di, now we are no longer at Wu Tan City. Here, even if elder sister is willing to help you, I don’t possess the authority to do so. Moreover, such a huge sum is already far beyond jurisdiction of what I manage.”

Xiao Yan rubbed the side of his face and said: “Then what should I do?”

“Ah, although one million gold coins is not a small sum, elder sister has great confidence in you.

Coincidentally, our Primer clan is recruiting an alchemist during this period. If Xiao Yan di-di is interested, you can use this to settle the bill. A tier two medicinal pill could also be sold for quite a good price. I think, with Xiao Yan di-di’s

ability, it should be easy for you to settle these bills...” Ya Fei’s lotus blossom pretty eyes were curved into a shallow angle, enchanting people like a fox spirit.

TL: Fox spirit is used in chinese folklore to depict a seductress / a lady who bewitches a man.

# Chapter 277:

## Stopped

“Uh... selling myself?”

Hearing this, Xiao Yan was momentarily at a loss. Immediately, he laughed bitterly and shook his head. He turned it around, faced Hai Bo Dong and waved his hand, “You settle it yourself. I am only responsible for refining the medicinal pill. The matter of medicinal ingredients ought to be something that you should worry about.”

Seeing the situation, Hai Bo Dong helplessly shook his head. He stood up and drew out an extremely

exquisite purple-gold card from his storage ring. After which, he randomly threw it on the table and said, "Little Girl, go and quickly gather the medicinal ingredients for me. You are actually thinking of keeping him here with this one million of yours? That is really looking down on his value."

Ya Fei was stunned as she stared at the purple-gold card that had seven silver colored lines on its surface. Astonishment flashed across Ya Fei's face. Having frequently come into contact with countless strong people, she was naturally extremely clear that this kind of purple-gold card was something that only those who at least had the strength of a Dou Wang had the qualification to use. Was it possible that this



seemingly humble looking old man was actually a Dou Wang?

The smile on her pretty face was slowly withdrawn. Her eyes held an extremely complex look as she turned to Xiao Yan, who was seated on a chair and was picking at his fingernail in boredom. This little fellow had been muddling along quite well during these three years. He was actually able to interact with such a strong person. It should be known that a Dou Wang class person was a VIP that no one would dare to slight or neglect even if he came to the strong Primer clan.

Ya Fei carefully picked up the purple-gold card as her finger slowly rubbed over it. Its special texture caused her to swiftly discern

that it was real. Immediately, she gently clapped her hands and a lovely, pretty looking female servant quickly walked in from outside the door.

“Go and properly pack these four medicinal ingredients and bring them over as fast as possible once you are done. Hurry.” Ya Fei handed a piece of paper to the female servant as she ordered solemnly.

“Yes.” The female servant respectfully responded before striding out of the room.

“Old sir, please wait for a moment. The medicinal ingredients will immediately be brought over.” After seeing the female servant leave, Ya Fei respectfully told Hai Bo Dong.

Hai Bo Dong nodded his head slightly before returning to sit on his chair. He lifted his teacup, but did not speak as he continued to wait there in silence.

Having suddenly found out that this humble looking old man actually possessed such a powerful identity, Ya Fei no longer dared to tease Xiao Yan, whom the old man had quite a significant relationship with. She sat quietly on the chair.

Occasionally, her somewhat strange gaze would drift toward the bored young man.

Following the silence of the three of them, the atmosphere in the room gradually became depressing. Xiao Yan finally frowned slightly as the time elapsed. He was just about to

open his mouth to speak when a somewhat flustered female servant hurriedly walked in from the door and was first to break the depressing atmosphere.

“Where are the medicinal ingredients?” Hearing the anxious footsteps, Ya Fei raised her head. When she saw the empty handed female servant, her eyebrows were knit slightly together as she asked in a deep voice.

“Ya Fei xiao-jie, the medicinal ingredients... the medicinal ingredients were forcefully taken away by Elder Lei Ou. He said that these medicinal ingredients had already been reserved by someone and cannot be sold to another person.” The face of the female

servant had some panic as she timidly said.

TL: xiao-jie – means the young lady / miss. In this case, it is use respectfully as the young lady of a clan.

“Bang!” As her face suddenly became gloomy, Ya Fei’s hand heavily smashed onto the table surface. She clenched her silver teeth and said, “This old fellow. These medicinal ingredients had been sitting in the warehouse for at least a few months. Why have I not heard that someone has reserved them?”

“What happened?” Seeing the sudden turn of events, Xiao Yan frowned and softly asked.

As Ya Fei slowly inhaled a breath of air, her voluminous round chest slightly rose and fell. Her hands gently rubbed her temple while she said with a bitter smile, "That Old Fellow Lei Ou is the grandfather of Lei Lei whom you had beat up and made vomited blood earlier. He is also an elder in the Primer clan and has quite some power."

"Is he using his authority to avenge his personal feud?" Xiao Yan narrowed his eyes and said with a faint smile.

Beside him, Hai Bo Dong, who was slowly sipping his tea, twitched his white eyebrows. He did not speak but the tea within the teacup held in both his hands had solidified into ice by the shrouded by cold air in

the blink of an eye.

“Ah, that old fellow. This time around he really went overboard. He actually did something like that.” Ya Fei stood up. Her pretty face was slightly dark and gloomy as she said addressed the female servant at the side, “Lead the way. I will personally go and reason with him.”

Hearing this, the female servant could only humbly obey and nodded her head. She was just about to turn around when an old cold snort was transmitted into the room, “Find me to reason with? Hmm. alright. I also want to see just who in here actually dared to injure my grandson.”

When Ya Fei heard this cold snort, the iciness on her pretty face became denser. Her hands were pressed on the table surface as she coldly eyed the few people swarming into the room from the door. Leading the group was an old man dressed in a magnificent robe with a somewhat overcast face. Following behind him was the pale-faced young man and a few guards. At this moment, the young man was using a pernicious gaze to viciously stare at Xiao Yan who was seated on a chair.

“Elder Lei Ou. What is the meaning of your action? Although you are an elder in the clan, when did you have the right to interfere with the matters of the auction house? Moreover, you actually dare to



block the medicinal ingredients that a customer has ordered. Are you trying to cause our Primer Auction House to lose its reputation?" Ya Fei's pretty face was filled with coldness as she angrily glared at the old man. She violently put a huge hat on him.

TL: wearing a huge hat – means pinning a big offence onto a person

Under this heavy big hat that caused people to have difficulty breathing, the face of the old man called Lei Ou could not help but change slightly. Immediately, however, he laughed coldly, "Hei, what great official presence. Ya Fei, don't think that you are now a real elder. When you manage to remove the 'acting' from the Acting

Supervising Elder, you can come and talk to me like this.”

“But I think that you may not have such an opportunity. As the Acting Supervising Elder for the Primer Auction House, you actually privately brought outsiders into our clan’s important areas without authorization and even injured a fellow clan member. When the next House of Elder’s meeting begins, I will seriously demand the other elders to remove your position for these offences.”

After entering the room, Lei Ou’s dark and vicious gaze swept across Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong. The young Xiao Yan did not cause him to pay much attention. Only the tier two alchemist badge on his chest

resulted in his heart feeling a momentary surprise. However, it was merely a surprise. With his status, he had interacted with far too many tier two alchemists. Therefore, most of his line of sight was focused on the expressionless Hai Bo Dong. However, with his discerning ability, he could naturally not see through Hai Bo Dong's foundation... Immediately, the ignorance in his heart let himself become fearless.

If the other party was of the Dou Ling or a Dou Wang class, he should have been able to detect some energy fluctuations.

Currently, however, Lei Ou sensed that Hai Bo Dong's entire body did not have the slightest trace of energy flow. There were only two

possibilities for this. One was that the other party was someone who surpassed a Dou Wang, a Dou Huang. The other was that the other party's strength was so weak that it caused people to have difficulty sensing the Dou Qi present in his body.

Although Lei Ou did not have the qualifications to get to know all the Dou Huangs in Jia Ma Empire, he still got the opportunity to see all of them. Unfortunately, those few Dou Huang were not the Hai Bo Dong in front of him. Then, the only explanation remaining was the second one...

“Elder Lei Ou, perhaps you have forgotten some of the latent rules of the auction house. Some of the big

clients do have the qualification to walk into this place. As for the matter regarding Lei Lei, it was entirely his own fault. One cannot blame others for acting to teach him a lesson.” Ya Fei coldly said.

“A razor tongue girl. Big client? Hei, alright. You come and tell me just what is the identity of these two people and let me judge just how big they actually are. Have they reached the qualification like you have said?” Lei Ou pressed his lips together and replied darkly. His connections were quite good within the Jia Ma Sacred City. He knew some of the somewhat large strengths in the city as well as quite a few of those strengths which were overlords of other dominating cities. However, he had never seen

Xiao Yan or Hai Bo Dong before.

Hearing Lei Ou's words, Ya Fei was a little sluggish. She knew Xiao Yan's identity, but Xiao clan was far from being able to cause Lei Ou, who was famous in the clan for being arrogant and domineering, to fear. As for the other Hai Bo Dong, she did not have the slightest clue of his background.

Seeing the speechless Ya Fei, Lei Ou's face appeared very pleased. He said darkly, "Looks like niece isn't very clear about the identity of the other party either. You actually dare to bring these strangers into our clan's important grounds. Looks like you are really unsuitable to take this position."

Being forced by Lei Ou in this manner, Ya Fei's face immediately became somewhat livid. She clenched her silver teeth and said, "I shall not argue with you about this. Those medicinal ingredients were first bought by them. They have already paid for it but you stopped the goods on their way. Once this matter spreads and hurts the reputation of the Primer Auction house, I want to see how you will give the First Elder an explanation!"

Once the two words 'First Elder' entered his ears, Lei Ou's expression clearly changed. This name obviously had a deterrent effect on him. However, when he tilted his head to glance at his precious grandson's pale-white face, a fury surged. He coldly smiled

and said, "Those medicinal ingredients had already been reserved by someone. It is just that I don't want the case where we cannot take the thing out to account to him in the future when he comes and collects them."

"You... you, bullsh\*t!" Ya Fei's face was vivid. Faced with his irrational argument, Ya Fei's hand slammed onto the table's surface. She was actually angered until she directly used vulgarities.

"If there was someone who had reserved such a big bill, how could I not know? Elder Lei Ou, this method of doing things really isn't fitting of your position as an elder!" Ya Fei angrily said, "I will definitely personally report this matter to the



First Elder!”

As she spoke, Ya Fei stood up furiously. Eyeing her action, Xiao Yan, who had been maintaining silence finally let out a slow sigh. He stood up, walked to the table side and pulled Ya Fei. After which, he pressed her on the chair, patted her head and said with a smile, “It is clear that these matter cannot be settled through reasoning. Let me take over...”

“Don’t try anything funny. That old fellow is a Dou Ling. Regardless of how abnormal you are, you definitely cannot beat him.” Xiao Yan’s intimate actions caused Ya Fei’s pretty face to become slightly red. She struggled slightly for a moment, but she did not get the

slightest response. Staring at the smiling delicate and handsome face, she said somewhat hurriedly.

“Indeed, I will not do anything...”  
Xiao Yan smiled, turned around and looked at Hai Bo Dong in the chair. He said blandly, “Old Hai, Ya Fei is in this state because of your matter. Don’t just sit there and watch the show. Do what you think is necessary...”

# Chapter 278:

## Cheap Bastard

Hearing the words of Xiao Yan, Ya Fei behind him also ceased her struggling. Her gaze stared at the old man who had been playing with his teacup. Recalling the purple-gold card from earlier, she slowly calmed down.

On the opposite side, Lei Ou also shifted his gaze toward Hai Bo Dong after Xiao Yan spoke. Seeing Hai Bo Dong's indifferent expression, Lei Ou's eyes shrunk. His head felt slightly uneasy as he asked in a soft and low voice, "You are?"

Hai Bo Dong slowly shook his head before looking up. His gaze was as indifferent as a ten thousand year ice glacier as he randomly glanced over Lei Bo. Immediately, he lowered his head to watch the teacup which had also been frozen over. After a brief silence, he said, "Primer Tengshan. That piece of trash is still alive, right?"

The calm and indifferent voice was undoubtedly like thunder, violent and abrupt, making it's presence known next to the ears of those in the room excluding Xiao Yan and Ya Fei; shaking them until they became as dull as a wooden pillar.

"Oh god! He... he actually speaks of the First Elder in such a manner? The First Elder is one of the Ten

Strong in the Jia Ma Empire. Xiao Yan di-di, what exactly is the identity of this Old Sir?” Opening her small mouth slightly, Ya Fei foolishly stared at Hai Bo Dong, who was seated in a chair. The First Elder who was viewed like a god in the Primer clan had actually become a piece of trash by his mouth... if these words were to be spread to the rest of the Primer clan, it would likely cause a fury.

On the opposite side, Lei Ou and Lei Lei beside him were similarly stunned by these words of Hai Bo Dong. The corner of their mouths twitched slightly. Clearly, the impact these words had on them were far too great.

“Cluck...” After being dull for a long

while, Lei Ou finally began to gradually recover. He involuntarily swallowed his saliva. His eyes contained surprise and bewilderment as he stared at Hai Bo Dong. The tone he used to speak was clearly more polite, "You..."

"You don't have the right to address me like that." Hai Bo Dong gently blew at the teacup which had turned into ice as he said blandly without even lifting his eyes.

These extremely harsh words caused Lei Ou to be at a momentary loss. A lividness immediately surfaced on his old face. In the many years since he had become an elder, he had not had someone speak to him in such a manner.

“In ten minutes, those medicinal ingredients that the girl had ordered earlier must appear in front of me. Otherwise, I don’t mind having the Primer clan lose an elder.” Hai Bo Dong ignored the livid faced Lei Ou. His tone was still as indifferent as it was at the beginning. At the same time, he did not leave any face for the other party.

“You...your tone is far too arrogant! Do you know who my grandfather is?”

Seeing Lei Ou being rebuked in such a manner, a fury swarmed onto the pale-white face of Lei Lei beside him, who had never seen anyone dare to speak in such a manner to his grandfather. His

anger had also suppressed the shock created by Hai Bo Dong a moment ago, and he could not help but neer coldly.

Quickly after Lei Lei's words fell, a cold smile appeared on Xiao Yan's face. He softly said, "Reckless fellow..."

The teacup that was swaying slightly in Hai Bo Dong's hand slowly stopped. He lifted his head and shot his icy cold gaze at Lei Lei until the latter's face turned completely white. Being observed by everyone, Lei Lei was intending to stiffen his neck and speak again when he abruptly realized that Hai Bo Dong's body moved slightly.

"Be careful!"



The moment that Hai Bo Dong's body moved, Lei Ou's eyes suddenly shrunk. His body moved horizontally and swiftly stopped in front of Lei Lei. After which, the Dou Qi in his body surged wildly before breaking free of his body and covering him.

When Lei Ou's Dou Qi was summoned out, a white figure appeared to have teleported and appeared in front of him. That terrifying speed caused the former's eyes to shrink.

The human figure stood still and a floating palm that carried an icy cold bone chilling force carelessly patted Lei Ou on the chest where his Dou Qi was amassing.

“Glug!”

It may have appeared like a seemingly careless pat, but it caused Lei Ou’s expression to instantly become pale. A mouthful of fresh blood was wildly vomited. Immediately, the blood was agglomerated into a blood red icicle in midair and landed on the ground with a clear sound.

The ferocious force caused Lei Ou’s body to be shot backward. Instantly, he and Lei Lei heavily smashed into the wall. In seconds, the two of them were emitting waves of painful moans.

The guards behind Lei Ou were stunned as they eyed Lei Ou who had been seriously injured with

only one strike. Their hands which were holding onto their weapons trembled in fear. They actually forgotten their duty to protect their master.

“Grandpa! Are you alright?” Due to being protected by Lei Ou, Lei Lei did not receive very serious injuries. He climbed up with great difficulty. When he saw that Lei Ou’s expression was even paler than his, he hurriedly called out.

“Dou... Dou Huang?” The cold Qi in his body caused Lei Ou’s hair to actually be covered in thin frost layers. His mouth trembled as he suddenly stared at Hai Bo Dong and said with shock. A strong person who was able to cause Lei Ou serious injury without him being

able to see the former's shadow. Lei Ou's heart clearly knew that only a Dou Huang was able to do such a thing.

Hearing these few words, Lei Lei's body suddenly trembled intensely. A terror appeared on his face as he watched Hai Bo Dong. He did not expect that this humble looking old man would actually be a Dou Huang.

"The ten minutes have already begun. I will definitely not take back the words that I have said. Ten minutes later, the medicinal ingredients must appear in front of me. Otherwise, even if Primer Tengshan appeared, you will die today!" Hai Bo Dong glanced at the two of them as he indifferently and

slowly said.

“Quick, quickly. Quickly go and bring the medicinal ingredients.”

Hearing those words, a terror flashed across Lei Ou’s face. He hurriedly shouted angrily at Lei Lei by his side.

“Yes, yes...” The equally extremely frightened Lei Lei hurriedly stood up, crawling and stumbling out of the room.

Watching Lei Ou who had become extremely obedient in the blink of an eye, Ya Fei smiled bitterly and shook her head. This old fellow was really a... cheap bastard...

“Ah, Dou Huang... god. This Xiao Yan is actually acquainted with

such an extremely strong person. No wonder he has the courage to come to the capital..." Ya Fei eyed the well built back in front of her. She increasingly felt that this fellow was more and more difficult to see through.

Standing up from her seat, Ya Fei respectfully watched Hai Bo Dong as she timidly asked, "Is Old Sir acquainted with our First Elder?"

"That useless fellow still hasn't died?" Hai Bo Dong slowly returned to his seat and once again spoke a bold sentence that caused Lei Ou's body, which was lying on the ground, to twitch.

This bold words of Hai Bo Dong similarly caused Ya Fei to be a little

embarrassed. She softly said, "All is well with the First Elder. May I ask Old Sir's name?"

"When you see that useless fellow, just tell him that I, Hai Bo Dong, haven't died. He will naturally know." Hai Bo Dong said faintly.

"Yes." Hearing those words, Ya Fei could only respectfully respond. Her hands crossed each other, appearing to be at a loss. The corner of her eyes suddenly drifted to the purple-gold card on the table and hurriedly picked it up, intending to return it to him. According to the rules, a Dou Huang could enjoy such a lavish treatment.

"You don't need to return it. He

won't take it." Seeing Ya Fei's action, Xiao Yan smiled and turned his gaze toward Hai Bo Dong and asked, "Am I right, Old Hai?"

"You, this fellow. This little girl isn't even your lover. Do you need to help her save this bit of money?" Hai Bo Dong skimmed his lips and helplessly said.

When Hai Bo Dong's words left his mouth, Ya Fei's pretty face became slightly red. She held the purple-gold card and hesitated for a moment before calling over a female servant and ordering her to take out some of the money in it. However, before the female servant left, she instructed her to cut the price by half.



“Hei, little girl really knows how to conduct herself...” Although Ya Fei’s voice was very soft, it still reached Hai Bo Dong’s ears. At that moment, he smiled and nodded, clearly having a good impression because of this action of hers.

Xiao Yan smiled, turned around and stared at Ya Fei, who had an exquisite, pretty face. He suddenly asked, “That’s right, can you help me check if there is anything in the auction house which can recover Spiritual Strength?”

“Recover Spiritual Strength?” Hearing this Ya Fei was momentarily at a loss. Immediately, she frowned and said, “Those things are definitely unique things.... I will search for you.” As she said that ,

she turned around and went to a bookshelf. After she searched for a moment, she finally hugged a thick book and walked out. She carefully searched through it before shaking her head and said apologetically, "I'm sorry. The things that can help recover Spiritual Strength are really far too rare. I have searched the records of the auction house for the past year and it seems we didn't collect any treasures of that kind."

Disappointment flashed across his face as Xiao Yan smiled bitterly and nodded. His spirit was somewhat dispirited as he returned to his seat.

Seeing Xiao Yan's disappointed manner, Ya Fei helplessly shook her head, but did not have the ability to help even though she wanted to.

Time slowly flowed by. Just as the ten minutes were about to pass, Lei Lei's panicked shadow finally rushed in from the door. He stumbled and scrambled before he carefully placed a few jade boxes on the table and said in a trembling voice, "Sir, the medicinal ingredients that you need are all placed here. None of them are even slightly damaged..."

Seeing the jade boxes, a joy appeared on Hai Bo Dong's face. He carefully opened them and smiled as he handed them over to Xiao Yan and said anxiously, "Check them and see if they are the right medicinal ingredients."

Xiao Yan received the jade box and carefully observed them. After

which, he nodded under the anxious and alarmed gazes of Lei Ou and Lei Lei. “Yes, They’re fine. The medicinal ingredients are preserved quite well and their ages are sufficient.”

“That’s good...” Hearing Xiao Yan confirmation, Hai Bo Dong let out a long sigh. He turned around and spoke coldly toward Lei Ou, “Get lost. And... this girl is extremely pleasing to my eye. Go back and tell Primer Tengshan that the first word of the ‘Acting Supervising Elder’ can be dropped...”

Hearing this, the corner of of Lei Ou’s mouth convulsed. He hurriedly nodded and with the support of Lei Lei, left in a humiliated state.

“Since we managed to obtain the things, shall we leave?” After storing the jade box properly, Hai Bo Dong said with a smile.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He was about to bid Ya Fei goodbye when a female servant strode into the room and said respectfully to Ya Fei, “Ya Fei xiao-jie, Nalan xiao-jie wishes to see you regarding something...”

“Nalan? Nalan Yanran?” These two words, which were pretty much forbidden words in Xiao Yan’s heart, caused him to be briefly at a loss. Quickly following that, his expression became instantly dark.

# Chapter 279: Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva

Hearing the notification of the female servant, Ya Fei became slightly blank. She immediately turned her head to see Xiao Yan's expression which had instantly become gloomy. Helplessly shaking her head, she softly inquired, "Nalan Yanran?"

"Yes." The female servant respectfully replied.

"Why is she looking for me?" Ya Fei knit her eyebrows together slightly and mumbled softly. She sighed and

eyed Xiao Yan, apologizing, "I'm sorry..."

"Go. This is your job. It's not like I will blame you." Xiao Yan smiled. Some of the darkness on his face disappeared as he waved his hand and said.

"You may not want to meet her now, so wait here for a while. After I ask for the reason for her to come, I will see the both of you out." Ya Fei pretty eyes swept across Xiao Yan and the quiet, indifferent Hai Bo Dong and said in a probing manner.

"It's just as well..." After musing for a moment, Xiao Yan nodded his head slightly. The current him indeed did not want to meet that

woman so early. Therefore, he did not reject Ya Fei's suggestion at that moment.

Seeing that Xiao Yan had agreed, Ya Fei sighed in relief. Passing by the female servant's side, Ya Fei told her to look after the both of them properly before quickly striding out of the room.

"Do you have some grudge with that Nalan Yanran?" Eyeing the back that had disappeared behind the door, Hai Bo Dong held the teacup which had turned into ice and asked in a somewhat astonished voice.

"Yes." Xiao Yan nodded his head and slowly sat on the chair. His expression was slightly ugly.



“Don’t tell me that you going to the Misty Cloud Sect has something to do with her?” As he glanced at Xiao Yan, Hai Bo Dong became startled and he immediately asked in a stunned manner.

This time around, Xiao Yan did not reply and simply sipped his tea. His narrowed eyes contained a faint cold glint.

Eyeing Xiao Yan’s manner, Hai Bo Dong knew the answer and did not continue his inquiry. He slowly shook his head. It seemed like he somewhat understood Xiao Yan’s intent on heading up to the Misty Cloud Sect. However, he was still somewhat confused as to what that Nalan Yanran lady had done to Xiao Yan. She actually managed to cause

this person with extraordinary mental strength to even be willing to form an undesirable relationship with a huge being like the Misty Cloud Sect. It was clear that being in a bad relationship with the Misty Cloud Sect within the Jia Ma Empire was a very foolish thing.

“Oh, that’s right. Why are you finding things that can recover Spiritual Strength? Has your Spirit been hurt?” Hai Bo Dong did not continue to get entangled over the matter. Instead, Hai Bo Dong suddenly recalled the thing that Xiao Yan needed earlier and immediately asked doubtfully.

Xiao Yan’s eyebrow twitched gently without being noticed. He slowly sip his tea while his heart was swiftly

moving. A moment later, he calmly said, "The residual effects caused by that 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' the last time..."

"Oh, that thing is really too terrifying. It is only reasonable that it had resulted in some residual effects." Hai Bo Dong did not have the slightest doubt after hearing Xiao Yan's words. After all, that 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame's' strength was really somewhat terrifying. His gaze swept over Xiao Yan's body before he frowned and said, "Is it serious?"

Doing his best to maintain his usual heartbeat, Xiao Yan glanced at Hai Bo Dong and said, "It is not very serious, but it is also not a usual injury. Therefore, I need to

search for some unique things that can recover spiritual strength which will enable me to quickly recover.”

Hearing this somewhat vague reply from Xiao Yan, Hai Bo Dong pressed his eyebrows together. He tilted his head and eyed the delicate and handsome face where one could not see any emotion. His lips squirmed a little, but he did not say any words. Instead, he nodded slightly, lowered his head and stared at the teacup, becoming silent.

Borrowing the reflection from the water surface of the teacup, Xiao Yan could clearly see Hai Bo Dong's reaction. His hand that was tightly holding the teacup relaxed a little and he slowly sipped the tea. He

wet the somewhat dry throat as he let out a long breath in his heart.

Following the two of them becoming silent, the atmosphere in the room became quiet. The female servant that was waiting in one corner was jittery and did not dare to make any noise or interrupt them. She was also extremely careful even when changing tea for the two of them, not daring to create the slightest noise.

The quiet atmosphere persisted for nearly half an hour when a hurried and clear 'click-clack' noise sounded from the door.

Immediately, Ya Fei's quiet and elegant body appeared within the sight of the two of them.

“Has she left?” Xiao Yan slowly put down the teacup in his hand and carelessly asked.

“Yes.” As she walked into the room, Ya Fei respectfully nodded at Hai Bo Dong, who was holding his teacup. She immediately turned her gaze to Xiao Yan while her long fingers gently tapped on the table. A moment later, she finally said with a smile to Xiao Yan doubtful gaze, “Xiao Yan di-di, do you really need those natural treasures?”

“Yes, I quite need it.” Xiao Yan’s heart jumped slightly as he nodded. His gaze stared intently at Ya Fei and he softly asked, “Does the auction house have it? As long as you are able to take it out, I can give you a satisfactory price.”

“The unique things that can recover Spiritual Strength are extremely rare. Even with the huge flow of goods in our Primer Auction House, we have hardly collected those kind of items.” Ya Fei shook her head and helplessly said.

“Then you mean...” Xiao Yan frowned slightly and said.

“Our Primer Auction House indeed does not have those unique items that can recover Spiritual Strength. However, according to what I know, a certain clan in the Jia Ma Sacred City does have a unique plant that is named ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’. The roots of this kind of plant can be refined into a kind of extremely mysterious liquid substance. This kind of substance is

the best ingredient for recovering Spiritual Strength.” Ya Fei smiled bitterly as she replied.

“Oh? Really?” Hearing this, a joy instantly swarmed onto Xiao Yan’s face. He hurriedly asked, “Which clan?”

A bitter smile surfaced on Ya Fei’s pretty face. Her muttering manner appeared somewhat hesitating.

Xiao Yan doubtfully watched this expression of Ya Fei. He was at a loss before he immediately recalled something. At that moment, his expression gradually became gloomy as he said, “Don’t tell me it is the Nalan clan?”

“Yes, it is indeed them.” Ya Fei



helplessly nodded.

“That kind of treasure is something that anyone would properly admire and hide. Even without considering the animosity I have for them, do you think that the Nalan clan would sell that ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’ to me?” Xiao Yan rubbed his forehead and said softly, “Do you want me to go and steal it. If I really have no choice...”

“Who wants you to go and steal? The Nalan clan is one of the three big clans that is equally as famous as our Primer clan. Moreover, a number of the people of the Nalan clan are important people in the empire’s military. If one were to talk about the degree of defensive fortification that they have, it would

definitely not be weaker than our Primer clan... Although you have the help of Old Mister Hai Bo Dong, attempting to successfully obtain the ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’ from the heavy defenses of the Nalan clan would not be an easy task.” Ya Fei looked at Xiao Yan with mock disdain as she said in an annoyed voice, “If you are not careful, and fight to death with them, you may end up destroying the ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’, wouldn’t that have wasted your effort?”

“If I can’t rob and I can’t use normal business transaction, yet I want that ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’. What should I do?” Xiao Yan frowned slightly and said.

“The old grandfather of the Nalan clan had once fought with an incomparably poisonous rank five Magic Beast, ‘Searing Iron Poison Weed’, a few years ago. Although he finally managed to kill it, he was unlucky to have the latter inject a poison that caused people to tremble in fear, the famed ‘Searing Poison’, into his body... Since you are well versed in refining medicine, I think that you should know just how potent this kind of poison is. There have been records of the ‘Searing Iron Poison Weed’ leaping over its class and poisoning a rank six Magic Beast to death. If it were not for the fact that its numbers are so few that they’re almost neglectable, I’m afraid that there would be many strong people in the continent who would change their

expression in when talking about such a poison...” Ya Fei smiled and she suddenly began talking about things that had nothing to do with the ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’.

“That thing is indeed very poisonous... but this does not seem to have much relationship with the ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’, does it?” Hearing the name ‘Searing Iron Poison Weed’, Xiao Yan’s face changed slightly and he immediately shook his head and said.

“Can you hear all that I have to say?” Throwing Xiao Yan another look of mock disdain, Ya Fei continued, “During these last few years, Grandfather Nalan relied on

his strong Dou Qi to suppress the poison. However, as he becomes older, the backlash from the poison also become increasingly strong. Half a month ago, the ‘Searing Poison’ that was hidden in his body completely erupted. Under this kind of eruption, Grandfather Nalan, whose strength is at the Dou Wang class, completely collapsed. Now, the entire Nalan clan is in a total mess as they go everywhere to find an alchemist to save him.”

“Finding an alchemist? With Nalan Yanran’s relationships, shouldn’t she be able to hire Gu He? With his refining ability, what kind of poison can he not cure?” Xiao Yan said faintly.

“She hired him but even Gu He

does not have the ability to remove the ‘Searing Poison’. Like it’s name suggests, that kind of poison hides deep within the bones and even the bone marrow. All medicinal pills would have difficulty completely removing it.” Ya Fei shook her head and laughed bitterly.

“Even Gu He doesn’t have a solution?” Hearing this, Xiao Yan immediately said with shock.

“Yes.” Ya Fei nodded her head and voiced her thought, “Although Gu He did not remove the poison, he had spoken about a method that can work. That is to control a flame, place it into Grandfather Nalan’s body and use the high temperature to expel the ‘Searing Poison’ in it. Unfortunately... there is a very

important pre-condition for this. The flame must be a ‘Heavenly Flame’...”

“Therefore, the Nalan clan is currently spending a large amount of money to engage those alchemists who possess ‘Heavenly Flame’. Unfortunately, they did not gain anything; they have even named a great price that even our Primer clan covets. That’s right... within that great price, there is the ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’.” Ya Fei waved her hand.

“Whoever is able to cure Grandfather Nalan will be able to obtain that ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’. Recently, there have been many alchemists who have gone to try. Unfortunately, all of

them failed without exception.”

“A moment ago, the reason Nalan Yanran came to find me was to ask us, the Primer Auction House, to help them advertise and see if we could find an alchemist who possesses a ‘Heavenly Flame’.”

“Perhaps you can go and try. After all, that thing that happened back then does not have much relation to Grandfather Nalan. After it happened, he even furiously chased Nalan Yanran out of the house a few times. Although, his actions were not permanent...” Ya Fei watched Xiao Yan and said.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan frowned intently. His finger gently tapped the table as he remained quiet...



# Chapter 280: Xun Er

Eyeing Xiao Yan, who appeared to be in deep thought as he slowly tapped on the surface of the table, Ya Fei became somewhat nervous. Grandfather Nalan, as the person in charge of the Nalan clan, had built up quite a good relationship with the Primer clan during these years that he was in power. If he were to fall, then the collaboration arrangements between the Nalan clan and the Primer clan might descend into a period of stagnation. Such losses would be quite significant.

Of course, Ya Fei naturally did not

expect that Xiao Yan would be able to expel the poison in Grandfather Nalan's body with his strength. Although after his training, Xiao Yan was currently much stronger than before, Ya Fei still did not think that Xiao Yan would be able to possess a 'Heavenly Flame', which was nearly a legendary thing.

The main reason for her to care so much about Xiao Yan's response was because she wanted to engage the mysterious teacher hiding behind Xiao Yan to act. After witnessing a small bit of the terrifying strength that the latter had revealed back at Wu Tan City, Ya Fei could sense that he was mysterious and unfathomable. Under such a situation, if he were willing to act, the life of

Grandfather Nalan, which was hanging by a thread, may be truly pulled back...

“Although I have never tried it, just hearing the method that Gu He described, I think that this should be an extremely risky procedure, no? Inserting the ‘Heavenly Flame’ into another person’s body. As long as the the person releasing the flame had the slightest killing intent or even negligence, Grandfather Nalan might in an instant, be incinerated into a pile of ashes from within... Even though it is like that, you are still suggesting that I go and try? You should know that I am uncertain if I am able to control my emotions properly in a situation when Nalan Yanran is present.” After being silent for a

long while, Xiao Yan finally spoke slowly.

Ya Fei smiled bitterly, nodded and said, "This is indeed a very dangerous thing. However, the Nalan clan also has no choice. If they don't even dare to take this risk, then Grandfather Nalan might really have no hope.

Do you want to go and try?"

As she watched Xiao Yan, some joy appeared in Ya Fei's eyes. As long as Xiao Yan agreed, it was likely that the mysterious teacher hiding behind him would at least secretly give some pointers even if he did not personally act to save Grandfather Nalan. If that were the case, the chances of curing

Grandfather Nalan would be raised by quite a lot.

“I need to get ahold of that ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’. This is a must!”

Xiao Yan pressed his lips together. A moment later, he frowned slightly and said in a soft voice, “Do you have those special tools that can help me change my appearance? You should know of my grudge with the Nalan clan. If they recognize my identity, I’m afraid that they would definitely not let me perform such an extremely dangerous poison expelling procedure on Grandfather Nalan... Ah. How troublesome.”

Seeing the frowning Xiao Yan who appeared somewhat impatient, Ya

Fei swiftly thought for a moment before nodding her head. She said with a smile, "The special items required to modify one's expression may be extremely rare but our auction house does have one remaining..." As she said that, she waved over a female servant and whispered into her ear.

Hearing Yan Fei's order, the female servant respectfully nodded her head and swiftly exited. A few minutes later, she held an exquisite wooden box and entered with hurried footsteps. She then placed it onto the table's surface.

Xiao Yan received the exquisite wooden box and slowly opened it. Immediately, it revealed a thin mask that looked like human skin.

With some curiosity in his heart, Xiao Yan's finger carefully touched it and placed it gently onto his palm. The spot where it entered his hand was completely cold. It as thin as a cicada's wings, as though it did not exist.

“This is made using the ice silk that was taken from an ‘Ice Mountain Silkworm’. After being carved by a high grade craftsman, an outline of the shape of a human face has been formed. As long as you cover your face with it, it should be able to hide your facial features.

Ya Fei smiled and said, “This ice silk mask can be said to be a high grade item in our Primer Auction House. If we were to take it out and sell it, it would have a price of at least

three hundred thousand gold coins. This time around, I will give it to you for free... You don't need to hurry to reject me. If you can really cure Grandfather Nalan, the benefits that our Primer Auction House would get would far exceed this three hundred thousand gold coins. Consider this our hidden investment."

Hearing this, Xiao Yan mused for a moment before nodding slightly. He did not open his mouth to reject. Raising his head, his hand pulled open the ice silk dough and gently pasted it to his face. Immediately, an icy cold feeling slowly seeped through his skin and entered his body. Xiao Yan could even vaguely sense that even his features began to wiggle at this moment.



Standing at one side, Ya Fei eyed the face that was gradually becoming ordinary. She pursed his lips up and smiled gently, taking out a crystal mirror. Putting it front of Xiao Yan, she smiled and said, "The effect is quite good, no?"

Opening his eyes, Xiao Yan eyed his ordinary face which was totally different from what it was in the past. He was momentarily at a loss. Immediately, he nodded his head with satisfaction while carrying some curiosity.

"Although strong people rely on the other party's Qi to identify each other, you have seldom come into contact with the Nalan clan. Back then, Nalan Yanran left in a rush. Three years later, it would not be

possible for her to identify your Qi... Therefore, with this ice silk mask, as long as you are not scrutinised in extreme detail, it would be difficult to discover your identity." Ya Fei said with a smile.

Xiao Yan nodded his head. His palm slowly fondled the face that was covered by the ice silk mask. A long while later, he lazily said, "Then, I shall go and try. If I am able to help him expel his poison, I will do my best. Although I have already said, this is something extremely dangerous. If at any time my emotions are not smooth and if my hand were to tremble, I will not take responsibility should I turn the old fellow into ashes."

Hearing the last sentence, Ya Fei

helplessly shook her head. She said, "I will help write a recommendation letter for you. When you go to the Nalan clan later, having the letter should help reduce some strict checks."

"Yes, I will trouble you then." Xiao Yan smiled and nodded.

Ya Fei turned around and took out an exquisitely made piece of paper. Her hand supported the ink pen as she bent slightly. Her body was tightly curled into an attractive curve as her pretty face concentrated on seriously and slowly writing on the paper. A moment later, she sighed gently and folded this recommendation letter properly before handing it to Xiao Yan. She smiled and said, "Xiao Yan

di-di. Don't cause jie-jie to lose face. This is the first time that I have recommended someone."

"Hopefully." Xiao Yan was noncommittal as he smiled. He received the recommendation letter and said smiling to Ya Fei, "I've troubled you. Just leave the remaining matters to me."

"Yes, there are many eyes in the auction house. In order to keep your identity a secret, I will not personally see you off. If you need any help, you are free to come and find me at the Primer Auction House. I will do my best to help you." Ya Fei smiled and said.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded. He no longer hesitated as he waved his

hand at Hai Bo Dong by the side. After which, he lead the way and walked to the door.

“Little girl. If Primer Tengshan, that useless fellow, asks about me, tell him that once I have the time, I will go and visit him. Tell him not to act like a crazy fellow and go all over the place to search for traces of me.” Hai Bo Dong lazily stood up, glanced at Ya Fei at the side and said blandly.

“Uh... yes, Old Sir.” Hearing these words, Ya Fei was at a loss. Immediately, he smiled bitterly and nodded. Before she could gain a full understanding of the other party’s relationship with the First Elder, she could only obediently reply.

Eyeing the two backs that disappeared through the door, Ya Fei mused for a moment. After which, she walked out from another side door. A Dou Huang appearing at the Primer Auction House was a big thing and she had to report to the interior of the clan. Of course, besides reporting, she would naturally complain a lot about Lei Ou and Lei Lei...

At the door of the Primer Auction House, Xiao Yan stood at the junction of the street. As he eyed the human flow moving up and down, he slowly sighed. He raised his head and eyed the center position of the city. At that spot was where one of the three largest clans in the Jia Ma Empire, the Nalan clan, was located.

“Let’s go...” Xiao Yan inserted both his hands into his sleeves and softly said. Immediately, his expression calmed and he slowly walked toward the huge clan which once would have been his other home.

...

On the edge of the Jia Ma Empire and the two other large empires, stood a famed old academy. It released an ancient aura that was filled with great experience.

Although the academy did not have an exterior that caused people to be shocked and awestruck, its renowned reputation and deep, incomparable strength caused even the three large empires to have no choice but to be courteous to it. They did not dare to show the

slightest disrespect or to provoke it in any way.

Within the old academy, there were students gathered from everywhere. In their home territory, where their clans were in charge, there people may be the top talents or geniuses in their subject's mouths. However, geniuses appeared to be packaged in dozens here. Therefore, the people who possessed training talent that they could be proud of in their hometown were merely people who were barely qualified here...

During the entrance ceremony for all the new students, the old man who appeared extremely drowsy as though he was about to step into his coffin had only said two short sentences, "Regardless of the status



you have had in the past, you are all merely the students of the Jia Nan Academy here and share the same status as each other. If you fight in this academy, I will not care as long as there are no deaths. However, if anyone dares to use their clan's strength to exact revenge, the Jia Nan Academy will take care of everyone regardless of how many people come..."

The vast and imposing presence that the old man suddenly emitted caused these short few sentences to be firmly imprinted in all the students' heart.

"In this place, if you are a dragon, you will coil up, if you are a tiger, you will crouch down!"

On a remote mountain peak in this ancient academy, a young lady wearing a pale-green dress stood elegantly by the side of a cliff. The gentle breeze that struck her front blew her black long hair that extended to her waist until it danced slowly in the wind. As the corner of her skirt skimmed by, it faintly revealed the perfect outline of the young lady's curves.

The young lady's eyes calmly eyed the distant eastern sky. She was quiet and did not speak, much like a secular lotus that was spotlessly clean.

After being silent for a long while, the young lady suddenly opened her mouth. Her ethereal sweet voice caused people's spirits to feel a

strange feeling of being washed.

“Come out...”

As the young lady's voice fell, a green colored shadow suddenly and strangely separated from a large tree from behind the young lady. The shadow respectfully eyed the young lady whose back was facing him. With a knee kneeling on the ground, he said respectfully, “My Lady.”

The young lady slowly turned around and revealed a side of an exquisite and peerless face. It was actually Xun Er who had entered the Jia Nan Academy...

“My lady, Young Master Xiao Yan has arrived at the Jia Ma Empire

capital!”

# Chapter 281:

## Secretly Hiding and Protecting

On the lush green mountain peak, the young lady slowly turned her body. She watched the green colored shadow with one knee on the ground. A long while later, a somewhat gentle smile appeared on her exquisite face. She said softly, “It has been over a year. Xiao Yan ge-ge finally arrived at that place...”

TL: ge-ge – means older brother  
(more intimate)

Eyeing the gentle pretty face of the young lady, the green colored

shadow had wisely remained silent. He waited for a long while before the sight of the former was once again focused on his body. Only then did he slowly and roughly speak about some of the experiences that Xiao Yan had during this period of time.

Standing by the side of the cliff, Xun Er quietly heard the many soul stirring things that had popped out from the shadow's mouth. When she heard that Xiao Yan was seriously injured after fighting with two Dou Huang, some heartache and surprise flashed across her autumn water, gentle eyes.

“Snake Spirit Ranked Lui Man, ‘Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor’. The members of the

Heaven Snake House have really become increasingly domineering during these few years..." Xun Er's long delicate hand gently caught a piece of leaf that had fallen from above her head as Xun Er said indifferently. The words which seemed to lack any waves had some coldness hidden in them.

Regardless of whatever reason that Lui Man and the 'Eight-Winged Black Serpent Emperor' had acted, they had nearly caused Xiao Yan to suffer a serious injury and die. That was something true.

"I will hold them accountable for this matter in the future... but have you clearly investigated the identity of the Dou Huang that is by Xiao Yan ge-ge side?" The green colored tree leaf was suspended half an

inch from Xun Er's palm. She slowly rolled it, at times curling it and at times twisting it. She glanced at the shadow kneeling on the ground and said with slightly curled eyebrows.

“After an investigation, that person's name is Hai Bo Dong. He was once one of the Ten Strong in the Jia Ma Empire and was called ‘Ice Emperor’. His strength is around that of a Dou Huang class and is well versed in ice type Dou Qi. Moreover, he appears to have some deep relationship with the leader of the Primer clan... Ten years ago, he was sealed by Queen Medusa in the Tager Desert. After which, he had been living in isolation in Desert City until some time earlier when Young Master



Xiao Yan visited and helped him undo the seal. After which, he has been following by Young Master Xiao Yan's side. His motive... I'm still not very clear on." The green colored shadow respectfully said.

"Unsure of his motive."

The young lady's eyebrows were gently pressed together. She appeared to be somewhat dissatisfied with this perfunctory reply. Regardless of whatever happened, as long as it involved that person, she would immediately turn into a wolf that was protecting its pup, becoming extremely sensitive and picky. She would not allow such a huge and unknown danger to lie low by Xiao Yan's side like a ticking time bomb.

“I’m sorry, my lady. You should also know that within Xiao Yan’s body, there is a spirit of a mysterious strong person. Until this moment, we do not have any information about him. However, he appears to be have a great understanding of us... During the period of time that Ling Shi had followed Young Master Xiao Yan, he may have hid himself perfectly, but according to the information that Ling Shi had sent over, that mysterious strong person appeared to have discovered his presence while he was secretly protecting Xiao Yan. It is only that the other party did not have any other action. I think he should have seen past Ling Shi’s intention.” The green colored shadow bitterly smiled and said.

“Even Ling Shi’s presence was discovered by that person?” Hearing this, shock flashed across Xun Er’s bright eyes. She softly muttered, “What exactly is that person’s identity? Even Ling Shi was actually... Ah, if it were not for Xiao Yan ge-ge disliking other people investigating him, I would definitely get to the bottom of that mysterious person’s identity. Since he is able to possess such strength I think that he should not have been some unknown person in the past.”

“Although that mysterious person discovered Ling Shi’s presence, it was fortunate that he did not inform Young Master Xiao Yan about it. Therefore, Young Master Xiao Yan does not know that ever since he left Wu Tan city, Young

Miss has sent people to secretly protect him. However in this way, he would not be able to sense Young Miss' good..." The green colored shadow smiled and said. However, before he managed to say all he wanted to, the somewhat embarrassed Xun Er shot the leaf on her palm to stop him.

Seeing Xun Er's somewhat sleek red exquisite face, the green colored shadow wisely did not continue to speak.

"Remember, you must not let Xiao Yan ge-ge know about this matter. I don't want him to say that I have sent someone to follow and monitor him. He does not like things like this." The lovely embarrassed sleek red on the pretty face was slowly

withdrawn and Xun Er immediately reminded sternly.

“Yes.”

The green colored shadow was naturally extremely clear of the kind of little girl thoughts that Xun Er had. He immediately nodded respectfully and responded with a ‘yes’. At the same time, his heart lamented slightly. Although the Young Miss’ face had a smile all the time, the green colored shadow who understand her character knew that this kind of reserved and restrained smile was sometimes even more difficult for others to approach compared to those people who adopted a cold face.

With Xun Er’s beauty and

shockingly outstanding training talent, there had been an unknown number of outstanding and great men who were obsessed with her during the one year since she had arrived at the Jia Nan Academy. Although these people could be considered the top strong people even in this Jia Nan Academy which was filled with talent, there was not a single person who could really converse with her.

“Uh, it seems that I have forgotten someone... that fellow who was called someone whom the Jia Nan academy could only find in a hundred years... could barely be considered a man that Young Miss could put aside her acting and converse with. However, it seemed that he had only reached at this

step. What a pitiful fellow. It is likely he does not have any hope in this lifetime.” Recalling the young man who was so shockingly outstanding in the academy, the green colored shadow shook her head quietly in her heart. It was somewhat pitiful that this otherworldly lotus that that genius was obsessed with would only bloom for the man called Xiao Yan...

In the heart of the green colored shadow, he was clear that as long as Xiao Yan's name was mentioned in front of the Young Miss, Xun Er, whose character was indifferent until it was somewhat cold would remove the defensive smile that rejected people and really become a woman who was in love. That

extremely rarely seen shyness and annoyance was something that those outsiders definitely did not have the luck to see.

“He is really a guy who causes people to be envious and jealous... I really don’t know how he obtained Young Miss heart. It is really unbelievable. That haughty character of the Young Miss would actually take fancy to a man...” The green colored shadow sighed and shook his head, unable to understand anything. However, if he were to know that the somebody had accidentally run into the room of little girl Xun Er when he was young and had used the reason for keeping the Qi Paths warm to touch all of the little girl’s body without any shame was what resulted in



him inexplicably abducting the ignorant little girl, the shadow would be likely get a heart attack on the spot..

“That woman called Yun Zhi should be... the leader of the Misty Cloud Sect Yun Yun, right.” Uncertain about the shadow’s thoughts in front of her, Xun Er, whose heart was randomly imagining things, glanced at the shadow kneeling on the ground and suddenly asked softly.

“Uh...”

Hearing this question, the green colored shadow became slightly sluggish. According to the information he received, he was naturally able to know that the

relationship between Xiao Yan and the lady called Yun Zhi was somewhat unnatural. At that moment, he smiled bitterly and nodded. He said, "She is indeed the Misty Cloud Sect's leader, Yun Yun."

Although her heart already had the answer, Xun Er still could not help but sigh after it was confirmed. The expression of her face was somewhat interesting. A long while later, she shook her head and said with a bitter smile, "Xiao Yan ge-ge seems to be quite foolish. Aren't these things obvious? When you go to the Misty Cloud Sect in the future, I want to see how you handle this complicated relationship."

“Young Miss, that lady seemed to, toward Xiao Yan...” The green colored shadow mumbling voice had not completed his sentence when he realized that the pretty face of the young lady in front of him had become slightly still. Immediately, he hurriedly and wisely swallowed the words that had reached his mouth.

“You have sensed wrongly...” That calm and indifferent voice of the young lady had a faint resentment that could be sensed.

“Yes, yes...” The green colored shadow wiped his cold sweat and hurriedly nodded. He no longer dared to bring this matter up. Although he knew that the status of the young woman in front of him

was extraordinary, she was a woman regardless of how extraordinary she was. For a woman, being jealous... seemed to be a talent that could not be wiped away.

“Pass a message to Ling Shi. Tell him to secretly protect Xiao Yan ge-ge when he goes to the Misty Cloud Sect. He has killed the First Elder of the Mo clan. Those stubborn old fellows of the Misty Cloud Sect would definitely not allow him to leave easily so that they can protect the reputation of the Misty Cloud Sect.” Xun Er knit her eyebrows together and said.

“And also pay attention to Hai Bo Dong by his side. I keep feeling that the fellow is difficult to understand.

If there is any change in the situation, let Ling Shi..." After saying till this point, Xun Er's delicate hand gently cut through the empty air in front of her. A somewhat daunting cold and stern look was contained on her pretty face.

"Yes." Seeing the situation, the green colored shadow respectfully nodded his head.

"That's right. According to what you have said, that 'Seven Colored Heaven Swallowing Python' by Xiao Yan ge-ge side should be Queen Medusa, right?" Xun Er said as her delicate hand pulled aside the black hair on her forehead.

"Yes, But the current Queen

Medusa seems to have been suppressed by the spirit of the ‘Seven Colored Heaven Swallowing Python’. If she wants to control it again, she would have to perhaps wait for another period of time. However, once Queen Medusa controls the ‘Seven Colored Heaven Swallowing Python’s’ body, then she would leap and become a Dou Zhong. When that time comes, it would be a little troublesome if she wants to kill Xiao Yan...” The green colored shadow voiced his thoughts.

“Ugh, I didn’t expect that there are all these terrifying bombs placed all over Xiao Yan ge-ge’s side. What a headache...” Xun Er helplessly shook her head as she rubbed her clean forehead. She thought for a

while before saying, “During this period of time, Queen Medusa will not be able to control the ‘Seven Colored Heaven Swallowing Python’s’ body. Once Xiao Yan ge-ge arrives at the Jia Nan Academy in the future, let’s then think of ways to settle all these problems...”

“Yes.”

“Alright. You should leave the Jia Nan Academy now. Don’t stay here too long. If you are discovered, you would get encircled and caught by the rude and unreasonable old headmaster.” After giving orders for everything, Xun Er finally waved her hand and reminded.

“Ke ke, that old fellow’s strength is very strong. If we were to face each

other head on, I would be a little inferior. However, if one were to talk about going into hiding, I am still confident.” The green colored shadow smiled and nodded. He once again bowed respectfully toward Xun Er before turning around and leaping away. He actually melted into the tree beside him. The tree shook slightly and immediately became quiet...

Eyeing the shadow that had disappeared, Xun Er slowly turned her body around. She watched the cloud that shrouded the cliff. A moment later, she smiled warmly. Her smile was stunning.

“Xiao Yan ge-ge. Your improvement in this one year is shocking even to Xun Er... After going to the Misty



Cloud Sect, you should come to the Jia Nan Academy. Xun Er is quite lonely here.”

# Chapter 282: Let Me Try

On a street that was next to the Nalan clan, Xiao Yan and Hai Bo Dong separated. Only then did Xiao Yan slowly walk toward the huge compound not far away.

As he walked closer to the house which was filled with a majestic and imposing aura, Xiao Yan was stunned to see that the entrance was actually clustered by quite a number of people. Moreover, these people were all wearing the alchemist robes and the few bright silver colored ripples on their chests proudly revealed their status and tier.

Anyone who walked down this street, where people come and go, would throw envious and respectful glances at the group of alchemists who were whispering amongst themselves. In their hearts, alchemy was an occupation which was so elevated that they were like nobility.

When faced with this considerably large powered alchemists, the Nalan clan clearly did not dare to easily slight them. Some servants were explaining something to the alchemists waiting at the entrance in a reverent and respectful manner. Only when they discovered that the other party had the qualification to enter did they let them through. Some of the alchemists whose ability had some problem could only be rejected by

the smiling faced servants.

Although such an action caused those alchemists that were blocked to feel dissatisfied, when they thought of Nalan clan's strength and the relationship between Nalan Yanran and the Misty Cloud Sect, they could only bottle up their unhappiness, dust their sleeves, and leave.

After staring at the entrance for a while, Xiao Yan realized that the alchemist who were allowed to enter appeared to be tier three alchemist. On the other hand, the alchemist who were rejected were tier two along with some tier one alchemists who had come to join the fun...

Xiao Yan lowered his head and

glanced at the tier two alchemist badge on his chest. He helplessly shook his head, lifted his leg and walked toward the main door which was tightly guarded.

Pushing through the human crowd, Xiao Yan took a step forward. An old man, who appeared to have the position of the housekeeper, hurriedly came forward. However, when he saw Xiao Yan's young appearance and the tier two alchemist badge on his chest, a disappointment that was somewhat difficult to sense flashed through his muddled old eyes. Although the other party's age had caused him to feel some shock, this tier of Xiao Yan's did not reach the minimum requirement,

Although his heart was somewhat disappointed, the old man who had worked as a housekeeper at the Nalan clan for decades would naturally not be foolish enough to display it on his face. Immediately, he revealed a gentle smile and laughed, "This Little Brother. I am the Nalan clan housekeeper. I think that you should be here to try if you can cure our clan's Nanlan Jie Old Sir, no?"

Xiao Yan nodded his head. He did not openly speak. His ordinary face, had a different appearance since it was covered by the ice silk dough, felt somewhat icy.

Xiao Yan's nearly cold expression caused the old man to be at a loss. This kind of attitude was somewhat

different compared to other the alchemists. A moment later, he helplessly said, "I'm sorry, Little Brother. This time around, our requirement is a tier three or higher alchemist. You... doesn't appear to have reached the requirement, have you?"

"One's tier cannot represent everything." Xiao Yan's voice was suppressed by himself until it was somewhat hoarse. His calm tone caused the old man's eyebrows to knit slightly.

Seeing the old man's helpless face, Xiao Yan shook his head. He took out Ya Fei's recommendation letter from his storage ring and handed it over to the former. Inserting his hands into his sleeves, he said

softly, "You should avoid erasing the last little chance your Old Sir has left. The tier of one, cannot represent everything. Didn't Pill-King Gu He also fail to cure your Old Sir?"

Xiao Yan's words caused the old man's face to change slightly. After receiving the recommendation letter and seeing who had recommended this alchemist, he could not help but be somewhat astonished as he lifted his head to take a glance at Xiao Yan. He mused for a long while before clenching his teeth and stepped aside to make way. Facing the guards at the door, he cried out in a low voice, "Move aside!"

"Sir, please enter. I hope that you



will really be able to cure our Old Sir. If that is the case you will forever be our Nalan clan's friend." The old man bowed slightly toward Xiao Yan. Due to the display of Xiao Yan from before, the old man's words were actually filled with respect.

Xiao Yan nodded his head slightly. His face still had the same expressionless manner. Without saying any other nonsense, he slowly walked into the main entrance and disappeared from everyone's stunned sight.

After entering the main entrance, a pretty female servant hurriedly walked out from one corner. After which, she gently said a few words to Xiao Yan before leading the way

from in front.

Xiao Yan followed behind the female servant at a neither fast nor slow pace. His gaze swept over this luxurious mansion. The towering atmosphere of the buildings caused him to secretly nod his head. Not mentioning anything else, this Nalan clan was indeed one of the three large clans of the Jia Ma Empire. This large wealth was something that the Xiao clan could never compare to.

Walking on a small path that was paved by green colored stone fragments, Xiao Yan's eyes suddenly narrowed slightly. From his senses, numerous hidden gazes and Spiritual Strengths had shot out from hidden corners as he entered

deeper into the interior of the Nalan clan, capturing every action of Xiao Yan into their eyes.

Xiao Yan carelessly raised his head and his gaze randomly drifted across the roof of a building. There were some dark black shadows hidden in the darkness of the spot. Many sharp arrow heads that were painted black to cover the reflection from the sun were slowly moving within the mansion. Any little sign of trouble would instantly cause them to send out an attack.

“The defense is really quite tight...”  
Xiao Yan frowned slightly and helplessly shook his head. He raised his head and watched a luxurious large hall that appeared at the end of the small path. His gaze passed

through the unlatched door and was able to faintly see that there were quite a number of people standing within it.

As he slowly walked into the hall, there were some soft and private whispers that were emitted from within. He gently pushed open the door, the soft whispers in the hall suddenly ceased. After which, numerous gazes were thrown toward the door. When everyone's gazes drifted towards the tier two alchemist badge on his chest, they were momentarily stunned. An astonishment immediately flashed across their eyes. Clearly, they all felt that it was strange that a tier two alchemist had the qualifications to enter this place.

Xiao Yan's gaze swept across the large hall. In the spacious hall, there were ten plus alchemists wearing the same robes as he did. On their chests, they wore tier three alchemist badges. However, these tier three alchemist were mostly middle-aged. Among them, there were even two whose heads were completely white.

Ignoring those strange gazes, Xiao Yan slowly moved his gaze, finally stopping at a middle-aged man's body which was seated on the leader's seat in the hall. This person did not wear the long robe of an alchemist but seated in an impressive manner. As his tiger like eyes opened and closed, he had an imposing manner that was not reduced even without anger.

Xiao Yan's gaze moved away from the middle-aged man body and finally frowning paused on a beautiful lady's lovely body by the side. This lady was not unfamiliar to Xiao Yan, causing him to slowly exhale in his heart...

By the middle-aged man side, Nalan Yanran wearing a moon robe sat quietly. Her pretty eyes watched Xiao Yan who had just entered and a surprise similarly flashed across her pretty face.

As Xiao Yan's gaze stared at the middle-aged man, the latter also placed his gaze on his body. When the middle-aged man saw the young appearance of the former, he was momentarily stunned. He immediately stood up, cupped his

hands together and said with a smile to Xiao Yan, "This young brother, I am the Nalan Su of the Nalan clan."

"Nalan Su?" Once this name entered his ears, the two hands of Xiao Yan in his sleeve trembled slightly. The corner of his eyes involuntarily twitched as his gaze stared intently at this seemingly heroic middle-aged man. This person was actually Nalan Yanran's father, who was also the man who had nearly become Xiao Yan's father-in-law...

"Yan Xiao..." Slowly suppressing the inexplicable emotions in his heart, Xiao Yan voice was slightly hoarse as he said, "Ya Fei xiao-jie of the Primer clan had recommended for

me to come and try to see if I could help expel the poison from Grandfather Nalan.”

“Oh, haha, you are recommended by Niece Ya Fei? Please sit.” Hearing this, Nalan Su suddenly nodded his head and laughed.

Xiao Yan nodded lightly. He walked to the last spot in front of the numerous strange gazes and then quietly sat down. He naturally knew the meaning behind those strange gazes. What can a mere tier two alchemist do when even Pill-King Gu He cannot solve the problem?

After sitting on the chair, Xiao Yan descended into silence. However, he was still able to clearly sense that Nalan Yanran’s gaze seemed to



have paused for quite some time on his body. Immediately, he frowned in his heart and silently said, "Have I been recognized? How is that possible?"

"Why does this person give me the feeling that he looks familiar?"

Nalan Yanran's pretty eyes glance at the black robed man seated in the corner. Her eyebrows were knit together as she softly muttered.

"Hehe, I think that everyone here is clear what kind of problem that our Nalan clan is stuck with. My father had been struck by the 'Searing Poison', it's reputation is renowned for how potent it is. Now, the poison has erupted and he can finally no longer suppress it. Pill-King Gu came once before, but he

was still unable to do anything. Although he said that a 'Heavenly Flame' needs to be used to remove the poison from my father's body, it's just that an alchemist who possesses a 'Heavenly Flame' is far too rare. Trying to find one is really far too difficult. Therefore, we can only try other methods. Everyone here can be considered among the more established alchemist grandmasters in the Jia Ma Empire and each of you have your unique ability. Therefore, I would like to invite everyone to try and see if you have any other solution?" Nalan Su took a look around as he laughed with a somewhat gloomy voice.

"I will not say any other nonsense. As long as you can help cure my father. You will definitely not be

disappointed with the reward!”

Nalan Su waved his large hand and pointed to a side door. He said, “My father is in there. I would like everyone to take turns and give it a try.”

Hearing the words, the ten plus alchemist in the large hall exchanged glances with each other. A moment later, an old man with a flowery white head stood up with a smile and took the lead in entering the side room. However, after ten minutes, he shook his head and walked out. He returned to his seat and spoke to Nalan Su with an awkward smile, “I’m sorry, Clan Head Nalan, that ‘Searing Poison’ is really far too stubborn. I have refined over ten plus antidote pills, but all of them had no effect.”

Hearing the old man's words, Nalan Su and Nalan Yanran by the side sighed in disappointment. They exchanged glances with one another, smiled bitterly and shook their heads.

Behind the old man, the ten plus alchemists took turns to enter the side room. However, after over ten minutes, all of them walked out with embarrassment. Clearly, they did not have the ability to remove the potent poison that even Gu He could do nothing about.

As each of the alchemist walked out with embarrassed faces, the disappointment on Nalan Su's and Nalan Yanran's faces also grew increasingly dense. When the last alchemist walked out from within,

their emotions finally sank slowly. On one side, Nalan Yanran's pretty eyes became slightly red.

In the large hall, the ten plus tier three alchemists were no longer as pleased and prideful as before. Their embarrassed old faces remained silent.

Following everyone's silence, the atmosphere in the hall also gradually became depressing. A long while later, Nalan Su sighed and forcefully said with a smile, "Thank you everyone. It looks like my father's life is fated to have this calamity. Although you have failed, I will still ask the housekeeper to give all of you a great recompense."

Hearing these words which were

expelling people in disguise,  
everyone smiled bitterly and shook  
their heads. They stood up and left.  
In this kind of atmosphere, they  
really did not have the face to stay  
behind for the recompense.

“Let me try...”

Those indifferent words were  
suddenly emitted from the corner of  
the room, interrupting the silent  
atmosphere. The young tier two  
alchemist walked out with a calm  
face. His calm voice caused  
everyone in the hall to give him a  
sidelong glance.

# Chapter 283: Stubborn Bone, Clenching Teeth, Enduring Humiliation

Eyeing the young alchemist who slowly walked out from the corner, everyone's expression in the hall became blank. A ridicule immediately surfaced on the few tier three alchemists from before who could do nothing. Even a tier three alchemist could do nothing. What ability did a tier two alchemist like him have?

Nalan Su stared at the young man who had walked forward. He turned around and exchanged glances with Nalan Yanran. Each of them saw shock within the other person's eyes. Clearly, the action of this young tier two alchemist had fallen out of their expectations. The reason for them not sending him out before was because they gave Ya Fei face. Honestly speaking, they did not have any expectation for this young alchemist.

Although one should not be judged by their appearance, but the other party was after all only a tier two alchemist. This kind of level was only at the initial stage of the alchemist skill. Could they rely on a beginner to expel the 'Searing Poison' that even Pill-King Gu He



could do nothing about?

“This Little Brother, you...” Nalan Su stood up. Although he did not think that the young man in front of him had any hidden ability but out of habit, he still said cautiously, “Do you have the confidence to cure my father?”

Xiao Yan slowly walked to the center of the room. He glanced at Nalan Su and said indifferently, “May I ask, does Pill-King Gu He have the confidence to cure him?”

“Uh...” Hearing this, Nalan Su became sluggish for a moment. Immediately he shook his head with embarrassment. “If Pill-King Gu He was able to cure him, why would we need to spend such great

effort to seek medical treatment from all over the place?”

“Since even Pill-King Gu He doesn’t have absolute confidence, then isn’t the words that Nalan clan head said to me a little...” Xiao Yan hoarse voice carried a little ridicule as he coldly said.

Nalan Su opened his mouth slightly. His original intention was to investigate the foundation of the young man in front of him. He did not expect that the other party would give such a sharp response. Immediately, he was somewhat caught off-guard and did not know how he ought to respond.

“Sir has misunderstood father. He is not to go against you. It is just that

my grandfather's condition is becoming increasingly worse. We do not have much extra time to waste. Therefore, it is only natural for us to be a little more careful. Please do not take it to heart."

During the exchange where Nalan Su became stunned, Nalan Yanran, who was seated beside him, gently pulled Nalan Su's clothes with her hand before quickly smiling calmly and spoke to Xiao Yan.

"Do you think that the time you have wasted just now is only a little?" As his gaze stopped at the pretty lady's body who caused Xiao Yan's fists in his sleeves to tightened involuntarily, his voice was still as calm as an old well. Not only did he not loosen himself because of the other party's beauty,

but he also had an extra iciness that was not difficult to sense.

Hearing Xiao Yan's words, the expression of the ten plus alchemists in the large hall could not help but become ugly. These words of Xiao Yan undoubtedly meant that they had just wasted the little time Grandfather Nalan had left to live. Immediately, a white haired old man's face became flush red and he could not help but reprimand, "Where has this lightweight brat come from? You actually dare to act so presumptuous. What right do you, as a tier two alchemist, have to say such things to us?"

Once the old man's reprimand left his mouth, the surrounding few

alchemist also nodded their heads in indignation. Immediately, their gazes stared at the young man, who had his back facing them, with ill will.

Seeing the young man in front of her whose expression was as indifferent as a block of ice, Nalan Yanran's eyebrows were slightly pressed together without being noticed. If he really had the ability, she did not mind that he was a little arrogant. However, if he was the kind of person who did not have any real ability yet liked to go around boasting, she would loathe him from the bottom of her heart.

“From your tone, it seems that you have some confidence of your ability...” Nalan Su recovered. He

stared at Xiao Yan and said in a deep voice, “But you should also know that regardless of how talented you are, the current you is merely a tier two alchemist...”

Nalan Su did not complete saying everything when his voice suddenly stopped. At the same time, the temperature in the large hall was suddenly raised. The tier three alchemist who originally wore mocking faces had all opened their mouths slowly at this moment. They were filled with disbelief as they stared intently at the young man in the middle of the hall... where two clusters of green colored flame were rising from his palms.

Beside the leader’s seat, Nalan Yanran eyed the green colored

flame that rose on the young man's hand. Her hand slowly covered her red sleek mouth. Shock and unrestrained joy danced within the pair of autumn watery eyes.

“Everyone should recognize this right?” Ignoring the silent atmosphere around him, Xiao Yan lowered his head and eyed the two green colored flames that were dancing lively on his palm like little spirits as he faintly asked.

“Heavenly Flame?” As they deeply inhaled a mouthful of somewhat hot air, the ten plus tier three alchemist who had dealt with flames everyday instantly recognized the identity of the cluster of green colored flame. Their faces were slowly covered by

shock. Numerous amazed and fanatic gazes stared intently at the rising and shrouding green colored flame.

“Little Brother... this... is this a ‘Heavenly Flame’?” The shock gradually withdrew from Nalan Su’s eyes. The unrestrained joy on his face was difficult to hide.

“Now, can all of you stop this pointless nonsense?” The calm faced young man lowered his head, fiddled with the green colored flame and said with an indifferent tone.

Although Xiao Yan’s current words were still as rude as before, none of those tier three alchemist dared to display their unhappiness and



ridicule on their faces. An alchemist who was able to possess a 'Heavenly Flame' would have a future that was almost limitless in the alchemist world. Even Pill-King Gu He had never possessed a 'Heavenly Flame'. It could be imagined just how rare and precious this thing actually was. If one wanted to possess a 'Heavenly Flame', one not only needed good luck but also a huge strength behind him as support. In other words, behind this young looking tier two alchemist, there must definitely be a teacher whose strength and power was extremely great...

"Sir, I will apologize for my father's earlier slight. Please!" Standing up, Nalan Yanran bowed to Xiao Yan.

Her etiquette was impeccable.

Xiao Yan did not reply her. He glanced at Nalan Su by the side who was smiling awkwardly before walking past Nalan Yanran and headed for the side room.

Seeing Xia Yan who was walking to the side room, Nalan Su faced the middle of the hall said something with a smile toward the ten plus alchemists. After which, he waved his hand and beckoned the housekeeper to serve them before quickly following behind Nalan Yanran.

Xiao Yan walked closer to the side room. A faint and gentle lamp light shone out. He slowly pushed open the door and the resulting room

was extremely large. In the middle of the room, there was a big bed. An old man with a shriveled face was lying on it. Surrounding the bed were a few female servants who were busy with things here and there. When they heard the door opening, their gazes turned over. Immediately, however, they began to once again take care of the old man who had entered an unconscious state.

Xiao Yan slowly walked near the bed. His gaze swept across the bed and realized that a large gray-black colored patch was faintly contained on the old man's face. The quiet face that was deep asleep actually had some aura of death.

“It is indeed very serious...”

Glancing at the face of the old man who had his feet half in the grave, Xiao Yan said softly.

“That’s right, I’m afraid that the ‘Searing Poison’ is something that even a Dou Huang would not dare to easily touch. After being able to survive for so many years, my father is already at his limit.” Nalan Su, who had closely followed behind Xiao Yan sighed and shook his head. He immediately said carefully, “Little Brother, looking at the situation, is there any prospect of him being healed.”

Beside him, Nalan Yanran nodded slightly. A pair of bright eyes stared intently at the tall, indifferent face of the young man by her side.

“I do not have any other methods. Therefore, I can only follow the method that Pill-King Gu He had spoke about: Inserting the ‘Heavenly Flame’ into Old Sir’s body and slowly expeling the poison.” Xiao Yan shook his head and calmly said.

“In that case, won’t the danger level be very large?” Hearing this, Nalan Yanran was somewhat hesitant as she said softly.

“I don’t have even a fifty percent chance of succeeding.”

Xiao Yan lazily spoke. He glanced at Nalan Yanran by the side, whose pretty face had changed a little, and coldly laughed, “Looking at this state of Old Sir, I think that he

won't be able to last more than two days. Do you want to let him die in the torment of the poison or do you want to take the risk and see if he can be saved. You can decide on whatever option you want. As for jokes on whether I have the confidence, it is better not to say them."

Xiao Yan's cold laughter contained a hidden ridicule that caused Nalan Yanran to frown slightly. Her pretty face was somewhat ugly. With her status, there was really no one who dared to speak to her in this manner in all these years.

"Hurry up. I don't have much excess time to waste." Xiao Yan dusted his sleeves and said blandly while ignoring Nalan Yanran's

expression.

“Ah, since it is like this, then we will rely entirely on Little Brother. If you are really able to cure my father, you will forever be a good friend of our Nalan clan.” Nalan Su clenched his teeth and mused for a while before violently nodding his head as he said in a deep voice.

“Make way. Don’t disturb me.” Xiao Yan randomly waved his hand and sat by the side of the bed. His right hand was extended slightly and a green colored flame shrouded it. Instantly, it caused the temperature in the room to soar.

Seeing that Xiao Yan was preparing to act, Nalan Su pulled Nalan Yanran and hurriedly took a few

steps back. At the same time, they waved away all the female servants in the room.

Xiao Yan used one hand to support and lift Nalan Jie up. He randomly glanced at this person who was rumored to be an extremely good friend of his grandfather back then. Although after being eroded by poison for such a long time had caused the old man's already shriveled face to become somewhat inhuman, one could still faintly see some unruliness that was similar to his name.

As Xiao Yan's left hand gently patted on Nalan Jie's shoulders, a hidden force convulsed the clothes of the latter's body into powder, revealing a skinny body that was



like a skeleton shelf.

Eyeing this skinny body, Xiao Yan involuntarily shook his head despite his character. The eyes of Nalan Yanran at the side became somewhat red and moist. A mist that was usually rarely seen lingered in her eyes, causing this lady, whose status was extremely elevated to appear a little pitiful.

Xiao Yan slowly extended his middle finger. A wisp of green colored flame was shrouding the tip of it. He stared at the green colored flame and calmly said, "I am about to begin. I have already said, inserting the 'Heavenly Flame' into Old Sir's body is an extremely dangerous thing. Therefore, you should all prepare for the worst

case scenario...”

Hearing this, Nalan Yanran’s and Nalan Su’s expressions changed slightly. However, they could only smile bitterly and nod.

Xiao Yan slowly extended his Spiritual Strength out of his body and wrapped the wisp of green colored flame within it. He did his best to suppress its extremely high temperature and slowly pressed it on Nalan Jie’s back.

When Xiao Yan’s finger pressed on it, the green colored flame let out a ‘puff’ sound as it entered Nalan Jie’s body. The body of the latter, who originally had no feeling of his surroundings, suddenly shivered at this moment.

Xiao Yan's finger pressed on Nalan Jie's back. His eyes narrowed as his Spiritual Strength controlled that wisp of green flame. It swiftly passed through some of the main Qi Paths and gradually approached those bones of the latter which were covered by the 'Searing Poison'.

With the help of the extension of the Spiritual Strength, the condition within Nalan Jie's body appeared in Xiao Yan's mind. Xiao Yan sensed the bones that had nearly become jet-black and his eyebrows were gradually knit together. The poison had already spread deep into Nalan Jie's body and had far exceeded his expectations...

"Looks like it is impossible to expel

all the poison in one go. I think it is better to choose a simmering flame to remove the poison...” Xiao Yan muttered in his heart. After which, his Spiritual Strength wrapped around the green colored flame and slowly moved closer to the jet-black bones that were covered by the poison. When it was closing in, Xiao Yan’s Spiritual Strength also began to gradually relax. The green colored flames’ temperature quietly began to rise.

As the temperature of the green colored flames rose, a painful feeling gradually surfaced on the originally numb faced Nalan Jie. His shriveled hand was also tightly clenched and the veins on his arm stirred.

The green colored flame that was covered by the Spiritual Strength stopped rising once it reached a certain temperature. Xiao Yan slowly inhaled the somewhat heated air and hesitated for a moment. He then clenched his teeth and controlled the green colored flame until it covered one of the jet-black bones.

“Ah...” On the bed, Nalan Jie, who had both his eyes tightly closed, suddenly opened them. He let out a hoarse and intensely painful roar from his mouth. His ferocious and imposing presence, woke up as though it was the brief moment of clear consciousness before death.

“Grandfather...” Eyeing the old man who had suddenly opened his eyes

and roared, Nalan Yanran and Nalan Su hurriedly shouted.

“I am helping you expel the poison. If you are able to withstand this intense pain, it should be possible to remove the ‘Searing Poison’. However, if you can’t then there is nothing that I can do.” Xiao Yan glanced at the perspiration-filled face of Nalan Jie and faintly said.

Hearing the voice behind him, Nalan Jie tilted his head around slightly. He eyed that young and indifferent face and his mind was black. Immediately he clenched his teeth and laughed: “Little Fellow, are you the one who saved me?”

“I didn’t say that I can definitely save you. If I am a little absent

minded, you might end up dying in my hands.”

“Ha ha, this life of mine is originally retrieved from death. Little Fellow, you can do as you please. Even if you kill me, no one would dare blame you.” The corner of Nalan Jie’s mouth twitched, withstanding the intense pain in his body as he laughed in a heroic manner.

“Grandfather, what nonsense are you saying?” At the side, Nalan Yanran let out a slight sigh and scolded involuntarily as she eyed Nalan Jie who had awoken from his comatose state.

“You damn girl. You actually have the face to come back? During these three years, had you not gone

to the Xiao clan to end the marriage agreement back then, would I have become too angry to train, which resulted in the ‘Searing Poison’ reducing me to such a state?” Nalan Jie angrily stared at Nalan Yanran. Before his furious roar fell, the corner of his mouth, which was twitching, emitted another dry howl. He turned his head around, eyed the suddenly frowning unfamiliar young stranger and laughed bitterly: “Little Fellow, why all of a sudden..”

“Be quiet.” Xiao Yan’s icy voice which contained some imperceptible anger caused the three people in the room to become somewhat stunned. Immediately, they helplessly quieted down.



Eyeing that cold expressionless young man which was like a cluster of ice, Nalan Yanran secretly let out her tongue. She once again turned around and eyed Nalan Jie's bitter expression. Her heart had some laughter. In all these years, this fellow was the only one who dared to speak in such a manner to the irritable and grumpy old man.

As these few people became quiet, the atmosphere in the room secretly became quiet.

“Ah, how unexpected. Such a young person is actually able to possess a ‘Heavenly Flame’, something that even Grandmaster Gu He covets...” After the quiet atmosphere continued for a long while, Nalan Su pulled Nalan Yanran and

stepped a little back. He eyed the tall back of the young man by the bedside and could not help but tilt his head and whisper to Nalan Yanran.

“Ah, he is indeed very amazing. Looking at his age, it should be around the same as mine, yet he actually possess the legendary ‘Heavenly Flame’... I have heard how terrifying this thing is from Elder Gu He. The last time that they went to the Tager Desert to search for the ‘Heavenly Flame’, they unfortunately still returned empty handed despite such a huge line-up. From this, it can be seen just how ferocious this thing actually is.” Nalan Yanran nodded slightly. An admiration flashed across her pretty eyes. She was originally the

top amongst those of the same age. After training at the Misty Cloud Sect for so many years, she had never seen a person of the same age who could surpass her. Yet this young man named Yan Xiao was the first person at the same age as her to cause her to feel an admiring emotion. Perhaps this was a kind of approval between outstanding people.

“Why? Do you feel that he is very good?” Nalan Su glanced at his daughter’s expression and teasingly said.

“What nonsense are you saying? He doesn’t know how to respect someone at your age.” Nalan Yanran threw him a disdain look and shook her head somewhat

helplessly.

“Yes, talking about this, it seems that there is not even a month’s time left to the Three Year Agreement between you and that little fellow from the Xiao clan.” Nalan Su smiled before withdrawing it suddenly and sighed.

“...” Nalan Yanran was quiet. A moment later, she nodded slightly and softly said: “There are thirteen days more.”

“It has been three years. You have also become more mature compared to before. Now, you should be able to know just what kind of great humiliation and trouble your emotional and impulsive action had brought to the

Xiao clan and Xiao Yan, no?” Nalan Su eyed one side of his daughter’s smooth and beautiful face and said.

Nalan Yanran was quiet. Her delicate hand pulled aside the black hair on her forehead. A long while later, she said softly: “I know that my action back then had brought them a lot of trouble. However, I also know that I am not wrong... The Three Year Agreement is about to arrive. I will be waiting for him.”

“I heard that ever since a year ago, Xiao Yan had left Wu Tan City. However, according to what I know, before he left, the young man who was once a useless youth had already recovered the training talent he had in the past. Ah... a year later, I wonder just to what

extent he has grown to.” Nalan Su smiled bitterly and shook his head. He watched the quiet Nalan Yanran by his side. A long while later, he finally said in a soft and deep voice: “This time around, it seems that you have really seen wrongly... back then I said: Don’t look down on this Xiao clan young master who had become a useless person. Before he was thirteen, his training speed had caused a countless number of people to be shocked...”

Nalan Yanran’s delicate hand drifted onto her black hair on her forehead and remained quiet. A moment later, she calmly said: “I will comply with the Three Year Agreement. If I win, all the things that happened in the past would be written off. If I lose, I, Nalan

Yanran, had also said that I will be his slave and let him handle me as he wants to.”

Nalan Yanran gently bit her red sleek lips. She slowly lifted her pretty face. Her gaze was somewhat blurry. Three years ago, the young man’s cold chatter at the Xiao clan’s hall once again surfaced in her mind.

“The river flows thirty years east and thirty years west, don’t you dare bully me because I’m poor now!”

“This contract, isn’t a contract to release the marriage but rather, I am divorcing you from the Xiao Clan!”

“From now on, you, Nalan Yanran,

have no relations with the Xiao Clan!”

Three years ago, the young man who carried the name of being a useless person still had a stubborn bone under the pressure of the Misty Cloud Sect, this big being. He clenched his teeth, endured the humiliation and waited in solitude, breaking free of the cocoon and transforming into a butterfly...



# Chapter 284:

## Expelling the Poison

Inside the quiet room, Nalan and her father were talking in hushed tones, occasionally turning their gazes toward the two men by the bed. After some time, their whispers slowly stopped when they saw the sweat rolling off the old man's face and blue veins popping on his arm. The Nalans looked at each other and saw anxiousness and restlessness in each other's eyes.

Xiao Yan's face remained calm despite the growing restlessness in

the room, his fingers pointed at Nalan Jie's back trembling slightly. The faint green flame was constantly being controlled by his spiritual strength and its high temperature was being used to slowly expel the "Searing Poison" that had already invaded the bones.

The green flame wrapped itself around the periphery of the pitch-black bone. Although it seemed to cling to the surface, upon looking closely one would observe that they were separated by a very small gap. The Heavenly Flame's temperature was too high, if it were to directly come in contact with Nalan Jie's bones, even if he were a Dou Wang level powerhouse, he would instantaneously receive a severe wound or even die.

The blazing high temperature of the flames slowly permeated the pitch-black bones, causing smoke to slowly emanate from them.

With the continued roasting of the flame, a black mist quietly seeped out of the bones, but before it could escape, it was swiftly surrounded by the green flame and under its terrifying temperature, this “Searing Poison” which could even threaten a Dou Huang, was roasted into nothingness.

However, when Xiao Yan used the ‘Heavenly Flame’ to incinerate these black colored mists, he found that some black colored unknown thing actually slowly adulterated together with the ‘Heavenly Flame’ at the moment that the black

colored mist was about to volatilize. Immediately afterwards, they became still within the fire.

As the time was spent quietly, the section of the pitch-black bone that was wrapped by Xiao Yan's green flame was, with a speed visible to the naked eye, gradually restored to its normal color.

On the outside, at this time, Nalan Jie's body had been drenched with sweat. His old face, while twitching uncontrollably, was emitting a slight sound of sucking in cold air from between his teeth.

"Little... little brother, is it done? Huh?" Nalan Jie's trembling voice came out hoarsely as blue veins on his arm twitched as if they were

small snakes.

Xiao Yan's forehead was densely covered with sweat. Handling the Heavenly Flame with such precision for a long time was highly draining and was a large burden on his spiritual strength. He heard Nalan Jie's question and slowly replied in a soft voice, "Since you are at the limit of your endurance, we shall stop here for this expelling poison session. The extent that the poison was embedded in your body had far exceeded my expectations. I wanted to expel it in one go, but it seems like that is not going to be possible so we can only choose to slowly take our time....."

"Can the 'Searing Poison' truly be fully expelled?" When Nalan Jie

heard his reply, he could not hide the authentic surprise in his voice. Even after having lived for so many years, if given a choice between life and death, everyone will choose the former.

“Looking at the current progress, totally curing it does not seem to be a problem.” Xiao Yan said with an cold voice.

“Haha, I did not expect little brother to have such skills despite his young age. I really don’t know which hidden expert of this world can raise this kind of great disciple” Nalan Jie hurriedly nodded while laughing hoarsely. “Then we will do as little brother recommends.”

“Oh, by the way, what is little

brother's name?"

"Yan Xiao... stop talking, I am withdrawing the 'Heavenly Flame.'"  
Xiao Yan frowned. He bent his fingers slightly and the green colored flame that was shrouded around the bone began to slowly withdraw. Finally, it returned to Xiao Yan's body one wisp at a time.

When the last wisp of green colored flame returned to his body, Xiao Yan sighed in relief. He wiped off the cold sweat on his forehead. Suddenly, his face changed slightly, but it was quickly recovered. Pretending that nothing had happened, Xiao Yan glanced at the tip of his finger which had turned black. He pursed up his lips and inserted his hands back into his

sleeves without anyone noticing.

“Little brother Yan Xiao, how is it?” Eyeing Xiao Yan who appeared to have stopped expelling the poison, Nalan Su hurriedly took two steps forward and asked.

“We’ll end today’s treatment here. With this progress, I think that we would require at least seven days in order to remove all of the poison.” Xiao Yan glance at Nalan Jie, whose face appeared a little better than before, as he voiced his thoughts.

“Little brother, thank you very much. As long as you are able to cure my father, the Nalan clan will definitely give remunerations that won’t be disappointing!” Eyeing the slight luster on Nalan Jie’s old face,



the weight pressing on Nalan Su's heart finally fell. The importance of Nalan Jie to the Nalan clan was similar to the importance Mo Cheng had to the Mo clan.

Although the Nalan clan would not be brought to its knees if it lost this supporting beam, the distance it had with the other two large clan would definitely be progressively pulled apart.

"Tomorrow, I will continue to come here. I will take my leave today."

Xiao Yan glanced at the color of the sky outside, turned around and spoke to Nalan Jie.

"Little brother, in order to save some trouble, why don't you come and stay at the Nalan clan's home?" Hearing Xiao Yan's words, Nalan Jie

hurriedly smiled and said warmly.

“There’s no need for that. I have my own matters to settle.” Xiao Yan shook his head indifferently. He ignored the three of them, lifted his leg and walked toward the exit.

“Uh... since it’s like this, girl, go and see our little brother off.” Seeing that Xiao Yan left so decisively, Nalan Jie was momentarily at a loss. He immediately helplessly ordered.

“Ok.” Nalan Yanran nodded slightly, eyed the thin back in front of her before slowly following.

...

As Xiao Yan slowly walked on the small path that was paved by stone

fragments, he stared at the front with an expressionless face. It was as though the Nalan clan princess that was following beside him did not exist.

Being shoulder to shoulder with Xiao Yan, Nalan Yanran eyes would occasionally glance at the young man who was ignoring her. Her pretty face might have been calm, but she was somewhat stunned and a little depressed in her heart.

Although she was not really concerned, this was still the first time in so many years that she had been disregarded in such a manner. She had originally thought that her character was quite proud. She did not expect that this person in front of her was even more arrogant.

However, Nalan Yanran also clearly knew that although this young man in front of her, who was called Yan Xiao, was arrogant, he did indeed have the capital to be so. At such a young age, he was already able to control the terrifying 'Heavenly Flame' that even a Dou Huang was extremely afraid of. It was sufficient for him to triumph over the generation of similar age to him. Therefore, even Nalan Yanran could not help but feel an admiration at the same time she felt somewhat stifled.

"Yan Xiao, although I am uncertain how an alchemist banishes poison, but inserting that terrifying 'Heavenly Flame' into a person's body should require extremely precise flame controlling ability,

right? This controlling ability of yours appear to be much stronger than many tier three alchemist that I have seen.” Nalan Yanran was finally unable to bear the depressing atmosphere and took the lead to softly inquire.

“Perhaps.” Xiao Yan looked steadily forward, his voice was extremely cold and indifferent.

“Then why don’t you go and take the test for a tier three alchemist?”

“Placing one’s strength on one’s chest for everyone to clearly see. This kind of action... I’m not as foolish as that.” Xiao Yan’s lazy soft voice contained a ridicule. He tilted his head slightly and glanced at Nalan’s chest area that was tightly

wrapped by the moon colored dress. Immediately, he returned the question, “Aren’t you also not wearing a rank badge?”

“Teacher had said that the so called rank badge is merely a false appearance. Moreover, even I am unsure just exactly what class my strength belongs to. It drifts up and down far too much.” Nalan Yanran smiled and said.

“Drifts up and down far too much? What do you mean?” Hearing this, Xiao Yan’s heart moved a little as he softly asked without leaving a trace.

“...I’m sorry, I cannot leak some of the secrets of the Misty Cloud Sect.” Nalan Yanran shook her head in a

slightly apologetic manner and did not reveal the reason.

Xiao Yan's eyebrows were pressed lightly together before immediately relaxing. He nodded silently as he walked with nicely paced footsteps. The corner of his eyes drifted to Nalan Yanran beside him whose footsteps were quite elegant as she walked. He hesitated a moment. Then his Spiritual Strength was suddenly slowly extended out of his body and shrouded around her, wanting to test if he could probe her true strength. Although Yao Lao had said that there was something on Nalan Yanran which prevented the probing using Spiritual Strength, Xiao Yan still wanted to personally confirm it.

Xiao Yan's Spiritual Strength lingered around Nalan Yanran's body. A long while later, he sighed quietly in his heart. From his senses, the surface of her body appeared to be covered by a layer of energy film which completely isolated the probing Spiritual Strength.

After slowly withdrawing his Spiritual Strength, Xiao Yan's eyebrow suddenly twitched slightly. He turned his head over and eyed Nalan Yanran who was calmly looking at him. His fist under his sleeves tightened slightly as he said in a faint voice, "What happened?"

"Mister Yan Xiao appears to be very concerned about my strength?"  
Nalan Yanran stared at Xiao Yan



and smiled and said with a deeper meaning, “Although I am not an alchemist. I was naturally born to be extremely sensitive to Spiritual Strength...”

“I have long heard that the eldest miss of the Nalan clan is a strong competitor for the next Misty Cloud Sect Leader. Therefore, my hand became itchy and could not resist wanting to probe. It’s really unexpected that I was discovered despite being so careful. You have my admiration.” Xiao Yan helplessly shrugged his shoulders and smiled as he said.

“Ke ke, is that so?”

As Nalan Yanran smiled, her pretty eyes stared intently at that ordinary

looking face. For some unknown reason, her heart seemed to have a strange faint feeling. However, she was unable to grasp what exactly this strange feeling was. For the moment, she knit her eyebrows into a little knot.

=

“We’ve arrived. Nalan xiao-jie need not see me off further. I will go back by myself. Goodbye.” As Xiao Yan walked out of the door, he tilted his head toward Nalan Yanran who had her eyebrows knit. He cupped his hands together and shook it toward her. Without waiting for her reply, he walked out of the main door by himself and into the street where people came and went.

“This fellow is really a very proud, arrogant and strange person...”

Staring at the back which was appearing and disappearing in the human flow, Nalan Yanran shook her head slightly and helplessly whispered. Immediately, she turned her body around and entered the Nalan clan's mansion.

# Chapter 285: Unexpected Surprise, Black Finger

Xiao Yan slowly walked past a few streets before stopping outside an inn. After which, he entered and climbed to the second story. He walked toward the area outside the quiet room, knocked gently on the door and directly entered.

Hai Bo Dong was seated cross-legged on a chair in the spacious room. He had his eyes closed and a faint white colored cold mist was hovering over his body. As he

inhaled and exhaled, the cold mist moved along the gap on his nose and entered his body. With his body being filled with energy, a faint layer of warm jade like glow seeped out of his old face.

“He really deserves to be a Dou Huang. Although his age is much older than Nalan Jie, looking at his vitality, he would likely at least be able to live for another fifty years if no accidents happen. If he is lucky enough to break through and become a Dou Zong, he would likely enter the old monster like category.” Xiao Yan closely closed the door and gently walked into the room. He glanced at the bright and energetic face of Hai Bo Dong. When he compared it with Nalan Jie, whose entire body was shrouded

by a deathly aura he could not help but sigh emotionally in his heart.

Although the noise that Xiao Yan made was extremely slight, it was undoubtedly as clear as thunder for a strong person like Hai Bo Dong. Immediately, the icy cold air around his body was swiftly absorbed into his body to be stored. Hai Bo Dong then opened his eyes and swiftly looked around the room while carrying a coldness. Only when his gaze shifted over Xiao Yan's body did the cold air finally began to gradually withdraw. At the same time, the sharp and imposing manner surrounding the exterior of his body also quietly returned into his body. He glanced at Xiao Yan's tired face and opened his mouth to ask, "Have you settled it?"

“The poison is deeply embedded in Nalan Jie’s body. Although I have temporarily eased up the poison, it would at least require seven days in order for the ‘Searing Poison’ to be completely removed.” Xiao Yan sat on the soft bed and lazily replied.

“Oh...” Hai Bo Dong nodded his head smiled and said with some surprise, “Looks like the extent of your control over the ‘Heavenly Flame’ is quite good. You are actually able to complete such a high difficulty treatment. This method of inserting the ‘Heavenly Flame’ into another person’s body is something that even most famous alchemist grandmasters don’t dare to easily use.” Being a Dou Huang, Hai Bo Dong naturally clearly knew just how large a risk

one must take when inserting the 'Heavenly Flame' or any flame into a one's body to expel a poison.

"I was merely lucky." Xiao Yan shook his head. He knew that most of the credit for him being able to control the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' with such familiarity was because he consumed the 'Fire Lotus Seed' some time ago.

Xiao Yan removed his shoes and sat cross-legged on the bed. He wiped his tired face, Then he extended his palm out of his sleeves and with a frown, eyed his slightly blackened fingertip. After which, his hands slowly formed the training seal and gradually closed his eyes.

As he entered the training mode,



Xiao Yan's mind swiftly went to where the vortex was. His mind moved slightly and a wisp of green colored flame spurt out from within the Acceptance Spirit. He wrapped it with Dou Qi and slowly spiraled it above the vortex.

Xiao Yan's mind continued to observe this cluster of green colored flame that was repeatedly writhing. A long while later, the green colored flame violently writhed under Xiao Yan's control. The temperature suddenly rose. Following the rise in the temperature, the faint black colored fog actually appeared out of nowhere in the middle of the flame.

“What a potent poison. Not only is it able to withstand the temperature

of the ‘Heavenly Flame’, but it is also able to quietly merge with it. If it was not for my very high compatibility with the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’, I’m afraid that I may not have even sensed it... It really lives up to its reputation of being a potent poison that even a Dou Huang fear.” Xiao Yan muttered in his heart as he watched the black colored fog.

“I should purify them. Otherwise, if this thing remains in my body, it is a ticking time bomb that may well suddenly explode anytime. The result...” Xiao Yan mused for a moment, fretting with his mind. The green colored flame that was wrapped around the black fog began to fluctuate as though it was bubbling. The hot temperature

repeatedly rose.

While he was expelling the poison for Nalan Jie, Xiao Yan's 'Heavenly Flame' temperature had only been turned to a moderate degree as he was afraid that he would accidentally incinerate Nalan Jie into ashes. Now that he was purifying the poison fog in his own body, he naturally need not be that careful given the extent of his compatibility with the flame.

As the green colored flame's temperature swiftly rose, the clusters of black colored fog also began to form ripples. However, this 'Searing Poison' was not an ordinary thing after all. Even under such high temperature, it was still quite firm and did not immediately

disappear.

Under the grilling at such high temperature, the black colored fog's size slowly shrunk. In the end, those threads of black colored fog actually began to merge together into a deep black colored bead. Slight glows flashed in the interior of the bead as though it contained a surging energy.

The strange change of the 'Searing Poison' caused Xiao Yan to be stunned. He stared blankly at the black colored bead rolling in the green colored flame. From the probing of his mind, he could clearly sense that this black colored bead actually contained a powerful energy within it.

“What is happening? It’s impossible for the ‘Searing Poison to possess such energy...” Xiao Yan doubtfully muttered in his heart. He stared intently at that dark black bead as the temperature of the green colored flame abruptly soared once again. The exhaustion as a result of the high temperature was something that Xiao Yan’s Spiritual Strength had some difficulty withstanding.

As the green colored flame grilled once again, the black colored bead finally began to stir. Its surface trembled slightly and threads of black colored fog began to seep out of the bead’s body. After which, it was incinerated by the flame and purified into nothingness.

Threads of black colored fog were repeatedly emitted from the body of the bead. The color of the bead also gradually turned from a darker black color to a lighter black color...

Eyeing the bead's color that was slowly changing, Xiao Yan's heart sighed in relief. At the same time he increased the purification speed.

When the last thread of black colored fog rose from the bead's body, the dark black bead had actually turned into a flickering pale-white colored glowing small round ball. Winding around the seemingly transparent film on the surface of the bead, one could see rolling waves of rich liquid energy inside.

“What pure energy...”

Xiao Yan was stunned as he stared at the small transparent round ball. A long while later, he frowned slightly and muttered in his heart to himself, “Logically speaking, a poison like the ‘Searing Poison’ would definitely not possess such pure energy. Don’t tell me... this energy is someone else’s?”

“It is Nalan Jie’s...”

The sudden thought caused Xiao Yan’s heart to jump. It was a long while later before he calmed down. He mused for a long time and he gradually felt relief. The ‘Searing Poison’ had stayed hidden in Nalan Jie’s body for so long. Since it eroded his body, it was plausible

that it would also swallow some Dou Qi. After this had continued for a long time, it might have ended up storing quite a terrifying amount of it. This might be something that Nalan Jie may be unhappy about but for Xiao Yan, who had accidentally brought the 'Searing Poison' into his body, it was a windfall from the heavens.

According to the degree of purity of this energy, it was possible for Xiao Yan to completely refine and absorb it.

Faced with this unexpected windfall, some secret delight surfaced in Xiao Yan's heart after he was momentarily blank. Given his character, it was naturally impossible for him to return this to Nalan Jie. Therefore, this abundant



energy was considered as interest and he kept it.

As his mind spun, a wisp of green colored flame agglomerated into a tiny flame needle head. After which, Xiao Yan gently pressed this needle flame onto the transparent bead's body. Immediately, the bead burst apart with a bang. A huge amount of liquid energy that looked a little blue flowed out from it. Just as it was about to scurry in all directions. it was forcefully controlled by Xiao Yan who was already prepared and began to have the energy circulate along the Qi Paths routes.

When this liquid that was filled with energy completed one cycle, that pale-blue color in the liquid had already totally been removed. It

turned into a pure energy that anyone could absorb.

Although this energy was currently already very pure, Xiao Yan still cautiously used the 'Heavenly Flame' to refine it once more until the latter actually began to faintly show signs of being a little viscous. Only then was he reassured and poured it into the vortex.

After this liquid energy entered the vortex, it was swiftly transformed into the same color as the vortex. Then, it began to separate, trembling and transforming into droplets which were entirely of the same size. They were then tossed into the vortex.

Feeling the sense of the vortex

being filled, Xiao Yan could not help but quietly shake his head. This energy that had been poured in this time around had actually added nearly twenty plus drops of pure liquid energy into the vortex. According to this kind of efficiency, if he could absorb the same amount of energy for another three times, he would likely leap to a seven star Dou Shi in less than half a month.

“It really is worthy of being the energy that was agglomerated in a Dou Wang’s body. Just a mere small portion of it actually had such a density...” Xiao Yan quietly praised in his heart. After which, he slowly opened his eyes and gently exhaled.

Within the room, Hai Bo Dong’s gaze watched Xiao Yan intently.

When he saw Xiao Yan opening his eyes, he could not help but say with a smile, “It seems that you have suddenly become a lot stronger.”

Although Xiao Yan’s change was not too drastic, it was naturally extremely easy for Hai Bo Dong sensing ability to detect the former’s change,

“Yes.” Xiao Yan nodded his head as he lowered his head to see his finger. His face changed involuntarily. He could see that the tip of his middle finger on his right hand was still shrouded by a black colored circle.

“What happened? Didn’t I completely removed the ‘Searing Poison’?” Xiao Yan’s face was

somewhat ugly as he stared at the fingertip that was black and said in a deep soft voice.

“What is it?” Seeing Xiao Yan’s expression, Hai Bo Dong was at a lost. He walked forward. When he saw the black colored finger, his expression similarly changed. With a frown, he said, “This is... ‘Searing Poison’? How did you get it into your body?”

“I don’t know. I did not expect that this thing could actually endure the grilling of my ‘Heavenly Flame’.”

“Impossible. An ordinary ‘Searing Poison’ would definitely not be able to withstand the ‘Heavenly Flame’. As for this transformation now... perhaps it was because the ‘Searing

Poison' had stayed hidden in Nalan Jie's body for too long, which had created some sort of unique mutation..." Hai Bo Dong frowned tightly. He mused for a long while before he slowly said to Xiao Yan, "Can you try and see if there is anything wrong with your body?"

Xiao Yan nodded his head. His right hand was extended and opened. A green colored Dou Qi suddenly rose from it and two people's gazes stared intently at the Dou Qi.

Under the observation of the two of them, the rising green colored Dou Qi rolled for a while before some black colored marks faintly appeared on its surface.

"Tsk tsk, it actually intruded into

your Dou Qi. It really is worthy of being called ‘Searing Poison’... how terrifying.” Eyeing those black colored marks, Hai Bo Dong involuntarily shook his head and said, “How do you feel?”

“There doesn’t seem to be anything wrong...”

Xiao Yan frowned and his face was filled with incomprehension. He rolled his hand slightly. The Dou Qi that was contaminated with the black colored mark also followed his hand’s motion and did not bring any harm to Xiao Yan. Instead, he felt that the strength of the Dou Qi appeared to have become stronger.

“Uh... I also don’t know what exactly is happening. But looking at

the situation now, it seems that the 'Searing Poison' does not have any intentions of poisoning you. Perhaps... it has already been refined into something you can use?" Hai Bo Dong shook his head and said.

Xiao Yan pursed up his lips. His gaze intently watched the green colored Dou Qi that was mixed with some black colored markings. Following his intent to move, the green colored Dou Qi abruptly writhed. However, the black colored markings were completely forced to swarm toward the middle finger of his right hand. From his manner, it appeared that he was trying to force it out.

The black colored markings



swarmed into his middle finger. An instant later, his entire finger had actually turned into an incomparably black color. Its deep appearance faintly emitted a quiet glow and was extremely strange.

“How poisonous!” Seeing that Xiao Yan’s finger had turned dark black, Hai Bo Dong’s expression changed drastically. He cried out involuntarily, “Didn’t you say that you have refined it? Why does it still possess such a potent poison?”

Xiao Yan’s expression also repeatedly changed. How could he have expected that a simple removal of poison would actually end up putting him into this state.

“It appears to be within my control

and does not have any sign of biting me.” A long while later, Xiao Yan, who did not sense anything wrong shook his head slightly. He extended his middle finger and suddenly lifted his head to eye Hai Bo Dong.

“What do you plan to do?” Seeing Xiao Yan’s strange expression, Hai Bo Dong hurriedly took a step back.

“Help me test what kind of effect this thing has...” Xiao Yan parted his mouth and smiled. Immediately, without waiting for Hai Bo Dong’s reply, his finger abruptly pierced at the latter.

“Brat, don’t play around. This is the ‘Searing Poison’. Damn...” Hai Bo Dong’s footsteps retreated

repeatedly. He eyed Xiao Yan who had swiftly and abruptly charged over. All he could do was helplessly cursed and extended his hand. A mysterious ice mirror appeared in front of him.

Carrying the charging momentum of his body, Xiao Yan pierced his finger at the ice mirror without dodging or pulling back. At the point where the two came into contact, threads of black vapor seeped out from Xiao Yan's finger. The ice mirror, which was sufficient to block a blow from a Da Dou Shi, was swiftly corroded and formed a deep hole. Xiao Yan's finger passed through the ice mirror and abruptly moved sideways. The tough mysterious ice mirror was actually cut open...

Seeing that Xiao Yan broke open his ice mirror so easily, Hai Bo Dong's expression changed. His body dodged aside and he leaped up onto the crossbeam. After which, he lowered his head and helplessly cried lowly at Xiao Yan, "Bastard. Can you not randomly play around with this thing? That is 'Searing Poison'. Even with my strength, it would be very troublesome if I were tainted with that thing."

Xiao Yan smiled at Hai Bo Dong. He then lowered his head to see the strange finger. The emotion in his eyes was somewhat exciting. The destructive strength of the 'Searing Poison' had far exceeded his expectation. This strange type of attack that had come in a baffling manner caused Xiao Yan to feel

some fear in his heart on top of being secretly pleased.

Although this black finger's destructive strength was not weak, its original form was something transformed from the 'Searing Poison' that even Hai Bo Dong was extremely fearful of. This 'Searing Poison' may currently seem to obey Xiao Yan's orders, but how would he know if this terrifying thing would suddenly erupt in the future. Recalling how even Nalan Jie, who had the strength of a Dou Wang, was turned into that miserable manner by the 'Searing Poison', the corner of Xiao Yan's mouth began to shiver slightly.

Seeing Xiao Yan's manner, Hai Bo Dong was also clear of the former's

fear. He quickly came down but still maintained quite a bit of distance from Xiao Yan. In a comforting tone, he said, “You need not be overly worried. I think that the ‘Searing Poison’ in your body should have undergone some kind of mutation. Otherwise, such a situation would not appear... but regardless of how it changes, you have the ‘Heavenly Flame’ to protect your body. Basically, you will not end up in the same state as Nalan Jie.”

“Haha, perhaps you should rejoice. As you stumble around, you actually ended up possessing a kind of extremely strange ability. In the future, this black finger, may well cause many people to fall under your hands.”

“Ah, hopefully...”

Xiao Yan sighed and could only nod with a bitter smile. Following his intentions, the black color on the dark black finger gradually subsided. A moment later, it completely returned to its normal color.

# Chapter 286: To Scour For Treasure

At the place where two streets intersected, stood a very large building, which was perpetually shrouded by a faint medicinal pill-like fragrance. Above the towering main door was a plaque with ‘The Alchemist Association’, three ancient looking flamboyant large words. It twinkled with a pale-silver glow that caused the passersby to involuntarily throw it a respectful gaze.

Being the headquarters of the Jia Ma Empire Alchemist Association, even the emperor would have to be modest and courteous when he



came to this place. After all, the people that lived within this building could create a force that was sufficient enough to shake the entire empire. They belonged to the most respected occupation in the entire Dou Qi continent.

At the large door of the Alchemist Association, numerous alchemists who were usually rarely seen were entering with hurried footsteps. Their bodies had different colored alchemist robes which proudly represented their tier.

Standing by the large door, Xiao Yan raised his head to look at the extremely majestic and imposing looking Alchemist Association Headquarters. He could not help but praise and shake his head. Such

an imposing presence really lived up to its position as the head of the dragon for the alchemists in the Jia Ma Empire.

“Are you planning on participating in the Alchemist Grand Meeting?” Hai Bo Dong, who stood beside Xiao Yan raised his head and also looked at the Alchemist Association which was even more crowded and lively than usual before tilting his head as he inquired.

“We’ll see. If there is a reward that can move me, I may participate. If there isn’t...” When Xiao Yan said to this point, he waved his hand. Clearly, if there was no reward that moved him, he would naturally not want to be involved in this troublesome matter.

“It’s up to you. This kind of Grand Meeting is an event that is indispensable for you alchemists. There are many alchemists from other countries that have also hurried over.” Hai Bo Dong nodded his head. He then patted Xiao Yan’s shoulders and said, “Since it’s like this, you should enter by yourself. I wish to go settle some things and meet some old acquaintances.”

“You are going to the Primer clan, right?” Xiao Yan glanced at Hai Bo Dong and laughed.

Hai Bo Dong smiled but did not directly reply. He waved his hand at Xiao Yan before turning around and slowly walked along the street on the left side.

Eyeing the old back which was slowly absorbed into the human flow, Xiao Yan softly muttered, "Looks like he has quite a deep relationship with the Primer clan..."

After deliberating for a moment, Xiao Yan shook his head slightly. He threw out all these questions within his mind. Regardless of whether Hai Bo Dong had an old relationship with the Primer clan, it did not have much to do with him. Xiao Yan once again eyed the horizontal signboard that carried an ancient aura before lifting his feet and shoving into the Alchemist Association.

The current Xiao Yan still had the ice silk mask covering his face and he wore a tier two alchemist

occupational robe. His ordinary manner was very inconspicuous.

Stepping into the main entrance of the Alchemist Association, a rich pill fragrance pounced onto his front. The fragrance caused people to involuntarily inhale a breath and with a refreshed feeling they would lift their eyes to check their surroundings.

The interior of the Alchemist Association was extremely spacious. It was roughly divided into three areas, the east, south and west. On the eastern side of the large hall, there were many square counters that were neatly constructed using large amounts of green granite. Some alchemists wearing long robes were seated

behind these counters while many different kinds of medicinal ingredients, jade bottles, scrolls, etc, were placed on top of these counters. Looking at the appearance, it seemed to belong to the region for trading and the place to scour for treasure.

The southern part of the large hall, on the other hand, had quite a number of cauldrons which were burning. Some alchemists were behind the cauldrons, controlling the flame with serious expressions. Completely surrounding them were some low tier alchemist. As they pointed out different things to one another, they were softly exchanging their refining experience.

The western side of the hall was undoubtedly quieter compared to the other two sides. At the aisle, there were even some guards standing. It appeared that only alchemists who had reached a certain tier had the qualifications to enter. When some low tier alchemist occasionally passed by, they would throw over a respectful and envious gaze.

Standing at the entrance, Xiao Yan watched the large hall which was filled with lively energy. He could not help but watch somewhat stupidly. A long while later, he gradually recovered and shook his head with a bitter smile.

Xiao Yan slowly walked into the hall. His gaze wandered all around.

After hesitating for a moment, he lifted his leg and headed to the trading and scouring treasure region. With the experience of accidentally scoring the 'Vacuum Palm' Dou Skill back at Wu Tan City, he was extremely interested in scouring for hidden treasure in such a vast dump.

After walking into the eastern area, Xiao Yan slowly walked in front of the square counters placed all around. His gaze contained curiosity as he weighed these many rare medicinal ingredients and other things that he had never seen before.

Although this place was named as a trading and treasure scouring area, the people who were selling here



did not shout out loudly like the shop owners at the marketplaces. All of them sat on their chairs in a laid-back manner. Occasionally, their gaze would glance over at the people standing in front of their counter. If they felt that the other party may have some economic foundation, some of the alchemists who were selling would stand up and converse with them. However, most of them still lazily shrunk back onto their chairs. This kind of laid-back and lazy manner totally did not look like a merchant selling something. Of course, they were not merchants. What they needed was not the gold coins or other treasures that the merchants coveted. Instead, they wanted to exchange their things for other items.

If one wanted to obtain the necessary medicinal ingredients or medicinal pill from their hands, one must take out a rare and unique treasures that they were interested in.

During Xiao Yan's slow walk, Xiao Yan was able to feast his eyes on the many different kind of rare and unique medicinal ingredients and medicinal pills. Among the medicinal ingredients, he even saw a few of the medicinal ingredients needed to refine the 'Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill'. Being driven by curiosity, he went forward and inquired. It was unexpected that the old man selling merely glanced at him and indifferently mentioned a tier four medicinal pill. Therefore, Xiao Yan could only helplessly

withdraw. Although those medicinal ingredients were indeed very rare, it was obviously impossible for Xiao Yan to take out a tier four medicinal pill to exchange for them. In any case, he would not need to be overly concerned about the issue of the medicinal ingredients. After he went back, he would tell Hai Bo Dong and let him think of a solution.

As Xiao Yan slowly walked around this area of boundless treasures, he looked left and right and had made quite good gains in knowledge. The most popular spot in the scouring treasure area was undoubtedly where a somewhat old man took out a kind of pink colored flame seed. The fire seed was contained in

a large transparent jade bottle. It writhed slightly and emitted some peach scent.

This kind of flame was named 'Peach Blossom Flame'. It only existed within a rank five wood affinity Magic Beast, Kui Wood Beast's body, which was quite rare. It was of similar grade when compared to the Amethyst Winged Lion's Purple Flame but it was much more docile and thus, also easier to tame it. Of course the flame's temperature and its destructive power was naturally weaker than the Purple Flame. Even if this was the case, the 'Peach Blossom Flame' flame seed also caused many alchemists in the scouring treasure area to covet it. Some of those who had some

economic foundation would step forward one after another to inquire. However, the price that the old man wanted seemed to be very high. Therefore, until now, no one had successfully managed to obtain the bottle of 'Peach Blossom Flame'.

Standing in the crowd, Xiao Yan stroked his chin. He eyed the 'Peach Blossom Flame Seed' on the counter. He frowned and mused for a moment before deciding to give up that thing. Currently, this kind of flame did not have much use for Xiao Yan, who possessed both the 'Heavenly Flame' and the Purple Flame. Therefore, he didn't need to pay such a high price to obtain something he didn't need.

After musing in this manner, Xiao

Yan dispelled the thought of exchanging for it. He stood outside and merely watched the fun.

After many people had successively failed to trade, many people knew their limits and chose to give up. However, they did not immediately leave. Instead, they still stood on the spot and eyed that enchanting and blooming pink colored flame.

Seeing those peoples' comical expressions, Xiao Yan was a little dumbfounded as he smiled involuntarily and shook his head. He was about to turn around to leave when a silver colored shadow suddenly shoved out of the crowd. Under the full view of everyone, she hurried to the side of the rock counter. Her pretty eyes shone

brightly as she stared at the pink colored flame.

“It’s her?” Eyeing the lady who wore the silver colored dress, Xiao Yan was momentarily blank as he said softly, “Is she also here to participate in the Alchemist Grand Meeting?”

The silver robed lady that had shoved her way out of the crowd was shockingly the lady called Xue Mei whom Xiao Yan had met back at Black Rock City. She was also the personal disciple of Frank, the Branch Chairman of the Black Rock City’s Alchemist Association Branch.

This woman who was usually a little icy appeared to have a great

liking for this pink colored flame. She held the transparent jade bottle with both hands. Her manner, which suggested she liked it too much to put it down, caused Xiao Yan to helplessly shake his head. This foolish woman. By revealing such a manner now, was she not obviously asking the other party to open his mouth and ask for an exorbitant price?

Indeed, when he saw Xue Mei's manner, a smile was pulled onto the old man's face. His voice was indifferent as he said, "Miss, do you want to exchange for this 'Peach Blossom Flame' flame seed?"

"Yes, what do you want?" Xue Mei nodded her head and randomly asked.



“A medicinal formula for a tier four medicinal pill that has clear spiritual traces.” The old man said with a smile.

“Black...” Hearing the old man’s words, Xiao Yan could not help but shake his head and curse quietly in his heart. Just a medicinal formula for a tier four medicinal pill was even rarer than this ‘Peach Blossom Flame’, much less the request for the spiritual trace on the medicinal formula to be clear. It should be known that every medicinal formula for any medicinal pill was written using one’s Spiritual Strength. Each time it was read once, the spiritual trace within it would fade. Basically, a scroll of medicinal formula could only be read about up to five times before it

would gradually become blurry. When one read it at such an instance, one would have to use his own ability to try and figure out some vague portions. In this way, it would undoubtedly waste a lot of time and effort.

TL: The 'black' is the incomplete word, meaning an unscrupulous merchant

The making of a medicinal formula scroll required at least a tier four alchemist's strength. Moreover, the chances of failure were extremely high. Therefore medicinal formulas for medicinal pills were not simply randomly recorded by just holding a paper and pen as one would imagine. Some of the things that related to the flame temperature,

the richness that the ingredients must be refined to, the response from the mixing of different ingredients etc were extremely complicated like chemistry formula. If they were to be written on a paper, it would cause anyone to have blurry sight and a giddy head. Therefore, these medicinal formulas all used Spiritual Strength to be composed. As long as someone obtained the medicinal formula, one would only need to use his Spiritual Strength to scan over it in order to deeply imprint all the necessary things from this medicinal formula into his mind, just like a brand.

Hearing the request of the old man, Xue Mei's face obviously changed. Clearly, the other party's request

placed her in a difficult situation. However, she appeared to be poor at something like bargaining. Adding this to the overly great liking for the pink colored flame, she actually nodded her head in front of Xiao Yan stunned eyes after musing for a moment.

“This foolish woman. She is actually willing to take out a tier four medicinal formula? Ah, That Frank would likely be so distressed that he would die...” Xiao Yan smiled bitterly and shook his head. He suckled his tongue at the degree of this lady’s generosity.

Seeing that Xue Mei nodded her head so easily, the old man was also at a loss. He immediately asked half believingly, “You agreed?”

Xue Mei did not say any more nonsense. She drew out a scroll from her storage ring and threw it at the old man. After which, she held the transparent jade bottle with both hands as though this had already become hers.

The old man scrambled to receive the scroll. He swiftly inspected it and then used his Spiritual Strength to quickly probe into it. A joy immediately surfaced on the old man's face.

Seeing the expression of the two of them, Xiao Yan sighed and shook his head. He glanced at Xue Mei who was hugging the 'Peach Blossom Flame Seed', loving it too much to put it down. Xiao Yan skimmed his lips. He did not have

any intention of going over to greet her. Instead, he turned around and headed to the outside of the scouring treasure area.

Before he was about to leave the scouring treasure area, Xiao Yan's footsteps suddenly stopped at a corner that was close to the door. He tilted his head and eyed a somewhat tattered rock counter by the corner. He frowned slightly, hesitated for a moment and slowly walked over.

Behind the rock counter was a skinny man whose appearance was a little wretched. Due to the medicinal ingredients that were displayed being not too rare, there were very few people who had come over to examine them. Therefore,

his face had some bitterness. When he saw Xiao Yan slowly walking over, he was a little blank. His eyes became much brighter when his eyes drifted over to the tier two alchemist badge on Xiao Yan's chest. He hurriedly stood up and eyed Xiao Yan fawningly.

“Sir, what do you need?” Seeing Xiao Yan stopping in front of the rock counter, the man hurriedly asked.

Xiao Yan glanced at the man in front of him and asked with a smile, “Are you still a trainee alchemist?”

Having his ins and outs being seen through, the man nodded his head with embarrassment. He was somewhat envious as he eyed Xiao

Yan's young face. With a bitter smile, he said, "Yes. My talent for refining medicine isn't very good. After training for so many years, I am still at the alchemist trainee stage."

Xiao Yan carelessly smiled. As he eyed this man whose age appeared to be considered middle-aged, Xiao Yan felt somewhat touched in his heart. With the support of Yao Lao, he had an extremely smooth time on the alchemist path. He had almost never met any major setbacks. With the experience from his predecessor, he had taken a lot less detours. Now that he had seen this person in front of him, Xiao Yan finally understood that advancing as an alchemist was not as easy as he had imagined.



Clearly sensing the man's envious gaze, Xiao Yan's heart rejoiced and sighed. He lowered his head and swept across the rock counter. Some of the medicinal ingredients that were stored in the jade bottles were even a little wilted. They naturally could not satisfy Xiao Yan's discerning eyes. Therefore, he automatically omitted them. His hand slowly moved along the things on the rock counter one at a time. Finally, under the somewhat disappointed gaze of the skinny man, it paused above a piece of black colored broken jade that looked extremely unattractive...

# Chapter 287: The Benefits of the Champion

Xiao Yan's gaze stared lazily at this black colored broken jade piece. He randomly held it in his hand. The jade piece that entered his hand was not smooth. Instead, it was covered with tiny granules and appeared as if the material was not very good. Moreover, there were some faint crack lines on the jade piece. Between the gaps there were even some soil stains.

As he played with the jade piece, Xiao Yan's eyebrows were knit together. From his senses, he

appeared to feel that this thing was somewhat strange. However, he was unable to say where it was strange. His Spiritual Strength explored around it, but found no activity nor did he receive any information.

“Don’t tell me that I have sensed wrongly?” Xiao Yan uncertainly muttered in his heart. His finger slowly cut across the jade piece. He wanted to put it down, yet his palm could not throw it aside. A long while later, he helplessly shook his head and eyed the man who was staring at him anxiously. His hand randomly chose a few medicinal ingredients that looked barely acceptable. After which, he waved at the young man, smiled and asked, “Do you want to exchange for items or sell them?”

“Grandmaster, I want to exchange them for a tier three medicinal pill.” Hearing this, the young man’s spirit rose. Immediately, he smiled awkwardly as he spoke. He knew in his heart that these medicinal ingredients did not appear to be worth a tier three medicinal pill.

Xiao Yan indifferently glanced at him. He placed the things in his hands into the storage ring. After which, he easily took out a bottle which only had three ‘Energy Recovery Pills’. He tossed it to the man and said, “These are tier three medicinal pills, ‘Energy Recovery Pill’. It can swiftly recover Dou Qi that has been depleted. As it belonged to the more common consumption type medicinal pill, I will give you three of them.”

The man scrambled to received the bottle. A joy that was difficult to hide appeared on his face. Three 'Energy Recovery Pills'. If one were to discuss about its price, it would not be lower than forty thousand gold coins. Counting in this manner, he had profited by a lot. Immediately, he hurriedly bent his body toward Xiao Yan who was already walking off and bowed.

Xiao Yan left the counter in this area and headed out of the eastern area. His finger rubbed on the storage ring and the piece of black colored broken jade piece once again appeared in his palm. He frowned and played with it in his hand. A moment later, he still had no clue and could only sigh disappointedly as he held it.

Standing in the middle of the hall, Xiao Yan was at a loss as he looked around him. He mused for a moment before pulling over a delicate and pretty lady who appeared to be a female servant and softly inquired about the position of the Head of the Alchemist Association Branch at Black Rock City.

Although this female servant, who appeared to be busy with something, was somewhat angry at being suddenly stopped, her pretty face immediately revealed some respect when she saw the tier two alchemist badge on Xiao Yan's chest. Her delicate finger pointed at the western area where the human flow was extremely low. With a gentle voice, she said, "That place is

the area where the heads of the various Alchemist Association Branches in the Jia Ma Empire is at. However, only alchemist tier three and above have the qualification to enter.”

“Haha, thank you very much.” Xiao Yan said his thanks, lifted his feet and walked toward the quiet western area. When he was about to enter, he was unsurprisingly blocked by the two guards at the entrance.

“May I trouble you to help me inform Grandmasters Frank or Ao Tuo from Black Rock City that Xiao Yan has come to see them.” Eyeing the two icy expressions of the guards, Xiao Yan said with a smile.

The two guards eyes glanced at the tier two alchemist badge on Xiao Yan's chest and then swept across the young face. Their eyes revealed quite a bit of shock. Becoming a tier two alchemist at such a young age was something that was really rarely seen. Immediately, the coldness on their faces melted a little. They nodded slightly and after asking him to wait, one of them stepped back and swiftly climbed up some stairs.

Xiao Yan inserted his hands into his sleeves as he stood at the entrance. His eyes were closed as he quietly waited.

Not long after the guard climbed up the stairs, a wave of hurried footsteps swiftly sounded. A



moment later, an old figure was first to appear in Xiao Yan's sight. A joy covered his face.

The old man quickly came to the entrance. His gaze swept around but did not see the person that he wanted to meet. The smile on his face stiffened as he frowned. He faced the guard beside him and softly reproved, "Where is he? Don't tell me that he was ousted by you people?"

"Grandmaster Ao Tou." Hearing the old man reprove, Xiao Yan smiled and cried out.

"You..." Hearing the somewhat familiar voice, Ao Tuo was at a loss. His gaze doubtfully eyed this young stranger in front of him. A long

while later, he finally said in a stunned voice, “Xiao Yan? Why have you turned yourself into this manner?”

Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head. He softly said to Ao Tuo, “I will tell you later. There are many eyes looking around here.”

“Uh... follow me in.” Hearing this, Ao Tuo took the hint and nodded. He turned his head and fiercely said to the two guards, “The both of you heard nothing. Do you understand?”

Seeing Ao Tuo’s fierce and vicious manner, the two cold faced guards bitterly smiled. Immediately, they wisely nodded their heads. After being a guard for so many years,

they naturally knew what was taboo.

This action of Ao Tuo caused Xiao Yan to nod his head slightly. Ao Tuo was indeed someone who could become the deputy chairman of the Alchemist Association Branch at Black Rock City. When he did something, he ensured that it was watertight.

Following behind Ao Dou, Xiao Yan slowly walked up the stairs. Only when the human flow around them became scarce did Ao Tuo softly asked, "Xiao Yan, why did you turn yourself into this manner? Don't tell me that you have offended someone? Tell me about it. In this Jia Ma Empire Sacred City, the words from me, Ao Tuo, do have

some weight.”

“Hehe, thank you Grandmaster Ao Tuo. It’s just some private matter. I don’t want someone to recognize my identity.” Xiao Yan shook his head and rejected Ao Tuo’s good intention.

“So it’s like this? Then it’s up to you.” Hearing Xiao Yan’s intention to reject, Ao Tuo did not insist. His old and sharp gaze slowly swept across Xiao Yan. A while later, his voice had a shock that could not be covered, “What a great little fellow. After not seeing you for a year, your strength has actually soared, The current you should at least have the strength of a five star Dou Shi, right?”

“I was merely lucky.” Xiao Yan shook his head and smiled.

“Tsk tsk, what a great little boy. This kind of talent really stuns everyone. I wonder which old fellow had the luck to find such a good student.” Ao Tuo said as he praised unceasingly. His face was filled with envy.

Xiao Yan smiled, but did not chip in on this topic. His footsteps moved at a comfortable pace as he moved in parallel to Ao Tuo.

TL: Huge thing in china to move parallel to someone

“We’ve arrived.”

Their footsteps walked past a few luxurious large rooms and finally

stopped outside of a spacious room. When Ao Tuo heard the scolding voice emitted from inside, he smiled and said to Xiao Yan, "This is that old fellow Frank reprimanding that girl Xue Mei. That girl actually used his tier four medicinal formula to exchange for a 'Peach Blossom Flame Seed'. It pained him to death..."

Hearing this, Xiao Yan was dumbfounded as he involuntarily laughed. He had already knew that once Xue Mei returned, she would definitely receive a huge scolding. A tier four medicinal formula was not an ordinary thing.

Xiao Yan stepped into this spacious room. His gaze swept across it and finally stopped at the middle of the

room. There, Frank, who was wearing an alchemist's long robe, was sending his saliva flying everywhere. His old face was green as he furiously slammed the table. In front of him, Xue Mei's hands were still holding the 'Lotus Blossom Flame Seed' while she remained silent and allowed Frank to scold angrily.

At the other corner of the table, a lady wearing a red colored clothes was gloatingly watching Xue Mei who was being scolded. When she heard the door opening, she swiftly shifted her gaze over. Her sight swept across Xiao Yan's body behind Ao Tuo. Immediately, she murmured with the corner of her mouth and said, "Teacher, is this the person who requested for you to

personally go down to receive him?  
What a large face he has...”

Hearing her voice, Frank, who was giving a big reprimand immediately paused. His gaze turned to Xiao Yan and said with surprise, “Old Ao, who is this?” Seeing his manner, they were apparently ignorant of who was coming up when the guard had informed them.

Seeing the numerous surprised gazes, Xiao Yan touched at the area around his neck and moved. A moment later, he pulled down the mask, revealing his delicate and handsome face which had a fair complexion.

“Grandmaster Frank. After not seeing you for a year, you are



becoming stronger in your old age.”  
Xiao Yan returned the ice silk  
dough into his storage ring and said  
with a smile to Frank.

“Xiao Yan? It is actually you, little  
fellow. I thought you wouldn’t be  
coming.” Eyeing the face that had a  
diminished tenderness compared to  
a year ago, Frank was stunned  
before he immediately said with  
great joy.

Xiao Yan smiled and slowly walked  
forward. He eyed Xue Mei, who  
appeared glamorous and moving in  
her silver colored dress. She had  
also turned her curious gaze over to  
him. As their eyes met, they  
courteously smiled at each other.

“Grandmaster Frank, this kind of

‘Peach Blossom Flame’ may not be considered a strong flame, but it is undoubtedly much stronger than an ordinary flame that was catalyzed from Dou Qi. Moreover, this kind of flame is less frantic compared to other flames, being finer and smoother instead. It is quite suitable to be used to refine medicinal pills. Although a tier four medicinal formula is extremely valuable, grandmaster must have already read it. With your ability, you should be able to prepare another copy if you spend some time.” Xiao Yan smiled and said to Frank as he eyed the pink colored flame seed in Xue Mei’s hand.

“Ah, this is the only thing that I can do. But without at least half a year, it is impossible to prepare another

tier four medicinal formula again. It is too troublesome to create that thing.” Frank helplessly shook his head and finally ceased his scolding.

Seeing that her Teacher had stopped reprimanding her, Xue Mei also sighed in relief. She faced Xiao Yan and gratefully smiled. Her icy pretty face appeared even more moving.

“You actually interceded on Xue Mei’s behalf? Have you taken a fancy to her?”

Being the enemy of Xue Mei, Lin Fei naturally was not happy to see her escape like this. She hurriedly leaped forward. Her hands held her waist as she stared at Xiao Yan’s

delicate and handsome face. Her heart inexplicable muttered quietly to herself, “Why does this guy look even better than before?”

Xiao Yan was not overly concerned about Lin Fei who was like a female cat. His gaze stared at her delicate and pretty face until her face could not help but be flooded with some scarlet color. Only then did he laugh loudly and turn his gaze aside, leaving Lin Fei to stand on the same spot with her crimson face as she angrily stomped her little feet.

“Ke ke, Xiao Yan. The reason for your coming to the Jia Ma Scared City should be because of the Alchemist Grand Meeting, right?” Pulling Lin Fei aside, Ao Tuo sat on

a chair and laughed.

Hearing these words of Ao Tuo, the eyes of Frank at the side also brightened. He hurriedly turned his gaze toward Xiao Yan. He naturally knew what kind of outstanding refining talent that this little fellow possessed. If he wanted to participate in the Alchemist Grand Meeting, he would be a popular choice of becoming the champion.

Xiao Yan smiled and gently tapped his finger on the table. He smiled and said, "What benefits do I have for participating in this Grand Meeting? Don't tell me that it is only to compete for fame? I am not really interested in that."

"Uh?" Hearing this, Ao Tuo and

Frank were blank. They said in a stunned voice, "If you are able to stand out in the Alchemist Grand Meeting, your future will be really smooth. When that time comes, an unknown number of strong strengths would invite you to join them... and your reputation and status in the Jia Ma Empire would swiftly be raised."

"You should know that Pill-King Gu He came to fame in such a manner back then."

"I'm sorry. I don't like to join and rely on any strength." Xiao Yan shook his head and stretched his lazy waist. He said with a smile, "Therefore, please tell me what kind of substantial benefits there are."

“Hey, aren’t you a little too realistic?” In the corner, Lin Fei knit her eyebrows and said annoyingly when she heard Xiao Yan being so forthright.

Xiao Yan waved his hand and ignored her.

“Ah, you little fellow... really won’t act until you have identified your target.” Ao Tuo smiled bitterly and exchanged glances with Frank. He helplessly shook his head and slowly said, “According to the rules, each season’s Alchemist Grand Meeting champion will become an honorary elder of the Alchemist Association and enjoy the same welfare and authority as other elders of similar grade. At that time, you would be able to obtain the

help within your authority at any Alchemist Association Branch in the Jia Ma Empire. Additionally, you will be able to have priority in exchanging for the rare medicinal ingredients in the association's warehouse."

"Oh right, in the entire of the Jia Ma Empire, the number of people who have the qualification to enjoy such a treatment would not exceed fifteen. As long as you become the Alchemist Association honorary elder, any strength would think carefully before touching you. Remember, this is any strength, including the royalty and the Misty Cloud Sect! Our Alchemist Association has the qualification to say this."



Xiao Yan's finger that was tapping the table's surface suddenly paused. He pursed up his lips and the glow in his eyes flickered. After Ao Tuo had said up to this point, Xiao Yan's heart had gradually felt a little moved. He knew that he would sooner or later stand opposing to the Misty Cloud Sect. At such a time, if he had the support of this strength, which could cause the Misty Cloud Sect to think twice, it would naturally help him save a lot of trouble.

Seeing that Xiao Yan was obviously somewhat interested, Ao Tuo sighed slightly in his heart. He smiled and threw the last temptation, "Additionally, the reward for the champion this season would be a medicinal

formula for a tier six medicinal pill.”

“A medicinal formula for a tier six medicinal pill?” Xiao Yan’s eyes shrunk slightly. He slowly inhaled a breath of cold air. The price of a medicinal formula of this tier would not lose to that of a Di class Dou Technique.

“What kind of medicinal formula? What use does it have?” Xiao Yan cautiously inquired. Although a tier six medicinal formula was rare, it was also necessary to consider the effect of the medicinal pill. Take the ‘Breaking Adversity Pill’ of Hai Bo Dong the last time. It belonged to a slightly unorthodox medicinal formula and its value is at most similar to a tier five medicinal

formula.”

“‘Thawing Spirit Pill’, a kind of medicinal pill that can let the spirit and the physical body merge together. Its medicinal effect is a little unorthodox, but for a spiritual body, it is a perfect, saint-like medicine. Not only would it cause the spirit to swiftly recover, but it is also able to completely repair all the damage that the spirit has received.”

“Spiritual body? Recovering spiritual strength?” Xiao Yan was extremely sensitive as he grasped these two key phrases. His heart gradually jumped intensely.

“Brat, get your hands on the medicinal formula for this ‘Thawing

Spirit Pill' and I will not kill you in the future!"

Just as Xiao Yan was moved by these two ample condition, his hands, which were in the sleeves, suddenly became cold. A weak spiritual message that carried some enchanting taste was transmitted into his mind.

The sudden appearance of the enchanting voice caused Xiao Yan to abruptly tighten his fists in his sleeves. A cool air swiftly shrouded his chest, causing his entire body to become icy cold. He recognized the owner of the voice. It was shockingly from Queen Medusa who was hidden within the body of the 'Heaven Swallowing Python'...

# Chapter 288:

## Participate

The weak, enchanting voice resounded within Xiao Yan's mind, causing his body to feel an icy chill. The hand in his sleeves trembled slightly without being noticed. Xiao Yan slowly let out a breath and did his best to prevent the startled expression from surfacing on his face. He lowered his head slightly. A long while later, he gradually calmed down and calmly asked in his heart, "You want the medicinal formula?"

After the words were thought, however, all remained quiet. Queen Medusa did not give any response.

Xiao Yan slowly frowned. He once again shouted a couple of times in his heart. However, it was like a rock sinking into the ocean. After trying like this for a few times, he could only choose to give up. His fingers curled and flicked on the table surface as a thought began to rotate in his heart. The effect of the 'Thawing Spirit Pill' was to let the spirit and the physical body merge together. The reason for Queen Medusa to be so concerned was naturally because of her and the 'Heaven Swallowing Python'. This was something Xiao Yan was clear of.

However... if Queen Medusa was really allowed to obtain the 'Thawing Spirit Pill', wouldn't she be able to control the 'Heaven

Swallowing Python's' body? When that time comes... perhaps only with Yao Lao protecting him could Xiao Yan have some chance of escaping from a Dou Zong class legendary strong person. Although she said that she would not kill him, Xiao Yan still did not quite believe her.

However, if Xiao Yan did not comply with Queen Medusa's request, his relationship with her may well grow even worse. During the initial period of time, the 'Heaven Swallowing Python' may be able to suppress Queen Medusa but Xiao Yan did not think that it could suppress her forever. Once Queen Medusa appears again in the future, Xiao Yan's situation would really be extremely terrible...

Should he agree or disagree?

Xiao Yan pursed up his lips as his finger rubbed his forehead in distress. He mused for a long while before his finger abruptly tapped on the table surface. He raised his head and eyed Ao Tuo in front of him. With a sigh, he said, "Alright. I'll participate."

Regardless of what happened, he could only get his hands on the medicinal formula first. Once he had the medicinal formula, the next step was naturally to refine the medicinal pill. This refining route had to completely rely on Xiao Yan. Therefore, Xiao Yan would have the capital to converse with Queen Medusa when the time comes. Xiao Yan might be able to gain some



conditions from Queen Medusa that would be beneficial to him by using this point of him refining the pill... Honestly speaking, Xiao Yan did not want to offend this person who will become a strong person of the legendary Dou Zong class the moment she wakes up. If he had the chance to reconcile their relationship, he would naturally be extremely willing to take it.

Hearing Xiao Yan's agreement, Ao Tuo and Frank sighed in relief. Xiao Yan had registered at their branch. If they were to get him to represent the Black Rock City Branch when joining the Alchemist Grand Meeting, it would naturally add glory to their branch. In that case, they would gain a huge advancement in performance

ranking for the branches next year.

“But I have a condition...” Xiao Yan suddenly said as he faced the two people who were full of smiles.

“Uh? Why don’t you tell us...”  
Hearing this, Ao Tuo and Frank were surprised as they immediately said with more smiles.

“Due to some reason, I will be using the appearance that you have seen earlier to participate in the Grand Meeting. I would also like to trouble the both of you to change my participant name from the old Xiao Yan to Yan Xiao. Is that possible?”  
Xiao Yan rubbed his face and said with a smile.

“Hey, if you are participating, just

participate. Why are you doing all these shady things?" On one side, Ling Fei held her cheeks, rolled her eyes at Xiao Yan and spoke with curled up lips.

Xiao Yan smiled, but did not reply to her. He simply stared at Ao Tuo and Frank with his eyes, awaiting their answer.

"Changing your name is a small problem..." Ao Tuo nodded his head. He eyed Xiao Yan and said, "Looks like you appear to have gotten into some trouble. If you have anything that needs our help, you can tell us. If we can help you, we will do our best to."

Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head. He did not want to continue

to be entangled by this topic. Instead, he said, "But you should all not place too much hope on me. The Jia Ma Empire is so large with an unknown number of people hiding their great skills. As someone of the junior generation, I would say that I am lucky if I could barely break into the finals. Back then, when Gu He participated in the Grand Meeting, he was a tier four alchemist. I am merely a tier two alchemist. I may be a little shabby if I were to stand up there..."

Hearing Xiao Yan's words, Ao Tuo shook his head and said, "Back then, when Gu He participated in the Alchemist Grand Meeting, he was nearly thirty. How old you are now? Moreover, it is not like we are asking you to fight for first. That

spot is really far too difficult. According to what I know, the heaviest few groups this time around are coveting that spot. When that time comes, as long as you enter the top ten, it would naturally cause many people to be shocked.”

“The Grand Meeting does not have an age limit?” Xiao Yan asked in surprise. If there was no age limit, who among the younger generation could compete against some of those old fellows who participated?

“Ke ke, there is naturally a limit. This Grand Meeting is only open to alchemist below thirty years old. Back then, Gu He barely met the requirement, as he was almost thirty. Therefore, he gained quite a

bit of advantage in terms of experience. However, that fellow's training talent was indeed rarely seen in alchemists. His flame controlling ability stunned the whole audience. He was really the most dazzling star during that season's Alchemist Grand Meeting." Frank clicked his tongue and praised. He recalled how Gu He, who was still a young man back then, energetically demonstrated a controlling flame feat that could be called perfect. The Gu He then had become the object of admiration for countless of young ladies hearts in the Jia Ma Sacred City.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly and he asked with a smile, "When will the Grand Meeting begin?"

“Three days later.”

“Three days later, I will come here to find you. I will trouble you two grandmasters to settle the formalities needed to participate in the Grand Meeting.”

“Yes. During this period of time, we will remain here. If you have any problems, remember to come and find us.” Frank nodded and smiled as he reminded.

Xiao Yan smiled and stood up. He bowed to the four people in the room. After which, he covered his face with the icy silk mask and directly walked out of this spacious room.

Eyeing the back that was gradually

disappearing behind the door, Frank sighed, “I wonder if that little fellow can force his way into the top ten.”

“In previous seasons, the top ten participants were all tier three alchemist. He seemed to be only at tier two, right? It looks like it will be difficult, but given his age, he might well be in the limelight in the next Alchemist Grand Meeting. As for this season... it appears to be quite difficult. Those abnormal fellows were all unleashed by their teachers. This season is going to be a fierce competition.” Ling Fei played with the wine cup on the table and said.

“It is indeed a little difficult, but it is not impossible... don’t look down



on Xiao Yan. Becoming a tier two alchemist when he is not even twenty. This kind of training talent is something that even Gu He could not compare with back then. I don't think it would be impossible for a miracle to happen with him." Ao Tuo said with a faint smile.

"Hopefully that's so. If some miracle was to happen, then the reputation of our Black Rock City's Alchemist Association Branch would naturally also shake the empire. He he, we can also ask for an exorbitant sum for our funds next year from the headquarters." Frank laughed.

"And those rare medicinal ingredients..." Ao Dou smiled sinisterly.

“These two old fellows only know to care about the things in their own association...” Seeing the sinister smiling manner of the two of them, Lin Fei and Xue Mei helplessly shook their heads and secretly muttered.

.....

Xiao Yan walked directly out of the Alchemist Association. He stood on the street and looked in all directions. After musing for a moment, he lifted his feet and headed to the Nalan clan in the middle of the city. Today’s poison expelling session had yet to be conducted. After discovering that the ‘Searing Poison’ had actually remained in his body yesterday, Xiao Yan wanted to once again

confirm just how this thing had actually come to him today. If each time he expelled the poison would result in an increase of the 'Searing Poison' in his body, then this thing seemed to be a little...

Xiao Yan sighed and shook his head. His footsteps walked into the human crowd and gradually disappeared in the human flow.

...

In the waiting room at the Primer clan's headquarters, many old people whom were usually seldom seen were jittery while seated on their chairs. They ignored the stunned eyes of the younger generation next to them as they threw a respectful gaze at a white

haired old man seated at the Leader's Seat in the waiting room.

“Old Hai, I did not expect to still be able to see you today. Back then, when you left and never returned, I had almost mobilized all our strength but we still failed to find the slightest trace of you.” Below the Leader's Seat, an old man wearing a gorgeous robe said with a somewhat agitated expression.

“Back then, something happened, so I have lived in isolation for so many years. But it is fortunate that everything is alright now...” The old man on the Leader's Seat was shockingly Hai Bo Dong who had split up with Xiao Yan awhile ago. Currently, he held a warm teacup as he glanced at the agitated old man.

The indifferent expression on his face also melted significantly as he explained.

“Tengshan, after having not seen you for so many years, you have also become a Dou Wang. You have carried this heavy burden of the Primer clan quite well. In the future, you will continue to be in charge of the Primer clan. Currently, I also don’t wish to intervene too much. I think that the news of my return will soon be known by the old demon in the palace.” Hai Bo Dong nodded his head and softly said.

“Haha, Old Hai being able to return is naturally the Primer clan’s greatest joyous event.” The old man who was addressed as Tengshan was naturally the one in charge of

the Primer clan. At the same time, he was also one of the Ten Strong in the Jia Ma Empire, Primer Tengshan.

There were quite a number of outstanding people from the younger generation seated within the hall. They were the new blood of the Primer clan. As they eyed the First Elder, who usually had a severe face and treated people strictly, reveal such a respectful expression, their faces were completely dull. Their hearts repeatedly guessed the identity of this white haired old man. Hai Bo Dong had not gone to the Primer clan for a few decades and this was sufficient to let the younger generation forget his existence.

“Lei Ou, get your a\*s over here!”

Primer Tengshan suddenly turned his body around and sternly cried at the human crowd. Immediately, a panicked looking human figure hurriedly squeezed his way out. His entire body trembled as he knelt on the ground and said with a quavering voice, “First Elder.”

“For offending Old Hai, I ought to directly chase you out of the clan. However, in consideration of your merits to the clan, I will remove your ‘elder’ position and assign you to a border city to manage our branch there. For the next three years, you are not allowed to return to the headquarters!” Primer Tengshan said with an indifferent tone.

Hearing this, Lei Ou's face immediately became the color of dirt.

Under the stern voice of Primer Tengshan, silence reigned in the hall. No one dared to interrupt. Only Hai Bo Dong on the Leader's Seat calmly sipped his tea.

“Ya Fei.”

Turning his gaze toward Ya Fei, who was sitting uneasily on a chair in a corner, Primer Tengshan's tone gradually became gentler. He said with a smile, “You have done very well this time around. In the future, you will begin to formally manage the auction house at the Primer headquarters.”



“Ah! Thank you very much First Elder.” Ignoring the surrounding gazes which had suddenly become heated, Ya Fei forcefully acted calm as she nodded her head slightly. Her hands under her sleeves, however, were tightly clenched.

“Old Hai, haha, I think you should come back to the clan to stay. Your room has always been cleaned.” After handing out the punishment and rewards in front of Hai Bo Dong, Primer Tengshan turned his body around and eyed him fervently.

Hai Bo Dong shook his head slightly and said with a smile, “I am unable to do so for this short period of time. According to an agreement, I have to follow behind a little

fellow and be a bodyguard for a period of time.”

“Bodyguard?” Hearing this, the expression on Primer Tengshan’s face changed. In his heart, he muttered somewhat doubtfully, “That young man called Xiao Yan is actually able to get Old Hai to lower himself and become a bodyguard? How is it possible for him to have such a great capability of power?”

With the Primer’s clan ability to gather intelligence, it was natural that Primer Tengshan knew quite a bit about Xiao Yan’s details.

However, this was merely restricted to when Xiao Yan resided within Wu Tan City.

“Don’t underestimate him. This

fellow is not someone simple. Even the me back then suffered a loss quite a few times at his hands... This kind of person hides his ability far too deeply. If you can't become friends with him, then you should definitely not make him your enemy. Otherwise, I'm afraid that even I would have difficulty protecting the Primer clan." Hai Bo Dong's expression was extremely serious as he said. Every time the current him recalled the 'Angry Buddha Lotus Flame' that Xiao Yan had created back then, he would feel fear rise up in his heart. That strength was really too terrifying.

Watching the rarely seen grave expression of Hai Bo Dong, a dismay involuntarily surfaced in the hearts of the elders and Primer

Tengshan in the hall. Knowing the former's character, they naturally knew that there would not be more than five people in the entire of the Jia Ma Empire who had the qualification to be treated in this manner by Hai Bo Dong. However, those people are some old fellows who just would not die despite being so old. However, that young man called Xiao Yan was not even twenty years old...

“Old Hai, you can be reassured that I will severely instruct the members of our clan not to form grudges with him.” Primer Tengshan nodded his head heavily as he solemnly said. In the face of such a big matter, he did not dare to randomly do as he pleased.

“Yes.” Hai Bo Dong nodded his head and stood up. He said, “If it is possible, try your best to give him the help that he needs. In the future, you will rejoice at the decision you have made today. I need to return. If you have any problems, you can get someone to find me. You should already know where I am staying.” After saying these words, Hai Bo Dong did not linger any longer. He directly walked out of the hall and slowly disappeared from everyone’s sight.

“Hu...” Eyeing Hai Bo Dong who had disappeared, Primer Tengshan sighed in relief. His stern gaze swept around the hall before saying deeply, “All of you have clearly heard Old Hai earlier. You better not go and provoke that young man

called Xiao Yan. Otherwise, Lei Ou is the precedence!”

Everyone in the hall hurriedly nodded.

Watching Primer Tengshan’s grave face, Ya Fei pursed up her red lips. Her heart shook as she smiled bitterly and muttered, “Who would have expected that the young man who was called a ‘cripple’ three years ago is currently being feared to such an extent by one of the three large clans in the empire, the Primer clan... Nalan Yanran, you really have made a grave mistake...”

# Chapter 289: Liu Ling

In the spacious room, Xiao Yan was frowning slightly as he eyed the spot where his finger touched Nalan Jie's back. With his previous experience, he could clearly sense the flame was doped with some unknown things which were in turn absorbed into his body the instant the green colored flame was withdrawn.

“A mutation of the ‘Searing Poison’ is indeed scary. Even with my current flame controlling ability, I am unable to completely incinerate it. Ugh, it is likely that only Yao Lao's ‘Bone Chilling Flame’ can

completely remove it.” Xiao Yan slowly removed his finger, shook his head and sighed softly in his heart.

“We will stop here for this poison removing session. After a couple more times, I think that the poison in your body will be completely removed.” Xiao Yan retracted his finger into his sleeves, then eyed Nalan Jie, whose expression was much improved since the last time, and said.

“Thank you very much Little Brother Yan Xiao. I am able to sense that the ‘Searing Poison’ in my body is gradually decreasing.” Nalan Jie wiped off the perspiration on his forehead. The intense pain each time the poison was expelled



was very exhausting, similar to him having gone through a battle with a strong person of the same class. He turned his head around and thanked Xiao Yan, whose face showed slight exhaustion.

“It is just that each of us are holding what the other requires.” Xiao Yan indifferently shook his head. His mind scanned the interior of his body a couple of times. He knit his eyebrows even deeper as he realized that the ‘Searing Poison’ appeared to have become even more dense in his body after this poison removing session.

“Ah... this thing. I wonder if it is a blessing or trouble. It would be good if Teacher was here. With the experience of his elderly self, I

would not need to blindly worry about such matters...” Xiao Yan softly sighed and could only speak with a bitter smile in his heart.

“Haha, Little Brother Yan Xiao. It must have been hard on you for these past two days. If you need any medicinal ingredients or other things, you can tell us. These are all small matters. Just let our Nalan clan go and settle it. You just need to rest.” Seeing Nalan Jie’s increasingly ruddy complexion, the smile on Nalan Su’s face also increased. He took two steps forward and said with the smile still on his face to Xiao Yan.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment. He conveniently took out a paper and pen from the

storage ring. After which, he swiftly wrote some rare and precious medicinal ingredients that were rarely seen in the market. After which, he handed it over to Nalan Su. Since the other party was a big fat sheep, it would be a waste not to slaughter. In any case, with the financial strength of the Nalan clan, this little bit was an insufficient amount that wouldn't even make their hearts ache.

TL: Fat sheep = lot of resources,  
Slaughter = take a generous cut

Nalan Su received the paper and took a glance at it. His expression did not have the slightest change because of the valuable medicinal ingredients on it. He called out and got a female servant to follow what

was written on it and take them out from the clan's warehouse. During the whole process, Nalan Su's response did not have the slightest hesitation, acting in an ostentatious manner.

“Haha, Little Brother Yan Xiao, why don't we go to the living room to take a seat first. The things that you need will immediately be brought over.” Seeing that the female servant had exited from the room, Nalan Jie, who had finished wearing his clothes, smiled and said to Xiao Yan.

“Okay.” Xiao Yan nodded slightly and lifted his leg to follow Nalan Jie and Nalan Su in front of him.

After exiting the door, they passed

through a quiet corridor before the three of them walked into the luxurious living room. They had just taken their seats when the female servant at the side hurriedly served them fragrant tea. After which, she bowed her body and stepped back.

“Little Brother Yan Xiao, I assume that the purpose of you coming to the capital this time around would be to participate in the Alchemist Grand Meeting, right?” Nalan Jie lifted his teacup, took a slow sip and asked with a smile.

“Yes.”

“Ke ke, all the mighty people have gathered for this Grand Meeting. It seems that there will be a good

show to watch.” Nalan Su seated by his side smiled and said.

“I am only here to join the fun and don’t have much ability to compete with the others.” Xiao Yan smiled and replied.

“You are really modest. Possessing something as unique as a ‘Heavenly Flame’, it would be impossible for you not to display your splendor.” Nalan Jie shook his head and immediately laughed, “Before the Grand Meeting, there is definitely a need for some practice. If Little Brother Yan Xiao needs any medicinal ingredients, you can just mention them to me. As long as our Nalan clan has it, we will definitely not be stingy.”

“So you want to win me over early...” Xiao Yan sipped his tea, slightly shook his head and whispered in his heart.

The kind of prospects that an alchemist who possessed a ‘Heavenly Flame’ was something that a strong person like Nalan Jie was extremely clear of. Therefore, Xiao Yan might only be a tier two alchemist now but Nalan Jie still had put in all his effort to win the former over. As the saying goes, ‘one’s mouth will be shorter after eating other people’s things’. If Xiao Yan really did as he had said and randomly took the medicinal ingredients from the Nalan clan, it would not be easy for Xiao Yan to reject Nalan Jie when he invited Xiao Yan to be an alchemist for the

Nalan clan in the future.

“I will come and find the two of you when I require them.” Xiao Yan did not immediately reject him.

However, his vague words did not agree either.

As a person who had become wise with age, Nalan Jie naturally could hear Xiao Yan’s vague meaning. He smiled and his face did not have any disappointed emotion. With a smile, he diverted their topic of conversation and began to randomly inquire about some other information about Xiao Yan.

“Haha. May I ask who is Little Brother Yan Xiao’s teacher? I am able to recognize over half of the Jia Ma Empire’s well known



alchemists. However, I have never heard of any one of their students possessing a 'Heavenly Flame' at such a young age."

"Teacher doesn't like to reveal himself. He has been living in isolation. Before I left, his elderly self had instructed me not to reveal any information about him." Xiao Yan shook his head and said.

"Since it's like this, I will not make things difficult for you." Hearing the words, Nalan Jie smiled and nodded. His heart, however, muttered, "A strong person hidden from the world? With Yan Xiao's age, it is naturally impossible for him to rein in the 'Heavenly Flame' by himself, I think that his Teacher should have given quite a lot of

help on this. A strong person who could rein in a 'Heavenly Flame' should at least be a Dou Huang. Looks like the strength behind this little fellow cannot be underestimated. If I can win him over, there would be many benefits..."

Following Xiao Yan's casual reply, time slowly passed by. The female servant that had gone to obtain the medicinal ingredients carried a silver plate and walked into the living room with a curled posture. She then respectfully placed the plate on the table beside Xiao Yan.

Glancing at those perfectly preserved medicinal ingredients on the silver plate, Xiao Yan nodded his head slightly. It looked like the

Nalan clan had quite a number of skilled people who knew how to take care of their medicinal ingredients.

Xiao Yan cautiously stored the medicinal ingredients into his storage ring. Not intending to wait, Xiao Yan didn't continue to stay any longer. Immediately, he stood up and bid the other two goodbye.

“Hehe, let us see Little Brother Yan Xiao off.” Seeing Xiao Yan stand up, Nalan Jie also hurriedly did the same. After which, he and Nalan Su walked shoulder to shoulder out of the living room.

Once they were out of the room, they walked along a small path. The Nalan clan members who were

coming and going hurriedly greeted them. They waited until the three of them walked away before facing each other in shock. Immediately afterwards, they threw their curious and surprised gazes at Xiao Yan. In the whole of the Jia Ma Empire, there were no more than five people who had the qualification for both, the old grandfather of the Nalan clan and the clan head to respectfully send someone off together. Yet this young person who appeared only around twenty years old actually possessed the qualification to enjoy such a respectful treatment?

Under the surprised and strange gazes throughout the journey, the three of them finally came to the main door. Xiao Yan bowed slightly

toward Nalan Jie and Nalan Su. He was just about to leave when the corner of his eye suddenly stiffened at the sight of two human figures who were slowly walking over to the Nalan clan.

Of the two human figures, one was a male and the other was a female. The lady was wearing a moon white colored robe with trailing spacious sleeves. Her elegant footsteps caused people to have an extremely pleasing beautiful feeling. Her pretty face, which carried a little smile, hooked the gazes of the surrounding men as she passed by.

The man was wearing an alchemist long robe. His age was also quite young and his figure was tall and straight, appearing only slightly

over twenty years old. His handsome face had lines that seemed to be carved by a knife, emitting a somewhat feminine feeling. The gentle smile on his face also had an easy time moving some ladies' hearts. When comparing the appearance of this person to Xiao Yan's disguised appearance, it was like two polar regions that were extremely far apart.

Of course, the thing that attracted the most attention was still the alchemist badge on the young man's chest. On it, three silver colored ripples reflected an eye-piercing glow under the sunlight. Those passersby, whose heart originally had contained a sour feeling because of the other party having the company of such a

beautiful woman, felt dull initially upon seeing the three silver colored ripples that represented his status. Immediately, the unhappiness in their eyes automatically turned into one of respect that one used when faced with a strong person.

The man and the lady slowly walked over. A talented man and a beautiful woman, a perfect couple. They attracted the attention of quite a number of eyes on the street. Immediately, numerous amazed and envious gazes were thrown over as two of them suddenly became the focus of attention on the street.

At the moment when Xiao Yan's gaze paused on the two of them, Nalan Jie and Nalan Su beside him

also noticed the two people walking over. When their gazes swept onto the man by Nalan Yanran's side, each of their expressions were somewhat different.

Staring at the two of them who were slowly walking over, Xiao Yan lowered his head slightly. For some unknown reason, his heart faintly had a hint of anger. A long while later, he inhaled a breath of icy cool air. He understood that although he no longer had those feelings for the lady in front of him, she was still someone who had nearly become his wife regardless of all that had happened. Now that he saw her conversing and laughing with another man as they walked together, he would naturally feel a knot in his heart.



Xiao Yan raised his head. The emotions in his eyes were completely withdrawn by him as he calmly watched the two people who had arrived in front of him.

“Mister Yan Xiao, we have troubled you again today.” As the two people reached the main door, Nalan Yanran greeted Nalan Jie and Nalan Su before she smiled and spoke to Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan did not open his mouth to speak. He merely shook his head. His face, which was covered by the icy silk mask, appeared slightly cold.

Having known Xiao Yan for a day, Nalan Yanran also knew about his indifferent character and was

unconcerned with it. She pointed to the man by her side and said with a smile, "Mister Yan Xiao, this is my friend, Liu Ling. He is also an alchemist."

"Nice to meet you, Mister Yan Xiao." That handsome man extended his hand as he smiled and greeted Xiao Yan. His smile was extremely gentle, appearing quite sincere.

"Nice to meet you." Xiao Yan extended his hand and held the other party's hand as he spoke calmly. His eyes watched Liu Ling. Ever since he had left Wu Tan City, the young man in front of him was the first young person who caused Xiao Yan to actually pay close attention to. Being able to become a

tier three alchemist at such a young age, his talent was definitely not weaker than Xiao Yan.

“Hey, Liu Ling boy, why have you run over here instead of learning refining skills from your teacher?”

Nalan Jie glanced at this man who was extremely outstanding. He sighed slightly in his heart. Liu Ling was the most outstanding young man that he had seen during these last few years. If one were to discuss about talent and ability, he was a man who was a good match to Nalan Yanran. He also knew that his extremely haughty granddaughter may also have a favorable impression of this very outstanding young man who was at her age. Although this small favorable impression was far from

having any feelings, Liu Ling was one of the few males of her age who had given her a favorable impression in many years.

While Liu Ling was indeed very outstanding, the agreement with his old friend back then had always been in Nalan Jie's heart. Just thinking about the little fellow from the Xiao clan whose engagement was broken off, his heart was filled with regret and helplessness.

Therefore, he had some resistance to Liu Ling and Nalan Yanran becoming too close. He was still trying to think up ways to rescue the already shattered pre-arranged marriage.

“The Grand Meeting is about to begin soon. The Grand Meeting has

gathered countless strong people in the empire's alchemist scene. There is always someone better than one. Therefore, Teacher has asked me to descend from the mountains and experience it for myself.

Additionally, Teacher also asked me to send his regards to Old Sir." Liu Ling bowed slightly and replied with a smile.

"Mister Yan Xiao, I didn't expect that you were able to help Old Sir remove the 'Searing Poison' at such a young age. It really surprises people. Back then, Teacher had also come and taken a look, but did not have the slightest solution. Ha ha, I think that Mister Yan Xiao should be in possession of the legendary 'Heavenly Flame', right?" Liu Ling turned his gaze to Xiao Yan by the

side and laughed.

Xiao Yan's eyes narrowed as he probed Liu Ling and asked, "Who is your teacher?"

"My teacher is Gu He." Liu Ling gently smiled and said. Although he hid the pride in his smile very deeply, some of it still seeped out.

"So it is Pill-King Gu He..." Xiao Yan muttered softly in his heart. He nodded, but the indifferentness on his face did not move because of this name that had once shaken the entire Jia Ma Empire.

Xiao Yan's calm manner caused Liu Ling to be startled; being able to become Pill-King Gu He's personal disciple had always been something

that he was very proud of. However, in the eyes of the young man in front of him, it seemed to be nothing at all. Immediately, his eyebrows were pressed together slightly without being noticed before they immediately quickly relaxed. He smiled and asked Xiao Yan, “May I know the name of Mister Yan Xiao’s teacher?”

“Teacher is just an idler in the mountain and does not have a great reputation like the Pill-King Gu He has. He is not worth mentioning.” Xiao Yan smiled and answered faintly. His very calm manner caused Nalan Jie, Nalan Yanran and the others to give him a sidelong glance.

“Mister Yan Xiao is really humble.

Even if we don't mention the 'Heavenly Flame', you have become a tier two alchemist at such an age. Your teacher's ability is naturally not weak in order to be able to teach a student like you." Nalan Yanran at the side covered her mouth and laughed.

"I have no choice. This was all forced by someone..." Xiao Yan stared at Nalan Yanran's pretty face and suddenly mocked himself as he spoke softly.

Nalan Yanran was at a momentary loss. For some unknown reason, the eyes of the other party caused her heart to quiver without realizing it. She gently shook her head and was just about to say something when Xiao Yan cupped his hands together



and shook them at everyone. He smiled faintly and said, "I'm sorry. I still have something to do and won't be able to accompany everyone to chat. Goodbye."

Once he said those words, Xiao Yan walked toward the street. After which, he gradually disappeared into the sea of people in front of the eyes of Nalan Yanran's group.

"Yanran, does he really possess a 'Heavenly Flame'?" Seeing that Xiao Yan had disappeared, Liu Ling could not help but inquire again.

"Yes. Mister Yan Xiao's ability is quite good. His flame controlling ability would not be lousier than yours. In terms of refining pills, he is the only one of similar age whom

I have met in so many years that I think may actually exceed you.”

Nalan Yanran nodded her head. Her pretty eyes watched the end of the street and she felt a little absentminded. For some unknown reason, this cold young man kept giving her an extremely strange feeling. This kind of feeling was something that she had never felt from Liu Ling.

Liu Ling frowned as he eyed Nalan Yanran who was staring at the end of the street in a somewhat absentminded manner. His fist tensed slightly without him noticing while a faint sourness appeared in his heart...

# Chapter 290:

## Hidden Opponent

Within the quiet room, Xiao Yan, who was seated cross-legged on the bed, slowly opened his eyes. A glint flashed across his dark eyes. Turbid air moved along his throat as he exhaled. Xiao Yan's face faintly emitted a weak glow. Clearly, the Dou Qi in his body had greatly increased after this training session.

“The energy contained within this ‘Searing Poison’ is indeed very large. Even though I have refined it a number of times, it still possesses such substantial energy.” As he sensed his Dou Qi that was becoming more thicker and more

powerful, Xiao Yan could not help but mutter softly.

“The energy may be substantial, but... it also has a price.” Xiao Yan laughed bitterly. He shook his right hand and a cluster of green colored flame rose. On the outer surface of the flame, vague black colored marks were writhing slightly. Finally, it was completely suppressed to Xiao Yan’s middle finger. Immediately, his long finger turned as black as ink, appearing extremely strange.

“Ah, the ‘Searing Poison’ is increasingly dense...” Eyeing the color of his finger, which had turned darker, Xiao Yan shook his head. He pressed his finger on the bed pillar by the side. The tough

wooden pillar was instantly corroded and an empty hole was formed.

“Forget it. As long as I get hold of the ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’, I will be able to wake Teacher. When that time comes, there should be a solution that solves these problems.” Xiao Yan stared at his finger for a long while as he muttered, “Although this thing is very dangerous, I have absorbed quite a lot of energy from this ‘Searing Poison’ during the last two days. According to the energy level, it will likely be sufficient for me to advance from a six star Dou Shi to a seven star Dou Shi by the time I completely absorb all the ‘Searing Poison’ in Nalan Jie’s body.”

Xiao Yan shook his head and curled his finger slightly. The dark black color on it was withdrawn and a moment later, returned to its normal color.

“Creak.”

As Xiao Yan was withdrawing his hand, the tightly shut door was gently pushed opened. Hai Bo Dong walked in lazily. He glanced at Xiao Yan in the room saw his slightly ugly expression and could not help but ask with a smile. “What? Have you suffered some wrong at the Nalan clan? Do you want me to accompany you next time?”

Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head. He leaped down from the bed and said “It is still the matter of the

‘Searing Poison’. My ‘Heavenly Flame’ seems to be unable to do anything to it. Each time I help Nalan Jie remove the poison, the ‘Searing Poison’ in my body becomes increasingly dense.”

“Increasingly dense?” Hai Bo Dong was startled upon hearing this. He immediately frowned and said, “Since it is like this, then why are you still helping him remove the poison? I don’t believe you are one of those good people who try to help everyone. Moreover, you seem to have some grudges with Nalan Yanran of the Nalan clan.”

“I want that ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’. Don’t tell me we should go and steal it?” Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders and replied

faintly.

“That won’t do. Due to Nalan Yanran, the Nalan clan and the Misty Cloud Sect have an extremely good relationship. Moreover, the clan also possesses some weight in the empire’s government. I think that old demon from the royalty would also act. Do you think that our ability would be able to contend with these two large strengths?” Hai Bo Dong smiled awkwardly as he replied to Xiao Yan.

“Then what is there to say? For now, if I want to obtain the ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’, I can only help cure Nalan Jie. Although this ‘Searing Poison’ is extremely dangerous, at the very least it currently does not appear to hurt



me in any way.” Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head. After this analysis by Hai Bo Dong, his heart became a little more serious. This Nalan clan indeed lived up to its reputation as one of the three large clans of the empire. There were far too many strengths behind them that would be dragged into the matter.

“Do what you want as long as you don’t end up causing yourself to sink into it. I am still waiting for you to help me refine the ‘Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill.” Hai Bo Dong waved his hand and said.

“Relax. As soon as you can gather all the medicinal ingredients, I will help you refine it. Although my Spiritual Strength was slightly damaged because of the ‘Angry

Buddha Lotus Flame’, refining the ‘Spiritual Recovery Purple Pill’ should not be something too difficult.” Xiao Yan slowly walked toward the side of the table. He removed all the clutter of things on it, took out a medicinal cauldron from within the storage ring and randomly said superficially,

“Ke ke, I naturally have confidence in you.” Hai Bo Dong smiled and nodded. He eyed Xiao Yan’s action and inquired in a stunned manner, “What are you doing?”

“I think that you should continue to wander around outside. I am about to train my refining skills.” Xiao Yan removed numerous medicinal ingredients from the storage ring and said with a smile to Hai Bo

Dong.

“Uh... I haven’t been back that long.” Hearing Xiao Yan’s words, Hai Bo Dong smiled bitterly and shook his head. A moment later, he noticed Xiao Yan staring at him with a tilted head and could only helplessly smack his lips. He said, “Forget it. You can train. I will go out for a stroll...”

As he spoke, Hai Bo Dong turned around and opened the door unsteadily before reluctantly walking out. He knew that an alchemist did not like their surroundings to be disturbed by anyone while they were refining medicinal pills

Xiao Yan eyed the door which

slowly closed before turning his gaze to the medicinal cauldron in front of him. His palm slowly caressed some of the medicinal ingredients on the table as he knit his eyebrows together and thought deeply. After around a year of tough training in the desert and especially after having consumed the Fire Lotus Seed recently which resulted in his compatibility with the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' to soar, Xiao Yan was extremely confident that it would not be something overly difficult to pass the test for a tier three alchemist. This was because the most important thing for a tier three alchemist was the flame controlling ability. On this aspect, Xiao Yan even had the confidence to compare with a tier four alchemist.

“Ugh but even if it is like this, it would not be an easy thing for me to successfully obtain the champion spot in the Alchemist Grand Meeting. Those opponents aren’t ordinary people...” Xiao Yan sighed and shook his head. He recalled Gu He’s disciple, Liu Ling, whom he had met today. Although he had not personally seen the other party refining, it was only natural that with Pill King Gu He’s ability, the disciple that he taught would not be someone useless. Moreover when they were facing each other, Xiao Yan had also sensed the confidence contained within the other person’s action and voice. This confidence was not a forceful act. This was something that a person was only able to have when he really possessed some ability.

Xiao Yan's palm rubbed the icy cold medicinal cauldron. He suddenly shrugged his shoulders and laughed softly, "Of course, I am not an ordinary person either. If I were to lose to Liu Ling in the Alchemist Grand Meeting, won't it mean that Teacher cannot be compared to Gu He?"

"That won't do..." Xiao Yan slowly exhaled a breath of air. He pursed up his lips slightly. A long while later, he faintly smiled. His finger gently flicked at the flame outlet of the medicinal cauldron and a wisp of green colored flame was swiftly inserted in. Following a soft muffled sound, a green colored flame immediately rose and burned within the medicinal cauldron.

“I will first try to refine a tier three medicinal pill...” Xiao Yan’s palm slowly moved over the medicinal ingredients on the table. After which, it stopped at a few medicinal plants. His palm curled slightly and a subtle absorption force pulled them into his palm and randomly threw them into the medicinal cauldron.

Watching those medicinal ingredients that were separated and wrapped by the green colored flame, Xiao Yan nodded slightly. A medicinal formula for a tier three medicinal pill automatically surfaced in his mind. During his training, Yao Lao would occasionally use his Spiritual Strength to pour all these medicinal formulas into Xiao Yan. It was

naturally extremely easy for him to be able to use them now.

“‘Refreshing Pill’, tier three medicinal pill. It is able to let the senses of person who consumes it to be even more sensitive to the exterior natural energy in the outside world while in one’s training mode, increasing the speed at which one absorbs energy. The quantity of it would also increase significantly. The ingredients needed to refine it are: a thirty year old ‘Pure Heart Three Leaves Grass’, a ripe ‘Buddha Heart Fruit’, a ten year old ‘Spirit Absorption Tree’... a rank three monster core.”

Xiao Yan’s mind slowly recalled the medicinal ingredients recorded in the medicinal formula. A long while



later, his ten long fingers gently flicked. Immediately, the flame in the medicinal cauldron burned turbulently.

As Xiao Yan began to refine the medicine, the temperature in the room also gradually increased. A faint smoke seeped out from the cauldron. After which, it lingered within the room, causing the place to be shrouded by fog.

Due to this being his first time refining such a medicinal pill, Xiao Yan expectedly incinerated the medicinal ingredients during his first two tries. However, this did not cause him to feel any disappointment. After all, failures when refining medicinal pills were difficult to avoid even if it was Yao

Lao who personally performing the refining.

Therefore, after ceasing the flame and summarizing the failure experiences, Xiao Yan swiftly grasped the necessary flame temperature, etc. During his third refinement, a round, shiny 'Refreshing Pill' was finally freshly created after two hours of refining...

Eyeing the 'Refreshing Pill' that was quietly lying in the jade bottle, Xiao Yan wiped the perspiration on his forehead. He smiled with satisfaction. After which, he once again raise the flame and continued to refine...

By consuming the entire afternoon, the success rate for Xiao Yan

refining the 'Refreshing Pill' had increased at a joyfully swift pace. When the medicinal ingredients on the table were about to be exhausted, three 'Refreshing Pills' had already appeared in the jade bottle.

Xiao Yan stored the jade bottle containing the three 'Refreshing Pills' carefully into his storage ring. The tired expression on his face was difficult to hide. Once he cleaned up the table, he took a few weak footsteps and planted his head onto the bed.

.....

By the time Xiao Yan woke up from his deep sleep, he realized that it was already the morning of the next

day. He shook his somewhat drowsy head as he climbed out of his bed. He watched the empty room and shook his head with a bitter smile. Refining medicinal pills was indeed very tiring work. The loss experienced by his spirit strength was really too large.

Xiao Yan climbed out of his bed and cleaned himself up in a simple fashion. Once he was wide awake, he walked out of the room and headed toward the Nalan clan to begin today's poison removing session for Nalan Jie.

Although he had not seen Hai Bo Dong for a day, Xiao Yan was not very concerned. With the old man's strength, other than those old fellows and the leader of the Misty

Cloud Sect, it was likely that no one in this Jia Ma Empire could pose any big trouble to him.

.....

The poison removing session today was about the same as the last time. During the session, there was nothing special that happened. Once Xiao Yan had helped Nalan Jie removed the poison, he was also invited to sit in the Nalan clan for a while. For some unknown reason, Nalan Yanran had come forward with great interest during the time that they were seated and inquired about some things related to Xiao Yan. However, these questions were all vaguely withstood and dealt with using Xiao Yan's indifferent expression and tone. Although the

current her appeared to have changed a lot compared to back then, it was really difficult for Xiao Yan to form any good opinions of this woman.

Anywhere that Nalan Yanran was present, that Liu Ling would naturally also follow closely behind. Xiao Yan could sense the peripheral vision of that fellow repeatedly drifting over during the times when he was conversing with Nalan Yanran. Although Liu Ling's face still maintained a smile without speaking, Xiao Yan was able to sense that the former was in some sort of a bad mood and had also formed a faint enmity against him. However, Xiao Yan merely shrugged his shoulders in response to this. "It is not my concern if you are

unhappy... I even dared to snatch the 'Heavenly Flame' that Gu He had his eyes on. In what way can you, as a disciple that has not graduated, frighten me?"

Under Liu Ling's slightly cold gaze, Xiao Yan sat in the living room for nearly half an hour. Only then did he stand up and bid them goodbye. After which, he was sent off by Nalan Jie and the others as he walked out of the Nalan clan and slowly disappeared from their sight.

Looking at Xiao Yan, who had disappeared, with narrow eyes, Liu Ling turned his head around and suddenly laughed, "Grandfather, do you know the background of this alchemist called Yan Xiao?"

“Why?” Hearing the question, Nalan Jie was distracted and he immediately said with a frown, “Mister Yan Xiao is a distinguished guest of our Nalan clan. I only care about whether he can help me expel the ‘Searing Poison’. I am not concerned about his exact identity.”

“Young people should have wider hearts. Don’t feel enmity over some little things. You may be Gu He’s disciple, but I dare to say that the Teacher behind Yan Xiao would likely not be any weaker than Gu He. Becoming an enemy with such a person is not going to be a good thing...” Nalan Jie glanced at the smiling Liu Ling and spoke meaningfully with a soft voice. With his old and sharp gaze, he could naturally sense the thoughts



Liu Ling had about Xiao Yan.

“Ha ha, Grandfather must be joking. Mister Yan Xiao and I have never met. Why would I have any enmity toward him?” Liu Ling’s expression changed slightly.

However, he was not an ordinary person. He swiftly withdrew his expression, drifted his gaze toward the slightly frowning Nalan Yanran and laughed.

“It would naturally be best if it is like this. That Yan Xiao may not be able to compare with you now, but his potential is extremely great. If I have the chance, I really want to pull him into our Nalan clan.”

Nalan Jie faintly smiled. Without looking at the stiffened expression of Liu Ling, he turned around and

walked through the main door.

Nalan Yanran glance at Liu Ling who was helplessly shrugging his shoulders and said softly, "You better not try anything stupid. My grandfather has already said that he is a distinguished guest of the Nalan clan." Once she said those words, her hand pulled aside the black hair in front of her forehead and slowly followed Nalan Jie in front of her.

"Yanran, after so many years, you should know how I..."

Watching the enchantingly graceful back, Liu Ling could not help but say those words. However, before he managed to say all that he wanted to, Nalan Yanran, who had

her back facing him, randomly waved her delicate, white jade-like smooth hand under the sunlight. She sighed, "You should know that I don't wish to discuss about these matters now. You are one of the few men who was able to become my friend during all these years. Perhaps you might be able to move me in the future, but at least for now, I merely treat you as an ordinary friend. I do not deny that you are outstanding. However, you have not met my requirements. My man will definitely not be a mediocre person." Once she said these words, she did not linger any longer. She moved with successive footsteps and walked through the main door.

"I know that you have high

expectations. This time around I will take the throne at the Grand Meeting to prove that I, Liu Ling, am a good match for you.” As he watched that enchanting back, a fanatical emotion flashed across Liu Ling’s eyes. Being the future leader of the Misty Cloud Sect, Nalan Yanran’s status in the Jia Ma Empire was nearly even more distinguished than the empire’s princess. With the haughtiness in Liu Ling’s heart, he would naturally need to subdue such a woman in order to prove how outstanding he was.

“Wait until you become the champion before discussing it.” A faint moving voice moved through the door and slowly transmitted over.

“Just wait...” Liu Ling shrugged his shoulders, turned around and stared at the spot where Xiao Yan had been seated earlier. He gave a shady soft laughter as he softly muttered, “I will let him be ashamed of his foul appearance in the Grand Meeting. The disciple of Pill-King Gu He is without a doubt, the most outstanding person in the Jia Ma Empire.”

# Chapter 291:

## Advance to Seven Star, The Final Test

Xiao Yan was seated cross-legged on the bed. At this moment, the natural energy within the room was fluctuating somewhat intensely. Numerous energy ripples that were visible to the naked eye were surging and rolling out from within Xiao Yan's body. His clothes had swollen until they were bulging. On his grave face, a faint green glow was partially visible.

As the surrounding natural energy was poured into Xiao Yan's body, wave after wave, the green glow on

his face also grew increasingly dense. In the end, the green colored glow almost covered his entire face. The force within his body was also gradually being raised.

When the rising force reached a certain level, the surrounding fluctuating energy suddenly came to an abrupt stop. The swollen clothes on Xiao Yan's body appeared to have stiffened and did not move anymore.

This strange, quiet pause continued for nearly ten seconds. Xiao Yan, who had his eyes tightly closed, suddenly opened them. The green colored flame instantly rolled and surged up before immediately and swiftly disappearing. A fierce glow suddenly shot out from within his

dark eyes.

With his body maintaining its training mode, Xiao Yan opened his mouth. A somewhat black colored turbid air was spat out. The black air wreathed upward. Anything that touched it was completely corroded. It continued to rise until it corroded a small hole in the roof before it finally gradually turned into nothingness under the sunlight.

After exhaling the turbid breath. The fierce glow in Xiao Yan's eyes also quietly withdrew. The stiffened clothes once again became soft as they nestled close to Xiao Yan's skin. The imposing force that was lingering within the room was also withdrawn into his body.



“Seven star Dou Shi...”

As he gently tightened his fist, the feeling of his body being filled with strength caused Xiao Yan to be a little intoxicated. Although he knew that according to the pace at which he was advancing from before, he would sooner or later advance into the seven star level. However, he did not expect that by merely absorbing the ‘Searing Poison’ in Nalan Jie three times would be sufficient enough for him to raise a level.

“The energy within a Dou Wang’s body is really vast and surging. I have only absorbed it three times, but the energy was sufficient enough to let me raise a level...”  
Xiao Yan muttered softly. His body

twisted strangely. Hearing the waves of clear bone cracking sound from within his body, he could not help but smile with satisfaction. “This transaction seems to be quite a good bargain.”

Xiao Yan placed both his palms on the bed and used a little energy. His body shot upward in a supple manner. After which, he somersaulted in the air and landed gently on the ground. He clapped his hand, looked around and mumbled with a frown, “Why is he still not back?”

Xiao Yan mused for a moment and could only helplessly shake his head at the futile effort. He then opened the door and walked out. Tomorrow was when the Grand

Meeting would begin. He needed to go to the association to inquire about the different kinds of competitions in the Grand Meeting and the method in which the tests were conducted now or else he'd start on the wrong foot.

After exiting the inn, Xiao Yan stood on the street and took a look all around him. He then lifted his footsteps and walked toward the towering building of the Alchemist Association where one would at least be able to see a corner of it from afar.

During the walk there, Xiao Yan was stunned to realize that some of the main roads in the city already had completely armed knight units patrolling. Clearly, this was due to

the Alchemist Grand Meeting which was about to begin. After all, if a commotion were to occur at such a large grand meeting, it would have many different large impacts to the empire. Therefore, the imperial family needed to prevent any such possibilities.

TL: Yes, knights. People with horses + armor + aren't cavalry (army). Correct me if wrong but pretty sure the only word for them is knights

After slowly walking passed a few wide streets, the large Alchemist Association finally appeared in Xiao Yan's sight. Eyeing the entrance which was even more packed compared to two days ago, he could not help but shake his head. It appeared that there were many

alchemists who wished to reveal their brilliance at this Grand Meeting.

With both his hands behind his back, Xiao Yan slowly crossed his footsteps and entered the association. He turned his footsteps and squeezed through the human crowd. He had just followed the human flow and entered the association when a disturbance occurred not far behind him. The surrounding gazes were thrown over.

The human flow at the front had stopped entering and Xiao Yan was plugged up at the middle. He helplessly sighed, frowned slightly and turned his head around to watch the source of the commotion.

The source of the commotion was a horse carriage that had a great noble aura. In front of the horse carriage, there were two horses which had snow white hair without the slightest impurities quietly pulling it. A strange beast which had a blue colored flame rising from its body was drawn on the golden yellow brocade surrounding the horse carriage. The strange beast was of a large size and it had a ferocious appearance, emitting a feeling that would faintly frighten the hearts of those who looked at it.

“The imperial crest...” Staring at the strange beast crest whose name eluded him, Xiao Yan softly muttered. As a citizen of the Jia Ma Empire, he was able to identify the Jia Ma Empire’s imperial crest.

Surrounding the horse carriage, there were over ten people wrapped entirely in black robe accompanying it. Xiao Yan's gaze swept across these black robed people and his eyes shrunk. From his senses, these ten plus black robed people actually gave him a feeling of danger.

"It is really indeed worthy of being the Jia Ma Empire's imperial family. Its strength really cannot be underestimated." Xiao Yan exclaimed slightly in his heart as his gaze was thrown to where the carriage curtain was.

A black robed person stepped forward and respectfully lifted the carriage curtain. When the black robed person did this, Xiao Yan

could clearly sense the other black robed people had already swiftly formed a steady circle during the slight movement, guarding the horse carriage in the middle of them. At the same time, numerous gazes that were as sharp as an eagle shot out from the black robed people as they swept back and forth in front of the surrounding packed human crowd.

Under the watch of the surrounding people, a snow white jade like delicate hand was extended out from the carriage. It gracefully held the handle of the carriage door. After which, a beautiful figure slowly walked out and appeared in everyone's sight.

The person who appeared was



wearing a purple colored dress that had silver colored lines embedded in it. Her exquisite appearance, under the influence of the imperial family, faintly seeped out a noble imposing presence that was her birthright. A purple colored belt was worn on her narrow and delicate waist, displaying the small waist vividly and incisively. Her age did not appear to be very old, appearing similar to Xiao Yan's before he had changed his appearance. Her pretty face contained a smile, appearing elegant and serene. However, each time her gaze swept across the surroundings, Xiao Yan was able to discover that this young lady who looked very ladylike had some quirky and strange smile flashing across her watery eyes. Clearly, this

was different from the surface she showed which seemed to like quietness.

“A woman really cannot be judged by her appearance...” Xiao Yan bitterly smiled and shook his head. He withdrew his gaze and no longer looked at this very extraordinary young lady.

“Tsk tsk, what a beautiful girl...” Watching the young lady which had appeared, a wave of cheers was immediately erupted from the surrounding human crowd. A number of heated gazes were swiftly thrown over. Although the lady’s status was extremely noble, it did not appear to be inappropriate to take advantage of the large crowd and allow their eyes to be a

little impudent.

“Hee hee, this is the little princess within the Jia Ma Empire imperial family. I heard that her teacher is the deputy chairman Grandmaster Qie Mi Er. Since she has appeared here this time around, I think that she must have come because of the Alchemist Grand Meeting.” There were quite a number of well informed individuals within the human crowd who managed to identify the young lady upon seeing her appearance.

“She doesn’t seem to be that old, yet she is actually here to compete in the Grand Meeting?”

“Che, the little princess’ refining talent is something that even the

chairman had praised non-stop. Don't just look at her young age. I have heard that half a year ago, she had already stepped into a tier three alchemist..."

"Uh..." Hearing this, there was an immediate uproar in the surrounding crowd. Some of the older middle-aged alchemist lifted their hands with somewhat red faces and covered the tier badge on their chests in embarrassment.

Being squeezed in the human crowd, Xiao Yan heard the conversations of these people and a shock flashed across his face. He once again turned his gaze to the purple dressed young lady who was walking to the association with the support of the black robed person.

He said quietly in his heart, “Indeed, there is always someone who is better. It is really unexpected that this young lady who appears so weak is actually a tier three alchemist...”

Although Xiao Yan was shocked in his heart, Xiao Yan did not feel that this was very unexpected. With the rich foundation of the Jia Ma Empire’s royalty, as long as this little princess possessed the basic talent needed to become an alchemist, they could use those ingredients that could be piled into mountains to easily build her into a high tier alchemist. Moreover, from the looks of things, this little princess’ talent for refining medicine was quite good. Therefore, having such an achievement was

within expectations.

Under the protection of the group of black robed people whose bodies were shrouded by a dark and cold aura, that purple dress young lady passed through the packed human crowd without meeting any obstruction. After which, she swaggered into the Alchemist Association.

As the back of the young lady which appeared elegant disappeared from his sight, Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders and twisted his body slightly. Like a loach, he squeezed passed the surrounding human crowd without leaving a trace as he swiftly leaped into the interior of the association.

After pushing aside the last layer of the human flow, the surrounding area finally became spacious. He eyed the vast hall and exhaled a long breath of air. Wiping off the perspiration on his forehead, Xiao Yan walked toward the western area of the hall as though he had walked there countless times.

The two guards from the last time were still present at the entrance to the western area. When they saw Xiao Yan arrive, they did not stop him like they did before. After bowing and greeting him, they did not bother him when he entered. Looking at this situation, it appeared that Ao Tuo had already gave them specific instructions for Xiao Yan.

Seeing that the guards did not stop him, Xiao Yan was happy to save some trouble. He walked into the corridor and slowly climbed up the stairs. Finally, he stopped outside Ao Tuo's room from the last time. He knocked softly on the door, waited for Ao Tuo's voice from inside before pushing it open and entering.

Only Ao Tuo was seated in the room. At that moment, he was watching Xiao Yan who had entered with a smile. "Little Fellow, you are quite punctual."

Xiao Yan smiled and sat on the chair beside Ao Tuo. He lifted a teacup and took a sip as he laughed, "Haha, I shall not say anything unnecessary. My purpose for



coming here this time around is to inquire about the format of the competition. Is it done by drawing lots or by other means?”

TL: Drawing lots = having one random person go up at a time

“There are so many competitors who participate in the competition. If the competition were to rely on drawing lots one at a time, just how long would it take?” Ao Tuo shook his head with a smile. His finger drew a very large rectangle on the table’s surface as he continued with a smile on his face, “All of the alchemists in the competition will be participating at the same time on a huge platform. There, you will have quite a few rounds and the requirements for the competition

will gradually become harder.

When that time comes, it would be like a sieve sieving away the sand particles, swiftly removing those that do not qualify. Those who are able to stay the longest are all the best among the participants.

Whoever is able to stand out among the cream of the crop, will be the final victor.”

“Oh...” Xiao Yan nodded his head slightly. The scene of hundreds or thousands of alchemists raising their flames and refining medicine on the same platform must be extremely spectacular.

“Hehe, you really want to see that kind of scene, don’t you? Don’t be frightened when that time comes. Back then, when I first participated,

I was also shocked.” Grandmaster Ao Tuo laughed, appearing to know what Xiao Yan was thinking.

“That’s right. There is a namelist here. Why don’t you take a look. These are all the competitors with great ability who will be participating in this Grand Meeting.” Ao Tuo picked up a paper scroll from the table and handed it to Xiao Yan. He immediately added, “This is an internal document. According to the rules, I cannot leak it to others.”

Xiao Yan was somewhat curious as he received the paper scroll. He smiled and nodded as he slowly pulled it open. The long namelist had at least twenty to thirty people with abilities that were not bad.

Xiao Yan swept his gaze over it and his eyebrows were suddenly raised. He realized that Liu Ling was actually on the namelist and it was very close to the top. Clearly, the name of the Pill-King successor was not simply something that was obtained from bragging about.

“This Little Princess should be the one from the imperial family right?” Xiao Yan pointed at the Little Princess who was ranked fifth and asked.

“Yes, have you seen her?”

“I have seen her for a moment at the entrance just now. I didn’t expect that her name is so close to the front.” Xiao Yan smiled, feeling a little surprised at the ranking.

“Don’t look down on that girl. Under the support of the imperial family strength, she has so many hidden cards that would dazzle people.” Ao Tuo smiled and reminded.

Xiao Yan nodded slightly. He looked through the information on the namelist carefully before returning it to Ao Tuo. “The competitors are indeed very strong. Just counting the tier three alchemists, there are already thirteen of them.”

“It is indeed a little troublesome and you can only rely on yourself for this. I can only help you this much.” Ao Tuo nodded his head and helplessly said.

Xiao Yan smiled and nodded his

head. He asked, "Is the Grand Meeting starting tomorrow? Do I still need to do something now?"

"Haha, indeed, you still need to do something. Consider this the last test before the competition.

Outsiders do not have this round of test but the competitors who are recommended by us, the branch heads, must pass this round... This can be considered a kind of test in advance where the association judges our ability to pick people. If one cannot pass this test, then our recommendation would lose effect."

Ao Tuo stood up, smiled and said, "Follow me. At this place, you will be able to see some of the strong opponents on the namelist."

"Yes." Xiao Yan nodded his head,

stood up and followed Ao Tuo. The two of them walked out of the room and walked along a quiet corridor for a short while. Once they were at the end, they pushed open a door by the side and slowly entered.

A strong light suddenly shot over as they walked through the door, causing Xiao Yan to involuntarily narrow his eyes. He finally opened them once he adapted to the light.

Appearing in front of them was a spacious inner hall which was decorated in quite a classical manner. At the moment, the inner hall had some people standing in twos and threes. Xiao Yan's gaze swept across these people and was somewhat stunned to discover that many of these people, who

appeared quite young, were actually at the level of a third tier alchemist. The empire's little princess whom he had saw at the main entrance some time ago was also among them. His gaze rotated once again and with raised eyebrows, finally stopped on a handsome looking young man who was conversing with a few tier three alchemists.

Liu Ling...

Hearing the sound of the door opening, everyone in the hall who was whispering privately ceased their conversations. Their gaze turned toward the door. When they saw Xiao Yan entered, they were all momentarily stunned. Their gazes then drifted toward the tier two alchemist badge on his chest and



their expressions carried some ridicule.

The Little Princess, who was leaning on the wall, was surrounded by a few alchemists in a manner similar to stars arching around the moon, also glanced at Xiao Yan. However, after she saw the tier badge on the his chest, she completely lost interest. She lazily stretched and her curves hooked the gazes of the surrounding men.

Liu Ling's gaze lazily stared at Xiao Yan. The latter's entrance had also caused Liu Ling to be a little surprised. Quickly following this, however, a dark mild smile surfaced on his face, appearing to harbor malicious intentions.

Xiao Yan lowered his eyebrows slightly. The different gazes in the large hall did not affect him. His hands drooped in front of his sleeves. The indifferent face of his was like an old monk. However, a faint cold laughter quietly surfaced within his heart.

# Chapter 292:

## Refining

“Hey, Old Ao, have you also brought someone over?” During the time that the atmosphere in the hall was very quiet, an old laugh rang out.

Xiao Yan followed the voice and shifted his gaze. He realized that there were some old people wearing alchemist robes standing with smiles on a high platform positioned on the left side of the hall. The voice from before came from one of the snow white haired old men.

“That is the deputy chairman of the association, Qie Mi Er. He is also

the Little Princess's teacher." Ao Tuo smiled and waved to the old man before tilting his head and speaking to Xiao Yan.

"Ah." Xiao Yan nodded slightly.

"Just ignore these arrogant people's eyes. Being able to become a tier three alchemist at such an age, their talents are naturally all very outstanding. It is expected that they would all be a little proud. They would not pay attention to those who have not reached their level. Most of the young people these days who have some ability are like this." Ao Tuo glanced at those young people in the hall, patted Xiao Yan's back and comforted him.

Xiao Yan smiled, but did not speak.

“Follow me to meet those old fellows. They are people who possess great capability within the Jia Ma Empire.” As Ao Tuo spoke, he led the way toward the towering platform at the side. Xiao Yan hesitated for a moment but could only follow.

Ao Tuo swiftly walked up the tall platform. He smiled and conversed with those old people around his age for some time. Xiao Yan quietly stood behind him and did not take any initiative to step forward and greet them.

“Old Ao. Is this the competitor representing your Black Rock City this time around?” After conversing

with a smile for a while, The old man with snow white colored hair smiled as he looked at Xiao Yan standing to the side and asked.

Xiao Yan lifted his gaze slightly. He looked at this old man who clearly had quite a high position in the Alchemist Association. He wore an exquisitely made alchemist robe while his wrinkle filled face contained a smile and his slightly squinting turbid eyes were calm and gentle. At one glance, he appeared like an ordinary old man without any overly special aura, with the exception of the long robe that represented his status and the four silver colored ripples that were flashing a strange glow on his chest. However, this ordinary old man was in control of nearly half of

the Alchemist Association's strength.

As Xiao Yan was sizing up Qie Mi Er, the latter was also doing the same to him. Xiao Yan's ordinary appearance also did not have any outstanding points. The only thing that caused Qie Mi Er to feel a little strange was the calm expression of the other party. Being able to maintain this unmoved manner when being watched by a tier four alchemist needed a mental strength that was quite rarely seen among young people.

“Ah. He is called Yan Xiao. His potential is quite great.” Ao Tuo smiled and nodded his head. After which, he turned to Xiao Yan and once again made the introduction,

“This is the deputy chairman of the association, Grandmaster Qie Mi Er.”

“It’s nice to meet you, Deputy Chairman Qie Mi Er.” Xiao Yan smiled and bowed courteously at Qie Mi Er.

“Ke ke, Little Fellow, I hope that you won’t cause Ao Tuo’s recommendation to become invalid. Otherwise, it would really cause him to lose all of his old face.” Seeing the tier two badge on Xiao Yan’s chest, Qie Mi Er helplessly shook his head at Ao Tuo by the side. In a competition at this level, a tier two alchemist would have difficulty even entering the top twenty.



“I believe that I will at least be able to pass this test.” Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders and said.

“It is good that you have confidence. However, as all of the people recommended by the head of each branch have slightly stronger abilities, therefore, this internal test will also have some difficulty.” Qie Mi Er nodded his head and said with a smile.

“I will do my best.”

“Ke ke. It is about time to start. We should not say any more nonsense. You should go down first. The test is beginning soon.” Qie Mi Er smiled and said.

Xiao Yan nodded his head, turned

around and walked down the platform. After which, in front of all the gazes of the young people in the hall, he walked toward a corner and stood with his hands dangled down.

“Ah, Old Ao. Your Black Rock City is also considered a large city, right? There’s no way that you cannot find a young tier three alchemist.” Eyeing Xiao Yan’s back, Qie Mi Er spoke helplessly toward Ao Tuo by the side.

“I believe in him.” With both his hands inserted into his spacious sleeves, Ao Tuo said with a mysterious smile.

“Ah, you old fellow... if no one from your side has an outstanding performance at the Grand Meeting,

do not blame us for having a reduction in your funds next year. These things must be done according to the books. Having good relationships does not help.” Qie Mi Er shook his head and said.

Ao Tuo smiled and nodded. He did not continue to worry about this topic and said, “It is time. Let’s start the test.”

Hearing this, Qie Mi Er did not say anything more. He turned his gaze toward everyone below. His finger pointed at the front of the hall. There were many black colored curtains hanging on the wall there. “Behind each of the curtains, there is a small personal room. That is your examination room...”

“As everyone knows, refining the medicinal ingredients is an extremely important step in refining a medicinal pill. Our test this time around is to test your refinement of the medicinal ingredients...”

“On a platform in each of the small rooms, the medicinal ingredients needed for the test have already been prepared. What all of you need to do is to use the shortest time to refine the medicinal ingredients into the highest purity that you can achieve.”

“When the sand in the hourglass has completely fallen, those who have not completed the refinement will be considered to have failed this test. Moreover, even if you

successfully refine the ingredients, we, these old fellows, will be the judges. If the medicinal ingredients that you have refined do not meet our standards you will also be considered to have failed this test. The result of failing is to lose the qualification to participate in the main competition.” Qie Mi Er pointed to an hourglass on the table. He glanced at the young people below and smiled faintly.

Hearing such a severe penalty for failing, the young people below faced each other. Other than a small number of people, their expressions each had a slight change.

Sweeping his gaze slowly below him, Qie Mi Er suddenly paused at

Xiao Yan who was standing in a corner with his hands dangling. He looked at the calm face and could not help but be stunned as he quietly muttered in his heart, “Does this fellow actually have some real ability?”

“Alright, begin. Pay attention to the hourglass’ time.” After moving his gaze away from Xiao Yan Qie Mi Er clapped his hands as he smiled and said.

Hearing this, everyone in the hall began to move in small groups as they headed toward their left side. After which, each of them pulled aside a black curtain and walked in.

Xiao Yan also chose a remote black curtain and was about to walk in

when laughter was transmitted from behind him. It caused him to stop his footsteps and turned his calm face over.

“Ke ke, I did not expect that brother Yan Xiao would also be able to participate in this kind of internal test. We seem to have some fate tying us together.” Liu Ling walked closer to Xiao Yan as he smiled and said. However, his feminine smile caused Xiao Yan to frown slightly.

Xiao Yan faintly glanced at him and said, “I was simply pulled over by someone to make up the numbers.”

“Brother Yan Xiao really knows how to joke. Although your tier cannot make it, you have a strange object like the ‘Heavenly Flame’. I think

that your results would not be too low.” Liu Ling roamed his gaze over Xiao Yan’s face. Honestly speaking, he still maintained a great doubt as to whether Xiao Yan possessed a ‘Heavenly Flame’. After all, this was only his guess. Although he had privately asked Nalan Yanran, she did not give him a precise reply on such a secret matter.

Xiao Yan was non-committal as he shrugged his shoulders before pulling aside the black curtain and walking in. This left Liu Ling standing on the same spot with his eyebrows slightly knit together.

“Big Brother Liu, aren’t you going in?” A clear voice sounded behind Liu Ling. The pretty Little Princess walked over, eyed Xiao Yan who



had disappeared behind the curtain and smiled sweetly.

“I just met someone I know. If Little Princess has an interest, I can introduce him to you.” Liu Ling said softly as he gave a warm smile to the Little Princess.

“Forget it, a tier two alchemist... I don’t have a mood as good as yours.” The Little Princess lazily shook her head. Clearly, her interest toward Xiao Yan was not as rich as Liu Ling’s. After all, regardless of identity, strength, appearance etc, Liu Ling far exceeded him.

“Haha, it’s up to you.” Liu Ling smiled. The Little Princess’ manner of ignoring Xiao Yan caused him to

have some joy in his heart. In the Nalan clan, Grandfather Nalan valued Xiao Yan greatly, causing Liu Ling, who had always been given great respect as a genius, to feel displeased in his heart.

“I will go in first. Big Brother Liu Ling better not lose to me.” Little Princess saucily blinked at Liu Ling before entering a black curtained room in a light and agile manner.

Liu Ling smiled and nodded his head. He eyed the hall that had become empty and did not delay any longer. With a comfortable pace, he entered behind a black curtain. His leisurely manner caused Qie Mi Er and the others on the high platform to nod their heads.

“The test question this time around is quite good. Refining medicinal ingredients is not only an essential step in refining medicine but it also tests one’s ability to control the flame. This very small thing should be able to roughly test out some of the abilities of these little fellows.” Eyeing the empty large hall, Ao Tuo turned around and said with a smile toward Qie Mi Er.

Qie Mi Er smiled and nodded. He sat down on a chair by the side, lifted his teacup and took a sip. With a smile, he said, “Next, let us see just who will be able to bring out the refined medicinal ingredients with the highest purity.”

.....

Passing through the black curtain, a small room appeared in Xiao Yan's sight. The room was not spacious, but it was quite elegant and tidy. Near the wall of the small room, there was a square green stone platform. An hourglass was placed on the rock platform along with a couple of neatly placed medicinal ingredients.

Walking to the side of the stone platform, Xiao Yan's gaze drifted across a few pieces of black charcoal-like medicinal ingredients. Surprise clearly flash across his eyes. He muttered softly, "It is actually the 'Black Iron Spiritual Leaf' which is one of the most resistant ingredients to heat. This thing really exhausts one's energy during the refinement. These old

fellows really don't allow others to have peace of mind.”

Xiao Yan shook his head and his finger rubbed gently over his storage ring. A dark red colored medicinal cauldron appeared on the table. Xiao Yan picked up a ‘Black Iron Spiritual Leaf’, placed it on his hand and kneaded it. After which, his eyebrows were pressed tightly together. He was troubled as to whether he should use the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’...

After musing for a moment, Xiao Yan shook his head. He did not want to use his hidden card during a test at such an early stage. If he used the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ at such an easy test, it was undoubtedly like using a

sledgehammer to slaughter a chicken.

With a gentle flick of his finger, a purple colored pill appeared between his fingers. Xiao Yan threw it into his mouth and chewed slightly. After which, he blew out. A cluster of purple colored flame immediately surged out and was held in Xiao Yan's palm.

Holding this cluster of purple flame, Xiao Yan smiled gently. Since he had swallowed the 'Purple Flame' back then, he was still able to control the flame with greater familiarity now. Although it could not be compared with the high degree of control he had for the green flame, it should not be too big of a problem to refine the 'Black

Iron Spiritual Leaf’.

Xiao Yan’s Spiritual Strength was slowly extended out of his body and controlled this cluster of purple colored flame as it was slowly poured into the cauldron.

Immediately, the icy cold cauldron’s temperature began to rise. The purple colored flame soared and writhed within it.

Xiao Yan eyed the bright purple colored flame indifferently. He waved his hand and the ‘Black Iron Spiritual Leaf’ left his hand and was thrown into the medicinal cauldron. The purple flame leaped onto it turbulently, wrapping it and began an intense calcining.

Xiao Yan’s ten fingers flexibly

danced in front of him. A moment later, Xiao Yan, who had become even more smooth in his control, actually gradually closed his eyes. He completely relied on his feeling to control the burning of the flame.

During the time of refinement, the sand in the hourglass on the table was slowly descending.



# Chapter 293: Put to The Test

In the quiet hall, Qie Mi Er, who was seated on the high platform, had his eyes closed as he rested. On the table in front of him stood an hourglass with sand falling in it...

After the quiet atmosphere persisted for an unknown amount of time, Qie Mi Er was the first to open his eyes. He glanced at the hourglass where half of its contents had fallen. He moved slightly as he coughed gently.

As Qie Mi Er's soft cough sounded, Ao Tuo and the others also opened their eyes. They lifted their eyes and

inspected the room before saying with a laugh, "Looks like the test this time around is fairly difficult. Until now, no one has actually come out."

"People with ability want to raise the degree of purity as much as possible while people with poor ability are distressed with how to refine the ingredients during the time allocated, Therefore, it is natural that no one has come out within this short period of time." Qie Mi Er smiled and faintly replied.

"Who do you think will be able to obtain the best result?" Ao Tuo nodded his head, lifted the teacup in front of him and sipped before asking with a smile.

“It’s difficult to say...”

Qie Mi Er’s shrivelled hand gently tapped on the armrest of the chair. He mused a little before saying, “From how I see it, Liu Ling’s chances should be the highest. He has quite good talent. During these many years, he has also learned nearly thirty to forty percent of Gu He’s knowledge. It is sufficient for him to be among the best of his generation.”

“Haha. Little Princess isn’t bad either. The foundation of the imperial family is extremely solid. If someone were to say that they did not prepare some hidden cards for her this time around, none of us would believe that person.” Ao Tuo said with a grin.

“Although that girl’s talent is quite good, she is much weaker in terms of experience when compared to Liu Ling. If she does not use those hidden cards, she should be a little inferior to Liu Ling. This is only the first test, therefore, it is unlikely for her to use her hidden card.

Therefore, Liu Ling has the highest chances of obtaining the best result...” When talking about his beloved disciple, Qie Mi Er had another smile on his face as he spoke.

Ao Tuo smiled. The corner of his eyes glanced at the small room covered by a black curtain where Xiao Yan was at. He sighed and said in his heart: “I wonder what kind of result Xiao Yan will be able to obtain. I hope it won’t be too low.

His talent is definitely not inferior to Liu Ling or the Little Princess.

“Why? Old Ao, are you still clinging on to hope?” Although Ao Tuo’s action was subtle, it still did not fail to escape Qie Mi Er’s notice.

Immediately, the latter shook his head somewhat helplessly.

Regardless of how great Yan Xiao’s talent was, a tier two alchemist would have difficulty fighting for victory against these tier three alchemists.

“Ke ke.” Ao Tuo laughed, but did not argue with Qie Mi Er. He slotted both his hands together and placed them on his knee before shaking the tilted chair as he quietly waited for the results of the test.

Seeing Ao Tuo's silence, Qie Mi Er also did not say anything else. He sighed softly before turning his gaze once again to the empty hall. His heart slowly counted the drops of sand marking the time.

.....

When the sand in the hourglass fell until only a quarter remained, a black curtain moved abruptly. Immediately, the few gazes on the high platform were instantly shot over and stared intently at that black curtain.

A hand was extended out of the black curtain and pulled it aside. With a feminine smile, a handsome young man slowly walked out...

“It is indeed him...” Eyeing the young man with a tall and straight figure, Ao Tuo and the others were momentarily blank. They exchanged glances with Qie Mi Er before sighing and shaking their heads immediately. The disciple taught by Gu He did indeed have some skills.

Liu Ling strode out from behind the black curtain. After which, he stopped at the middle of the hall and smiled at Qie Mi Er and the others on the high platform. He then bowed elegantly in an extremely gentlemanly fashion.

Not long after Liu Ling came out, an ethereal figure swiftly leaped out from behind a black curtain. When she saw Liu Ling who was already

standing in the middle of the hall, a disappointment immediately appeared on her exquisite face. She slowly walked to the middle of the hall and tooted as she said, “Big Brother Liu, I didn’t expect that you would be so fast.”

“Hehe, Little Princess, you aren’t slow either.” Liu Ling smiled and said.

“Hmm. Although you are faster than me, your medicinal ingredients may not be as pure as mine!” Little Princess softly snorted and said as she waved her snow-white fist.

Liu Ling nodded his head and smiled without speaking.

A short two to three minutes after



Little Princess came out, the quiet black curtain were immediately opened one after another, as though a chain reaction had occurred. Numerous human figures came out from within them and finally stood in the hall.

The first thirteen people who had came out from the black curtain all had a tier three alchemist badge on their chest. Clearly, in terms of refining, they far surpassed those tier two alchemists.

After these thirteen people appeared, the black curtain ceased moving. Only ten minutes later were there people who came out one after another from behind the black curtain. All of these people, without exception, were tier two

alchemists.

When these tier two alchemist who came out saw those thirteen tier three alchemists who stood with their chests puffed out and their heads held high in the middle of the hall, they smiled bitterly and shook their heads. Immediately, they appeared somewhat dejected as they stood at the rear. Clearly, after this initial test, they roughly knew their distance from these seeded competitors.

As the black curtains repeatedly moved, the sand in the hourglass was pouring to the point where it was about to become empty.

However, Ao Tuo's eyebrows were tightly pressed together. This was because until now, Xiao Yan had yet

to appear...

“What is this little fellow doing?  
Don’t tell me that he has not  
completed the refinement?

Impossible. With his ability, even if  
he cannot catch up with the top  
competitors like Liu Ling, he  
shouldn’t be left behind to such an  
extent.” Ao Tuo’s hand held the  
armrest as he muttered somewhat  
anxiously in his heart.

“Ah...” By one side, Qie Mi Er saw  
his anxious old friend and could not  
help but sigh. He patted his friend’s  
back in consolation.

Standing at the first spot in the  
crowd, Liu Ling’s face carried a faint  
smile as he looked around the hall.  
When he did not spot Xiao Yan’s

figure, a cold laughter and ridicule immediately surged from the deep regions of his eyes.

As time flowed by, the empty large hall once again became filled. However, everyone remained quiet. Numerous gazes spontaneously paused at the black curtain where Xiao Yan had entered. At this moment, of all the competitors, only Xiao Yan had yet to come out...

The sand in the hourglass came splashing downward. Ao Tuo's eyebrows were pressed together until it almost formed a line...

“Hei, Big Brother Liu, is that your friend? His appearance is quite poor.” Eyeing the strange expression Ao Tuo on the high

platform, Little Princess turned her head and laughed softly to Liu Ling.

“Haha, Little Princess is joking. He and I have only met a few times. We are far from what is considered as friends.” Liu Ling laughed gently.

“That’s true. With your ability and pride, it appears that you have never befriended those who don’t have any potential.” Little Princess smiled. Her words were extremely sharp. Having come from the imperial family where people schemed and fought each other, she thought that only those who had ability that she could treat seriously were qualified to be viewed as a friend. An ordinary tier two alchemist did not have the ability for her to lower herself.

Liu Ling smiled and nodded his head. His gaze once again glanced at the black curtain which still did not have any moment. With a mocking laughter, he finally ceased continuing to pay attention and turned his gaze away.

On the high platform, the sand within the hourglass had already completely fallen. Therefore, Qie Mi Er helplessly shook his head. He did not expect that the competitor recommended by Ao Tuo was so incompetent that he would actually fail to pass the initial test. He sighed, stood up, wanting to announce that the refinement was over.

Ao Tuo by the side had also sensed Qie Mi Er's action. His expression

became slightly bitter but he did not have any method to stop him. Shaking his head dispiritedly, he leaned back on the chair and let out a long breath.

“Alright everyone. I’ll announce that the time...”

“I’m sorry that I’m late...”

Just as Qie Mi Er was about to announce the end of the refinement, a calm voice was suddenly emitted from behind that black curtain. Immediately, a black figure pulled aside the black curtain and slowly walked out with a calm face. He looked at the stunned face Qie Mi Er wore and bowed slightly.

“Hu...” Hearing this calm voice, Ao

Tuo abruptly lowered his head. He stared intently at Xiao Yan who seemed somewhat hurried as he walked out from behind the black curtain. However, the large stone hanging in his heart finally fell.

“Tsk tsk, I did not expect that he could rush it out during this last bit of time. How lucky. But a medicinal ingredient that was hastily rushed would likely not be very good.” Little Princess watched Xiao Yan who had just came out with interest and softly said.

“He will be eliminated if he isn’t good. That’s something very common. The Grand Meeting is short of almost everything but it is not short of competitors...” Liu Ling narrowed his eyes as he glanced at



Xiao Yan and laughed faintly.

Standing on the high platform, Qie Mi Er eyed Xiao Yan who had finally appeared. He then tilted his head and watched Ao Tuo who had sighed in relief. In his heart, he quietly said, “Ah, although he managed to rush it out, but seeing that he barely made it, it is likely the result will not be too ideal. What a pity... Poor Old Ao...”

Turning his head around, Qie Mi Er clapped his hands and pulled back all the strange gazes that were staring at Xiao Yan. He softly coughed before saying in a deep voice, “Since everyone has punctually come out, then we shall begin preparing for the next section of the test.”

As he said, Qie Mi Er took a few steps forward and lifted a black cloth that was located on the platform. Instantly, he revealed a precision machinery that had a flickering glow.

“This is a purity measuring instrument which was built by some famous blacksmith who our alchemist association had hired. It is able to accurately test the purity of the ingredients that you have refined.” Qie Mi Er rubbed the dark black machine, pointed at a groove and said, “This is the place for you to put the ingredients to be measured.” After saying this, he pointed to a screen. Some character were repeatedly flashing on it. “This spot will reveal the degree of purity. It is out of 10 points. Ten points is

the highest, while one point is the lowest. You need four points to pass.”

“Alright. Now, all of you will put the ‘Black Iron Spiritual Leaf’ that you have refined into it. Remember, before you put it in, it would be best if you tell us how many times you refined it...”

Each time that a medicinal ingredient was refined, the difficulty of doing it would be a few times harder than the last time. For example, even with Qie Mi Er’s strength, he would at most be able to refine this ‘Black Iron Spiritual Leaf’ repeatedly for ten times. If he did any more than that he would be wasting his effort without gaining any benefits.

“Let’s begin!”

Qie Mi Er clapped his hand softly. The group of tier four alchemists stood up from their chairs and came to the front of the examination instrument. They appeared somewhat curious as they waited for the unveiling of the results.

As Qie Mi Er’s words fell, everyone in the hall glanced at each other. Finally, a tier three alchemist who was near the front of the queue walked forward and took out a jade bottle that stored the ‘Black Iron Spiritual Leaf’ from his storage ring. After which, he placed it into the groove. He faced Qie Mi Er and the others on top and said respectfully, “Deputy chairman sir, with my

ability, I can only refine the ‘Black Iron Spiritual Leaf’ three times.”

Qie Mi Er nodded slightly. Being able to perform three effective refinements on the ‘Black Iron Spiritual Leaf’ could be considered a result that was not bad. According to his estimation, the purity that this young man’s refinement had reached should be around five points or so.

As Qie Mi Er had expected, after the machine flickered a couple of times, the monitor immediately revealed a large ‘Five’.

“Five points. You pass the test. Congratulations.” Seeing the blood red word, Qie Mi Er nodded and laughed.

“Next...”

“Four points... pass.”

A tier two alchemist was pushed forward and swiftly prepared everything. A moment later, the word ‘four’ that was flashed on the monitor caused him to rejoice as he exhaled. After which, he patted his chest and moved to one side.

“Next...”

“Five points, pass.”

“Next...”

“Three points, fail.”

After a few people who had passed, there was finally an unlucky tier two alchemist who stepped back

with a defeated expression.

As the time for the examination flowed by, Liu Ling finally moved leisurely to the side of the examination machine under the focus of everyone. After which, he took out a jade bottle from his storage ring and carefully placed it into the groove. He lifted his head and said and smiled to Qie Mi Er. “I have limited ability. I can only refine it six times.”

Once Liu Ling’s words left his mouth, everyone in the room was immediately stunned. At that moment they were in an uproar. Not only the people below, but also Qie Mi Er and the others could not help but exchange astonished gazes. Being able to refine the

‘Black Iron Spiritual Leaf’ five times would at least require the ability of a peak level tier three alchemist.

TL: peak level tier three alchemist – the highest level within tier three. If one advanced further, one would reach tier four.

Qie Mi Er softly sighed. His gaze shifted to the monitor. There, the glow flickered for some time before a large ‘Seven’ slowly appeared...

“Seven points. Congratulations... you have passed.” Qie Mi Er exhaled gently as he smiled and said.

Liu Ling smiled and moved his lofty body to one side. Off and on, his gaze would drift toward the furthest



person in back where Xiao Yan rested with his eyes closed.

With the climax created by Liu Ling, the rest that followed behind undoubtedly appeared extremely ordinary. The people who were only able to refine it two or three times came one after another. They were unable to hook onto the heart of Qie Mi Er and the others.

The dullness carried on until it was Little Princess's turn where it was finally broken. This young lady who was quite young was actually able to refine the 'Black Iron Spiritual Leaf' five times. However, due to some issues as a result of her inexperience, the grade she obtained was worse than Liu Ling by 0.5 points.

After Little Princess, there were a few seeded competitors with abilities that were quite good and managed to achieve six points each. However, when these people were compared to Liu Ling, they undoubtedly fared a little poorer. Looking at this situation, the person with the best result would definitely be Liu Ling.

As the candidates went over one after another, the middle of the large hall once again began to gradually become empty. A moment later, only Xiao Yan was left standing alone in the middle.

“Yan Xiao, it’s your turn...” Seeing Xiao Yan, who had his eyes closed as though he was sleeping, Qie Mi Er helplessly opened his mouth and

hastened him.

Hearing the urging voice, Xiao Yan slowly opened his eyes. He lazily scanned around him before finally stopping on Liu Ling who was smiling as he looked at him. Xiao Yan smiled faintly. After which, he threw a comforting gaze toward the anxious faced Ao Tuo.

Xiao Yan climbed up a few stairs with wide steps before stopping at the side of the examination machine. He took out the jade bottle that contained the powder refined from the 'Black Iron Spiritual Leaf'. After which, he randomly threw it into the groove under Qie Mi Er and the others speechless gaze.

“Little Fellow. How many times did you refine this ingredient?” Seeing that Xiao Yan, who had his head lowered, did not have any intention of opening his mouth to speak, Qie Mi Er could only take the initiative to inquire.

“How many times?” Xiao Yan frowned slightly and hesitated for a moment. He then said uncertainly, “It seems like... eight times.”

Silence.

The large hall became as silent as death at this moment.

“Hmph. Foolish fellow. Does he think that such words can be randomly reported?” Being similarly violently choked by these words of

Xiao Yan, Little Princess finally could not help but coldly mock. She did not believe that a tier two alchemist would actually have the ability to refine the ‘Black Iron Spiritual Leaf’ eight times.

However, before the cold smile on Little Princess’s pretty face could completely disappear, it abruptly stiffened at the next moment. This was because, a bright red large ‘Nine’ had slowly surfaced on the monitor of the examination machine.

“Nine points...”

As they saw the bright red large number, Qie Mi Er suddenly felt that his heart had instantly shrunk tightly...

# Chapter 294: The Finish

Silence.

A silence like that of death. The originally lively hall had in an instant become totally quiet. The flickering bright red glow on the examination machine flashed on the faces of everyone, imprinting a comical dullness.

Ao Tuo watched the flickering monitor with a stunned expression. His heart, which felt a little helpless at Xiao Yan's earlier performance appeared to have undergone a drastic change. Having the ability to refine the 'Black Iron Spiritual Leaf'

for eight times was something that could be comparable to some alchemists who had just entered tier four. It should be known that with Ao Tuo's flame controlling ability, he could only refine the ingredient nine times...

TL: Peak of tier three -> Start of tier four = large jump like Dou Shi to Da Dou Shi

However, Xiao Yan was actually able to achieve this stage at such an age. He was afraid that this training talent could only use one word to be described: Monstrous!

Ao Tuo had never underestimated Xiao Yan's talent for refining pills. However, Xiao Yan's performance had still let him understand that his

high regard for Xiao Yan was still low...

“It appears that this fellow already possesses the ability to take the test for a tier three alchemist. Ah, he hides it really deep, causing my old self to be so alarmed...” Ao Tuo muttered in his heart. He eyed the calm face of the young man in front of him and shook his head with a bitter smile.

Within the large hall, the silent atmosphere persisted for a long time before it finally and gradually eased up. Numerous different gazes that contained respect, curiosity, envy, etc, were repeatedly shot at the skinny back. Currently, there was not a single person who dared to display the kind of eyes they used



when Xiao Yan had entered some time ago.

The Little Princess bit her red lips while the shock in her eyes was slowly withdrawn. Her gaze swept over Xiao Yan. When she recalled her attitude from before, some helplessness and anger flashed across her eyes. “This fellow purposefully hid his strength to let people look down on him. Is he a masochist?”

Of course, with the ability that Xiao Yan had currently displayed, Little Princess could naturally only say these words in her heart. She clearly understood that with her earlier attitude, she had definitely caused Xiao Yan to feel some dislike for her in his heart. Therefore, she did

not choose to immediately step forward to apologize and curry favor. Although Xiao Yan may be an outstanding seeded competitor who had strength, it was not sufficient for her, as the little princess of the imperial family, to humbly try to befriend him... However, honestly speaking, losing the chance to cross arms with such an outstanding person caused Little Princess to feel a little bitter in her heart.

While Little Princess was quietly thinking to herself, the handsome face of Liu Ling by her side alternated between being dark and clear. His eyes stared at the flickering red colored score. Seeing his manner, it appeared that he was highly doubtful of the authenticity of the examination machine. Nine

points. Heavens! That was higher than him by a full two points! This was something that the proud boned Liu Ling had some difficulty accepting.

Everyone in the hall had different expressions under this shocking results and they were all extremely interested now.

Qie Mi Er coughed gently and woke up everyone from their dull state. His eyes gave a complicated look as he eyed the young man with an ordinary appearance. A long while later, he sighed and said, "Ah, it looks like I am really old. I nearly... but young friend Yan Xiao hides his ability really deeply. With this ability of yours, the tier two badge on your chest is somewhat

incomparable with your status.”

After this somewhat terrifying grade of Xiao Yan, the manner in which Qie Mi Er used to address him also began to have some changes. Regardless of Xiao Yan’s actual strength, just this display of ingredient refinement was something that an ordinary alchemist could not do. Moreover, Xiao Yan’s current age and potential was the true reason for Qie Mi Er to really view him seriously. At around the age of twenty, he was able to refine the ‘Black Iron Spiritual Leaf’ eight times. It was likely that even Gu He back then could not do such a thing?

And... most importantly, just what

kind of strength did the teacher behind Xiao Yan had if he was able to teach such an outstanding student?

Clearly sensing some faint attitude change in the other party's tone, Xiao Yan calmly smiled. "Deputy Chairman must be joking. I am only a little good at controlling flame. The others are not worth mentioning."

After this test which had shocked the entire place, Qie Mi Er would naturally no longer believe such words from Xiao Yan. He smiled with assent, merely thinking that Xiao Yan was just trying to continue hiding his ability.

"Old Ao, you have very good

vision...” Qie Mi Er turned his head around and patted the shoulders of Ao Tuo who had recovered from his shock as he said with a smile.

“This has also far exceeded my expectation. I did not expect that in merely a year, this little fellow had improved to such a stage. Back then, when he was taking the test for a tier two alchemist in my association, he was very far from what he is now. This improvement speed really leaves one speechless.” Although Ao Tuo felt very good because of those old envious gazes around him, he still smiled bitterly and shook his head before sighing.

“Forget it. Let’s not bother about this now. We should first announce the results of the test.” Ao Tuo

rubbed his white beard. He saw Xiao Yan's calm face and did not continue to be entangled by this issue. Instead, he voiced a reminder.

“Do we still need to announce it? Yan Xiao's grade is the best. Liu Ling is second, followed by Yue-er. Other than those people who did not meet the requirement, the rest can be considered to have passed.” Qie Mi Er smiled, immediately turned around and faced Xiao Yan and his competitors. He said seriously, “I would first like to congratulate those who have passed the association's internal test. Tomorrow will be the time when the test starts... all of you should be clear that in such a grand meeting, there will be some outstanding alchemists from other countries

beside the alchemists from our country participating. Similarly, their ability cannot be underestimated. All of you should do your utmost best to suppress them. Otherwise, if the alchemists from another country were to take the champion of our empire's grand competition. It would really be embarrassing..."

"Yes!"

Being placed with this large hat of bringing honor to the country, some of the young men who had not yet seen the world immediately felt their blood boil. An excited orderly response echoed throughout the entire hall.

With both hands lazily inserted in



his sleeves, Xiao Yan indifferently watched some of the young people around him whose emotions had soared. Other than Liu Ling and few others, most of the alchemists had varying degrees of excited redness on their faces.

The corner of Xiao Yan's eyes glanced at Liu Ling's somewhat gloomy face. The corner of his mouth was lifted. Clearly, this guy was still bearing a grudge over having lost to him in the test.

Xiao Yan's finger randomly flicked in his sleeves. This passionate speech of Qie Mi Er did not have the slightest effect on Xiao Yan. Although his current age ought to be when young people were extremely frivolous, it appeared to

be very difficult to find such a thing on Xiao Yan...

Were it not for him having some interest in the reward for the champion spot, it was likely that Xiao Yan would not participate in such a Grand Meeting. Rudely speaking, it was none of his concern whether it was a competitor from other countries or this empire became the champion.

Standing on the high platform, Qie Mi Er slowly swept over the competitors below whose enthusiasm had soared. When his gaze was shifted to Xiao Yan, he was momentarily stunned. Immediately, his eyes narrowed. The value he attached to Xiao Yan in his heart had also become much

greater.

“This little fellow is really not simple...”

If it was someone much older who possessed such a calm manner, Qie Mi Er would not feel anything inappropriate. However, a person around twenty years old ought to be at the stage where one was a wildly arrogant and an uncontrolled young man. However, Xiao Yan had a mental strength like an old man who had experienced worldly affairs for a long time. This could not help, but cause people to treat him with great attention.

From how Qie Mi Er saw it, Xiao Yan already possessed some ability and his character had far exceeded

the basic requirement. He had already met the two most important conditions to become a strong person. Him growing stronger was only a matter of time.

“Once I return, I must definitely let Ao Tuo tell us more about Yan Xiao’s background. If things are done appropriately, this little fellow may well be another Pill-King Gu He. He might even... have the possibility to exceed him.” Qie Mi Er muttered softly in his heart.

“If he really does possess this potential, we must definitely not let such a talent fall into the Misty Cloud Sect or those other strength’s hands this time around...”

As he thought in this manner

within his heart, Qie Mi Er no longer procrastinated. He waved his hand and smiled as he said to everyone, "Haha, alright. The test is over. Everyone please take your leave. Remember the starting time of the Grand Meeting tomorrow. Do not be late because of anything!"

Hearing this, everyone in the hall faced the group of association elders on the high platform. They bowed before scattering.

"Ke ke, Mister Yan Xiao. I did not expect that you would have your skills hidden so well. Liu Ling really admires you." Just as Xiao Yan wanted to follow the large human crowd to leave the hall, a laughter caused him to knit his eyebrow together slightly and pause his

footsteps.

He tilted his head to see that smiling Liu Ling and said faintly, “I was just lucky. There isn’t any hiding of skills.”

“Mister Yan Xiao still keeps such a low profile. Ke ke, I think that you should have used the ‘Heavenly Flame’ during the test, right?” Liu Ling laughed. Although the truth was in front of him, he still did not quite believe that Xiao Yan completely used his own strength to obtain such a result. Recalling the matter about the ‘Heavenly Flame’ back then, he became much more relieved. From how he saw it, Xiao Yan should have used the ‘Heavenly Flame’ during this test in order to obtain such an outstanding result.

If it was like this, he should be about the same as Xiao Yan if he used his hidden card.

When a person who had always been called a genius all the time suddenly met a person of similar age who actually far surpassed him, he would find many different excuses in order to put up a facade that this new person was really just like anyone else. This was all in order to show that he was not weaker than the other person.

Xiao Yan glanced at this handsome young man who was naturally blessed with good looks. He naturally knew the meaning contained in the other person's words. Immediately, he smiled in a somewhat ridiculing manner as he

said softly, “Mister Liu Ling. Just treat whatever you say as correct. I don’t have any opinions...”

Xiao Yan did not have any intention to argue with Liu Ling. This was because he thought this was extremely silly. Since the other party was willing to believe his own wild imagination, he would just leave him be. The final truth would give him a few violent tight slaps. Saying anything to him now would only cause him to think that Xiao Yan was acting. Since it was so, what else could Xiao Yan say?

After saying the sentence, the corner of Xiao Yan’s mouth contained a mocking smile as he directly walked out of the door under the presence of Liu Ling’s



cold gaze. After which, he disappeared from Liu Ling's sight.

With a gaze that contained a coldness, Liu Ling stared at Xiao Yan's disappearing back. He pursed up his lips into a thin line.

Clenching his fist, he softly and coldly laughed, "What is there to be proud of? The competition in the Grand Meeting does not merely test how to refine the ingredients. Wait until the Grand Meeting. I will let you know that other than the 'Heavenly Flame', everything else about you is basically worthless!"

# Chapter 295: Black Horse

As Xiao Yan walked out of the test ground, Ao Tuo caught up with him from behind and walked side by side with Xiao Yan. Occasionally, Ao Tuo would tilt his head and glance at the calm faced young man who was smiling. His gaze was somewhat strange.

“Why do you keep staring at me?”  
After walking for some distance, Xiao Yan could not endure Ao Tuo’s gaze. Finally, he helplessly shook his head and asked.

“Ke ke, I am just trying to figure out how many things you, little fellow,

are hiding. You are actually able to cause everyone to be so shocked...” Ao Tuo said with a smile.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan could only helplessly shrug his shoulders.

“With your performance being so eye catching this time around, I think that old fellow, Qi Mi Er, will definitely come to me to inquire about your background pretty soon. Although he does not know your actual ability, just being able to refine the ‘Black Iron Spiritual Leaf’ eight times when you are only around twenty years old is something that could be counted with one hand since the association was founded.” Ao Tuo said.

“I know...” As Xiao Yan slowly

walked, he nodded his head. During the refining of the 'Black Iron Spiritual Leaf', he had also considered all of this. However, the Grand Meeting was about to begin. Revealing his ability was something that had to be done sooner or later. Therefore, there was no necessity to purposefully perform poorly here. Although keeping a low profile was good, if it was overdone, the disdain and the mocking gazes really caused Xiao Yan to feel entangled and helpless.

"I will have to trouble Grandmaster Ao Tuo to help me keep anything related to my identity a secret." Xiao Yan pursed up his lips and softly said, "Due to some issues, if my identity is exposed, it is very likely that I would be unable to

participate in this Grand Meeting. Therefore, I would like Grandmaster to try your best to help me.”

Hearing the serious consequence that Xiao Yan had mentioned, Ao Tuo was at a loss. He immediately knit his eyebrows tightly together. If Xiao Yan were to withdraw from the competition, it would result in the Black Rock City's Alchemist Association losing a chance to obtain a good result. This threat had a very significant weight toward Ao Tuo who had not had any great contributions ever since he came into his position.

Ao Tuo frowned tightly and mused for a long while before nodding his head. He smiled bitterly and said,

“Alright. I will try my best to help you keep it a secret. It is good that the member information has yet to be submitted. I can still change it.”

“Ke ke, then thank you very much, Grandmaster Ao Tuo.” Hearing his words, Xiao Yan sighed in relief and replied along with a smile.

“There’s no choice. I don’t want the competitor that I had a difficult time finding to just run away.” Ao Tuo helplessly said.

Xiao Yan smiled. He was about to say something when Frank’s clear laughter suddenly sounded in front of them, “Hey, Old Ao. How was it? Has the test ended? How did the little fellow do?”

Currently, Xiao Yan and Ao Tuo had already walked out of the corridor. Since this was an intersection, the human flow here was quite significant. When they heard Frank's laughter, there were quite a number of curious people who immediately slowed their footsteps and threw their gazes at Xiao Yan, who was walking together with Ao Tuo. As the test before was an internal one, these alchemists did not know the exact results of the competition. However, they were able to know that the people who were able to participate in that internal test were mostly seeded competitors in this Grand Meeting and their abilities were extraordinary.

Hearing the laughter, Xiao Yan

raised his head and eyed Frank who was striding over with a smile.

Following beside him was the icy looking Xue Mei, who was wearing a silver colored dress and Ling Fei. At the moment, their gazes were a little curious as they too, shot them toward Xiao Yan. Clearly, they were very curious as to what kind of result Xiao Yan was able to obtain at a test of this level.

“It’s alright. I have barely managed to pass...” Seeing the three people who had arrived in front of him, Xiao Yan smiled and said.

Hearing this, Ao Tuo at the side rolled his eyes. If this kind of result was considered just passable, then wouldn’t the rest of the people fail?



“Haha, you passed? That’s good. I was originally still a little worried. After all, those fellows who participate in the internal test aren’t ordinary people.” Frank said with another smile.

“Hey, you. This time around, you are representing our Black Rock City. Although I don’t expect you to surpass the geniuses around Liu Ling’s level, you need to at least get into the top ten for this kind of internal test in order for you to gain the possibility of attaining a good result at the Grand Meeting. Just simply passable is inadequate...” Ling Fei muttered. Clearly, she thought the passable that Xiao Yan had mentioned would be the kind that barely met the grade needed to pass.

“Liu Ling may be a genius, but he is after all the disciple of the Pill-King. Moreover, he is a little older than Xiao... Yan Xiao. Having received such a result is already quite good. At the very least, we don’t even have the qualification to obtain this kind of result.” It appeared that because Xiao Yan helped put in some good words on her behalf on the matter of the ‘Peach Blossom Flame’ the last time around, Xue Mei glanced at Ling Fei and said faintly, “I know that you hero worship that Liu Ling, but Yan Xiao is someone from our side. If he loses, our Black Rock City’s reputation will suffer.”

“I have only said this because he is the representative from our Black Rock City... and did not say much

about him... what does this have to do with Liu Ling?" Ling Fei said resentfully.

"Oh, alright. The both of you should quiet down." Seeing this pair of enemies, Ao Tuo helplessly shook his head. He faced Frank and said with a grin, "When you hear what happened, you will likely be shocked until your jaws drop."

"Oh? What happened?" Frank was stunned as he uncertainly asked.

Ao Tuo silently smiled. He was about to open his mouth when a commotion occurred in the corridor behind him. They turned around to take a look. It appeared that the commotion was caused by the competitors that were participating

in the test who had successively come out. The two people right at the front were coincidentally the Little Princess and the somewhat gloomy faced Liu Ling.

“Is that Liu Ling? Pill-King Grandmaster Gu He’s disciple? His presence is indeed extraordinary.”

“He’s a tier three alchemist at such a young age. Ah, he really causes people...”

“I think that the one with the best result for the test would undoubtedly be him.”

“He does have such a good teacher... There’s no point being envious over it.” Eyeing the group of people that had walked out from

the corridor, the surrounding people immediately began to engage in their private conversations.

Xiao Yan tilted his head and eyed Liu Ling, who was walking over. He smiled.

Walking out of the corridor with a gloomy face, Liu Ling spotted the familiar back with one glance. The corner of his mouth twitched a little. He then inhaled a deep breath of air. Instantly, the emotions on his face swiftly disappeared. Replacing it was that feminine smile.

“Mister Yan Xiao congratulations.” Liu Ling walked forward. He first bowed and greeted Ao Tuo and Frank before turning his head to

Speak to Xiao Yan, with a smile plastered on his face.

Xiao Yan shook his head. "I was lucky."

"I still have something to do and it is not convenient for me to converse any longer, Mister Yan Xiao, let us meet at the Grand Meeting tomorrow." Liu Ling clearly was not in the mood to chat now. After he greeted them, he lifted his feet and quickly moved passed Xiao Yan's group. After which, he passed through the crowd and disappeared from everyone's sight.

"Mister Yan Xiao." After following Liu Ling and taking a few steps forward, Little Princess suddenly paused. She hesitated a moment

before turning around and said with a smile to Xiao Yan, “There is a gathering tonight where many alchemists will be attending, You...”

“Hehe, I’m sorry. I still have something to do tonight and I’m afraid I won’t have the time...” Xiao Yan was a little stunned at this olive branch that the Little Princess suddenly extended toward him. He immediately understood the true reasoning, shook his head and smiled as he replied.

Xiao Yan’s rejection was not beyond Little Princess’s expectations. Her lips moved a little. After staring at Xiao Yan for a moment, she finally said with another smile, “Since it’s like this, then I will not force you. In the future, if Mister Yan Xiao needs

any help, you can come and look for me. Goodbye.”

Xiao Yan pursed up his lips as he eyed the Little Princess who slowly disappeared from the edge of his sight. He recalled her attitude toward him before the test and took a look at the situation again. He could not help but smile bitterly as he said in his heart, “She is indeed a person from the imperial family. In her eyes, the difference between someone useful and someone who is not actually makes such a big difference in treatment.

After watching Liu Ling disappear, Ling Fei, who still had stars in her pupils, finally turned around. She eyed Xiao Yan and asked doubtfully, “That’s right? Why did he



congratulate you just now?”

“It’s nothing.”

Xiao Yan smiled. He did not think that winning over Liu Ling was something very great. Although he was Gu He’s disciple, but to Xiao Yan, who had once dared to treat Gu He and Queen Medusa as fish and pearl while he acted as a fisherman, this little fame did not cause him to feel the slightest awe.

TL: Take advantage of Gu He and Queen Medusa’s fight to benefit

“Everyone, I also have some things to do. I will take my leave first. Let’s meet again at tomorrow’s Grand Meeting.” Without giving Ling Fei a chance to continue to inquire

further, Xiao Yan smiled at Ao Tuo and the others. He cupped his hands together before swiftly walking out of the association.

“The internal test just now was to refine the ‘Black Iron Spiritual Leaf’.” Watching Xiao Yan’s hurrying back, Ao Tuo touched his white beard and suddenly said a moment later.

“Refining the ‘Black Iron Spiritual Leaf’? That seems quite difficult. That thing is almost the hardest ingredient among the middle grade ingredients to refine. With my current ability, I would at most be able to refine it eight or nine times.” Hearing his words, Frank was surprised as he turned his head and replied.

“Haha, that’s right.” Ao Tuo smiled and nodded his head. He faced the spot where Liu Ling disappeared and fondled his chin. “That Little Fellow refined it six times.”

“Six times?” Hearing Ao Tuo’s words, Frank’s face was immediately filled with shock. He clicked his tongue and praised, “How incredible. At such an age, he was actually able to achieve that many refinements. He really is worthy of being Gu He’s disciple.”

“That thing... I seem to be only able to refine two times. Ling Fei is around the same as me. That Liu Ling’s talent is really extraordinary.” Xue Mei at the side sighed gently as she said.

“Hee hee. That is only natural. The most outstanding person among the Jia Ma Empire’s younger generation alchemists is undoubtedly no one but him.” Ling Fei smiled and said. Seeing her manner, it appeared that she was really worshipped Liu Ling.

“Ke ke, that may not necessarily be true.”

Ao Tuo smiled and shook his head. Seeing Ling Fei’s angry eyes staring at him, he said with a grin, “Although Liu Ling is extremely outstanding, Yan Xiao is not any worse compared to him. In the test just now, Liu Ling refined six times while Yan Xiao did it eight times!”

These words of Ao Tuo were

undoubtedly like a thunderbolt, causing Frank's expression to instantly stiffen. Eight times? That was an extent that required a tier four alchemist in order to achieve. Yet Xiao Yan, as a tier two alchemist, was actually able to achieve this? How was this possible?

"Teac... Teacher, you... you are joking right?" Ling Fei recovered from her shock as she awkwardly said. She had great difficulty believing that Xiao Yan was actually, ridiculously stronger than Liu Ling.

On one side, Xue Mei also widened her red lips. Her icy expression was at the moment, somewhat shocked. Although she had never

underestimated Xiao Yan, she had never thought that he would be able to attain such an eye catching result.

“Old Ao. Is what you said true?” Fu Lan Ke stared at Ao Tuo intently. His face revealed an unrestrained joy. The more outstanding Xiao Yan’s performance was, the greater the benefit to the Black Rock City’s branch.

“This little fellow hides his ability absurdly deep. Suddenly, I have begun to anticipate the Grand Meeting this time around.” Ao Tuo smiled as he eyed the spot where Xiao Yan had disappeared from. He said, “During this Grand Meeting, Yan Xiao may well be the largest black horse!”

# Chapter 296:

## Gathering

After walking out from the alchemist association, Xiao Yan returned directly to the inn where he was staying at. He rested a couple of hours in the inn until he had recovered to his peak before he left the inn. He then walked to the Nalan clan to begin today's poison removing session.

Although he knew that the 'Searing Poison' within his body would become denser each time he helped Nalan Jie remove the poison, Xiao Yan could only continue in this manner in order to get the powerful energy contained in the 'Searing

Poison' and the 'Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva'. However, regardless of how abnormal the 'Searing Poison' was, he was not extremely concerned. After all, with the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' protecting his body, Xiao Yan believed that he could contend with the 'Searing Poison' even if it erupted inside him.

After these few days where Nalan Jie and Nalan Su, personally saw him off, the entire Nalan clan had all come to know Xiao Yan as a young man with a cold expression. Therefore, when they saw his figure, not only did they not step forward to block him, they also respectfully bowed and greeted him when he passed by.



Currently, the sky had already turned dark. However, the Nalan clan remained brightly lit. The members of the clan came and went on the paths, much like a marketplace.

Xiao Yan walked past a couple of small paths with great familiarity and the spacious large hall of the Nalan clan once again appeared in his sight. He slowly walked closer. Waves of noisy laughter that were mixed with some melodies were emitted from the hall. This caused Xiao Yan, who liked serenity to frown slightly.

Slowly walking into the hall, Xiao Yan lifted his eyes and glanced around. He saw that there were quite a number of people sitting

within. They were smiling and conversing with each other, as if it was a fun gathering.

Standing by the door, Xiao Yan's gaze swept through the interior of the hall and was somewhat surprised to find that not only Liu Ling and Little Princess were present, but even Ya Fei was among them. The current her was wearing a red colored tight dress. A snow white fur coat covered her shoulders, adding a little grace and luxury to her appearance. Her beautiful and enchanting curves caused quite a number of men's gazes to secretly shoot over to her.

"Looks like I came at an inappropriate time..."

Eyeing this lively hall, Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head. He was just about to turn around and return when a female's gentle voice suddenly sounded from his side, "Mister Yan Xiao, since you are here, why don't you come in and rest for a while."

Hearing the voice, Xiao Yan tilted his head and eyed the delicate beauty standing beside a pillar. His indifferent face involuntarily became a little warmer. However, following closely after that, his face once again recovered its indifferentness as he said, "There's no need. Nalan xiao-jie, I like silence and really don't enjoy these kinds of scenes."

The beauty that appeared beside

the pillar was naturally the most precious person of the Nalan clan, Nalan Yanran. She was currently standing prettily by the pillar. Her exquisite and peerless face contained a gentle smile. The wide sleeves, moon colored clothes that only a member of the Misty Cloud Sect could wear, occasionally revealed the graceful curves underneath. When comparing her figure, she did not appear to be any worse than Ya Fei. However, their auras were completely different.

Seeing the current Nalan Yanran, Xiao Yan could not help but admit that during these three years, she had indeed changed from that spoiled youth back then to the current matured lady who had a refined presence. For such a lady, it

would not be strange if one said that she was courted by all the men within thousands of kilometers.

However, regardless of how Nalan Yanran changed, the one that was imprinted in Xiao Yan's mind like a brand was always that spoiled girl who had forcefully broke the engagement in the Xiao clan, making things difficult for his father back then. Therefore, it had been difficult for Xiao Yan to display any nice expressions toward her.

“Mister Yan Xiao, I heard that during the Alchemist Association's internal test this time around your results were quite good.” Nalan Yanran had been seeing Xiao Yan's icy face whenever they met during

these couple of days. Therefore, Nalan Yanran did not withdraw because of his current expression. She slowly walked forward and said with a smile, “Congratulations.”

As he sniffed the fragrance that shrouded around him, Xiao Yan’s footsteps moved toward the other side without anyone noticing. Xiao Yan did not feel that it was strange for her to know about the result of the Alchemist Association’s internal test. With the Nalan clan’s strength in the Jia Ma Empire, it was not difficult to know about this little bit of information. Moreover, in order to please her, what would that Liu Ling not say...

“Luck” Xiao Yan said, shaking his head faintly. He spoke as if he

cherished each word like precious gold, only spending a little at a time. His gaze did not even turn to Nalan Yanran as he spoke; he remained in silence.

This indifferentness of Xiao Yan that isolated people far away from him caused Nalan Yanran to feel a little headache. In so many years, the young man in front of her was the first male to treat her so coldly. She smiled bitterly and shook her head, intending to cease speaking. However, she was about to step away when a numb gentle laughter that could cause men to feel their legs grow weak suddenly sounded behind them.

“Hehe, Nalan xiao-jie, there are many people waiting for you inside.

Yet you are leisurely chatting with someone here.”

Hearing this familiar laughter, Xiao Yan turned his head. He eyed the bewitching woman who was carrying a cup of red wine and lazily leaning against the door. His cold and indifferent face melted slightly.

“Hello Mister Yan Xiao. We meet again.” Ya Fei smiled and walked forward as she waved her transparent winecup at Xiao Yan. Her long pretty eyelashes emitted a fox demon like cunningness.

“Why? Is Mister Yan Xiao and Ya Fei close?” Hearing Ya Fei’s greeting, Nalan Yanran’s eyebrows twitched without leaving a trace as she asked with a smile.



“Yan Xiao and I have known each other for a few years and our relationship is quite good.” Ya Fei said and gave yet another smile. Her eyes rotated and swept toward Xiao Yan as she said with a smile still on her face, “Am I right, Mister Yan Xiao?”

Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders and took the winecup from Ya Fei’s hand in an offhanded manner. After which, he emptied it into his mouth in front of the latter’s slightly red pretty face. He said with a smile, “Why are you here?”

Ya Fei grabbed the winecup from Xiao Yan’ hand and angrily said with a slightly red face, “You really are too rude...”

Xiao Yan smiled as he stared at Ya Fei's red and sleek face. The latter's enchanting loveliness really moved people's hearts. No wonder back at Wu Tan City, there were countless of men who shoved until their heads were injured as they rushed to the auction house in order to see Ya Fei's appearance.

“Back then, father also appeared to have such symptoms. An old bull eating the tender glass is not a good act...” Xiao Yan's hand slowly fondled his chin as he suddenly thought mischievously in his heart.

TL: An old bull eating the tender glass = an old man having a woman much younger than him

Nalan Yanran stood on one side

and eyed these two people who had some signs of flirting. Her exquisite face became a little unnatural. She had originally thought that Xiao Yan's coldness was caused by his character. However, when she saw the warmth in his smile between him and Ya Fei, she saw that it was completely void of the coldness that he had when treating her.

"Mister Yan Xiao, Ya Fei xiao-jie, you can continue to chat. I will go first. Sorry." Nalan Yanran bowed slightly to the two of them, turned around and walked into the large hall, leaving the moving figure of her back for them to see.

As he watched Nalan Yanran's back, which had left, Xiao Yan did not have any intention of staying

any longer. He pursed up his lips and tasted the remaining taste of the red wine in his mouth.

“Little fellow. You got some guts to actually take advantage of elder sister...” After Nalan Yanran left, Ya Fei’s eyebrows became vertical as she spoke to Xiao Yan with annoyance.

Xiao Yan’s gaze swept passed Ya Fei’s face and finally stopped on those seductive red lips. He recalled the fascinating thought of the two of them drinking from the same winecup a moment ago. A smile surfaced on the corner of his mouth.

As her mouth was being stared at by Xiao Yan, Ya Fei naturally knew

what he was thinking. Immediately, an embarrassed redness flew onto her pretty face as she stomped her feet and scolded, "If you continue to act strangely, don't blame elder sister for shouting your real name."

Seeing her embarrassed expression, Xiao Yan smiled and appropriately withdrew his gaze. "Why are you here?"

"The matter of Grandfather Nalan gradually recovering is a big thing in the Nalan clan. As a business partner of the Nalan clan, us, the Primer clan was naturally among those invited." Ya Fei faced the interior of the hall and fondled her snow white chin. She smiled and said, "Naturally, other than us the Primer clan, the people inside are

mostly strengths which are quite well known in the Jia Ma Sacred City.”

“Che, they have begun celebrating when the ‘Searing Poison’ has not even been completely removed? Isn’t this a little too early?” Hearing the information, Xiao Yan could not help but shake his head and said with his lips curled.

“Ha ha. This is also because Grandfather Nalan trusts your ability. Although, even I did not expect that you would really be able to remove the ‘Searing Poison’ from Grandfather Nalan’s body. You should know that it is the ‘Searing Poison’ which even Pill-King Gu He had a headache over. Now, news about you is being spread between

many different strengths in the empire.” Ya Fei’s pretty eyes stared at Xiao Yan as she said with some astonishment. Back then, when she recommended that he come to the Nalan clan, she had only adopted the thought of simply giving it a try. She had never thought that Xiao Yan would actually be able to cure Grandfather Nalan.

“If it were not for that ‘Seven Magical Green Spirit Saliva’, I would not be here...” Xiao Yan gaze swept over the large hall as he faintly replied.

“You have also seen Nalan Yanran, but you are much more calm than I had expected.” Ya Fei said and gave a mischievous smile.

“The one who saw her is Yan Xiao and not Xiao Yan...” Xiao Yan crossed his ten fingers. His gaze stared at the delicate woman who had become the center of attention the moment she walked into the hall. His dark black eyes contained an iciness.

Ya Fei sighed and shook her head. She did not continue to inquire about this issue. Instead, she said with yet another smile, “Let’s go. Go in and take a look. Our clan head really wants to meet you, the outstanding young man who could cause Old Hai to show fear.”

“Not interested.”

“Please. Little fellow, Elder Sister has helped you so much. You



cannot cause Elder Sister to lose face...” Seeing that Xiao Yan intended to leave, Ya Fei’s delicate hands were put together and she continued to shake them...

“Ah, you are making people make stupid decisions...” Ya Fei was born with an enchanting aura. Adding this little girl like manner to it, Xiao Yan could only smile bitterly and shake his head at this visual assault. He waved his hand and helplessly said, “Alright. Let’s go and see.”

Seeing that Xiao Yan had agreed, a joy immediately surfaced on Ya Fei’s pretty face. The little girl manner of her face instantly disappeared. She then turned around and elegantly led the way in

front. Watching this swift change of hers, Xiao Yan bitterly smiled and sighed. He could only follow her.

They walked through the main door. The noisiness inside once again caused Xiao Yan to frown slightly. Ya Fei knew he liked quietness and hurriedly extended her delicate hand to pull him swiftly through the crowd.

With Ya Fei's appearance, it was natural that she would easily catch people's eyes. Immediately, numerous gazes were shot over. When these gazes saw that Ya Fei's and Xiao Yan's hands which were being held together, they became momentarily blank. They immediately stared at the ordinary looking Xiao Yan with strange

gazes. The current Ya Fei could also be considered a famous person in the Jia Ma Sacred City. At such an age, she already controlled the huge Primer Auction House Headquarters. This was the first time this had happened in the Primer clan. Moreover, she managed the auction house until it was in perfect order. This caused many people who had called her a flower vase to become quite shocked.

TL: Flower vase – used to describe a beautiful woman who has no brains

Although Ya Fei was warm on the surface and appeared extremely easy to converse with, people who were familiar with her knew that this enchanting, stunning creature

had some sort of resistance to men. It was easy to be an ordinary friend, but if one wanted to progress to the next stage, it was fraught with difficulty. Therefore, when they saw that Ya Fei was actually holding hands with a man whose appearance was not great, their gazes were naturally a little strange.

Of course, with Ya Fei's appearance and aura, there was no shortage of admirers in the hall. The gazes that these people used to watch Xiao Yan were filled with sourness and fury.

The various different kinds of gazes around him did not cause any changes on Xiao Yan's face. He allowed Ya Fei to pull him as she pleased as his expression calmly

endured those heated gazes.

As they passed through the crowd, Ya Fei's footsteps suddenly came to a stop. Xiao Yan's gaze leaped over her and eyed the quiet seats in a corner. At that spot, a white haired old man was smiling as he conversed with those around him. His slightly strict old face faintly seeped out some dignity.

"He is the head of our Primer clan, Primer Tengshan." Ya Fei softly introduced. After which, she appeared to have sensed something and quickly released Xiao Yan's hand. Her delicate fingers pulled aside the black hair on her forehead. Standing behind her, Xiao Yan could notice that the tender tip of her ears had become much

redder.

“Oh.” Xiao Yan randomly nodded his head. He followed Ya Fei and slowly walked onto the platform. After which, her footsteps came to a stop. Ya Fei then swiftly stepped forward, bent her body and softly said something to the old man’s ear.

A long while later, the old man smiled and nodded. He raised his head, eyed Xiao Yan and stood up. He smiled and said, “Young friend Yan Xiao. I have heard about you for a long time and am pleased to finally meet you. I am the head of the Primer clan, Primer Tengshan.”

“I am just a nameless person. How could I be worth anything for Clan

Head Tengshan to care about?”  
Xiao Yan smiled and said.

“There aren’t many people in the Jia Ma Empire who are able to receive such treatment from Old Hai. How could you young friend be considered nameless?” Primer Tengshan said with another smile.

Xiao Yan smiled without speaking. He quietly muttered in his heart, “Looks like Hai Bo Dong relationship with the Primer clan is not an ordinary one. Don’t tell me that old fellow is also a member of the Primer clan?”

“Ke ke, young friend Yan Xiao, please take a seat.” Primer Tengsan smiled and gave the seat beside him to Xiao Yan. He stepped back a

little, smiled and said after he saw Xiao Yan take his offer, “Young friend Xiao Yan, your result at the Alchemist Association test this time around was quite good. Congratulations.”

“Ah, I wonder if this Alchemist Association is purposefully letting leak the information or is their secret preservation skills extremely terrible. Why is it that everyone knows...” Hearing Primer Tengshan’s words, Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head. He could only adopt a pretence and be courteous.

“During this period of time that young friend Yan Xiao is in the Jia Ma Sacred City, you can directly go and look for Ya Fei if there is



anything you need help with, especially since you and her are old friends.” Primer Tengshan said with a smile. Between his words, he described Xiao Yan and Ya Fei’s relationship in a very ambiguous way.

Hearing this, Xiao Yan tilted his head and watched Ya Fei who had lifted the red wine and tasting it elegantly. Perhaps she had understood the meaning between Primer Tengshan words. Under the reflection of the red wine, her enchanting pretty face became an increasingly attractive sleek red.

Xiao Yan helplessly shook his head. He could only give a vague response.

After Hai Bo Dong's reminder, Primer Tengshan was currently thinking of all the different methods to become closer to Xiao Yan. The usual strict expression had already been withdrawn. Replacing it was a smile that was extremely warm. That gentle manner caused those nearby who were on familiar terms with Primer Tengshan to be astonished. They began to quietly guess Xiao Yan's identity in their hearts.

Being the clan head, Primer Tengshan was naturally quite talkative. Moreover, there was still Ya Fei who would occasionally smile and gently interrupt the conversation. The atmosphere here appeared extremely harmonious.

# Chapter 297: Mu Zhan

In another corner of the large hall, Nalan Jie and the guests who were here to celebrate the joyous occasion were conversing with smiles. By chance, his gaze which was drifting around suddenly stopped in the direction where Xiao Yan's group of three people sat. When he saw the warm, harmoniously laughing manner, his eyebrows frowned slightly. He smiled and dismissed the guests in front of him before taking a few steps back and arriving at Nalan Su's and Nalan Yanran's side.

“Yanran, is young friend Yan Xiao

and Primer Tengshan very close?”  
Nalan Jie softly inquired.

Nalan Yanran rotated her bright eyes. She glanced at the corner where Xiao Yan was at. After gently sipping the red wine in her hand, she shook her head and said, “I don’t think that he is close to Primer Tengshan. Instead he should be close to Ya Fei. Have you forgotten? Back then Yan Xiao came because of Ya Fei’s recommendation letter.”

“Uh...” Nalan Jie knit his eyebrows together and softly scolded, “That old fellow Tengshan actually wants to use a beauty to attract him? How shameless...”

“Ah, with Yan Xiao’s potential,

there would be no limit to his future. If such a person is pulled away by the Primer clan, it would really cause people to feel a heartache.”

“Haha, they may use a beauty to attract him, but isn’t there also a beauty on our side...” Nalan Su joked.

“Father, what nonsense are you spouting?” Nalan Yanran said angrily as she violently cut at Nalan Su with her eyes.

“Che, this girl? Forget it. When they met during these last few days, that Yan Xiao never showed her any any warm expressions. Ask her to go? Won’t that chase him off at a faster rate?” Nalan Jie pursed his lips

together and snorted.

“You... you old fellow acts disrespectful and unbefitting of your age! If you dare to say any more nonsense, don’t blame me for being rude.” Nalan Jie’s words immediately caused Nalan Yanran, who had been maintaining a smile to lift her eyebrows vertically in anger that was caused by her humiliation. She waved her hand, appearing to really want to pluck his long beard.

“\*Cough\*...” By the side, Nalan Su coughed a couple of times, reminding this pair of grandfather and granddaughter to pay attention to the occasion. He waited for the two of them to quiet down before suddenly speaking, “Although, that

girl Ya Fei has become increasingly pretty these few years. Her methods for social interactions are something that some of us in the older generation cannot compare with. On this point, Nalan Yanran is inferior to her.”

“Their clan is built upon commerce. It is natural that they are good at social interactions. How do you expect me to compare with her? Moreover, even if you are willing, Teacher would never agree.” Nalan Yanran swept her eyes toward that corner. When she saw Xiao Yan’s and Ya Fei’s smiling and chatting manner, she felt somewhat helpless. She believed that her appearance and presence would not be any worse than Ya Fei, but Yan Xiao, from the beginning, never

showed her a kind expression. Although with her status, she did not need to purposefully try to please Yan Xiao, Nalan Yanran, whose heart was extremely haughty, was unwilling to see that man who was uninterested in her beauty to smile and chat in front of her with another woman. Perhaps this was a sort of emotion in every woman's hearts, one that compared themselves with others.

“Ah, try your best to think of some way. Don't allow Yan Xiao to really run to the Primer clan. Just think of all the many benefits that Pill-King Gu He has brought to the Misty Cloud Sect all these years. I believe that with Yan Xiao's potential, his future achievements would not be any lower than Gu He.” Nalan Jie



sighed.

“Okay.” Nalan Su nodded his head.

“Another thing, Yanran, pay a little attention to Liu Ling. He appears to harbor some enmity toward Yan Xiao because of you. This fellow’s talent may be quite good, but his heart is a little too narrow. If he were to use the strength behind him to become enemies with Yan Xiao, I will look down on him.”

Nalan Jie glanced at a small circle of people grouped together in the hall. In the middle of the circle was Liu Ling and Little Princess.

“Okay, I will try my best.” Nalan Yanran frowned slightly and nodded. She and Liu Ling had gotten along for quite a few years.

She naturally knew his character. This person's desire to possess was far too strong.

"That's right. Why have the members of the Mu clan not come? I remember having invited them." Nalan Jie's gaze swept once around the hall and asked with a frown.

The Mu clan. One of the three large clans in the Jia Ma Empire. Most of the members in the clan were people crazy over battles and they had quite a lot of power within the Jia Ma Empire's military.

"Today, I heard that Mu Zhan from the Mu clan had returned from the north-western border." Nalan Yanran suddenly said.

“Mu Zhan? That person who beats people up and kills people whenever he wants? The one who had also beat up those children of influential clans within the capital until they were docile. The one who has appeared to have become the leader of the crown prince’s clique?” Hearing the news, Nalan Jie was at a loss as he spoke.

“Ah, it’s that unreasonable fellow that causes many people headache...”

“Uh... I remember... that fellow appeared to have a very great interest in the Primer clan’s Ya Fei? Back then when he left the Jia Ma Sacred City, he had yelled some bold and derogatory words, telling everyone that he would kill whoever

dared to touch Ya Fei.” Recalling the great uproar the issue caused back then, Nalan Su felt neither able to laugh nor cry.

“Ah, I wonder how much the unreasonable fellow has changed after experiencing two years at the empire’s border? He should have ceased being as unreasonable and barbaric as he was two years ago, right?” Nalan Yanran said with a smile.

“Uh... I sense that something will happen tonight.” Nalan Jie touched his white beard as his gaze looked at the spot where Ya Fei’s three people group was at. He shook his head and said.

Nalan Yanran narrowed her pretty

eyes and softly laughed, "Evidently... it would be like this."

"I hope that if any trouble arises, it will not escalate into a big mess. Yan Xiao isn't like the aristocratic young master that Mu Zhan had crippled in the past. Although I haven't been in contact with him for very long, I think that when the little fellow becomes crazy, he should be very terrifying." Nalan Jie voiced his thoughts, "And to be able to teach such a disciple, Yan Xiao's teacher should not be someone ordinary person. In front of a high tier alchemist that may be comparable to Gu He, the Mu clan would not dare to be too arrogant."

"Yes." Nalan Yanran nodded her head while sharing the same

thought. After being in the Misty Cloud Sect for so many years, she was extremely clear just what kind of ability an alchemist similar to Gu He's tier had.

“Ke ke, I will get someone to pay attention to that.” Nalan Su smiled. After which, he clinked his wine cup with a guest that had come forward before drowning its contents as he began to chat with a smile.

.....

“Big brother Liu Ling, is that the fellow who defeated you? He appears very ordinary.” In a circle within the hall, a young man

wearing magnificent clothes glanced at the spot where Xiao Yan was at and said as he smacked his lips with disdain.

“Haha, There’s no choice since I am not as skilled as him.” Liu Ling lifted his wine cup and said with a smile.

“Hei, it may be that fellow used some methods that we don’t know to cheat. Big brother Liu Ling is Grandmaster Gu He’s disciple. How can he lose to this nameless fellow?” Another young man sided with Liu Ling and laughed.

Liu Ling smiled, but did not speak. He did not open his mouth to absolve Xiao Yan.

“It seems that fellow has quite good luck with women. He is actually able to be so close with the Primer clan’s Yan Fei xiao-jie.” A man who had once wanted to become close to Ya Fei could not help but say with an acidic mouth when he saw the smiling and chatting manner of the two of them.

The Little Princess took shallow sips of the red wine. Her delicate finger gently tapped on the surface of the glass cup, emitting a clear sound. She lazily glanced at Xiao Yan and laughed softly, “Tonight, there may be something interesting happening...”

“What do you mean?” Hearing this, Liu Ling was at a loss.



“Just wait and see...” Little Princess smiled mysteriously. She gulped down the red wine in her cup in one go.

.....

As time in the gathering slowly flew by, a large blood red horse suddenly rushed past from the other end of the brightly lit street outside the Nalan clan's main entrance in a rude and arrogant manner. The passersby on the two sides along the way hurriedly dodged in panic.

The charging blood red, large horse suddenly came to a stop as it was about to reach the Nalan clan's main entrance. A green colored human figure leapt down from the back of the horse. He lifted his head

and eyed the main door. Under the illumination from the light, a young face was revealed. Dancing between his eyes was a fierceness and brutality like that of a tiger.

This young man that was around twenty five or twenty six years old did not look at the guards by the side of the main entrance. He randomly threw out a plate and strided into the Nalan clan.

.....

In the extremely lively large hall, the green clothed young man walked in from the opened front door. His arms held his neck as he smacked his lips and eyed the people inside. His mouth muttered something. Those who were near

him were able to hear him say, “A group of idiots...”

At the moment when the young man walked into the hall, there were a few gazes which secretly brightened...

The young man's gaze swept across the hall, seemingly searching for something. A moment later, his sight solidified and the corner of his mouth cracked. Killing intent was instantly abundant on his face.

.....

On the quiet seats, Xiao Yan and Ya Fei were smiling and chatting. A moment later, Xiao Yan lifted a wine cup from the table and sipped it. As he did so, his smiling face

suddenly stiffened and his quiet eyes suddenly narrowed.

Without any warning, a green colored Dou Qi suddenly surged out from within Xiao Yan's body. The wine cup in his hand cracked and burst apart with a bang. His body was forcefully twisted and his palm rotated slightly. It was then tightly clenched into a fist that carried a sharp explosive sound as it violently smashed at the force that had appeared behind him.

“Bang!”

With a muffled sound, the powerful energy force from Xiao Yan's fist violently shot out in all directions. The surrounding tables and chairs cracked apart with a terrifying

sound under this destructive wind.

The ferocious force that was emitted from his fist caused Xiao Yan to take quite a few steps forward in order to completely be rid of it. His smiling face gradually became dark. Xiao Yan lifted his head and eyed the young man who was shaking his hand and viciously staring at him with a face that was filled with fierceness and brutality. A dark and cold killing intent swarmed out of Xiao Yan's dark, black eyes.

# Chapter 298: A Brief Fight

The ferocious force that had suddenly burst forth in the large hall swiftly drew the gazes of those around. When these gazes saw the fierce and brutal faced young man, they were all momentarily stunned. Immediately, they turned their gloating faces toward Xiao Yan, whom the young man was facing. Clearly, they had all recognized this young man who possessed a very well known name in the capital.

“Have they finally started fighting....” In the large hall, Little Princess smiled and shook the red wine in her transparent cup as she

laughed softly.

“Uh... that is... Mu Zhan?” Most of the people surrounding the Little Princess were children of aristocrats. Therefore, they could identify the young man with a face filled with fierceness and brutality. Immediately, their expressions changed as they let out an involuntary cry. Many of them had suffered under this fellow back then.

“No wonder you said that something interesting would happen tonight. I see that you are talking about this fellow...” Eyeing the green clothed Mu Zhan, Liu Ling was momentarily stunned before he immediately laughed softly with understanding.

“Many people in the capital know that Mu Zhan is extremely infatuated with Ya Fei from the Primer clan. Back then, before he left, he had even arrogantly expressed that he would kill whoever dared to touch Ya Fei...” A shallow smile surfaced on Little Princess’s face. Her gaze glanced at Xiao Yan who had become gloomy faced because he was caught off guard by the sneak attack. She said, “He is fairly unlucky to have met the returned Mu Zhan while he was being so intimate with Ya Fei...”

“Based on Mu Zhan’s character, Yan Xiao will most likely suffer tonight. Back then when Mu Zhan had left the capital, he was already a three star Dou Shi. After training for two years at the empire’s border



military barracks, he has likely reached the peak of a Dou Shi...”

“If he is to suffer then let him suffer. He will naturally need to pay a certain price for getting involved with someone else’s woman. Otherwise, he would continue acting like a country bumpkin entering the city and look down on everyone.” Liu Ling smiled and said. He eagerly wished for someone to dampen Xiao Yan’s vigor.

“But this is the Nalan clan. Grandfather Nalan will definitely not allow Mu Zhan to be overly presumptuous. Therefore, if Mu Zhan wants to teach Yan Xiao a lesson, he needs to do it with the quickest speed possible. Otherwise, when Grandfather Nalan and

Primer Tengshan, who have just left, return, he will no longer have a chance.” Little Princess said with a smile. By rejecting her invitation this afternoon, it was clear that Xiao Yan had caused this young lady of extraordinary status to be displeased. Therefore, she did not have any intention of stepping forward to mediate the matter.

Liu Ling laughed coldly and softly said, “But Mu Zhan is coincidentally the type of person who would not say anything unnecessary when he starts fighting. Just watch, they will soon begin fighting...” As he said these words, his gaze was already thrown to the spot in the hall where the disturbance had occurred.

.....

Xiao Yan relaxed his fist and immediately clenched it tightly again. Only after he repeated this a couple of times did the numb feeling gradually disappear. He glanced at the fierce and brutal young man who was like a vicious tiger deep in the mountains, inhaled a deep breath of air and coldly said, "Is there something wrong with your head?"

From the strike a moment ago, Xiao Yan clearly knew that the fellow in front of him definitely had no intention of holding anything back. If it was a person with slow reaction instead of him, that person would likely have been seriously wounded without even having the time to react. Therefore, Xiao Yan's heart was filled with fury against this

person who had inexplicably launched a killing blow.

The green clothed young man faced Xiao Yan and opened his mouth.

His row of white colored teeth were quite savage looking. He did not reply. Instead, his heated gaze paused on Ya Fei by the side, whose pretty face contained great fury.

With a gentle voice, he laughed, “Ya Fei, it has been a long time since we met. You have become even prettier and definitely worthy of being the wife I have reserved...”

“You... you lunatic!”

Ya Fei’s face became a little flushed because of her anger. Her voluminous chest rose and fell slightly. Despite not having met for

two years, this fellow was still as barbaric and unreasonable as before. Without saying a word, he directly gave someone a ruthless blow.

“Yan Xiao, are you alright?” Ya Fei swiftly walked over to Xiao Yan’s side. She looked up and down, sizing him up as she hurriedly asked.

Xiao Yan shook his head. His gaze remained on the green clothed young man’s body as he softly asked, “Who is he?”

“Mu Zhan. He is a member of the Mu clan from the three large clans, a lunatic that really gives one a headache. Back then, part of the reason I went out to gain

experience was because I wanted to hide from him.” Ya Fei smiled bitterly and said.

“His attack is really vicious, really vicious.” Xiao Yan softly laughed. His smile contained a dark and cold killing intent but this caused the pretty face of Ya Fei beside him to change.

“Don’t be reckless. Mu Zhan is the most outstanding person among the young generation of the Mu clan. Back then, when he left the capital, he was already a Dou Shi. After gaining experience from being in the border barracks for two years, his strength is fast catching up to the older generation. You...” Ya Fei, who was extremely familiar with Xiao Yan’s character knew that he

had really become furious at this moment. However, Mu Zhan was also no ordinary person. If they were to really fight, it was difficult to tell just who would win. Thus, she immediately hurriedly dissuaded him.

“Brat, are you new to the capital? No wonder you dare to be so close to Ya Fei.” The concern Ya Fei showed to Xiao Yan caused the fierceness and brutality on Mu Zhan’s face to be even more abundant than before. He twisted his neck and a bone cracking noise clearly sounded.

Xiao Yan lifted his eyes and glanced at this young man who did not even bother to cover the killing intent in his heart. He pursed up his lips and

the corner of his eyes swiftly swept around the hall. A few members of the Nalan clan had already began to step back. From the looks of it, they wanted to go and inform Nalan Jie and the others about what happened here.

Perhaps Ya Fei was correct. The young man in front of him did indeed give Xiao Yan a feeling of danger. Even if this was so, however, he did not intend to hide behind Ya Fei until Nalan Jie and the others arrived... A moment ago, Mu Zhan's dangerous sneak attack, which nearly caused him to be seriously injured, had caused the desire for battle in Xiao Yan's heart to soar. It had been suppressed for a month with Xiao Yan not getting in a single fight during that time



and was now accompanied by anger as it completely erupted.

Therefore... this time around, he did not intend to continue to endure it.

Xiao Yan's dark black eyes stared at Mu Zhan as he brushed aside Ya Fei's dissuasion. He spread out his right hand and immediately curled it. A ferocious suction force immediately sucked a broken leg of a chair, around the thickness of one's thigh, into his hand from a short distance away. He held it tightly and his body descended into silence. An instant later, his green colored Dou Qi once again surged out. His body swiftly moved away from Ya Fei. With a step of his feet, an energy explosion sounded and Xiao Yan's figure turned into a black line as he shot at Mu Zhan in

a lightning like manner.

“Brat. You got guts!”

As he gave a grim grin to Xiao Yan who had actually took the initiative to launch an attack, an emerald green Dou Qi swarmed out of Mu Zhan’s body. His pair of fists actually turned faintly into the color of dead wood.

At this moment, the place where Xiao Yan and Mu Zhan were at, had undoubtedly become the focus of attention of the entire hall. When everyone saw Xiao Yan, who did not chose to withdraw in the face of Mu Zhan but instead took the initiative to attack, those who clearly knew Mu Zhan’s strength quietly shook their heads. Within their hearts,

this action of Xiao Yan appeared to be an attempt to appear in the limelight in front of Ya Fei.

“This fellow is really asking for it. Isn’t it better to quietly stand in the same spot and wait for Grandfather Nalan and the others to arrive? Yet he wants to overestimate his ability and is going to get humiliated in front of others.” Seeing Xiao Yan’s action, Liu Ling shook his head as he smiled and said. He had known Mu Zhan since a long time ago. Therefore, he had a very clear idea of just how much of a headache one would have when fighting with this battle crazy person.

“Looks like even outstanding people cannot avoid having their heated blood flow upward in front of a

beauty.” The Little Princess shook her transparent cup. Her smile was like a little demon. This group of theirs, who had lived in the capital for many years, was not optimistic of Xiao Yan’s chances in the fight between him and Mu Zhan.

During the time that the few people were conversing, Xiao Yan and Mu Zhan came into contact in a lightning like manner under everyone’s sight.

With a face as deep as water, Xiao Yan icily watched the fierce and brutal faced Mu Zhan in front of him. Just as he was about to reach the front of Mu Zhan, his heel rotated and his body strangely appeared beside Mu Zhan’s left hand. His fist tightened and a huge

chair's leg that was covered by a green colored Dou Qi carried a ferocious wind as it ruthlessly smashed at Mu Zhan's head.

Sensing the force above his head, Mu Zhan coldly smiled. His fist was abruptly thrown upward and came into a hard collision with the tough chair's leg.

“Bang!”

Following a muffled sound, the chair's leg, which had the thickness of one's thigh, was blast apart in all directions by Mu Zhan. After breaking apart the chair's leg, Mu Zhan tightened his fist, which once again contained a strong force, and shot it through the wooden chips that were flying in all directions. It

then violently smashed toward Xiao Yan behind.

Xiao Yan tilted his head slightly. That fist which had shot violently out from the wooden chips that had covered Xiao Yan's sight, moved along the side of Xiao Yan's shoulders and passed by it. The ferocious wind from the fist caused a burning sensation to appear on Xiao Yan's skin. However, this little pain did not slow Xiao Yan's attack by even the slightest bit. At the moment Mu Zhan's fist passed by his body, Xiao Yan's body strangely slid down and he simultaneously turned his body partially as he descended. His right palm supported him on the ground as he twisted his body, rotating it in half a circle. His feet whirled half a round

in midair. It then carried a sharp force as they crossed one another and sheared at Mu Zhan's neck. The appearance of the attack was like a sharp scissors.

“Hei, not bad...” The somewhat strange scissors crossing killer legs caused a fanatic emotion to rise in Mu Zhan's eyes. His hands protected his neck. His skin, which was the color of flesh swiftly turned into a brown color. When one looked at it, it appeared like a tough dead wood.

“ ... ”

Xiao Yan's legs violently smashed at Mu Zhan's hands but they emitted two strange sounds. The large force contained on the feet caused Mu

Zhan to take a step back but Mu Zhan's combat experience had far exceeded Xiao Yan's expectations. Even while he was stepping back, he had already skillfully stabilized his body. His feet violently kicked toward Xiao Yan's head, which was near to the ground.

The other party's reaction, caused an astonishment to swiftly flash across Xiao Yan's eyes. The left hand that he had used to stabilize his body suddenly rotated. Without anyone else being aware, a wisp of green colored flame surfaced on the exterior of the fist. After which, it was thrown forward and violently smashed together with Mu Zhan's feet.

“Bang!” The ferocious forces



collided together. Both the fists and legs of the two parties were thrown backward. At the place where Xiao Yan used his right hand to support himself on the ground, a few tiny crack lines swiftly began to spread.

“Hmph...”

The exchange this time around caused both of them to emit a muffled groan. Xiao Yan’s right hand gently tapped on the ground and the hard floor was cracked apart with a ‘bang’. His body, on the other hand, borrowed this pushing force and shot up before dexterously landing on the ground. He took a few small steps back. Once he had resolved his balance, his expression contained a seriousness as he eyed Mu Zhan,

who had smashed a table into pieces while he was moving backward.

In just a short minute, the two of them had experienced a soul-stirring close quarters hand-to-hand combat. Regardless of who it was, if either one of them had become slightly absent minded in that clash a moment ago, that person would have ended up in a dire condition by the other party's merciless attacks.

# Chapter 299: Nalan Yanran Intervenes

Within the large all, everyone was eyeing Xiao Yan with astonished faces. They had never thought that this young man who appeared to specialize in refining medicine would not be any worse than Mu Zhan in terms of combat. The lightning like exchange from before may have lasted for only a short moment, but everyone knew the danger involved.

Among the younger generation within the capital, Mu Zhan's combat talent could be described as being among the top. There was hardly anyone of the same age

group within the Jia Ma Sacred Empire who could fight neck to neck with him. This was especially so after he had trained for two years at the military barracks. The current Mu Zhan had undoubtedly become much stronger and fiercer compared to before. However, in that fight earlier, he did not appear to have much of an advantage.

Although, it could be said that Mu Zhan had yet to use all his strength in this exchange. Not even a Dou Technique had been displayed but no one forgot that the young man who had an ordinary appearance had similarly relied entirely on his body's ability to fight.

“It is really unexpected that Yan Xiao's combat ability is actually this

good...” The Little Princess watched Xiao Yan with a stunned expression as she said with surprise. She had very clear knowledge of Mu Zhan’s talent in terms of combat. However, in the fight just now, Mu Zhan did not end up beating Yan Xiao until the latter turned into a miserable state. Instead, the two of them ended up in a draw.

The corner of Liu Ling’s mouth twitched slightly. Having not seen the scene in his imagination where Xiao Yan was trounced by Mu Zhan, his heart currently did not feel very well. When he heard the surprise in Little Princess’s words, his heart became a little unhappy. He said faintly, “If Mu Zhan unleashed all his strength in the fight, I dare to say that Yan Xiao

would definitely be no match for him.”

“Ke ke, perhaps.” Little Princess was non-committal as she smiled. As a female, her observation ability was naturally much more meticulous when compared to Liu Ling who was harboring a grudge. During the time that Mu Zhan was forced back, she had clearly seen that Mu Zhan’s leg was a little unnatural when he was stepping back. It appeared that Mu Zhan had received a little hidden injury in the collision from before.

“Yan Xiao, are you alright?”

After seeing Xiao Yan stepping back, Ya Fei hurriedly came forward and asked anxiously. As she said

those words, her delicate hand grabbed the sleeve in front of her. Evidently, she did not want him to continue the fight.

“I’m fine.” Xiao Yan smiled. Under the sleeve, his fist, which had been inserted into it, trembled slightly as he tried to slowly remove the pain that radiated through it.

“This fellow’s strength is indeed very great. From the looks of it, he should be around an eight star or even nine star Dou Shi...” Sensing the pain that was transmitted from his fist, Xiao Yan quietly guessed in his heart.

“But... I think that the current him should also be having a hard time... fire subdues wood. The burning of

the ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ from my fist would definitely have caused this fellow to suffer a hidden injury.” Xiao Yan glanced at Mu Zhan’s foot and the corner of his mouth was lifted into a cold smile.

Mu Zhan stared intently at Xiao Yan with a fierce face. The intense pain transmitted from his leg caused the corner of his mouth to twitch repeatedly. The Dou Qi in his body flowed swiftly and wrapped around his foot, turning it into a pale-green color.

Mu Zhan’s Dou Qi belonged to the wood affinity. This kind of Dou Qi had some sort of healing properties. Therefore, as the Dou Qi shrouded his leg, which was not overly seriously injured, once again began



to recover.

“Brat, not bad... I didn’t expect that a pampered alchemist like you would actually know such an aggressive manner of combat.” Mu Zhan parted his lips and smiled at Xiao Yan, much like a ferocious tiger which had opened its mouth and bared its fangs, possessing an abundance of a fierce aura. If this fellow was placed on the battlefield, he would definitely be a rarely seen ferocious general.

Xiao Yan smiled, but did not speak. The green colored Dou Qi still shrouded on the surface of his body without the slightest sign of relaxing.

“But... regardless of who you are. Do

not touch the woman I like!”

The smile on his face suddenly disappeared. Mu Zhan let out a stern roar. A powerful Dou Qi swarmed out from within his body. As the Dou Qi churned, a somewhat vague Dou Qi Armor had actually, gradually appeared on his body.

Seeing the Dou Qi Armor on Mu Zhan’s body, Xiao Yan’s eyes narrowed. He did not expect that this fellow was able to summon the Dou Qi Armor that only a Da Dou Shi was able to possess. Although his armor now was merely an initial prototype, its defensive strength far exceeded the Dou Shi’s Dou Qi Cloak.

“This fellow is about to become

serious...” Xiao Yan muttered in his heart. His face gradually became grave. As his mind was racing, a wisp of ‘Green Lotus Core Flame’ was pulled out from the ‘Acceptance Spirit’ within the vortex. After which, it swiftly passed through the Qi Paths as Xiao Yan prepared to unleash the terrifying force that belonged to it at any time.

“Mu Zhan, you lunatic. Stop!”  
Seeing Mu Zhan, who refused to give up, Ya Fei was so angry that her pretty face had turned pale.

Mu Zhan ignored Ya Fei’s angry cry. The Dou Qi on the surface of his body became increasingly dense. A strong force rose from within his body, suppressing those people

with weaker strengths in the hall until their expressions changed slightly.

“I have said before. I will kill whoever dares to touch you!”

Mu Zhan's feet stomped on the floor with a bang. Numerous crack lines began to swiftly spread out from the spot where his feet pushed off just like a spider web. His body leaned forward slightly. With a cry, his body turned into a green colored shadow that shot toward Xiao Yan. Wherever he passed by, a gully that was one foot deep was being extended.

The entire hall had at this moment, turned into a complete mess.

Sensing the ferocious force that was shrouding around Mu Zhan's body, Xiao Yan's expression was serious as he pulled Ya Fei from in front of him to behind back. At the tip of his finger within his sleeves, a green colored flame began to dance around strangely...

Mu Zhan's speed was extremely swift and violent. In the blink of an eye, he appeared at a spot a short distance in front of Xiao Yan. He raised his fist high into the air. The fist was completely covered by sharp green colored thorns, appearing to possess a strong offensive strength.

“Green Wooden Thorn!”

With an oppressive low roar, that

fist of Mu Zhan, which was covered in green colored thorns, was accompanied by a sharp force as it violently smashed down toward Xiao Yan.

A pair of dark, black eyes coldly watched the fist that was moving increasingly closer. The oppressive wind flattened the clothes on Xiao Yan's body until they were tightly pasted on Xiao Yan's skin.

Within Xiao Yan's sleeves, the green colored flame had also withered with increasing joy under this suppression. The hot energy was swiftly agglomerating...

Just as Xiao Yan was about to use the 'Green Lotus Core Flame' to counter attack, his eyebrows

abruptly knit slightly together as he sensed something. He immediately stopped his body that was leaning forward. At the same time a clear cold tender shout sounded within the hall.

“Mu Zhan. Stop now!”

As the tender shout fell, a moon white shadow shot over from another corner of the hall in a lightning like manner. The body strangely floated in midair and appeared in front of Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan glanced at Nalan Yanran's strange ability to move through midair from the corner of his eyes. His eyebrows twitched without being noticed. This woman had improved greatly in three years...

“Thousand Wind!”

After she swiftly appeared in front of Xiao Yan, Nalan Yanran coldly watched Mu Zhan, who did not cease his attack, with her pretty face. Her snow white delicate hand extended out of her spacious sleeve and she prepared to flick her long narrow finger. Five pale-green colored, tornadoes surfaced from the tip of her finger, much like five incomparably sharp green colored fingernails.

The five sharp spiraling winds actually appeared to have tore the space as they wildly rotated. She flicked her finger and the spiraling wind shot out. Immediately, they violently shot at Mu Zhan's fist which was covered with green



colored thorns.

“Bang!”

Following the sound of an explosion, waves of wood fragments were shot out from Mu Zhan’s fist. The ferocious force contained within the tornadoes directly caused Mu Zhan to take a few steps back. Each time his feet landed, he would leave a deep footprint on the ground.

When the last footstep landed, Mu Zhan’s arm quivered fiercely. A shapeless force seeped out of his body and left a deep imprint on the pillar behind his body.

“Nalan Yanran? Hei, I didn’t expect that you would actually have

become so much stronger after having not met for only two years. Looks like Sect Leader Yun Yun really put in a lot of effort to teach you.” Mu Zhan licked the fresh blood on his fist. He ignored this little bit of pain as he said with surprise.

“Mu Zhan, this is the Nalan clan, not your Mu clan. Mister Yan Xiao is a guest of our Nalan clan and should not be subjected to your unbridled behavior!” Nalan Yanran softly cried.

Mu Zhan’s eyes narrowed. He tightened his fist as his gaze swept through the hall. After which, he paused on Nalan Jie and Nalan Su who were quickly striding over. Knowing that he had lost the

opportunity to attack Xiao Yan today, he could only helplessly spread out his hand. He lifted his chin slightly and stared at Xiao Yan, "On account of Nalan Yanran, I will not cripple you today. But I would advise you to stay away from Ya Fei in the future. Otherwise..."

"I will take you on anytime..." Xiao Yan coldly smiled and said. After the exchange from before, he knew that Mu Zhan's level was slightly higher than his own. However, if he were to use his hidden cards, it was difficult to tell who would win or lose.

"You got some backbone. I didn't expect that the moment I returned to the capital, I would meet a person whom I can step on. I'm

really excited....” Mu Zhan parted his mouth and grinned at Xiao Yan. The white teeth of his appeared to be quite dense.

“It requires strength in order to step on someone. Don’t end up having your feet pierced before you can even step on the person...” Xiao Yan did not show the slightest weakness or cowering action against this young man who did not bother to hide his arrogance and domineering temperament. His giving a tit for tat manner caused everyone to be extremely surprised.

“Alright, the both of you should speak less. Today is the Nalan clan’s gathering. Don’t disturb everyone’s mood.” These two people who were fighting with each

other caused Nalan Yanran to frown slightly as she helplessly scolded.

Xiao Yan shrugged his shoulders. His gaze turned from Mu Zhan's body onto the beauty who had her back facing him. His eyes narrowed as his finger gently flicked within his sleeves. Nalan Yanran's attack a moment ago was the first attack that Xiao Yan had seen her use ever since he had met her. It was like a piece of a jigsaw. For her to be able to force back Mu Zhan who was fighting equally with himself, this woman's strength had improved extremely quickly during the last three years. Although the Dou Technique that she had displayed just now was not of a low class, the high class Dou Techniques would

not have much use if she did not have the support of a powerful Dou Qi in this kind of battle where both parties' levels were very close.

“The Misty Cloud Sect has spared no effort in grooming her. This Three Year Agreement will be fun...” Xiao Yan’s gaze paused on the beautiful curves of Nalan Yanran’s tender body as he muttered in his heart.

# Credits

Translator: [Goodguyperson](#)

Epub: [Estevam](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)